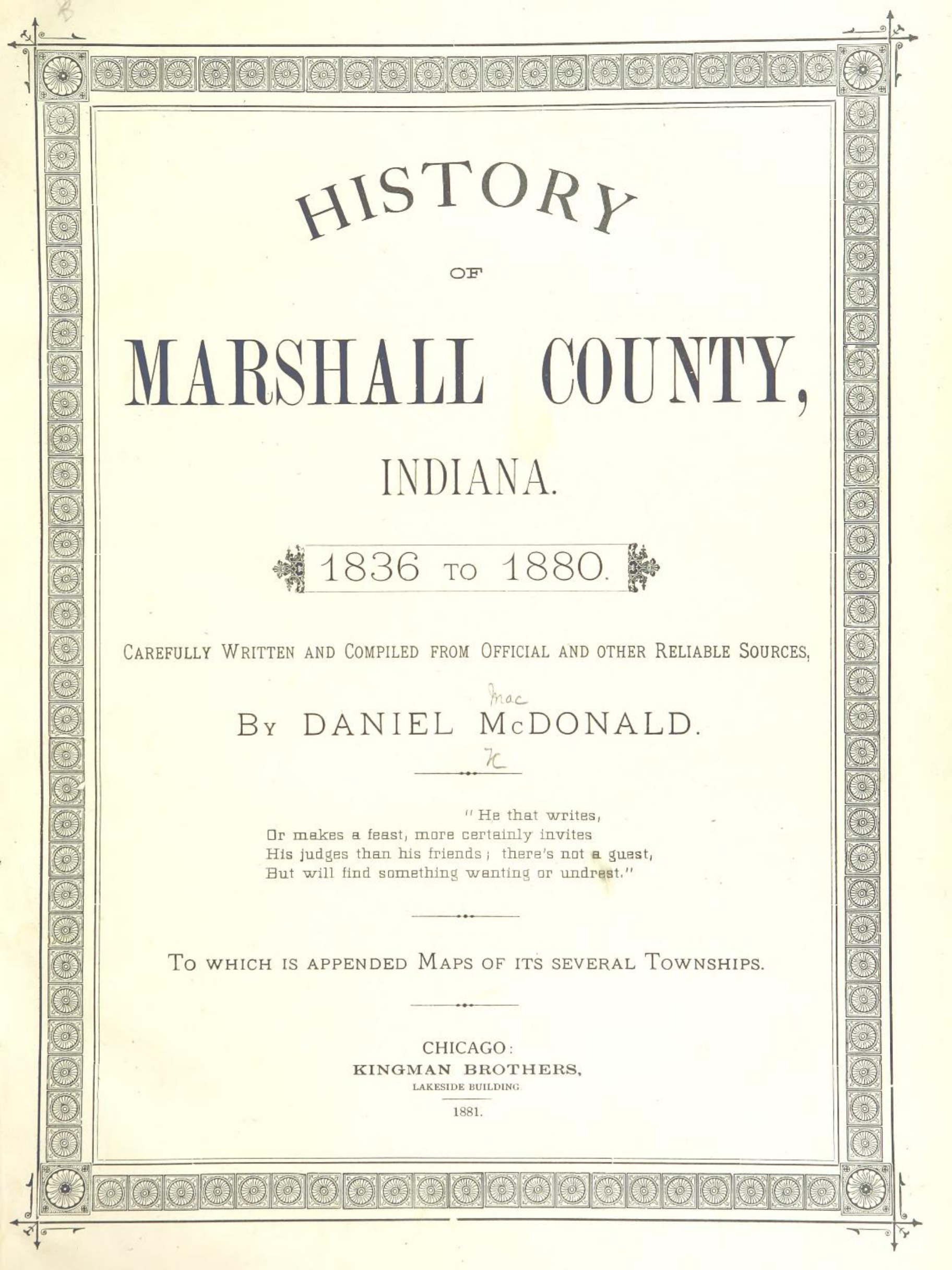


**HISTORY**  
**OF**  
**MARSHALL COUNTY**  
**INDIANA**  
**ILLUSTRATED**  
**1881.**





J/10410.2.14.



# HISTORY OF MARSHALL COUNTY, INDIANA.

1836 TO 1880.

CAREFULLY WRITTEN AND COMPILED FROM OFFICIAL AND OTHER RELIABLE SOURCES,

By <sup>mac</sup>DANIEL McDONALD.

<sup>7c</sup>  
"He that writes,  
Or makes a feast, more certainly invites  
His judges than his friends; there's not a guest,  
But will find something wanting or undrest."

TO WHICH IS APPENDED MAPS OF ITS SEVERAL TOWNSHIPS.

CHICAGO:  
KINGMAN BROTHERS,  
LAKESIDE BUILDING.

1881.

*W. L. Page & Co.*  
**PRINTERS**  
118 & 120 MONROE ST.  
CHICAGO



# INTRODUCTORY.

TO satisfy a general desire among the older inhabitants of Marshall County, the writer has been induced to compile, from such data as are at hand, a history of the organization and early settlement of the county, and such other items bearing on the subject, as could be obtained from those still residing here who were participants in the scenes and incidents of nearly half a century ago.

The writer is well aware that county histories are, as a rule, stale and unprofitable, so far as the general reader is concerned, but to those personally familiar with what has transpired in the past, nothing can be more entertaining.

The writer claims to be no historian. He came to this county in 1836, when a mere child; when the county was also in its infancy, and almost a wilderness, with no schoolhouses, no churches, no county seat nor court house; and as he has grown to manhood, has seen it developed, year by year, until now it numbers a population bordering on twenty-five thousand, with churches and schoolhouses on every hand; one of the best court houses in the country; a county jail of the same style of architecture; seventy miles of railroad; over two hundred miles of telegraph wire, and everything else that goes to make up one of the best counties in the State.

Time is passing swiftly away. A few years more and half a century will have gone since the first white settlement was made, and the few now living who were here then must soon depart to that "undiscovered country from whose bourn no traveler returns." While they yet remain, it is deemed advisable to obtain the facts within their knowledge, and place them upon permanent record for the benefit of those who shall come after they are gone.

In the preparation of the matter for this work, the writer has not the remotest idea that perfection will be attained; on the contrary, he is absolutely certain it will not, therefore the reader must not expect it. His experience in gathering statistics from various sources has already convinced him that the correct data in all cases cannot be obtained. During the period of the organization of the county, and for many years afterward, the records, especially as to dates, were very deficient. Some of these early records are not indexed, and in the examination for information suitable for use in a work of this kind, the books had to be "leafed through" from beginning to end. The files of the early county papers had been found to be very deficient in regard to the very things it was desirable to know. Weeks and weeks would come and go, and either nothing transpired worthy of note, or the editor did not think it worth while to bother his head about such trivial matters as local news. If reference was made to anything of a local nature, it seems to have been stated in the briefest manner possible, without any regard whatever to details. A great improvement in this respect, however, is noticeable, especially during the last fifteen years. The "oldest inhabitant," too, cannot call to mind dates with any degree of certainty; and so, upon the whole, the sources from which information must be derived are not sufficiently numerous and reliable to enable the writer to insure the reader that he will in all cases demonstrate to a mathematical certainty every proposition that may be touched upon as the work progresses. When the work shall be completed, there will, undoubtedly, be found many omissions. Among the many scenes and incidents that go to make up the history of the county, it would be a miracle should nothing escape the writer's notice. Each reader will, undoubtedly, peruse the work with a view of finding something with which he was familiar, and if he fails to find it, will probably make up his mind that the writer purposely omitted it. Unfavorable criticisms of this kind are expected, but the consciousness of knowing that every effort has been made to gather everything worthy of insertion, shall stimulate the writer to bear up under these afflictions until the storm shall have passed.

Believing that a work of this kind is needed, and that it will add to the material prosperity of the county is the only apology the writer has in offering what is contained in the following pages for the consideration of the people of Marshall County, for whom it is intended.

DANIEL McDONALD.

PLYMOUTH, IND., 1881.



# CONTENTS.

	PAGE.		PAGE.
CHAPTER I—Base and Meridian Lines—Survey—General Features—Lakes—Rivers—Michigan Road—Railroads—Tribute to Yellow River Valley—Townships, Union, Center, Green, Bourbon, Tippecanoe, German, North, Polk, West, Walnut—How Bounded—Towns and Villages—Plymouth—Bourbon—Bremen—Argos—Inwood—Tyner—Marmont—Maxenkuckee—Tippecanoe Town—Teegarden—La Paz—Walnut—Panama—Linksville—Donelson—North Salem—Clayton—Elizabethtown—Sligo—Population.	11	CHAPTER X—Old Settlers' Society—When Organized—Constitution—Officers—Members—Second Annual Meeting—Responses to Toasts—Old Settlers of Marshall County—Members of State Pioneer Association.	43
CHAPTER II—Dream of the Future—Michigan Road—Indian Trail—Lands Brought Into Market—Early Settlers.	15	CHAPTER XI—Religious Societies—First Organizations—First Preachers—Presbyterians—Wesleyans—Methodists—Baptists—Catholics—Episcopalians—German Lutherans—Reform Church—Second Adventists—United Brethren—Dunkards—Tunkards—German Evangelical—Evangelical Emanuel—Church Buildings—Historical Sketch of Each Denomination.	49
CHAPTER III—Rivers and Lakes—Indian Names—Wolf Creek—Yellow River—Platt's Run—Pine Creek—Yellow Branch—Tippecanoe River—Deep Creek—Lake Maxenkuckee—General Description—Club Houses—Poetic Tribute—Lake of the Woods—Pretty Lake—Twin Lakes—Flat Lake—Galbraith Lake—Dixon Lake—Mud Lake—Manitou Lake—Lost Lake—Muck-Shaw Lake—Magnetic Flowing Wells—Analysis of Water—Marshall County's Navy.	17	CHAPTER XII—Benevolent Societies—Masonic—Odd Fellows—Eastern Star—Daughters of Rebekah—Patrons of Husbandry—Red Men—Sons of Malta—Temperance—Sons, Daughters and Cadets, Good Templars—Blue Ribbon—Red Ribbon—Jewish Benevolent—St. Patrick's Benevolent—St. Boniface Benevolent—Ladies' Aid Societies—Loan Associations—How Members are Initiated into Secret Societies.	51
CHAPTER IV—Concerning the Noble Red Man—Their Reservations—Villages—Tragic Death of Aubbeenaubbee and Marshall—Anthony Niago—Nis-wa-gee—Removal of the Indians—Speech of Menom-i-nee—Indian Mounds—Indian Relics—How Arrow Points are Made.	20	CHAPTER XIII—Miscellaneous Organizations—Marshall County Watchmen—Capture of Richard Eno—Plymouth Sax Horn Band—Cornet Band—Agricultural Society—Fishing and Game Club—Boating and Fishing Club—Lake View Club—Plymouth Glee Club—Charity Concert—Ode: Help the Poor—Poetic Tribute to Glee Club—Masonic Mutual Aid Society—C. C. Club—Lecture Association—Anti-Driven Well Association—Plymouth Gas Company.	54
CHAPTER V—Preliminary Organization of the County—First Meeting of Board of Commissioners—Seal Adopted—Commissioners' Districts—First Elections—Where Held—Judges and Inspectors—Those Living who Voted Then—Legislative Enactment—County Seat Located—Organization of County into Townships—Report of Locating Commissioners.	24	CHAPTER XIV—Military Companies—Bourbon Light Infantry—The Plymouth Grays—Marshall County Rangers—Rebellion Record—Names of Volunteers—List of Deceased Soldiers Buried in Plymouth Cemetery—Mexican War Veterans.	57
CHAPTER VI—Plymouth—Original Proprietors—First Store—Saw-Mill—Grist-Mill—The Plymouth Hotel—Prominent Business Men—Personal Sketches—Doctors—Sickly Season—First Lawyers—Corporation Organization—Organization of City Government—Public Improvements—Fire Companies—Names of First Firemen—City Hall—Disastrous Fires—Plymouth Post Office—Postmasters—Banks—Plymouth Bank—Marshall County Bank—Wheeler's Bank—State Bank—First National Bank—Exchange Bank—City Directory—Retrospective Review.	27	CHAPTER XV—Newspapers of Marshall County, 1851 to 1880—The Pilot—The Banner—The Republican—The Democrat—The Mail and Magnet—The Bourbon Mirror—The Farmers' Monthly—The Bremen Gazette—The Church Monitor—The Restitution—The Bourbon Press.	65
CHAPTER VII—Court Houses—First Court House—Second Court House—Third Court House—Laying Corner Stone—Address—Free Dinner for 10,000—Cost of Building, \$105,000—First County Jail—Contract—Cost, \$399—Second Jail—Cost, \$2,380—Third Jail Cost, \$22,000—County Asylum.	31	CHAPTER XVI—Educational Interests—Search for Information—Newspaper Comments—Personal Recollections—Schools of 1836-37—Schoolhouses Forty Years Ago—School Census of 1840—Subscription Schools—Agitation of Free School Question—Vote in Marshall County For and Against Constitutional Provision Creating Free Schools—The School Fund—School Officials—School Statistics—Number and Value of School Buildings—School Boards and Teachers.	69
CHAPTER VIII—Courts of Marshall County—Circuit Court—Probate Court—Commissioners' Court—Common Pleas Court—Judges.	34	CHAPTER XVII—The Plymouth Schools—First School, 1837—First Agitation of School Question—Election to Levy Taxes—First School Building—Text Books Used—Teachers Employed—Changes Since 1870—New School Building—Schools, How Graded—Names of Graduates—St. Michael's Academy—Retrospective Review.	73
CHAPTER IX—Politics—First Election after Organization—Candidates—Election—Where Held—Names of Voters—Presidential Campaign of 1840—Official Vote for President, 1840 to 1880—Presidential Issues, 1840 to 1876—Total Vote of County, 1840 to 1878—Majorities for President, 1840 to 1876—Registry Law—Numbering Ballots—Political Changes in the County—Disturbances at the Polls—Manner of Holding Conventions—An Ancient Political Document—Politicians who Have Occupied Prominent Positions.	36	CHAPTER XVIII—Railroads—First Agitation of the Question—Progress of Their Building—I. P. & C. R. R. Completed September 1, 1856—P. F. W. & C. R. R. Completed November 10, 1856—Residents of Marshall County Connected with their Building—Free Ride—Free Fight—Baltimore & Ohio Railroad—Completed December, 1874—Contemplated Roads—P. K. & P. R. R.—County Taxes Paid by Railroad Companies.	75

CHAPTER XIX—Telegraph Lines—Electricity—Batteries—Ground Wires—Alphabet—Signals—New Beginners—Operators—Henry Congle, First Operator—Paper Instruments—Reading by Sound—The Telephone—First in Plymouth.	77
CHAPTER XX—State and County Officials—Senators—Representatives—Clerks—Auditors—Treasurers—Sheriffs—Recorders—Surveyors—Coroners—Commissioners—Biographical Sketches.	79
CHAPTER XXI—Untimely Deaths—Suicides—Deaths by Accidents—Brief Record of Over One Hundred Deaths—Deaths from Natural Causes—Sickly Season.	88
CHAPTER XXII—Miscellaneous Items—First Marriage License—Occupations in 1840—First Treasurer's Report—County Statistics, 1836—First Merchant—Saw-Mill—Grist-Mill—Estate—Guardianship—Judgment—Indictment—White Child Born in County—Lawyer—Doctor—Blacksmith—Newspaper—Wheat and Corn, 1856 and 1879—Mortgages.	92
CHAPTER XXIII—Ghosts and Goblins—Haunted Houses—Suicide by Hanging—Ghosts, How They Live, Move and Have Their Being—The Haunted Barn—The Ballington House—Midnight Visitors—A Ghost Story—"I Will Meet You at Phillippi"—Exciting Amusements.	95
CHAPTER XXIV—Union Township—Organized May 1, 1838—Early Settlement—Log Cabins—Going to Mill—Neighborly Acts—Fever and Ague—First Doctors—First Schools—Knights of St. Crispin—Preachers—Petitioners for Township—Marmont—Maxenkuckee—Historical—Names of First Settlers—First Cemetery.	101
CHAPTER XXV—Center Township—Organized in 1836—Introductory—First Settlers—Township Trustees—Merchants and Landlords—County License—Transporting Goods by Wagon—Pearsonville—Inwood—Lycurgus—Cemeteries—Miscellaneous.	104
CHAPTER XXVI—Green Township—Organized in 1836—Description—First Election—Constables—Fence Viewers—Overseers of the Poor—First Sheriff—Petition for Tavern—Wolf Creek—Mill—Drowning of Bliven—Early Settlers—Terrific Explosion—Four Persons Killed.	121
CHAPTER XXVII—Bourbon Township—Organized January 6, 1840—Petitioners—General Description—Bourbon Town—Additions—Incorporated in 1865—Officers—Description of Bourbon—Old Settlers—College Student—Newspapers—Business Firms in 1866—Future of Bourbon—Pioneer Farmers' Club—Untimely Deaths—Destructive Fires—Manufacturing Companies—A Living Spring—Railroad Station Agents—Spirit Hall—The Telegraph—Express—Bourbon College—Benevolent Societies—Miscellaneous.	122
CHAPTER XXVIII—Tippecanoe Township—Organized March 9, 1842—Names of Petitioners—Tippecanoe Town—Descriptive Review—First Settlers—Suicide—First School—Justice—Ben-ak—Accidental Deaths—H. C. Montgomery—Murder of an Unknown Man—D. F. Ray—Township Trustees—Flouring and Woolen Mills—Incendiary Fire.	133
CHAPTER XXIX—German Township—Organized May 11, 1838—Boundary—Clayton—Bremen Organized October 21, 1851—Additions—Incorporated in 1871—Officers—Fire Department—Fires—Post Office—Church Organizations—Masons—Odd Fellows—Township Trustees—Turnverein Germania—Cemetery—Schools—Old Settlers.	134
CHAPTER XXX—North Township—Organized May 1, 1838—Name Changed to Dallas—Re-changed to North—Old Settlers—Robert Schroeder—D. S. Conger—David Cummins—LaPaz—Linksville—Walnut Hill—Plank Road—Cranberries—Huckleberries—Lake of the Woods.	139
CHAPTER XXXI—Polk Township—Organized March 4, 1845—Petitioners—Tyner City—Incorporated—Incorporation Dissolved—A Serious Fracas—Elizabethtown—Blissville—Teegarden—Detective Association—Teegarden Milling Company—Magnetic Springs—Huckleberry Marsh—Death of Thomas Tyner.	141

CHAPTER XXXII—West Township—Organized March 8, 1854—Boundary—First Township Officers—Early Settlers—Charles Cook—James A. Corse—Ed Dwinnell—Indian Names—Donelson—Old Forge—Barber's Mill—Indian Chapel.	143
CHAPTER XXXIII—Walnut Township—Organized June 9, 1859—Meeting to Organize—Name Selected—Fremont and Sidney Vacated—Argos Located—Fredericksburg—Mastodon Relics—Argos Manufacturing Company—Public School Building—Medical Society—Argos Incorporated—Abel C. Hickman, Oldest Settler—Biographical Sketch—Miscellaneous.	145

## BIOGRAPHICAL.

Acker, W. J.,	Between 122-123
Abrams, J.,	149
Brooke, K. K.,	106
Buck, C. C.,	107
Bender, Hon. J. S.,	107
Borton, T. A., M. D.,	108
Brooke, Ed S.,	Facing 65
Bailey, James V.,	108
Bearss, D. R.,	132
Barnhill, Rev. Hugh S.,	149
"Bremen Pump Co.,"	138
Corbin, Hon. H.,	108
Cook, Charles,	144
Dickinson, D. L.,	109
Dicks, J. T., M. D.,	109
Dumph, Philip,	138
Dietrich, J. R.,	138
Evans, Joseph,	110
Hill, W. W.,	110
Houghton, Thomas K.,	110
Houghton, Thomas,	102
Huff, Charles,	149
Hults, U. S.,	102
Jacoby, John,	111
Jacoby, Daniel, Jr.,	111
Jones, P. O.,	112
James, M. B.,	130
Klinger, O. P.,	112
Koontz, J. H.,	138
Kendall, Col. W. M.,	112
Lee, Thomas B.,	130
Logan, Leonard,	141
McDonald, Thos.,	Between 114-115
McKelvy, Samuel,	113
Orr, Isaac,	114
Plymouth Republican,	Facing 65
Packard, Hon. M. A. O.,	114
Place, J. L.,	115
Palmer, J. A.,	115
Pomeroy, Grove O.,	115
Parks, Hon. J. O.,	131
Parker, Eli,	103
Plummer, W. C.,	132
Reed, James C.,	Between 116-117
Reeve, Hon. C. H.,	116
Reynolds, George R.,	117
Robertes, A. W.,	117
Rhinehart, Adam,	145
Railsback, W.,	150
Sumner, Col. Thomas,	Between 118-119
Siders, John W.,	Facing 65
Soice, John,	117
Sear, William,	132
Scofield, William,	140
Schroeder, R.,	between 140-141
Thayer, Hon. H. G.,	118

# CONTENTS.

vii

Tescher, Frederick,	PAGE.	119
Thomson, A. L.,	120	
Taber, Cyrus,	120	
Tuttle, Washington,	120	
Westervelt, Joseph,	120	
Wilcox, Charles H.,	121	
Webb, Isaac P.,	143	
Vanschoiack, L. T.,	103	
Voreis, D. R.,	103	
Yellow River Mills,	Between 138-139	

## LITHOGRAPHIC VIEWS.

### PLYMOUTH CITY.

Borton, T. A., residence of,	Facing	30
Brooke, K. K., residence of,	Facing	31
Court House,	Between 30-31	
Dickinson, Dwight L., residence of,	Facing	104
Jail and Infirmary,	Between 30-31	
McDonald, Hon. Daniel, residence of,	Between 114-115	
Public School,	Facing	73
Packard's Bank Block,	Facing	105
Thayer, H. G., residence of,	Facing	114

### BOURBON TOWNSHIP.

Acker, W. J., residence, store and lumber-yard of,	Between 122-123	
Keller, George, residence and meat market of,	Between 130-131	
Lee, Thomas B., residence of,	Facing	130
Sear, William, residence of,	Facing	123

### GERMAN TOWNSHIP.

Bremen Pump Works,	Facing	138
Dietrich, J. R., residence and business block of,	Facing	134
Knoblock & Co., A. J., "Yellow River Mills,"	Between 138-139	
Thompson, A. J., residence of,	Facing	135

### NORTH TOWNSHIP.

Logan, Leonard, residence and mill of,	Between 140-141	
Scofield, William, residence of,	Facing	140

### POLK TOWNSHIP.

Webb, Isaac P., residence of,	Facing	141
-------------------------------	--------	-----

### UNION TOWNSHIP.

Houghton, Thomas,	Facing	102
Parker, Eli, residence and store of,	Facing	101
Vanschoiack, L. T.,	Between 102-103	

## WALNUT TOWNSHIP.

Barnhill, Hugh,	Facing	147
Huff, Charles,	Facing	149
Railsback, William,	Facing	148

## TIPPECANOE TOWNSHIP.

Bearss, D. R.,	Facing	132
----------------	--------	-----

## PORTRAITS.

Acker, W. J., and Wife,	Between 122-123	
Brooke, Ed S.,	Facing	65
Bearss, Ephraim,	Facing	132
Cook, Charles, and Wife,	Facing	145
Evans, Joseph,	Between 118-119	
Houghton, Thomas, and Wife,	Facing	102
Hults, U. S.,	Facing	103
Huff, Charles, and Wife,	Facing	149
Jacoby, John, and Wife,	Facing	112
Jacoby, Daniel, and Wife,	Facing	112
James, Marshall,	Between 118-119	
Klinghammer, John,	Between 118-119	
Lee, Thomas B., and wife,	Facing	130
McDonald, Thomas, and Wife,	Between 114-115	
Orr, Isaac, and Wife,	Facing	112
Plummer, William C., and wife,	Facing	103
Parks, J. O.,	Between 118-119	
Pomeroy, Grove O., and Wife,	Facing	117
Robertes, Andrew W., and Wife,	Facing	117
Reed, James C., and Wife,	Between 116-117	
Rhinehart, Adam, and Wife,	Facing	145
Railsback, William, and Wife,	Facing	148
Siders, John W.,	Facing	65
Sumner, Col. Thomas,	Between 118-119	
Schroeder, Robert, and Wife,	Between 140-141	
Taber, Cyrus,	Facing	117
Thomson, A. L.,	Between 118-119	
Voreis, D. R., and Wife,	Facing	103
Webb, Isaiah, and Wife,	Facing	141

## MAPS.

Marshall County,	9
Union Township,	Facing 101
Center,	Between 104-105
Green,	Facing 121
Bourbon,	Facing 122
Tippecanoe,	Facing 133
German,	Between 134-135
North,	Between 138-139
Polk,	Between 140-141
West,	Facing 143
Walnut,	Facing 146

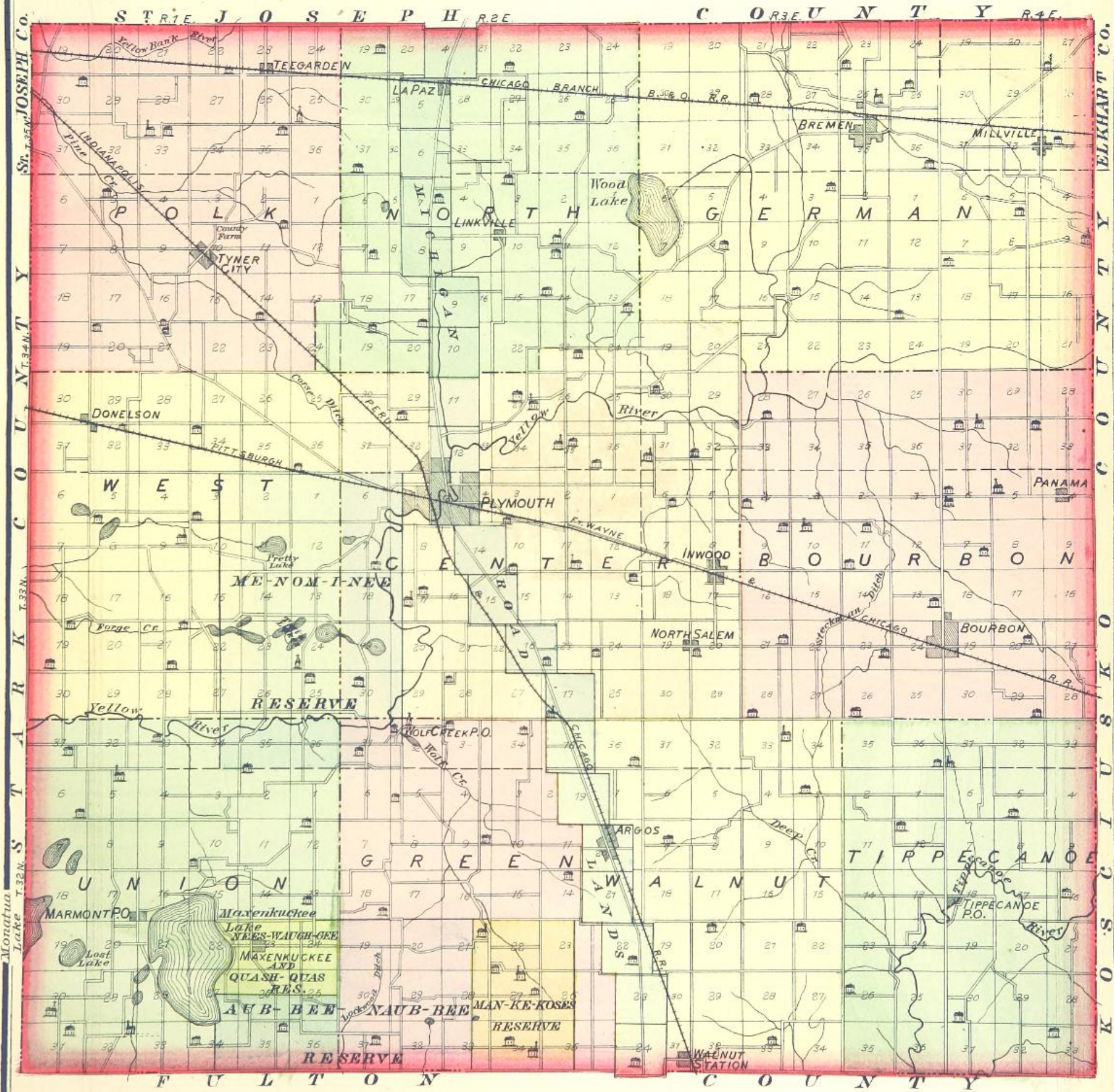




MAP OF

MARSHALL

COUNTY





# HISTORY OF MARSHALL COUNTY.

## CHAPTER I.

BASE AND MERIDIAN LINES—HOW LANDS ARE SURVEYED—GENERAL FEATURES—LAKES—RIVERS—MICHIGAN ROAD—RAILROADS—TRIBUTE TO YELLOW RIVER—VALLEY—TOWNSHIPS—UNION—CENTER—GREEN—BOURBON—TIPPECANOE—GERMAN—NORTH—POLK—WEST—WALNUT—HOW BOUNDED—TOWNS AND VILLAGES—PLYMOUTH—BOURBON—BREMEN—ARGOS—INWOOD—TYNER—MARMONT—MAXENKUCKEE—TIPPECANOE TOWN—TEEGARDEN—LA PAZ—WALNUT—PANAMA—LINKSVILLE—DONELSON—NORTH SALEM—CLAYTON—ELIZABETH TOWN—BLISSVILLE—SLIGO—FAIRMOUNT—POPULATION, 1836 TO 1880.

### BASE AND MERIDIAN LINES.

MARSHALL COUNTY is bounded north by St. Joseph, east by Elkhart and Kosciusko, south by Fulton and Kosciusko, west by Stark and St. Joseph Counties; is twenty-one miles square, and contains 441 square miles. It includes Townships 32, 33, 34, and half of 35 north, and Ranges 1, 2, 3 and half of 4 east of the Second Principal Meridian. Township and ranges are ascertained by what are known as the Meridian and Base Lines. These are lines established by the Government for the purpose of accurately dividing and describing the lands. The Second Principal Meridian Line in Indiana passes from south to north through the counties of Perry, Crawford, Orange, Lawrence, Monroe, Morgan, Hendricks, Boone, Clinton, Carroll, Cass, between Fulton and Pulaski, and Marshall and Stark, and through St. Joseph, so that the west line of Marshall County is the Meridian Line. The Base Line passes through the southern portion of the State from west to east, through the counties of Knox, Gibson, Pike, Du Bois, Orange, Washington and Clarke. A base line is first established on a true parallel of latitude. From this line, townships, which are generally six miles square, are measured north and south. At the distance of twenty-four miles, or every fourth township, north of the Principal Meridian base, and at every thirty miles, or five townships, south, standard or correction parallels are established, which in truth become bases for surveys immediately north or south of them. The first correction line is just north of Indianapolis, and the second about six miles north of Logansport. The reason these correction lines are established is that, "since the meridians are not parallel to each other, because they would all meet at the poles, it follows that the townships, though said to be square, are not exactly so, but are longer on their southern boundaries than on their northern ones. If this were not corrected, the successive townships in any range would be larger and larger south of the base line, and smaller and smaller north of it. Even with these correction lines, absolutely correct measurements cannot be made, and hence, in almost every deed of conveyance, for the purpose of curing any defects in this respect, the term "more or less" is inserted. North of the base line, we have division or parallel lines six miles apart,

running east and west, called township lines. We have the principal meridian established by Government, which runs at right angles with base and township lines. East and west from the principal meridian, parallel lines are drawn north and south at the distance of six miles, which are called ranges, and number east and west from the meridian. These lines measure the land into six-mile squares, which are called "Congressional townships." These in turn are subdivided into thirty-six squares or sections, containing 360 acres. The numbering of sections begins always at the northeast corner of the township, and proceeds from right to left until six sections are counted and the northwest corner of the township is reached, then dropping down one tier and counting back from left to right, so continuing the operation till the whole thirty-six sections are numbered, as shown in the following diagram:

6	5	4	3	2	1
7	8	9	10	11	12
18	17	16	15	14	13
19	20	21	22	23	24
30	29	28	27	26	25
31	32	33	34	35	36

Ohio and Dearborn, and parts of Switzerland, Franklin, Union, Wayne and Randolph Counties, are surveyed in ranges west from a First Principal Meridian line, running due north from the mouth of the Little Miami River, and forming the east line of the State, and townships from a base line fifteen miles north of the base line above described.

The ordinance for ascertaining the mode of disposing of lands in the Western Territory, of which Indiana was then a part, was passed by Congress May 20, 1785. It provided for geographers and surveyors, and described minutely the *modus operandi* to be observed, as follows:

"The surveyors, as they are respectively qualified, shall proceed to divide the said Territory into townships of six miles

square, by lines running due north and south, and others crossing these at right angles, as near as may be; and each surveyor shall be allowed and paid at the rate of \$2 for every mile in length he shall run, including the wages of chain-carriers, markers, and every other expense attending the same.

"The first line running north and south, as aforesaid, shall begin on the Ohio River, at a point that shall be found to be due north from the western termination of a line which has been run on the southern boundary of the State of Pennsylvania; and the first line running east and west shall begin at the same point, and shall extend throughout the whole Territory. The geographer shall designate the townships, or fractional parts of townships, by numbers, progressively, from south to north, always beginning each range with No. 1; and the ranges shall be distinguished by their progressive numbers to the westward, the first range, extending from the Ohio to the Lake Erie, being marked No. 1. The geographer shall personally attend to the running of the first east and west line, and shall take the latitude of the extremes of the first north and south line, and of the mouths of the principal rivers.

"The lines shall be measured with a chain; shall be plainly marked by chaps on the trees, and exactly described on a plat, whereon shall be noted by the surveyor, at their proper distances, all mines, salt springs, salt licks and mill seats that shall come to his knowledge; and all water-courses, mountains, and other remarkable prominent things over or near which such lines shall pass, and also the quality of the lands.

"The plats of the townships, respectively, shall be marked by subdivisions into lots of one mile square, or 640 acres, in the same directions as the external lines, and numbered from 1 to 36, always beginning the succeeding range of the lots with the number next to that which the preceding one concluded. And where, from the causes before mentioned, only a fractional part of a township shall be surveyed, the lots pro-tracted thereon shall bear the same numbers as if the township had been entire. And the surveyors, in running the external lines of the townships, shall, at the interval of every mile, mark corners for the lots which are adjacent, always designating the same in a different manner from those of the township.

"The geographer and surveyor shall pay the utmost attention to the variation of the magnetic needle, and shall run and note all lines by the true meridian, certifying with every plat what was the variation at the time of running the lines thereon noted.

"As soon as seven ranges of townships, and fractional parts of townships, in the direction from south to north, shall have been surveyed, the geographer shall transmit plats thereof to the Board of Treasury, who shall record the same, with the report, in well-bound books, to be kept for that purpose. And the geographer shall make similar returns from time to time of every seven ranges, as they may be surveyed."

In regard to the sale of these lands, the ordinance "provided that none of the lands within the said Territory be sold under the price of \$1 the acre, to be paid in specie or loan certificates, reduced to specie value by the scale of depreciation, or certificates of liquidated debts of the United States, including interest, besides the expense of the survey, and other charges therein, which are hereby rated at \$36 the township, in specie or certificates as aforesaid, and so on in the same proportion for a fractional part of a township, or of a lot, to be paid at the time of sales, on failure of which payment the said lands shall again be offered for sale.

"There shall be reserved for the United States, out of every township, the four lots being numbered 8, 11, 26, 29, and out of every fractional part of a township, so many lots of the same numbers as shall be found thereon for future sale. There shall be reserved the lot No. 16 of every township for the maintenance of public schools within the said township; also, one-third part of all gold, silver, lead and copper mines, to be sold or otherwise disposed of, as Congress shall hereafter direct."

The foregoing is given as being remotely connected with the history of Marshall County, and for the purpose of furnishing the reader a ready reference in regard to a matter very imperfectly understood.

Marshall County was named in honor of Chief Justice Marshall. It was part of the territory belonging to the Menomonee tribe of Potawatamie Indians, and included in the Government purchase under the treaty of Tippecanoe River, made in 1832. It is a timbered region, interspersed with prairies, formerly regarded as marsh lands and valueless—now regarded as among the most valuable. The heavy timber lies in the shape of a reversed letter **E**, the open part to the west, the upright body of the letter represented by a tract fifteen by twenty-one miles on the east side of the county; the cross line by a tract six to eight miles wide across the south end, with some smaller tracts in the center of the west side representing the cross in the middle of the letter. The remainder is made up of prairie and "barrens" (not barren land, but light timber) and prairies.

The heavy timber consists of all the hard and soft timbers, except the resinous—oak, ash, hickory, maple, beech, elm, walnut, butternut, linn, poplar, etc., and in all the varieties of these woods. The barrens are variously timbered with white, burr, yellow and black oak, and hickory, and the heavy barrens have the heavy timbers scattered, without undergrowth, while the light barrens are like large orchards. The face of the land is gently undulating, with no abrupt elevations or declivities. There is every variety of soil, the greater portion being the deep, rich, black loam of the heavy timbered lands. The burr oak barrens have rich sandy loam. The white oak barrens, clay and sand. The black and yellow oak, light sand soil with clay bottom. The marshes, the richest and finest of alluvium, producing heavy growths of the best hay.

Every kind of farm production is raised in abundance; crops are certain and the yield remunerative.

Yellow River rises in the northeastern portion of the county, and flows through it southwesterly. From eighteen to twenty-five miles distant from the county seat, on the east and south of the county and partly through it, flows the Tippecanoe River; on the north and west, the Kankakee; on the northeast, the St. Joseph. About forty-two miles northwest and north lies Lake Michigan.

Pine Creek, in the northwestern portion of the county, and Wolf Creek, in the center, are the only streams of note. Small streams flow through all the wet prairies, and good water is abundant in every part.

Pretty Lake, three miles west of the county seat, is a beautiful sheet of water about two miles in circumference. Lake of the Woods, in the north part of the county, is famous for fish. Twin Lakes, three in number, in the center, are pretty places, and Max-en-kuck-ee, in the south, is what its Indian name calls it—"beautiful water." It is about nine miles in circumference, and one of the most beautiful lakes in the West.

The "Michigan Road," leading from the Ohio River to Lake Michigan, crosses the county from south to north.

The Pittsburgh, Fort Wayne & Chicago Railway crosses the county in a northwesterly direction, and the Indianapolis, Peru & Chicago Railway from the south to Michigan City and Chicago. These roads cross each other at the county seat. The Baltimore & Ohio Railway crosses the county eight miles north of the county seat.

Plymouth, the county seat, is near the geographical center of the county, on Yellow River, at the crossing of the two railroads named, and contains about 2,600 inhabitants. It has been devastated with fires—the last in 1872—and, until within a few years, has been destitute of good brick. Since the discovery of suitable clay, and the production of brick at prices admissible, several good blocks have been erected, and the future growth of the town will be substantial and permanent.

Yellow River runs through the center of the town and around two sides of it, but does not interfere with the business portion. The railroad stations are about one hundred rods from the main business center, and the town has fourteen passenger trains daily. It is within three hours of Chicago (eighty-four miles), four of Indianapolis (117 miles direct), two and a half of Fort Wayne (sixty-five miles), with extra accommodation train, one and a half of Michigan City (forty miles), and is in close connection with every road leading into or out of Chicago, at from thirty minutes to the Baltimore & Ohio Railroad, and gradually on, up to four hours, with any road. The freight trains will average over one an hour; and no town anywhere has the arrival and departure of trains more convenient and pleasant for leaving or arriving, and for economy of time and facility of business transactions. The town is about one mile square, and does an active and profitable business. Manufacturing to a large extent has not been either actively encouraged or established; but the central location as to other towns, and its facilities for rapid and cheap transportation, its nearness to ready markets, and the cheapness of property and living, will bring from the large centers many manufacturers whose profits are now eaten up by the great expense and delay of operating in the large cities; and no more favorable location can be found in the West than this.

The following tribute to

#### THE YELLOW RIVER VALLEY

is from the pen of Charles H. Reeve, an old resident of the county, whose opinions and observations are entitled to respect and consideration: "Those who are residents and read the newspapers should rejoice that they live in the safe and beautiful Yellow River Valley. I suppose few of them ever stop to think that they do live in a valley; that westward the land rises from thirty to fifty or more feet to the mile, until it reaches the summit a few miles out, and then slopes away on the great Kankakee plains, at only about six or eight inches to the mile, to the Kankakee River, and then rises again to the high table-land of the prairies; while on the north and northeast it rises in like manner to the summit, and then slopes away to the St. Jo River, the same on the east, southeast and south to the Tippecanoe. Nor do they regard our inland position and timbered protection, where the wild storms sweeping up the valleys of the larger streams above named, and from Lake Michigan and the great Western prairies, are carried up by the rising land toward us, and so high over our heads instead of tearing us in pieces, while the timber, obstructing the currents, makes clouds and rain, and saves us from droughts. As day after day the reports of the terrible storms all over the country come to us, and the wailings of victims of pestilence, leaving

knowledge of the awful desolation in their track, our quiet valley is full of peace and safety—no failure of crops, no epidemics, no floods or great droughts, with good lands, ready and convenient markets, no public local debts, schools and churches convenient on every hand, the farmers of Yellow River Valley should hug themselves with delight in their safety and prosperity. Why go to Kansas or Minnesota, or elsewhere, for better land? It is not there, and there is no timber, and there are those terrific storms and floods, and droughts, with less profitable markets and burthen-some taxation. We have passed the excitement and trials of pioneer life, are settling into the permanency and stability of slow and progressive prosperity in place of the wild and speculative rush for wealth that constitute the movements of new localities. But, more than all, we have safety. The elements do not war here. While we have no coal, or iron, or stone, or precious metals in mines, or great water-power, we have nearly five hundred square miles of as good land as is in the world, taken as a body; we have health, abundance of valuable timber (which we should save, and not remove save for necessary wants), good and certain crops, good water, easily obtained; our lovely and now famous Lake Maxenkuckee, and our unsurpassed Yellow River Valley. No wild mountains, with their sublimity and destructive storms and torrents and wear and tear of property; but beautiful undulations and quiet streams, and little gems of lakes. Nor overgrown towns or cities, full of criminals and burthened with taxes, but good and convenient markets, and enough means of transportation and travel.

"The proud and the ambitious, the restless and the grumbling, may emigrate, but the wise will be content with our quiet valley, where, in fact, they have what they cannot find elsewhere with so few discomforts and evils, and which should be, if it is not, held at its true value. Forty-two years of personal knowledge, and thirty-three of unbroken residence, should enable me to know, and in that belief I pay this brief and truthful tribute to one of the fairest spots in all the land."

#### CIVIL TOWNSHIPS.

Civil townships are organized by the Board of County Commissioners for the convenience of the inhabitants in transacting the business of their several localities.

The civil townships are Union, Center, Green, Bourbon, Tippecanoe, German, North, Polk, West and Walnut, and are bounded as follows: Union—West by Stark County, south by Fulton County, east by Green Township, north by West Township.

Center—West by West Township, south by Green and Walnut Townships, east by Bourbon and German Townships, north by German and North Townships.

Green—West by Union Township, south by Fulton County, east by Walnut Township, north by Center Township.

Bourbon—West by Center Township, south by Walnut and Tippecanoe Townships, east by Kosciusko County, north by German Township.

Tippecanoe—West by Walnut Township, south by Fulton and Kosciusko Counties, east by Kosciusko County, north by Bourbon Township.

German—West by North Township, south by Center and Bourbon Townships, east by Kosciusko and Elkhart Counties, north by St. Joseph County.

North—West by Polk Township, south by West and Center Townships, east by Center and German Townships, north by St. Joseph County.

Polk—West by St. Joseph and Stark Counties, south by West Township, east by North Township, north by St. Joseph County.

West—West by Stark County, south by Union Township, east by Center Township, north by Polk and North Townships.

Walnut—West by Green Township, south by Fulton County, east by Tippecanoe Township, north by Bourbon and Center Townships.

The towns and villages outside of the county seat are several in number, a more minute description of which will be found elsewhere.

#### PLYMOUTH

was organized in 1836, by Polk, Blair and Sering. The following additions have since been made: Merrill's; Cabbell's; Niles and Sering's; Wheeler's four additions and subdivisions; J. L. Westervelt's; Van Pelt's; Niles'; Coogle's Independence; Place and Van Pelt's; McFarlin's; Brownlee's four additions and subdivisions; Cleaveland's; Moore and Westervelt's; Blain's; Cabbell's; Rose's; Houghton's; Brink's; Ewing's; Osborne's two additions; H. Work's; E. Work's; Frank's; G. W. Ewing's; Becker's; J. H. Wilson's; Cressner's; Huggins and Wheeler's continued addition.

#### BOURBON,

twelve miles east of Plymouth, was laid out as a town by Samuel Thomas and J. S. Neidig, on the 23d of April, 1853. Since then, the following additions have been made: Martin's first and second; J. F. Parks', and Parks' continued; Linn's, and Linn's continued; Boley's first and second; Jackson's; Ball's; Davis'; Bailey's; Thayer's first, second, third, and continued; J. W. Thomas'; Borton's, and Staple's.

#### BREMEN.

The town of Bremen was platted and laid out by George Beiler October 21, 1851. The original plat contains forty-eight lots. The following additions have been made to the original plat: Deitrick's; Heims'; Ringle's; Bauers' first and second; Foltz's continued; Mast's; L. R. Martin's; D. Ringle's; Koontz's; Vanner's; and J. P. Huff's. It lies thirteen miles northeast of Plymouth.

#### ARGOS.

This place was originally known as Sidney, and afterward Fremont. It was laid out by John Plake and M. L. Smith January 8, 1851, and was called Sidney. Some time afterward, the name was changed to Fremont. At that time, the place was in Green Township. When Walnut Township was organized, June 9, 1859, the name of the town was changed to Argos, by which name it has since been known. The following additions have been made: Railsback's; Lowry's; Williams'; Bucher and Worthington's; Rhodes'; Huff's; Sarah Rhodes'. It is located eight miles south of Plymouth.

#### INWOOD,

seven miles east of Plymouth, was platted and laid out by Ezra G. Pearson December 29, 1854, and contained eighteen lots, and was designated on the map as Pearsonville, in honor of the proprietor. As a matter of convenience, the railroad company changed the name to Inwood, by which name it is now generally known. The following additions have been made: Pearson's first and second; A. W. Hendricks'; Croup & Core's first and second; Frederickson's; Lee and Dickinson's.

#### TYNER.

The original proprietors were J. M. Miller, Thomas Tyner and M. French, who placed the embryo town on record June 18, 1855. The streets were named Race, Vine, Main, Walnut, May, Miller, French, Allen and Boyce. It is seven miles northwest of Plymouth.

#### MARMONT.

This place, situated on the northwest shore of Lake Maxenkuckee, was platted and laid out by Bayless L. Dickson June 8, 1844, and called Union Town. The plat was re-surveyed in 1851, and the name changed to Marmont. The names of the streets are Scott, Cass, Washington, Jefferson, Madison, Lake, Plymouth and Main.

#### MAXENKUCKEE.

This place, situated on a high bluff on the east side of Maxenkuckee Lake, is not regularly laid out. The street that divides the place, running east and west, is called Lake street, and that running north and south is called Washington.

#### TIPPECANOE TOWN.

The original proprietors of this place were Joseph Hall, Daniel C. Martin and Joseph Serls. It was platted and surveyed December 12, 1850. It is located on the Tippecanoe River, in Tippecanoe Township, in Section 18, Town 32, Range 4 east, and contains thirty lots.

#### TEEGARDEN.

The original proprietors of this place were Eli Taylor and Calvin J. Wright. It was laid out October 30, 1873, and called Teegarden, in remembrance, probably, of Dr. Teegarden, of La Porte. It contained thirty-three lots, and an addition of nineteen lots was afterward made by Lewis Lemert. It is in Polk Township, on the Baltimore & Ohio Railroad.

#### LA PAZ.

This place, located on Section 5, Michigan Road Lands, six miles north of Plymouth, was laid out by Achilles Hunt August 5, 1873, and contained 121 lots. Three years later, Mr. Hunt was killed by the kick of a horse he had been leading to water. An addition has since been made by Edson Spencer.

#### WALNUT,

twelve miles south of Plymouth, was laid out by Frederick Stair April 16, 1866, and contained eighty-three lots. It was originally known as Fredericksburg, and derived its name from the proprietor. The railroad company changed the name to Walnut, by which it is usually known. Calhoun and Tucker made an addition to the original plat some time afterward.

#### PANAMA.

This place was laid out by I. P. Shively September 6, 1854, and contains thirty-eight lots. It is situated on the south side of the southeast quarter of the northwest quarter of Section 4, Town 33, Range 4 east, on the Plymouth & Warsaw State Road, about five miles northeast from Bourbon.

#### LINKSVILLE.

The proprietors of this village were Simon Stough, M. J. Link and E. J. Mosholder. It was laid out June 9, 1866, and contains twelve lots. It is situated about five miles northeast of the county seat.

## DONELSON.

This place is situated on the Pittsburgh, Fort Wayne & Chicago Railroad, in West Township, near the western boundary. It was located October 25, 1871, by D. W. Taft, Cornelius Tuttle, W. J. Richardson. Two additions were afterward made.

## NORTH SALEM.

This place is situated in the northwest corner of the southwest quarter of Section 20, Town 33, Range 3 east, southwest of Inwood about two miles.

## CLAYTON

was the name of a place located on Section 31, Town 35, Range 4 east, about one mile from Bremen. It was laid out with two wide avenues crossing each other in the shape of the letter X, with lots so arranged that both sides had an avenue fronting. It failed to grow, and is now known only as a matter of record.

## ELIZABETH TOWN.

This was the feminine name of a town plat laid out in an early day by G. A. Cone in the southwest quarter of the northeast quarter of Section 6, Town 34, Range 1 east, in Polk Township, on the La Porte road, twelve miles from Plymouth. Its form was that of a Maltese cross, containing twelve blocks of twelve lots each, or 144 lots in all. It never came to anything, and the project of building a town there was soon abandoned.

## BLISSVILLE

was the name of a little neighborhood village about seven miles from Plymouth, on the La Porte road. On the completion of the L. P. & C. R. R., it was absorbed by Walkerton and Tyner, a few miles distant.

## SLIGO

was the name given to a post office located at what is now known as Zehner's Mills, at the foot of the Twin Lakes, in West Township.

## FAIRMOUNT

was situated on the Michigan Road, five miles north of Plymouth. It has long since ceased to be a town.

These are all the towns and villages in the county of which any information can be obtained. Those mentioned above that have "come to stay" will be more fully considered hereafter.

## POPULATION OF MARSHALL COUNTY.

1836.....	600
1840.....	1,651
1850.....	5,600
1860.....	12,717
1870.....	20,211
1880.....	23,403

The population for 1880 is divided among the several townships and towns as follows:

Bourbon Township.....	2,139
Center Township.....	2,564
German Township.....	2,180
Green Township.....	1,249
North Township.....	1,737
Polk Township.....	1,980
Tippecanoe Township.....	1,415
Union Township.....	1,400
Walnut Township.....	2,187
West Township.....	1,770
Plymouth.....	2,571
Bourbon.....	1,056
Bremen.....	1,028

Argos.....	622
Inwood.....	378
Walnut.....	148
Tyner.....	123
Teegarden.....	97
La Paz.....	84
Marmont.....	69
Maxenkuckee.....	66
Donelson.....	65

## CHAPTER II.

## DREAM OF THE FUTURE—MICHIGAN ROAD—INDIAN TRAIL—LANDS BROUGHT INTO MARKET—EARLY SETTLERS.

SOME time in the year 1852, there appeared in the Plymouth *Banner* an article entitled "Dream of the Future," by M. A. O. P., as was stated under the head-line. The editor stated, in an editorial note, that the "dream" would undoubtedly be read with interest, and many would wonder who the author could be, and remarked that he was "a boy in his teens." Twenty-seven years have taken Mr. Packard out of his "teens," and his initials now are as well known to the people as if his full name were given. Many things predicted in the "dream" that were considered impossible of fulfillment have almost literally come to pass. There were no railroads through this part of the country then, and the question of railroad communication had not been thought of, and the idea of traveling by rail from New York to San Francisco was considered a flight of the imagination as difficult of fulfillment as the building of a railroad to the moon. The predicted artesian well, with a flow of water sufficient to supply the city of Plymouth (even if it contained a population of thirty or forty thousand) with water, except as to the height to which it rises, is literally fulfilled in the magnificent flow of water from the artesian well in the north part of town, and before the date (1920), the time set for the fulfillment of all the predictions in the "Dream of the Future," nothing is more certain than that Plymouth will be supplied with water from this source. The prediction in regard to the iron bridge across Yellow River is fulfilled; also that concerning the introduction of steam-power printing presses, and the erection of brick buildings on Michigan street in the places where the old wooden structures used to stand. The light by which the city suddenly became so brilliantly illuminated, which almost equaled the light of the sun, has been fulfilled by the discovery of what is known as Edison's Electric Light. Several predictions are contained in the dream that are not yet fulfilled, and possibly never will be. In time, however, some of them will become established facts. "Woman suffrage" is predicted, and has so far been realized as to have brought forth a constitutional amendment by our Legislature. The removal of the capital of the United States to Columbia, on the Mississippi River, aerial navigation, and the use of electricity in place of steam, are among the predictions that are not impossibilities, and may become fixed facts in the year 1920. All in all, the predictions, in the light of what has come to pass and what is probable in the future, are remarkable, and are worth preserving as a valuable chapter in our current history. The dream is too long for insertion in full, and only such portions as relate to Plymouth are herewith given. The dreamer, after contemplating the progressive age, looking back upon the past, and then upon the present, goes on to say:

"Indulging in these reflections, I soon fell into a deep reverie, and the first thing I knew I found myself in a large car which

was filled with several hundred people, all engaged in spirited and lively conversation. Turning to a middle-aged gentleman who sat near me, I inquired where I was, and where we were all going to. Looking strangely, but good-humoredly, at me, he replied that we were on board the express train of cars which run daily between the cities of New York and San Francisco; that we were then within a few minutes' run of Plymouth, a large city in Northern Indiana, to which place he was then traveling, but that most of the passengers on board were going to the Western States—Oregon, California and others. I told him my destination was Plymouth, Ind., and I was very happy to have the acquaintance of one so well acquainted with the place as I supposed him to be. 'I will be of all the assistance possible to you, for you appear to be a stranger in these parts,' was the reply of my kind-hearted friend. 'Yes, I am at present indeed a stranger, but not so in days gone by. These once were my native hills, that have oft resounded to the sound of my childish voice, and Plymouth, our destination, was my place of residence in my school-boy days—was the place where hope, expectation, joy and pleasure were joyfully commingled together in childish imagination and fancy. I left that place in the year 1852, and have ever since, until the present time (1920), been living in a secluded situation in Europe. I have come over to this country for the purpose of once more visiting my native land, and to lay my bones with those of my friends who have gone before me, for you see I am very aged and near the grave.' "

After detailing a lengthened conversation in regard to the running of trains of cars by electricity, *The Mammoth Daily Plymouth Banner*, in which the proceedings of the National Female Convention were given in full, the "Bloomer" costume, which was in vogue in those days, the dreamer continues:

"While we thus sat conversing, the cars suddenly halted before a splendid passenger house, and the conductor entered and announced our arrival at Plymouth. On stepping out of the car, I was almost deafened with the shouts of the cab boys, and the noise and confusion of the assembled multitude. My friend beckoned me to follow him, and we both entered, with numerous others, an elegant omnibus, which my friend said would convey us to one of the best hotels in the city. In vain, as we rattled over the paved streets, did I strain my eager eyes to discern some vestige or trace of the village of my youth, but 'twas all in vain."

After reaching a large and elegant hotel, he continues:

"Having an inclination to become more acquainted with this wonderful city, I requested my friend to take a walk, to which he readily consented. As we passed along, I inquired if there was not a street in the city called Michigan street. He replied that there was, some distance from here, such a street, and wished to know if that one had any greater claims on my memory than any other. I replied that it had, it being the principal one in the village when I left, and that I there might discover some vestige which would recall to my remembrance a faint idea of the little village as it appeared when I left, which idea had been entirely erased from my memory by the surrounding scenes and excitements which completely filled my whole mind with wonder and astonishment. After passing through several magnificent streets, we finally entered one which he called Michigan street. I immediately recognized the grounds, for they appeared as familiar to me as when I left. The same little river flowed gently by, looking as natural as ever, with the exception of a cast-iron bridge, which extended across precisely where the old oaken one used to stand. But in the buildings I could not recognize the least relic

of the ancient wooden ones that used to decorate this street when this place was but a village, and which were occupied by the good old honest tradesmen and mechanics of olden time. Taking a circumspect view of the thousand signs of every description that blazoned forth in glaring capitals the name and occupation of its occupants, I discovered, on a large, extensive building, one which attracted my attention. It was as follows: 'Drugs, Medicines, etc., Wholesale and Retail, by T. H. Pershing.' I immediately entered, hoping, at the same time, that it might perhaps be a son, or some other relative, of a druggist by the name of Pershing who used to keep a shop here in ancient times. I was very agreeably surprised to find that such was the fact. It was indeed the son of the old druggist, who was an intimate acquaintance of mine. I accordingly presented myself as an old acquaintance of his father's, and was received very cordially by him. We then entered into conversation, and he gave me a brief history of all the events which had transpired as far back as he could recollect. He informed me of his father's death, which had happened long since, although he had attained a good old age before he passed from earth. At his request, I followed him into an adjoining room, where was presented to my view a marble statue, carved from the most highly polished Parian marble. I recognized it at once. It was a fac simile of my old friend Pershing. There he stood, as natural as life, with a bottle of Wilder's Ointment in one hand, and a large work on temperance in the other. It was so like life I could scarcely refrain from going up and taking him by the hand."

And then the conversation turns on the arts of sculpture and painting, after which the dreamer made a visit to the office of *The Mammoth Daily Plymouth Banner*. On entering the composing room, he found the type being set by machinery, a prediction that has since been fulfilled, but has not been brought into general use. He then continues:

"We next entered the press room, which was a spacious apartment, containing several mammoth power-presses, one of which was in operation, working off several thousand copies an hour. As I stood gazing on the scene presented, I thought that if Franklin was permitted to revisit the earth and enter one of the printing offices, he would be ready to exclaim: 'Oh, enterprising man! when will thy ingenuity cease to be racked to its utmost to obtain perfection in the arts and sciences?' \* \* \* From here we continued our walk until we arrived at the water works, which supplied the whole city with the purest and coldest water. It was an artesian well of great depth, from which rushed a continuous column of water, with such impetuosity as to ascend some fifty feet perpendicular in the air, presenting a scene that was both sublime and beautiful." The dreamer then visited that portion of the city occupied by the principal churches, and the Union College, which he learned was the most celebrated college on the globe, being richly endowed with an income of \$500,000 a year.

After visiting a monument, on which he discovered, exquisitely carved in large, plain letters, the names of those who took a decided stand in favor of temperance in the years 1851 and 1852, the city suddenly became lighted. So sudden was the change from darkness to the most brilliant light (which almost equaled the sun) that his brain reeled and he fell prostrate. The fall aroused him from his reverie, and his dream was over. After expressing a desire to deal with facts, and paying a glowing tribute to those engaged in the cause of temperance, he closed with the following eloquent peroration on the subject of education:

"I would say to the friends of education, unite your efforts in forwarding this glorious cause, this elevator of the human family, by which man is brought to appreciate his intellectual powers and know that he was not made to live and die a mere nonentity, but was made for great and noble purposes, and that it was his essential duty so to improve his mind as to be able to fulfill his part whilst living here in this world of trial. I repeat that education is the only sure foundation for the improvement of society and promotion of enterprise, morality and religion. And farmers, you, too, are as much interested as any one. Your children must be educated. Then look to your interests and act accordingly. I, for one, see the need of a college or some other important institution of learning in Northern Indiana. I with the friends would look to this matter, and, if they think proper, would petition to the Legislature for a grant of land for that purpose. We must not let our State fall behind her sister States in the support of public schools. How near my dream may be realized, or what great changes may be wrought here against the year 1920, we know not, but we do know that this is a wonderful age of improvement, and that time will work great changes." The intelligent reader who has seen many of these predictions fulfilled within the past twenty-five years is ready to believe that it is possible—aye, probable—that the remainder will come to pass within the next forty years.

#### MICHIGAN ROAD—EARLY SETTLERS.

From the sketches written by Warren Taylor, and published in the *Marshall County Republican* in the spring of 1859, the following extracts are made, only making such changes and additions as the lapse of twenty years makes necessary:

Up to the year 1832, Marshall County was inhabited exclusively by Indians. In the spring of that year, Samuel D. Taber and Charles Ousterhaut settled on the Michigan Road, the former about three miles and the latter about one mile south of Plymouth, and Robert Schroeder about five miles north of Plymouth, and Abel C. Hickman near what is now the town of Argos. About this time, that part of the Michigan Road between Logansport and Michigan City was surveyed, located and let out to contractors. All our citizens have heard of the Michigan Road Lands, and it may be well to briefly explain their origin.

In 1828, or near that time, the Pottawatamie Indians gave to the State of Indiana a quantity of land, which was to be applied toward the construction of the Michigan Road. The Indians designed, it is supposed, to give one section of land for every mile of road that passed through their territory, which then reached from near the northern line of the State to within four miles of Logansport, a distance of about sixty miles. But the treaty is said to have been so worded that the State obtained one section for every mile of road from Madison to the mouth of Trail Creek, where Michigan City now stands. The lands thus obtained were called Michigan Road Lands. The precise time when these lands were first brought into market, the data is not at hand to state; but they appear to have been for sale as early as 1832. They were first offered at public auction, and the lots remaining unsold were subject to private entry. During the year 1832, a general treaty was made with the Indians, by which most of the lands within the limits of Marshall County were ceded to the United States.

In the fall of 1834, the Michigan Road, from Logansport to Michigan City, was completed. Before the completion of this road, persons who journeyed from Logansport to South Bend fol-

lowed an Indian trail, which, crossing the river below the town of Plymouth, and near where the Plymouth Brewery now stands, then took a northeast direction, not far from the present line of the La Porte road, to about two miles beyond Blissville. It there turned to the north, crossed Pine Creek near Knott's Mill, to Potatoe Creek near North Liberty, and then passed by way of Sumption Prairie to South Bend. From the neighborhood of Logansport to Plymouth, this trail passed not far from the Michigan Road, generally to the west of it, through Marshall County.

In September, 1835, most of the lands within the limits of Marshall County were brought into market and offered for sale at La Porte, where the land office was then located. Of this land office, Mr. Robb was Register, and Maj. John M. Lemon Receiver. The sales were attended by a large number of persons, and among them were a large number of speculators. Many choice lots were bid off at \$4 and \$5 per acre; some, perhaps, were sold at a higher price. The speculators succeeded in obtaining large quantities of land on the Burr Oak Flats and in other parts of the county.

During the year 1835, the county, outside of Plymouth, received a considerable addition to her population. It is impossible to give the names of all who came that year. There are no records to show who they were, and the lapse of time has caused the memories of the old inhabitants who have been consulted to be somewhat treacherous. Among those who are remembered are David Van Vactor, Grove O. Pomeroy, John Ray, James Nash, Thomas Packard, Elihu Morris, John Gibson, Lot Abrams, Robert, Abraham and John Johnson, John Houghton and family, John L. and Norman S. Woodward, Robert and Lewis Beagles; Charles Cook came in 1834; also, Charles W. Morgan, I. G. Roberts, David Cummins, A. J. Johnson, Mrs. Pruda Elliott, David L. Gibson, Peter Gibson, Mrs. H. B. Pershing. Under the head of "Old Settlers' Society" may be found a long list of those who came in an early day.

### CHAPTER III.

RIVERS AND LAKES—INDIAN NAMES—WOLF CREEK—YELLOW RIVER—PLATT'S RUN—PINE CREEK—YELLOW BRANCH—TIPPECANOE RIVER—DEEP CREEK—LAKE MAXENKUCKEE—GENERAL DESCRIPTION—CLUB HOUSES—POETIC TRIBUTE—LAKE OF THE WOODS—PRETTY LAKE—TWIN LAKES—FLAT LAKE—GALBRAITH LAKE—DIXON LAKE—MUD LAKE—MANATAU LAKE—LOST LAKE—MUCKSHAW LAKE—MAGNETIC FLOWING WELLS—ANALYSIS OF THE WATER—MARSHALL COUNTY'S NAVY!

A FEW years ago, the writer obtained from an Indian, Niago, since deceased, the last of his race then living, the names of some of the lakes and rivers as they were originally known and called by the Indians, and, although his knowledge of Indian orthography was quite limited, yet it is barely possible the reader can guess the pronunciation from the spelling.

Wolf Creek rises in Tippecanoe Township, passes through a portion of Walnut and Green, and empties into Yellow River near the northeast corner of Union Township. It is dammed a few hundred yards above its mouth, and furnishes, most of the year, a sufficient amount of water to run the grist-mill owned by Mr. Zehner. It is skirted on either side, for some distance, with broken lowlands, marshes, cat swamps, etc., and was a safe and sure retreat for wild animals of every description. Black wolves were numerous from one end of the creek to the other, and from

this fact it took its name. The Indians called it Katam-wah-see-tah, the Indian name for black wolf.

Yellow River was called Wi-thou-gan, and very appropriately, too, signifies "yellow water." The early settlers, for want of a better name, called it Yellow River, from the peculiar chrome color of the water. It has been so known ever since, and will doubtless continue to bear that name for all time to come. Yellow River rises in the swamps and marshes of Elkhart and St. Joseph Counties; runs through German, Center, West and Union Townships, and finally finds its way into the Kankakee River, where it is lost forever amid the rippling waters of that classic stream. The north branch of Yellow River, near Bremen, was called Po-co-nack, and means "beechy," from the prevalence of beech timber in that region. It is only in wet seasons that it is entitled to the name of river.

Platt's Run is a small stream rising in the west part of Green and the east part of Union Township. It wends its winding way through low and swampy land, until it empties into Yellow River a short distance below the mouth of Wolf Creek. During the rainy season, it furnishes a sufficient supply of water to run a saw-mill a portion of the year. Some years ago, a dam was built across the stream, and a saw-mill erected on the farm now owned by Dr. Caillat. The milling business did not prove to be a paying investment, and has been abandoned. The creek got its name from Platt B. Dickson, through whose farm it ran.

Pine Creek and Yellow Branch are both small streams, of no special note, rising in Polk Township and emptying into the Kankakee. Yellow Branch was known among the Indians as "Pan Yan."

Tippecanoe River passes diagonally through Tippecanoe Township, from northeast to southwest, where it enters Fulton County, and so on in the same direction until it empties into the Wabash River.

It is a stream of considerable dimensions, and abounds in a plentiful supply of fresh-water fish of various kinds. It was called by the Indians Qui-tippecanoe.

Deep Creek is a small body of water running from north to south, through Tippecanoe Township, until it finds its way into Tippecanoe River. It derives its water from the marshes and lowlands through which it passes, and is noted for getting on a high every time it rains, and the facility with which it washes away the small bridges over its banks.

There are nine bodies of water in Marshall County, called lakes, of which Max-en-kuck-ee is the largest. It is in the southwest corner of Union Township. Its dimensions are about three miles long and two and a half miles wide. The eastern banks are high, and, in places, quite abrupt. The northern, western and southern banks gradually rise from the water's edge, and the cultivated farms extending down to the edge of the water make the scenery the finest in the Western country. The country, for some distance back from the eastern shore, is quite hilly, full of stone and gulches, indicating a war of the elements in that region during the glacial era. The lake abounds in an abundance of choice species of fish—rock-bass, pike, wall-eyed pike, suckers, sun-fish, perch, etc.—and of late years has become a fashionable resort for fishermen from Indianapolis, Louisville, and from various other parts of the country. Several boat and club houses have been erected, and, during the fishing season, from ten to twenty boats may be seen floating here and there over the fishing ground. Maxenkuckee is an Indian name, and different meanings have been given to it. "Clear water" and "diamond lake" is said to be a

correct translation. Mr. Niago, who was a full-blooded Indian, and acquainted with the lake long before a white man came to the county, said Maxenkuckee meant stone, or stony, and was so called from the numerous stones and pebbles on the shores and in the bed of the lake. A diamond is a stone, and hence the word Maxenkuckee might apply in both ways. But if there ever were any diamonds there, the aborigines were careful to pick them all up and carry them off when they folded their tents, like the Arabs, and silently stole away.

This lake is destined to become one of the finest summer resorts in the Northwest. Within a few years last past, the attention of pleasure-seekers, far and near, has been attracted to its many advantages as a watering-place, and already several fine club houses and summer residences have been erected on its beautiful banks. Attention was first attracted to it by the erection of a club house in 1875, by several gentlemen of Plymouth. The building was located on the east bank of the lake, on the farm owned by Mr. L. T. Van Schoiack. It was a story-and-a-half frame building, with sleeping apartments above, and parlor, dining-room and kitchen below. It became quite a place of resort, and many times, during the hot summer months, as many as fifty persons were entertained at one time. The officers of the club were Joseph Westervelt, President; W. W. Hill, Treasurer; C. H. Reeve, Secretary. In 1878, a number of those who had been instrumental in organizing this club, wishing to have something more elaborate and commodious, purchased fifteen acres of eligible lake front on the north bank, and erected a large, two-story, lathed and plastered frame building, containing a large dancing and reception room, connecting with a commodious dining-room by folding doors, a kitchen, buttery and meal-room, with eight elegant sleeping rooms above, and verandas above and below fronting the lake, and the same on the north, looking out over the famous Burr Oak Flats. One of the proprietors, Mr. N. H. Oglesbee, erected a fine summer cottage, and the erection of others is contemplated. The club owns a fine sailing yacht, and five sail-boats are owned by individual members of the club.

The name of the organization is the "Lake View Club," and is composed of the following residents of Plymouth: William W. Hill, Nathan H. Oglesbee, Henry G. Thayer, Chester C. Buck, Joseph Westervelt, Charles E. Toan, Horace Corbin, Daniel McDonald.

Mr. Ed R. Wheeler has purchased an eligible location on the eastern bank of the lake, on which he has erected an elegant summer residence, with ice house, boat house, and other conveniences, making it one of the most desirable rural retreats anywhere to be found.

A party of gentlemen residing in Peru, Ind.—Louis B. Fulwiler, Moses Muhlfeld, Shirk and others—have erected an elegant and commodious two-story club house and other conveniences on the northeastern bank of the lake, which was completed in 1879. Several prominent citizens of Rochester, Ind., have just completed a commodious club house on an eligible location on the west side of the lake. Several Indianapolis parties have purchased grounds on the east shore, and are arranging to build this season (1880). This much is given to show the start that has recently been made to bring this place up to what it is destined to be in the years to come—one of the most enjoyable rural watering-places in Indiana.

Its beauties have been portrayed in music, poetry, story and song. Mr. George O. Work, of Plymouth, a musical genius of

some note, gave it a good "send-off" in an instrumental composition entitled "The Rippling Maxenkuckee." Mr. Jerome C. Burnett immortalized it in the following excellent poem, written for a paper published in New York called *Forest and Stream*:

## MAXENKUCKEE.

J. C. BURNETT.

Ah, here is a scene for a painter—  
A gleaming and glorified lake,  
With its framing of forest and prairie,  
And its etchings of thicket and brake;  
With its grandeur and boldness of headland,  
Where the oaks and the tamaracks grow  
A-league with the sunlight of heaven,  
And the spirit-like shadows below.

Where the swallows skim over the surface,  
And quaff as they touch the clear wave;  
Where the robins seek out the cool waters,  
And warily venture to lave;  
Where the sandpiper toys with the splashes,  
And whistles his passionate note,  
And the water-bugs sail like a navy  
Of fairies for battle afloat.

Where the black-birds go noisily over,  
And the mallard wings rapidly by,  
And the heron that flies like a snow-flake  
Comes down from the clouds in the sky;  
Where the bobolink lights on the flag-blade,  
And so proudly and prettily sings,  
Or watches askance the swift minnow,  
That out of his element springs.

Where the lilies a-bloom on the surface,  
Held down by their cable-like stems,  
And the tints of the bright cardinalis  
Have the semblance of loveliest gems;  
Where the mosses in festoons are hanging  
In the richest of fashion and fold,  
To decorate submarine dwellings  
O'er pavements of amber and gold.

Where the soul of the mortal may worship  
In the freedom of unwritten creeds,  
Hearing many and joyous responses  
In the music that comes from the reeds;  
And where in my fancy I've pictured  
A temple that's builded so high,  
It reaches in grandest proportions  
From the beautiful lake to the sky.

Lake of the Woods is in German and North Townships, in the northeast part of the county. Its dimensions are about two miles in length and one mile wide. It takes its name from the fact that it is completely surrounded with a thick growth of timber. It is a beautiful sheet of water, but, being a considerable distance from the main traveled road, has not yet come into public notice as a place of general resort for sportsmen, outside of the immediate neighborhood. The Indian name for the Lake of the Woods, as it is now called, was Copenukconbes. This is the name of a vegetable that grew spontaneously in that region in an early day. It was mostly a product of mud and water, and was found in the outlet, and in and about the shores. It was similar in appearance to the beet, and when properly prepared was very nutritious and quite palatable. The Indians cooked them by digging deep trenches in the ground, walling up the sides with small stones, leaving a small space in the middle, into which they placed the copenukconbes, and, covering it over with bituminous earth and other burning material, set fire to it and

allowed it to burn four days, when the cooking process was completed.

Pretty Lake, four miles southwest from Plymouth, in West Township, took its name from the fact that it is the "prettiest lake" of its size in all the region round about. It is about one mile long and three-quarters of a mile wide. The banks are skirted with beautiful natural shrubbery, and timber of larger growth. It is surrounded with well-cultivated farms, and, from the eminence on the eastern shore, Lake Como, in all its glory, never appeared more beautiful.

Twin Lakes are also in West Township, five miles west and a little further south than Pretty Lake. These are three small lakes, each connected by a small neck of water between two hills. The largest is not to exceed three-quarters of a mile in length, and a quarter to a half-mile in width. The other is smaller, and almost a perfect circle; while the other is still smaller, and is more what a "Hoosier" would call a marshy pond than a lake. Sun-fish, goggle-eyes, perch and other varieties of fish are plenty. There are still a few ducks to be found in the bayous and out-of-the-way places. Before the country was settled, the web-footed quackers congregated there by thousands—so much so that Indians called it "Duck Lake"—in their tongue, She-ba-ta-ba-uk.

Flat Lake and Galbraith Lake are in West Township. They are both quite diminutive in size, and are growing smaller by degrees and beautifully less, as the years go by.

Dixon Lake divides the honors between Center and West Townships, two and a half miles southwest of Plymouth. It is perhaps half a mile long, and half as wide. It empties its surplus water into Yellow River, which flows southward half a mile distant to the eastward. It was named in honor of a man by the name of George W. Dixon, who resided in the vicinity of the lake in an early day.

Mud Lake is in Green Township, in close proximity to the Fulton County line. It is small, and will not likely ever attain an extensive notoriety.

Lake Manatau and Lost Lake are in Union Township, not far from Lake Maxenkuckee.

"Muck-Shaw" may be found one mile south of Plymouth. As its name indicates, it is mostly composed of muck, and the duck-hunter, as he goes into the muck and mud up to his armpits, is apt to ejaculate, "Oh, pshaw!" Hence the name! This lake was immortalized by a continued story, illustrated, published in the *Plymouth Democrat*, in 1878, to which the attention of the curious reader is directed.

## FLOWING WELLS.

There are a large number of flowing wells in the county, the largest and most important of which is the Great Magnetic Flowing Well, situated near the flouring-mill of Messrs. Baily & Capron, in Plymouth. The proprietors had sunk an iron-tube well for the purpose of operating a turbine water-wheel. When down about forty feet, the parties driving the tube suddenly broke through into an apparently hollow place, and the water came rushing out at the top of the tube. In a short space of time, the bright, sparkling water spouted two feet above the tube, with a steady, even flow that was exceedingly refreshing to behold on a hot day. The tube happened to stand about perpendicular, and the stream parted at the top in liquid, sparkling hemispheres, taking all the tints and colors of the rainbow, and fell to the pool below in a plume-like cascade, almost hiding the tube itself.

By experiment, it was found that the flow ceased at a height of about fifteen feet above the river low water mark. Accordingly, the proprietors put down a thirteen-inch tube as an experiment. When the same depth was reached as in the first tube sunk, the flow of water came up through the enlarged pipe with equal force. The volume of water discharged is simply enormous. It is estimated that the well discharges 500 gallons per minute, 30,000 gallons per hour, and 720,000 gallons every twenty-four hours—sufficient to supply a city of 50,000 inhabitants. Tests and experiments have conclusively shown that the water is highly charged with magnetism, and is otherwise possessed of medicinal and curative properties in an eminent degree. It is without doubt the largest and finest flow of magnetic water in the world. A preliminary analysis by Prof. Douglas, of Ann Arbor University, made August 6, 1876, shows the following ingredients:

"The analysis of the water received from you shows the presence of hydrochloric, sulphuric and carbonic acids, lime, soda, magnesia. The amount of solid water to the gallon (United States 231 cubic inches) is 16.36 grains. The amount of hydrochloric in the United States gallon is .42586 grains."

There is another flowing well a short distance from the above, which flows a stream three inches in diameter. On East Garro street, the city has sunk a tube, and at the depth of seventy-two feet reached the same flow of water. There are several others in Plymouth, all similar to the above, of which it is unnecessary to speak.

At and near Teegarden, in Polk Township, the same flow of water has been secured, as numerous flowing wells amply attest.

At a celebration on the 4th of July, 1878, A. C. Capron, Esq., responded to the toast "Our Navy." After speaking at some length on the deplorable condition of the United States Navy, he turned his thoughts to our home navy in such a facetious and felicitous vein that it is deemed worthy of reproduction here as an important addition to the current history of the county. He continued:

"But, my friends, sad as we may feel at the thoughts of the present reduced condition of our nation's navy, we have just cause for pride and congratulation as to 'our navy' here at home. For I tell you Marshall County has a navy; one not to be despised in these days of small things.

"We have in the north the Lake of the Woods, or, as it is commonly called, Big Lake. We have our roaring, raging Yellow River, meandering through almost the entire length and breadth of the county. A little way west, we have Pretty Lake, and a few miles further south the Twin Lakes stretch themselves like linked sausages half across the county. And last, but not by any means the least, in Union Township, is a small sea, our county's pride, Lake Maxenkuckee. On all these lakes, and all along the Yellow River, and Tippecanoe River, which wends its winding way through Tippecanoe Township, we have ships of peace and ships of war, single-masted sailing vessels, flat-boats, skiffs, row-boats, gun-boats and dug-outs. At Big Lake we have a fleet of four nice serviceable boats, and when any of you want the service of able and experienced seamen, call on Capts. John Seltenright and Noah Wiltfong, with their crews, and you may depend upon them in almost any emergency; and they do say there is not a gar-fish in the lake big enough to run them ashore when they are fairly equipped and start on an expedition.

"All along the picturesque banks of our Yellow River lie boats of almost every description, from a clinker skiff to a hollow log.

Here in town we have a gallant fleet—the "White Swan," managed by Enoch Belangee, and he manages his trim craft equally well whether he is above or below water. Then we have the lively '76,' of which our genial host of the Parker House, U. S. Dodge, is Captain, and I have the honor of being 'Chief Cook and Bottle-Washer;' and the skill displayed by that crew in running their vessel against snags and into tree-tops as they sail up and down the river is something really astonishing.

"We go now to Pretty Lake—and well it deserves the name, for in truth it is a gem, a sapphire set in green enamel. There we have a fleet of flat-boats, and Hoaglan and Linkenhelt rank high among the officers, with crew enough to protect the surrounding country from any depredations the perch and catfish may make upon the fields.

"And now we come to the beautiful Maxenkuckee—a bright sheet of purest water, surrounded by shady banks and pleasant groves. What a squadron we have there! First and foremost we have the Queen Anna, a magnificent three-decker, spreading wide her snowy sails, of which our well-known townsman, William W. Hill, is Captain, H. G. Thayer is mate, and C. C. Buck is crew. Go down there almost any time—and it is worth your while to do it—you will find Capt. Hill in full command, barefooted, with coat and hat off, ready for a swim in case of an upset. But the way he sails his vessel makes your head swim in spite of yourself. Then is next "Nancy Lee," manned by Ed Morris, who is always on hand with his fast-sailing craft for a fish, ride or race. But our navy would be incomplete without the "Kittie Mack," a duck of a boat, clinker built, with all appointments complete, of which my friend here, D. McDonald, is Captain, Mate and crew. Nor must we forget the row of stanch gun-boats anchored off the east shore, commanded by Commodore Spangler, the ready host of the Allegheny House, whose flag is never at half-mast, and whose larder never runs out. These, my friends, are some of the vessels that belong to our Marshall County Navy, and on all occasions, they and their trusty officers and crews can be depended on for a ride or a fishing trip, or any kind of warfare you may wish to make upon the finny tribe. Let us be thankful for what we have, and not be cast down for what we have not, and may the flags of our home navy wave as long as the fishing is good and the water holds out."

## CHAPTER IV.

CONCERNING THE NOBLE RED MAN—THEIR RESERVATIONS—VILLAGES—TRAGIC DEATH OF AUBBEENAUBEE AND MARSHALL—ANTHONY NIAGO—NISWAUGEE—REMOVAL OF THE INDIANS—SPEECH OF MENOMONEE—INDIAN MOUNDS—INDIAN RELICS—HOW ARROW POINTS ARE MADE.

### CONCERNING THE NOBLE RED MAN.

THE following is from the pen of the late Rev. Warren Taylor. Mr. Taylor wrote with great care, and his statements may be implicitly relied upon as being as nearly correct as personal observations can make them:

When the first white settlers came to Marshall County, they found within its bounds a somewhat numerous branch of the Pct-tawatomic tribe of Indians. These Indians were divided into bands, the most or all of which, by the treaty of 1832, obtained reserves. The largest reserves were those of Aubbeenaubee and Menomonee. The Aubbeenaubee Reserve was situated west of the

Michigan Road, and in the southern part of the county, extending perhaps into the county of Fulton. The Menomonee Reserve embraced a region of country to the southwest of Plymouth, its northeastern corner being near the western border of the town. These two reserves contained twenty or thirty sections each. The reserves of Ben-ack, Nis-wang-ee, and Quash-qua, were much smaller, each of them containing two or three sections. The two latter lay on the east side of Maxenkuckee Lake; the former was situated on the Tippecanoe River, in the southeastern part of the county.

The Indian bands above mentioned, while living in this region, had several villages. The Aubbeenaubbee village was on or near the southern line of the county, and about two miles to the west of the Michigan Road. From three to four miles to the southwest of Plymouth, in the neighborhood of the Twin Lakes, was a settlement of the Menomonee band, which contained near one hundred wigwams. Around and among the wigwams were partly cleared fields, from which the Indians raised considerable quantities of corn. This settlement was partly on the north side of the Twin Lakes, and extended over one or two sections. The Benack village was near the Tippecanoe River, and about five miles south of the town of Bourbon. There was also a village on the Roberts Prairie, and another on the Taber farm, which was called Pashpo, from its principal chief.

The Pottawatomies were formerly a powerful tribe, inhabiting the northern part of Indiana, the southern part of Michigan and the northeastern part of Illinois. In the early history of Indiana, they were for several years hostile to the whites. It is said that a detachment of the Pottawatomies were on the way to oppose Harrison when that General approached the Prophet's town near the mouth of the Tippecanoe. But before they could reach the scene of action, the battle of Tippecanoe had been fought, and the Prophet's warriors were defeated. It is reported, too, that after the battle, the Indians retreated to a spot a few miles to the west or southwest of the present village of Marmont, in Union Township, which was so surrounded with marshes as to be almost inaccessible. During the last war with Great Britain, the Pottawatomies were probably engaged with Tecumseh against the United States. In 1812, a detachment of the United States army marched from Fort Wayne and destroyed a large Pottawatomie village on the Elkhart River. Soon after the death of Tecumseh, peace was concluded with the Pottawatomies, the Miamis, and some other tribes inhabiting the Northwest Territory. In 1832, the infant settlements of La Porte, South Bend and Niles strongly feared that the Pottawatomies, with whom they were surrounded, would espouse the cause of Black Hawk, and wage, if possible, against the white settlers, a war of extermination. These fears, however, appear to have been unfounded. The above facts have been mentioned because they belong to the history of the Pottawatomies, and with a branch of this tribe the early history of Marshall County is intimately connected.

The great mass of the Pottawatomie nation had embraced the Catholic religion, long, perhaps, before the settlement of Northern Indiana by the whites. French missionaries had been among them, and among many other tribes of the Mississippi Valley. In some of the villages in this region, the Sabbath was observed as a day of worship. Many of our old citizens can recollect the time when they attended Indian meetings at the chapel on the Menomonee Reserve. This chapel, which was of good size, and built of hewed logs, occupied a beautiful site on the north bank of one of the Twin Lakes. The Indians who attended these meet-

ings generally formed large congregations, and their behavior during the services was very exemplary. Generally, these meetings were conducted by ministers of their own nation, but occasionally French clergymen were present and took the lead. The ground on which the chapel stood is now owned by John Lowry, Esq., but the building has long since passed away.

The demeanor of the Indians toward the white settlers was, with few exceptions, peaceable and friendly. A few of them had received an English education, and many of them were able to read books that had been translated into their language. In dress, they had partly adopted the habits of the whites. Occasionally, individuals would be seen in fine broadcloth, which was made up in fashionable style. Such, however, would almost invariably affix to their garments more or less of the fantastical ornaments which characterize the dress of an Indian.

It has been observed that the Pottawatomies in this region were generally peaceable in their demeanor. All, however, did not possess this spirit. A somewhat tragical event is said to have occurred at the Aubbeenaubbee village about or shortly after the time that the early settlers located themselves in the county. The circumstances, as they have been narrated, were substantially as follows: The chief after whom the above-mentioned village was named possessed a bloodthirsty disposition, especially when intoxicated. In some of his drunken brawls, he had, it is said, killed two Indians, which perhaps were relatives. A council was convened to deliberate on his punishment. This council, following an ancient custom, decided that a son of the murderer should be the avenger of blood and slay his father. The chief, hearing of this decision, manifested to a striking degree the characteristics of an Indian. Placing himself before his son, he commanded him to execute the sentence of the council declaring that he was ready and willing to die. The son, not entirely destitute of filial affection, shrunk at first from the horrible mandate, but, finding that the decision of the council was imperative, he nerved himself for the occasion, and inflicted upon his father a mortal wound. The chief applauded the act of his son, called him a good brave, lingered a few hours and expired.

It has been observed that the Indians, by the treaty of 1832, obtained within the county several reserves. Something like three years afterward, Col. A. C. Pepper, agent for the United States, held a council with the Indians for the purchase of the above-mentioned reserves, which council was held, according to some, at the Pottawatomie Mills, about one mile east of Rochester, and according to others on the Tippecanoe River, about two miles above the crossing of the Michigan Road. The purchase was effected, but whether fairly or otherwise has been a matter of considerable dispute. Many of the Indians were extremely dissatisfied with the result of the treaty, maintaining that only a few individuals had consented to the purchase; that the wishes of the great mass of the owners had not been consulted. By this treaty, the Indians obtained a tract of land in the then Territory of Kansas, and perhaps something besides in the shape of an annuity. The news of this purchase soon brought to these reserves many white settlers, who were called "squatters," as the lands were not then in market. These settlers would build a house, and sometimes make a small improvement upon the quarter-section which they wished to secure. This was considered as establishing their claim. During the years 1836 and 1837, the most of the Aubbeenaubbee and Menomonee Reserves were in this way taken up. The Indians, who still lived upon their grounds, regarded these settlers as intruders. Disputes frequently took

place between them, but none of them, it is believed, terminated seriously. About this time, Congress passed a pre-emption law, which secured 160 acres, at \$1.25 per acre, to all actual settlers upon United States lands, if these lands were paid for within a specified time. The settlers of our reserves were included within the provisions of this act, and most of them succeeded in paying for their claims.

Anthony Niago was the last of that host of warriors who originally inhabited this region of country, and as such is worthy of more than a passing notice as an important landmark in the history of Marshall County. He was born somewhere in the then territory of Kosciusko County, in the year 1805, and was in his seventy-third year when he died, in Plymouth, in 1878. He moved into Marshall County in 1828, and located in the region of Tippecanoe Town. His head was not clear as to numbers, but he said there was a "heap Indian" here at that time. His father was of the Pottawatomie tribe, and his mother of the Miami tribe. He claimed to have belonged to the Miami tribe, in accordance with an Indian custom of designating the tribe the papooses should belong to from the squaw's side of the house, out of the respect Mr. Lo entertains for the female portion of the Lo family. He was married at the Indian chapel on the Menomonee Reserve, near Twin Lakes, in the year 1828, to Miss Ashnuc—in the Indian language signifying Miss Angeline. She was what is now known as a half-breed, one of her parents being French and the other Indian. It was in this same chapel, also in 1828, that he was baptized into the Catholic faith by a missionary of that denomination sent from the Old World to look after the spiritual welfare of the aborigines of the Western wilderness, and for forty years had kept the faith, and at the time of his death was an enthusiastic devotee at the altar of the Catholic Church in Plymouth.

An Indian by the name of Marshall visited the residence of Niago when he resided north of Bourbon in an early day, and threatened to kill him for some imaginary cause. In self-defense, Niago took his gun down from over his door and shot him dead in his tracks.

When the Indians were removed from Marshall County in 1838, he sought and obtained an interview with Gen. Tipton, of Logansport, who had been instructed by the Government to remove the Pottawatomes in conformity with the treaty entered into between the Government and Chechoes, the chief of that tribe in this region of country. Belonging to the Miamis, he was informed that he need not go if he did not wish to, provided he would procure lands and settle down to peaceful pursuits. He still had friends here of his own tribe, and, not wishing to leave the scenes of his early exploits among the red men of the forest, he bade his red brothers an affectionate adieu, turned his face homeward, and, having settled on a piece of land suited to his ideas of civilization, became a peaceable citizen, and had been an exemplary and law-abiding resident of the county to the date of his death. The territory of Marshall County was originally in the possession of the Fox Indians and another friendly tribe. The Pottawatomes claimed right of possession, and, as a natural consequence, a feud sprang up between them, resulting in many hard-fought battles, the last of which, it is stated, occurred on an open space of ground north and east of Wolf Creek Mills, on the place now owned by Hugh Brownlee. This open space in the wilderness was, prior to the settlement of that part of the county by the whites, an Indian village. In 1836 to 1840, the ground was dotted over with small rises of ground the size of

potatoe hills, giving evidence of approaching civilization in the raising of Indian corn. It had been unoccupied, however, for some time prior to 1836. Still, small stalks of corn continued to grow each spring and summer for several years after; Indian ponies, running wild through the woods, were occasionally seen; war implements, bows and arrows, tomahawks, beads, rings, and various trinkets common to the Indian race, were found in abundance. When the first white people settled near Maxenkuckee, there was still a chief of the Pottawatomie tribe living near there. His name was Nis-wau-gee. He was not one of the fighting kind, and was kindly disposed toward the white people, and during his residence among them never betrayed them. Old Uncle William Thompson and his wife "kept house" for Nis-wau-gee during one of his trips to obtain a payment on the treaty. When he started West to join his tribe, the white people visited him and wished him a safe journey. He was much moved by this expression of unexpected good will, and promised to return again and live with them, but he was never seen again.

#### REMOVAL OF THE INDIANS.

From some who were present, and others who were conversant with the *modus operandi* by which the Indians were removed from the county in 1838, the following statement is compiled:

In the spring of 1838, the Government of the United States, having purchased all the reservations, entered into a treaty with the Indians that they should emigrate and settle on the Great American Desert, west of the Mississippi River. The Indians became dissatisfied when the time arrived for them to fold their tents and leave their hunting-grounds, and many of them finally determined that they would not go, and urged in justification of their determination that the treaty with the Government was made with chiefs who had no right to sell the land embraced in the reservations. Col. Pepper and Gen. Morgan were sent out by the Government, with authority to take such steps to carry out the stipulations of the treaty as might be deemed necessary. Some time was spent in the use of moral suasion, but the tympanum of the noble red man was too thick to be penetrated with that sort of ammunition, and he would not go. The Indian agent called a council to ascertain what, if anything, could be done to induce the Indians to go without using force. This council was held on the north bank of Pretty Lake. The orator who spoke for the Pottawatomes was Menomonee. He was the head chief of his tribe, and as fine a specimen of physical manhood as the aborigines produced. When Gen. Pepper made his final appeal, and threat of force, and all had had their say, Menomonee rose to his feet and drew his costly blanket about him, showing below his splendidly worked leggings and moccasins, a wonder of skill. His white head towering above those around him, he said in substance: "The President does not know the truth. He, like me, has been imposed upon. He does not know that your treaty is a lie and that I never signed it. He does not know that you made my young chiefs drunk and got their consent, and pretended to get mine. He does not know that I have refused to sell my lands, and still refuse. He would not by force drive me from my home, the graves of my tribe and my children who have gone to the Great Spirit, nor allow you to tell me your braves will take me, tied like a dog, if he knew the truth. My brother, the President, is just; but he listens to the word of his young chiefs who have lied; and when he knows the truth he will leave me to my own. I have not sold my lands. I will not sell them. I have not signed any treaty and I shall not sign any. I am not

going to leave my lands, and I do not want to hear anything more about it." And amid the applause of the chiefs he sat down. Spoken in the peculiar style of the Indian orator, with an eloquence of which Logan would have been proud, his presence the personification of dignity, it presented one of those rare occasions of which history gives but few instances, and on the man of true appreciation would have made a most profound impression.

A man by the name of Wise acted in the capacity of a "middle man," and interpreted the utterances of the noble red man to the white men of the council. Considerable time was spent without accomplishing anything, and the council disbanded. Finding that no amount of persuasion would induce them to go, Gen. Tipton, of Logansport, was appointed moving agent, and was furnished a company of troops from Logansport, one from La Porte, one from South Bend and one from La Fayette. The troops were secreted in the neighborhood of Menomonee Village. A council was again called by the agent, and, while they were parleying, they were surrounded by the troops, taken prisoners and their arms taken from them. On Sunday, before the departure of the Indians, the white residents of the county paid them a visit at their camping grounds and bade them farewell. There were about fifteen hundred Indians, all told, about one hundred of whom were sick. A Catholic priest from South Bend was present, and held services in the old chapel on the Menomonee Reserve. About forty of the Indians died before they reached their destination. The interpreter was taken sick in Illinois, and Abraham Burnett was appointed in his place. He returned in the fall of the same year. He represented that the Indians were shamefully treated while on the march, many of them dying for want of water. If his story was true, the agent must have been a fiend in human form. He would not give them time to drink water enough to quench their thirst. The only consolation these poor sufferers had was in the belief that the Great Spirit was offended with his conduct. His wife died while he was absent, and, two weeks after he returned, he was taken sick and died also. And thus the original owners of the territory now known as Marshall County were driven from their possessions, and the places that knew them then shall know them no more forever.

#### MOUNDS, INDIAN RELICS, ETC.

There are many traces of the Indian race that once inhabited this county still remaining, and many objects of curious workmanship once belonging to them are still picked up, although of late years the numbers have grown perceptibly "smaller by degrees and beautifully less." Several residents of the county have collections of calumets, stone axes, bows and arrows, stone arrows of every conceivable shape and make, wampum, wampum belts, stones on which hieroglyphics of various kinds are drawn, stone tablets, scrapers, fish-net sinkers, totems, etc., etc. Some of these archaeological specimens are very curious, and afford an ample theme for the delectation of minds directed in that channel. The writer has in his possession a totem found near Fort Wayne, which probably belonged to the Pottawatomie or Miami tribe of Indians. It is worked out of solid blue and white stone. Its head is the shape of a dog's head, and its back like that of a shell turtle. Underneath, holes are drilled for the purpose of securing it to the "big Injun" wearing it. A writer says "the Indians believed every animal to have had a great original, or father. The first buffalo, the first bear, the first beaver, the first eagle, etc., was the Manitau of the whole race of the different creatures. They chose some one of these originals as their special

Manitau, or guardian, and hence arose the custom of having the figure of some animal for the arms or symbols of a tribe, called totem. Hence, the buffalo, the bear, and the beaver tribes, each had their totems, which was represented by rude representatives of these animals. When they signed treaties with the white men, they sometimes sketched out lines of their totems. Wampum, which was in universal use among the different tribes of Indians prior to the settlement of the whites among them, is yet in use as money among some of the Western tribes. It is made of various material, that most common being the clear parts of the common clam-shell. This part being split off, a hole is drilled in it, and the form is produced by friction. They are about half an inch long, and valued, when they become a circulating medium, at about 2 cents for three of the black beads, or 6 for the white. They were strung in parcels to represent a penny, three-pence, a shilling, and five shillings of white, and double that amount in black. A fathom of white was worth about \$2.50, and black about \$5."

The most common souvenir of the Indian race, or more properly Mound-Builders, that once inhabited this region, is the flint arrow-points. They are of every conceivable size and quality of stone, and many of them are artistically and elegantly made. Arrow-heads are picked up in this vicinity in considerable numbers, but how

"The ancient arrow maker  
Made his arrow heads of sandstone,  
Arrow heads of chalcedony,  
Arrow heads of flint and jasper,  
Smooth and sharpened at the edges,  
Hard and polished, keen and costly,"

is as much a mystery as it was when our ancestors first discovered America. Mr. Aaron Greenawalt, of Plymouth, is something of an archaeologist, and has some five or six hundred stone arrow-points, and other Mound-Builder and Indian trinkets. He has for a long time been studying and experimenting for the purpose of discovering the *modus operandi* of making stone implements, and has succeeded in making, from flint-stone, in the rough, several fine specimens of arrow-points, stone awls, etc. From the many researches made by antiquarians in the stone age, it has been definitely ascertained that these implements were made by a process unknown to the present generation. There were no iron or other metal tools, in those days by which stone implements could be carved out, and the art of making them has been the study of thousands, for perhaps as many years. These stone implements were made by a race of people known as the Mound-Builders, who inhabited this country long prior to its occupancy by the Indian race found here when America was discovered. Of what race of people the Mound-Builders were, whence they came, and whither they went, is as much a mystery now as it was in the beginning of the many investigations that have been made down to the present time. In about all the mounds that have been opened and explored, more or less of these implements have been found. The Indians found them when they came on to this continent, and made use of many of them for such purposes as suited their fancy—for use in battle, in securing game and food, for ornament, and other purposes. But how they were made originally has been considered one of the "lost arts." Mr. Greenawalt thinks he has solved the problem; at least, the manner in which he worked out the specimens referred to is as near a satisfactory solution as any that has yet been reported. He uses a piece of leather sufficiently large to cover the inside of the left hand, in which a hole is made large enough to insert the

thumb. He then lays a piece of obsidian, or flint-stone in the rough, out of which the arrow-point is to be worked. He then takes a piece of wire (he thinks a sharpened buck's-horn was formerly used) about the size of a small lead pencil, the end of which is sharpened. Holding the piece of stone firmly in the hand, between the thumb and fore-finger, he commences chipping off the stone by pressing downward. He turns the stone over and reverses it, as the work continues, until it is completed. This is all there is of it. Whether this was the original manner of working out these arrow-points or not, of course cannot be definitely stated, but it is novel, to say the least, and is worthy the attention of those whose æsthetic taste runs in that direction.

There are three what are called Indian Mounds near Maxenkuckee Lake, on the farm of John Garver, on the "Burr Oak Flats." They are not over two or three hundred feet apart, and are situated in a triangular position from each other. They are probably thirty feet in diameter, and, when first discovered, were about six feet in height above the surface of the ground. Since the settlement of that part of the county, they have been cut down and plowed over until they are not now more than half as high as originally. Excavations were made in one of them several years ago, and some human bones discovered, from which it was conjectured that a battle at some time had been fought there, and these mounds had been made in burying the dead. However, this is mere conjecture, and until they are thoroughly explored nothing definite will be known as to what they were used for, and perhaps not then. On the west side of the same lake, near "Long Point," a small mound was opened several years ago, and several stone implements found, as well as some bones, supposed to be the remains of Indians who inhabited that section of the country in the long past. West of the Michigan Road, about three miles south of Plymouth, at the place originally known as "Pashpo," were found several small mounds, but, with the advance of civilization, they have all been leveled with the ground, and no trace of them is now visible.

Several residents of the county have, during the past few years, made considerable headway in collecting relics of the Indian race in this locality, and, as the years go by, these collections will become more and more valuable as marking the starting-point in our civilization fifty years ago.

## CHAPTER V.

PRELIMINARY ORGANIZATION OF THE COUNTY—FIRST MEETING OF BOARD OF COMMISSIONERS—CLERK APPOINTED—SEAL ADOPTED—COMMISSIONERS' DISTRICTS—FIRST ELECTIONS—WHERE HELD—JUDGES AND INSPECTORS—THOSE LIVING WHO VOTED THEN—LEGISLATIVE ENACTMENT—COUNTY SEAT LOCATED—ORGANIZATION OF COUNTY INTO TOWNSHIPS—REPORT OF LOCATING COMMISSIONERS.

THE first meeting of the Board of Commissioners was held at the house of Grove Pomeroy, on the 2d day of May, 1836. Mr. Pomeroy was then a resident of Plymouth, and resided in a log house situated on Lot No. 42, corner of La Porte and Michigan streets. Mr. Pomeroy was a robust-built man, about five feet eight inches in height, and would weigh perhaps 180 pounds. He was a man of good business qualifications, strong in his convictions in regard to matters of public or private import, and during his whole life-time held to public views in opposition to the Democracy.

At this meeting, Robert Blair, Abraham Johnson and Charles Ousterhaut were the Commissioners. Mr. Ousterhaut was perhaps the best known to the people of the county, at that time, of any who participated in the preliminary organization. He resided on the farm now owned by Mrs. Orr, one mile and a half south of Plymouth. He was a robust, athletic man, a Canadian by birth, and had seen a great deal of the world in his time. He spoke fluently the languages of the Pottawatomie and Miami tribes of Indians, also French and English. He was engaged in the war of 1812, serving his country as a spy. He was a sort of dare-devil, and was never satisfied unless he was at the "head of the procession." He figured extensively in the politics of his time, and was partially successful. He died a number of years ago with a disease known as gangrene. His leg was amputated twice, but his system had become so thoroughly inoculated with the disease that he lived but a short time after the operation.

After appointing Jeremiah Muncy Clerk during the term, the board adjourned to meet at the house of Charles Ousterhaut, at 1 o'clock P. M., the same day. The first business transacted was:

"Ordered by the board, that the seal of said Commissioners shall be a wafer with a paper placed on it in the shape of a diamond, sealed with a seal in the shape of a heart."

The board then divided the county into three districts:

"Beginning at the northwest corner of said county, and running a due south course with the county line seven miles, to the corner of Sections 19 and 30, in Congressional Township No. 34 north; thence east with said line to the eastern boundary of said county. Said district to be known as District No. 1.

"Ordered, that District No. 2 begin on the western boundary line of said county, at the corner of District No. 1, and running with the said county line seven miles to the corner of Sections 30 and 31, in Congressional Township No. 33 north; thence east on the line of said section twenty-one miles to the eastern boundary line of said county. Said district to be known as District No. 2.

"Ordered, that District No. 3 begin at the western boundary line of said county, commencing at the south corner of District No. 2, thence south with said county line seven miles to the southern boundary line of said county, thence east with the line of said county twenty-one miles to the eastern boundary line of said county. Said district to be known as District No. 3."

It was also ordered that District No. 1 be known by the name of North Township, District No. 2 by the name of Center Township, and District No. 3 by name of Green Township.

The elections in said townships were ordered to be held at the house of Adam Vinnedge, in North Township; at the house of Charles Ousterhaut, in Center Township; and at the house of Sidney Williams, in Green Township.

It will be observed, by reference to the county map, that the territory embraced in North Township was what is now German, North and Polk Townships; Center Township embraced what is now Bourbon, Center and West; and Green Township embraced what is now Tippecanoe, Green, Walnut and Union.

The residence of Adam Vinnedge, the place designated for holding elections in North Township, was on the Michigan Road, about six miles north of Plymouth. Mr. Vinnedge was the father of Adam Vinnedge, now a resident of Plymouth. He was a man of energy, and took an active part in the affairs of the county in an early day.

The election in Green Township was held at the house of Sidney Williams, which was at or near where Argos now stands.

The first election after the organization of the county was held on the 1st day of August, 1836, for the purpose of electing a Senator, Representative, Sheriff, Probate Judge, County Commissioner, School Commissioner, Coroner, and Justices of the Peace. In North Township there were thirty-seven votes cast.

John Johnson, James Palmer and Adam Snider were Judges of said election, and James Jones and Abraham Johnson, Clerks. Thomas Packard and Robert Johnson were elected Justices of the Peace for North Township.

In Center Township there were eighty-three votes cast. Of these, so far as is known, but ten are now living, viz., Sidney Williams, Vincent Brownlee, John Greer, Joseph Evans, Elias Dickson, Ephraim Moore, Gilson S. Cleaveland, David R. Voreis, James Voreis, Benjamin Cruzan and William G. Pomeroy.

Sidney Williams owned the farm on which Argos is now located. When the town was first organized, it was called Sidney, in honor of Mr. Williams. It is said he lives somewhere in Illinois, and has become blind. Vincent Brownlee still lingers, and resides within a short distance of the old homestead, near Maxenkuckee Lake, where he first settled in 1836. John Greer resides a few miles southeast of Plymouth. The cares of life have weighed lightly upon him, and to all appearances he has many years before him in which to enjoy the fruits of a hard-earned competency. Joseph Evans resides two miles west of Plymouth; is hale and hearty, and is the same polite gentleman he was forty years ago. Elias Dickson has just turned his seventy-second year. He resides nine miles southwest of Plymouth, on the farm where he first settled in 1836. Ephraim Moore resides in Plymouth, and is engaged in the carpentering business. Gilson S. Cleaveland is still a resident of Plymouth. He is engaged in farming in the vicinity, and, although getting on in life, is good for many years of active service. David R. and James Voreis reside on their farms southwest of Plymouth, in Union and Green Townships. Pioneer life dealt gently with them, and they live happily and contented in the neighborhood where they first settled. Benjamin Cruzan was living, the last heard from him, somewhere in the West. W. G. Pomeroy resides in Rolla, Mo., and is engaged in the practice of law.

Samuel D. Tabor was Inspector of the election, John Ray and Wm. Bishop Judges, and Harrison Metcalf and John Blair Clerks. There were nineteen votes cast in Green Township.

Ewel Kendall, Inspector; Fielden Bowles and Samuel B. Patterson, Judges; Jeremiah Muncy and John A. Boots, Clerks.

The act passed by the Legislature for the organization of the county was approved February 4, 1836. By whom it was introduced, and the preliminaries connected with its passage, nothing is known.

At that time Marshall County was designated as "unorganized territory," and of course the inhabitants had no "Honorable" gentleman to ring his clarion notes in the legislative halls of the State. St. Joseph and La Porte Counties had been organized six years previous, and it is probable the Representatives from those counties secured the passage of the bill. The act is as follows:

AN ACT TO ORGANIZE THE COUNTY OF MARSHALL, APPROVED FEBRUARY 4, 1836.

SECTION 1. *Be it enacted by the General Assembly of the State of Indiana*, That, from and after the 1st day of April next, the county of Marshall shall enjoy all the rights and jurisdiction which belong to separate and independent counties.

SEC. 2. That Hiram Wheeler and Griffin Treadway, of La Porte County, and Samuel C. Sample and Peter Johnson, of St. Joseph County, and John Rohrer, of Elkhart County, be, and they are hereby appointed

Commissioners for the purpose of fixing the permanent seat of justice for the said county of Marshall, agreeably to the provisions of "an act to establish the seats of justice in new counties," approved January 14, 1824. The Commissioners above named, or a majority of them, shall convene at the house of Grove Pomeroy, in said county, on the second Monday of June next, or as soon thereafter as a majority of them shall agree upon.

SEC. 3. It shall be the duty of the Sheriff of St. Joseph County to notify the Commissioners above named, either by person or in writing, of their appointment and place appointed for them to convene; and the Board doing county business shall allow said Sheriff reasonable compensation for said services out of any moneys in the treasury in said county of Marshall.

SEC. 4. Circuit and other courts of said county shall be held at the house of Grove Pomeroy, or at any other place in said county where said courts may adjourn to, until suitable accommodations can be furnished at the seat of justice thereof, after which the courts shall be holden at the county seat.

SEC. 5. The agent who shall be appointed to superintend the sale of lots at the county seat of said county of Marshall, shall reserve ten per cent out of all donations to said county, and shall pay the same over to such person or persons as shall be authorized to receive the same for the use of a library for said county.

SEC. 6. The Board doing county business of Marshall County, when elected and qualified, may hold special sessions, not exceeding three days the first year after the organization of said county, and shall appoint a lister, and make all other necessary appointments, and do and perform all other business which might have been necessary to be performed at any regular session, and take all necessary steps to collect the State and county revenue.

SEC. 7. The said county of Marshall shall be attached to the Eighth Judicial Circuit of the State for judicial purposes.

SEC. 8. The northern boundary line of the county of Marshall shall be extended to an east and west line running through the center of Township 35 north.

#### COUNTY SEAT LOCATED.

On the 20th day of July, 1836, the county seat was located at Plymouth by three of the Commissioners named by the Legislature for that purpose. This was done at a special session of the Board of Commissioners. Their report was as follows:

*July Special Session, 1836, of Commissioners' Court:* Now comes Peter Johnson, Griffin Treadway and Samuel C. Sample, three of the Commissioners appointed by the act entitled "An act to organize the county of Marshall, approved the 4th of February," and make the following report of their doings as Locating Commissioners of the permanent seat of justice of said county, to-wit:

*To the Honorable, the Board of Commissioners of the County of Marshall:* The undersigned, three of the Commissioners appointed by an act of the General Assembly of the State of Indiana, entitled "An act to organize the county of Marshall, approved February 4, 1836," respectfully report to your honors, that by an agreement entered into, by a majority of the Commissioners appointed by said act, the meeting of said Commissioners was agreed to be held at the house of Grove Pomeroy, in said county, on Monday, the 18th day of July, A. D. 1836, to discharge the duties assigned them by said act.

Whereupon, the undersigned, Peter Johnson, Griffin Treadway and Samuel C. Sample, three of said Commissioners (Hiram Wheeler and John Rohrer, two of the Commissioners, having failed to attend), having met at the house of Grove Pomeroy, on the said 18th day of July, 1836, for the purpose of permanently fixing the seat of justice for the said county of Marshall, they personally examined all the sites proposed to them, in said county for said seat of justice, and received propositions for donations for the same from the different proprietors of lands naming and proposing sites, and we, after such examination, and seeing and inspecting said propositions, have concluded and determined to fix, and by these presents do permanently locate, fix and establish the seat of justice of said county of Marshall at Plymouth. The site for the public buildings for said county is designated on a plat of said town as made by James Blair, John Sering and William Polk, proprietors of said town, the names being recorded in the county of St. Joseph, Indiana, the said site for said public buildings being, by said proprietors donated, among other things, to said county.

And the undersigned do further report that the said Blair, Sering and Polk, in consideration of the location of said seat of justice at the place

aforsaid, have donated to said county money and lands as follows: One thousand dollars in cash, payable as follows: \$350 down in hand, paid to Peter Schroeder, County Agent, in our presence, \$350 payable in one year from date, and \$350 payable two years from date; for the payment of which, said proprietors have executed their notes, bearing date herewith, and the said proprietors have also donated to said county the following lots in said town, to wit: Lots number 1, 6, 10, 13, 18, 22, 28, 33, 37, 45, 48, 52, 57, 60, 63, 65, 70, 74, 78, 81, 86, 90, 93, 96, 99, 102, 105, 108, 112, 117, 110, 123, 136, 129, 132, 136, 141, 144, 147, 153, 156 and 159, being corner lots, and forty-two in number; and also lots number 5, 14, 20, 29, 38, 50, 56, 65, 69, 73, 82, 88, 101, 110, 116, 125, 134, 140, 146, 152 and 158, being twenty-one in number, and middle lots, and making in all sixty-three lots.

And also, the said proprietors have donated to said county one acre and four-fifths of an acre of land for a public burying-ground, lying in the southwest corner of the northwest quarter of Section thirteen (13), of Michigan road lands, the same lying west and south of Plum street, in said town; also two acres, more or less, of land for a site for a county seminary, bounded as follows: Beginning at the southwest corner of Adams and Plum streets, in said town, thence southwardly with Plum street 264 feet to the northwest corner of Washington and Plum streets, thence west on a line on the south with Washington street, and on a line on the north with Adams street, to the west line of said Section thirteen (13); the said seminary lot to maintain a width of 264 feet, from east to west, and for which lots said proprietors have executed their deed to the County agent of said county, and for which lands for a burial-ground and seminary, they have executed their deed to your honors, for the uses aforesaid.

And the said proprietors have further agreed to build a temporary court house, not less than 30x20 feet, one story high, on Lot number 32, in said town: the county of Marshall to have the use of the same for the term of four years from the completion thereof, the same to be ready for the use of the county by the spring term of the Circuit Court of 1837; and for the completion of which house, and for the use thereof, as aforesaid, the proprietors have executed their bonds, payable to the Board of Commissioners, in the penal sum of \$1,000, and the said proprietors have also agreed to defray the expenses of the location of said site, being \$45, and which sum they have paid to the undersigned. All of which deeds, and bonds and notes the undersigned herewith produce to your honors. All of which is respectfully submitted the 20th of July, 1836.

SAMUEL C. SAMPLE,  
PETER JOHNSON,  
GRIFFIN TREADWAY, } *Commissioners.*

The county having been organized, the Board of Commissioners, consisting of Robert Blair, Abraham Johnson, and Charles Ousterhaut, ordered the Clerk of the Board—Jeremiah Muncy—to file among the papers of the court the deeds for the lands donated, and have the same recorded among the deed records of the county. Prior to the organization of Marshall County, the territory embraced in it was designated as unorganized territory.

A few white settlers began to settle here in 1830, and in an unorganized condition the inhabitants were under the protecting care of St. Joseph County, which was organized in 1830. At that time St. Joseph County was bounded on the north by Michigan Territory; on the west by La Porte, and the unorganized territory south of La Porte; on the south by the unorganized lands, and on the east by the unorganized lands and Elkhart County. Its extent was about thirty miles from north to south, and twenty-seven miles from east to west, including an area of about 740 square miles, or 473,600 acres. Its population in 1830 was two hundred and eighty-seven inhabitants; in June, 1832, it was estimated at fifteen hundred, and so great had been the emigration, it is said, that in 1833, the population was estimated at two thousand.

#### ORGANIZATION OF THE COUNTY.

The organization of Marshall County, began in May, 1836, by the formation of North, Center and Green Townships as previously noted.

German Township was organized May 1, 1838, from the northeast part of what was then Center and the east part of North.

Bourbon Township was organized January 6, 1840, and was bounded as follows: Beginning in the southeast corner of the county and running to the German Township line, thence west five miles, thence south to the county line, thence east to the place of beginning. This territory embraced what is now Tippecanoe Township. The petitioners for the organization of Bourbon Township were James O. Parks, Grayson H. Parks, John F. Parks, Edward R. Parks, Thomas H. McKey, Peter Upsell, W. H. Rockhill, Israel Beeber, William Taylor, John Greer, William Elder, Jolen Henry, A. H. Buchman, Lyman Foote, Samuel Taylor, John F. Dukes, John Fuller, James Taylor, William Taylor, Jr., George Taylor, Samuel Rockhill.

Union Township was organized March 1, 1840. The petitioners were Vincent Brownlee, William Thompson, John A. Shirley, Lewis Thompson, John Dickson, William Hornaday, John M. Morris, James Houghton, Elihu Morris, D. C. Hulst, Thomas McDonald, John Morris, John H. Voreis, Platt B. Dickson, Elias Dickson, John McDonald, Eleazer Thompson. The prayer of the petitioners asked that the township might be called "Union."

Tippecanoe Township was organized March 9, 1842, embracing seven miles square off of the south end of Bourbon Township. The petitioners for the organization of the township were A. H. Buchman, Thomas Irwin, William Wagoner, Israel Baker, William Sprout, William H. Rockhill, Samuel, Joseph, William and George Taylor, Samuel Rockhill, J. H. Cleaver, T. H. McKey, James Turner, Jacob Raber, G. H. and J. O. Parks, William Elder, Robert Milleny, H. Blakely, Solomon Linn, John Greer, Moses Greer, I. Reed, A. J. Cruzan.

Polk Township was organized March 4, 1845. It embraced all that part of North Township that lies west of Sections 23 and 24, in Township 35 north, of Range 1 east, and north on said line between Sections 23 and 24 in Township 35, Range 1 east, the same being the western portion of North Township.

March 9, 1853, Franklin Township was organized by dividing to the south by the range line dividing Ranges 3 and 4, and embracing all that part of German Township lying east of said range line. January 7, 1855, the name of Franklin Township was changed, and it was thereafter ordered to be designated on the county records as "German Township."

In 1853 a township was organized out of the west portion of Center, which was christened "Pierce" Township, but for some cause, which does not appear, the order was canceled and nothing was done to perfect the organization. On the 8th of March, 1854, it was placed upon record by the Board of Commissioners, that all that part of Center Township lying west of the range line dividing Ranges 1 and 2 east, be constituted into a civil township to be known as "West" Township, and no change has since been made in its boundary lines.

Walnut Township was organized June 9, 1859, out of a portion of Tippecanoe and Green Townships. About one hundred and fifty inhabitants of the territory signed the petition. The towns of Sidney and Fremont lay very near each other, and the post office of these two places being named Argos, it was ordered that Sidney and Fremont be discontinued, and they were thereafter to be known as Argos. These comprise all the townships now organized, and they are classified in the following order: Union, Center, Green, Tippecanoe, Bourbon, German, North, Polk, West and Walnut. The name of North Township was changed from North to Dallas. This change occurred shortly after the organization

of Polk Township. June 3, 1845, forty petitioners asked that the name be changed, and that the township be known as North Township, and it was decreed accordingly.

In 1842, March 9, the Board of Commissioners ordered that all that part of Stark County lying south and east of the Kankakee River be attached as follows: All that part lying west of Union Township be attached to and constitute a part of Union Township; all that part lying west of Center be attached to Center, and all that part lying west of North Township be attached to North Township. Previous to this, however, the "territory of Stark" had been partially organized into townships by the Commissioners of Marshall County. September 7, 1849, Amzi L. Wheeler, on behalf of himself and others, filed a petition for the organization of a new township in the county of Stark, embracing all the territory west of the Kankakee River, and to be known as Van Buren Township. The prayer of the petitioners was granted. Washington and California Townships were organized by the Commissioners of Marshall County, before the act organizing Stark County was passed by the Legislature.

The foregoing comprises all the proceedings had in relation to the organization of the county, and the changes that have been made up to the present time.

## CHAPTER VI.

PLYMOUTH—ORIGINAL PROPRIETORS—FIRST STORE—SAW-MILL—GRIST-MILL—THE PLYMOUTH HOTEL—PROMINENT BUSINESS MEN—PERSONAL SKETCHES—DOCTORS—SICKLY SEASON—FIRST LAWYERS—CORPORATION ORGANIZATION—ORGANIZATION CITY GOVERNMENT—PUBLIC IMPROVEMENTS—FIRE COMPANIES—NAMES OF FIRST FIREMEN—CITY HALL—DISASTROUS FIRES—PLYMOUTH POST OFFICE—POSTMASTERS—BANKS—PLYMOUTH BANK—MARSHALL COUNTY BANK—WHEELER'S BANK—STATE BANK—FIRST NATIONAL BANK—EXCHANGE BANK—CITY DIRECTORY—RETROSPECTIVE REVIEW.

THE original proprietors of Plymouth, as heretofore stated, were William Polk, John Sering and James Blair. The original plat embraced the territory bounded on the south by La Porte street, on the north by Harrison street, on the west by Plum street, and on the east by Water street. Lot No. 1 is now occupied by Stansbury & Co. as a hardware establishment. The numbers then extend northward on Michigan street to the north boundary, then on the west side of Michigan street to La Porte street, and so on. Since then numerous additions have been made, until the surrounding territory for a mile or more in every direction has been taken in.

In the winter or spring of 1835, Oliver Rose opened the first store in Plymouth. His storeroom was a log building which stood upon the lot now occupied by Charles Palmer and the law office of Charles H. Reeve, on La Porte street, between Michigan and Center streets. Mr. Rose also commenced farming operations on quite an extensive scale, for those days, on what is known as the Goodsell place, just north of town. When he came to the county, he was accompanied by our worthy and esteemed fellow-citizen, Gilson S. Cleaveland, who still abides with us.

During the summer or fall of 1835, Uri Metcalf and Milburn Cole became residents of Plymouth. The latter gentleman afterward erected a saw mill which stood a little to the north of the site now occupied by the Plymouth Flouring Mills. During the same year, Judge Grove Pomeroy erected a frame building of

respectable size, on the southwest corner of La Porte and Michigan streets, which was known at that time and for a number of years afterward as the "Plymouth Hotel." Mr. Pomeroy was the landlord and carried on an extensive business in entertaining travelers, as the general land sales, which commenced about this time, brought many persons into the county from different parts of the United States. This hotel was considered the half-way house for the stage line from Logansport, Ind., to Niles, Mich. Ten years later, after the opening of the Michigan road, the stage line through this place, from south to north, was considered one of the main thoroughfares of the State, and many who read this will remember how Old Jake Rhinehart would blow his tin horn, crack his whip, and come dashing into town on his four-horse rock-away coach. The whole town would be out to greet him and to see who the new arrivals were. A hack also made regular trips between Plymouth and La Porte, and both of these lines furnished the only means of transportation until the completion of the railroads, in 1857-58.

Among those who were prominent citizens of Plymouth from 1836 on, for many years, the writer calls to mind James Bannon, who kept a boot and shoe shop and the post office, in a small wooden building on the east side of Michigan street, on the space now occupied by H. Humrichouser's brick building. He went to California during the gold excitement of 1849, and if still living his whereabouts are unknown. John Cogle kept a saloon in an adjoining building, but later erected a large frame building on the corner north of Packard's new bank building, which he occupied as a dry goods and notion store until his death occurred, twenty or more years ago. He drank to excess, which perhaps was the cause of his taking off. He was strictly honest and straightforward in his business transactions, but entertained some very peculiar notions. Before his death he purchased a coffin and stored it in one of his rooms, so that it might be on hand when wanted. He was of the opinion that it was a handy thing to have about the house, and is said to have encased himself in it several times before his death occurred, to satisfy himself that it was a perfect fit. He owned a fine bass drum, and almost every pleasant evening gave an exhibition of his skill on that detestable instrument, in front of his place of business. Later he was re-enforced by Lorenzo D. Matteson, with his snare drum. Mr. Matteson was an artist on his instrument, and the two made a full band, with some to spare. Robert Rusk, an eccentric genius, ran a tin shop on the east side of Michigan street. His establishment was destroyed by the disastrous conflagration that occurred March 22, 1857. He died long ago. Joseph Griffith was another early settler well known in his day. He was Prosecuting Attorney at one time, also Postmaster. He met death by the accidental discharge of his gun, while out hunting, more than a quarter of a century ago. He was always ready to offer himself as a living sacrifice for the amusement of the people. At a circus once on a time, the clown was going to perform the difficult act of balancing a chair containing a man in it, on his chin. Joseph offered himself as the victim. The clown turned the chair upside down, and Joseph inserted his legs between the rounds in good shape, and after being adjusted in front of the audience, the clown left him to his fate. The uproar was terrific, and became greater when the victim had to throw himself down on the ground, backward, to extricate himself. He was always getting into such scrapes. Once a juggler was about to perform the difficult feat of breaking a dozen eggs in a silk hat without soiling it. Up went Joseph's silk plug! The operator mashed the eggs in the hat into a jelly,

but on concluding the trick declared that he had made a mistake, and had actually broken the eggs and spoiled the hat!

Some time during the year 1836, a store was opened by Hobson & Gregory in a log building, on the grounds now occupied by the Centennial Opera House. Mr. A. L. Wheeler settled in Plymouth in the fall of 1836, and immediately erected a large store building on Lot No. 1, which he filled with an extensive assortment of goods. A man by the name of Benjamin Kress was selling goods in the north part of town, near the court house square. Chester Rose and David Steel were also merchandising on a small scale.

In 1838, five persons in Plymouth were engaged in the practice of medicine, viz., Drs. Crum, Griffin, Alvord, Jones and Jeroloman. The latter, however, who was sent out as a physician for the Indians, remained in the county but a short time. Dr. Crum had been practicing in the county for some time prior to this date. He was distinguished in his day for the discovery of a "pill" that took his name, and was warranted to kill or cure in twenty-four hours.

"The memory of that pill  
Abides with us still!"

The summer and fall of 1838 will long be remembered as the "sickly season," and these doctors, poor and inexperienced as they were in the practice, had more than they could properly attend to. The spring of that year was very wet, cold and backward. About the first of June, when the marshes were filled, the weather became dry and oppressively hot. Cases of sickness began to appear about the 1st of July, and the number of these rapidly increased as the season advanced. Entire families were prostrated. Not more than one person out of fifty was perfectly well, and many suffered for want of proper attention. The most common disease was fever and ague, but other and more violent forms of fever and malarial diseases were also prevalent. Several of the early settlers died during this season, among whom were E. B. Hobson, Oliver Rose, Julius Hutchinson, Hugh Galbraith, Simeon Taylor, Jacob Shoemaker, and many others. This sickness seriously retarded the growth of the town and county for many years. Many became discouraged, and left for other parts as soon as their health and circumstances would permit. But a great change has taken place since then, and no more healthy place can anywhere be found.

The legal fraternity began to be represented here in 1838. William Lumis settled in Plymouth in that year, and engaged in the practice of law. Some two years afterward he was elected Recorder, but died shortly after his election. In the fall of that year, R. L. Farnsworth opened a law office in Plymouth, where he followed his profession for something like a year. Subsequently he removed to South Bend. William G. Tevalt and Jonathan S. Harvy, attorneys, came here not far from 1840, and practiced law for near two years. But space will not permit special mention of half the original geniuses that figured in Plymouth in an early day, and the writer hastens on to matter of more importance.

Plymouth was organized under a charter granted by the Legislature, under an act approved February 11, 1851. In 1853, the population of Plymouth was 670. In the fire of 1857, all the books and records in relation to the corporate organization were destroyed, and therefore the particulars cannot be obtained. It seems, from the proceeding of the Board of Corporation Trustees, held January 30, 1855, that a proposition to surrender the charter had been presented. After considerable discussion, the following resolution was adopted:

*Resolved*, That surrendering the charter granted by the Legislature of this State, on the 11th of February, 1851, incorporating the town of Plym-

outh, this corporation will and does hereby become incorporated under the general law of the State of Indiana, for the incorporation of towns, defining their powers, etc., approved June 11, 1852, as provided by the 56th section of said act.

Rufus Brown was President of the Board at that time, and Miles W. Smith, Clerk, both of whom are dead. April 7, 1857, the following resolution appears on record:

*Resolved*, That, whereas, on the 22d day of March, 1857, the office of A. C. Capron, the Clerk of this corporation, was destroyed by fire, and all the books, records, tax duplicates, assessment rolls, maps, orders, vouchers, receipts, etc., of the corporation were entirely destroyed, the Clerk is ordered to replace the same as far as possible.

At this meeting, Mark Cummings, teacher of the school, was ordered to be discharged after the 10th of April, owing to the small number of pupils in attendance.

The law creating incorporated towns was loose and unsatisfactory in its workings, and the population of Plymouth being sufficient to organize under the city law, in April, 1873, a petition to the Board of Corporation Trustees, requesting them to order an election of the voters of the town, for the purpose of taking the sense of the people as to the expediency of changing the government of the town from a corporation to a city, was circulated. The requisite names were procured and presented to the Board, who ordered an election to be held on the 25th day of April, 1873. The election resulted nearly three to one in favor of "city." There were 327 votes cast, of which 244 were in favor of a city government, and 83 against it. The proper steps were then taken, and the old corporation was dissolved and the city government set in motion. In May, 1873, an election was held for city officers, in which politics was left out of the question, there being but one ticket voted for, which was composed of about an equal number of Democrats and Republicans, Horace Corbin having the honor of being the first Mayor. The annual exhibit of the first year under the new arrangement, proved to be entirely satisfactory. The old corporation was in debt about \$1,000, with only \$156 in the treasury to pay it with. The total receipts during the year ending May, 1874, were \$10,579.22, of which about \$2,000 were for fines and licenses. After paying all expenses incurred by reason of the new order of things, salary of Mayor, two policemen, printing of ordinances, street work \$2,490.06, the redemption of about one-half of the outstanding orders, issued prior to the city organization, there remained in the hands of the Treasurer, \$3,086.42. The financial condition of the city at that time was, total liabilities, \$772.95; balance in Treasury, \$3,809.42; balance over liabilities, \$2,936.47.

During that time and since, valuable and permanent improvements have been made equal to any city of its size in the State. Michigan, La Porte and Garro streets have been graded; \$2,000 have been expended in building cisterns for the use of the fire department; an engine house, equal to any in Northern Indiana, has been built at a cost of about \$5,000, and a schoolhouse, second to none in the State, has taken the place of the old seminary building. The city ordinances are strictly enforced, and as a result peace and quiet reigns within our borders.

#### FIRE COMPANIES.

Protection Hook and Ladder Company No. 1 was organized by the filing of its constitution in the Clerk's office, February 24, 1858, twenty-three years ago. The following were the original members as they appeared signed to the constitution: J. B. N. Klinger, D. McDonald, A. Vinnedge, Stephen A. Francis, H. B. Pershing, D. Lindsey, T. J. Patterson, R. M. Brown, J. E.

Houghton, J. C. Leonard, L. D. Lamson, Julius Tacke, David How, E. R. Shook, H. Humrichouser, J. H. Beeber, N. B. Klinger, D. Vinnedge, Samuel Freese, J. S. Woodward, 2d, M. Becker, Adolph Meyers, H. M. Logan, W. W. Hill, William S. Vinnedge, Matt Boyd, John M. Shoemaker, George Anderson, Charles G. Tibbits, John Noll, Henry Kuntz, Horatio B. Sellon, W. M. Kendall, Henry Botset, Christopher Seitel, Charles Ebal, J. Alexander M. La Pierre, H. Sluyter, G. H. Wilbur, Thomas K. Houghton, A. Johnson, John W. Patterson, Henry McFarlin, J. W. Houghton, Jerry Blain, D. B. Armstrong, J. L. Cleaveland, Joseph Lauer, Henry M. Hilligas, J. N. Freese, F. Mullen, D. R. Davidson, William Babington, and Michael Stoll. The first officers were J. B. N. Klinger, Foreman; Stephen A. Francis, Assistant Foreman; William C. Shirley, Treasurer; D. McDonald, Secretary; E. R. Shook, Steward. Although the company met with considerable opposition, as all new enterprises do, yet it has served and acted well its part when occasion required.

Adriatic Engine Company was organized about December 8, 1865. On January 3, 1866, a fire broke out on the west side of Michigan street, which consumed the whole block. The books and papers of the company were in the law office of Amasa Johnson and were destroyed. Nothing in regard to its organization appears on the present record. Torrent Hose Company, in connection with the Engine Company, was organized December 8, 1865. R. W. Comfort was the first Foreman, and Sigmund Mayer, Secretary. These three companies are organized into what is called a Fire Department, under the direction of the City Council.

## CITY HALL.

The City Hall and Engine House was completed in the fall of 1875, by R. McCance and W. P. Beaton, contractors, at a cost of \$4,200. The construction of the building was under the immediate supervision of Alfred Morrison, Platt McDonald and W. D. Thompson, at that time members of the City Council. The building is thirty-four feet wide by fifty feet in length; the walls are thirty-five feet high, eighteen inches thick to the second story, and twelve inches from there to the top. The tower is nine feet square and fifty-nine feet high. The first story is in one large room, in which are kept the implements of the Fire Department, consisting of one hand engine, hose cart, hook and ladder, etc. The upper story is divided into two rooms, one for the Fire Department and one for Council's Chamber and Mayor's Office. The building is large enough for the use of the city for many years to come. The building is the best of its kind in Northern Indiana, and is one of which the citizens of Plymouth are justly proud.

## FIRES.

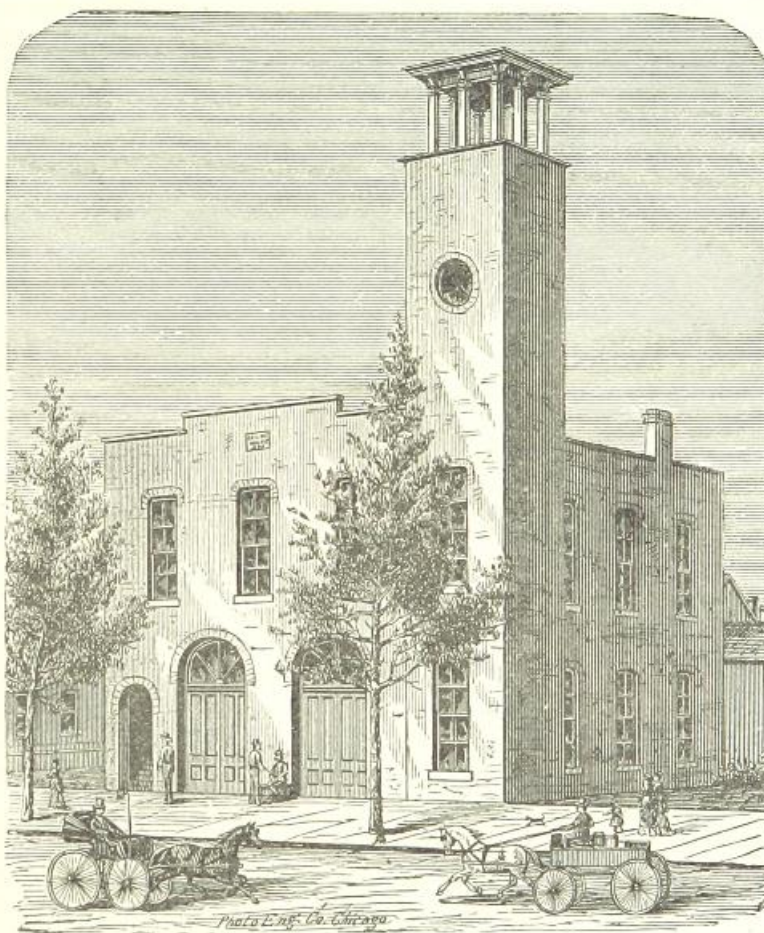
Plymouth has had its full quota of fires since its organization. The most destructive conflagration of record occurred on Sunday morning, March 22, 1857. The fire was first discovered in the rear of the building, occupied and formerly owned by Robert Rusk, on the east side of Michigan street, on the lot now occupied by Nussbaum & Mayer. The alarm was sounded about 1 o'clock in the morning. The buildings were all of wood, and there being no fire department in those days, and not even so much as a "bucket brigade," the citizens betook themselves to removing the contents into the street, knowing that any effort they might make to save the buildings would prove entirely fruitless. The intense heat occasioned by the burning of an entire block of buildings, aided by a brisk northeast wind, carried the fire to the west side of the street, and the goods in the street and the entire block on the west side of Michigan street, with the exception of Mr. Corbin's residence, on the north part of the block, was entirely consumed. The loss in property and business was immense and was variously estimated at from \$75,000 to \$125,000. Fully four-fifths of the business establishments were destroyed, upon which was an insurance of but \$5,000. A careful estimate of the actual cash losses at the time footed up \$62,050.

Another disastrous fire occurred January 3, 1866, consuming the entire block on the west side of Michigan street, between La Porte and Garro streets, and resulting in losses amounting to from \$50,000 to \$75,000, with but little insurance.

August 1, 1872, Hoham's Block, containing eleven business rooms, situated on what is known as the bank lot on the river, fronting on La Porte street, was entirely consumed by fire. The entire row of buildings was owned by John Hoham, who sustained a loss of about \$12,000. The total loss sustained by the business men occupying the rooms was about \$32,000, on which there was an insurance of only \$3,000. The sufferers were J. C. Kern, O. H. P. Bailey, John Gartner, Dr. J. J. Vinall, Nicoles & Maxey, Col. Poe, A. O. Shultz, P. Stegman, C. Bergman, B. Nussbaum, J. W. Cleaveland Wilcox & Leonard, M. Ruge & Co. With characteristic energy Mr. Hoham at once commenced cleaning away the rubbish, and now fine brick buildings have taken the place of the old wooden structures.

## PLYMOUTH POST OFFICE.

The post office is the most important branch of the public service, and is entitled to a passing notice in this connection. It ought to be an easy matter to sketch its history, as a record is made of all matters connected with it, but like everything else, the



CITY HALL.

attempt to arrive at anything tangible from the early records, has been an entire failure. From those who ought to know, however, the following facts are gleaned, from 1835 up to the present time:

William G. Pomeroy was Postmaster from 1835 to 1837, under Andrew Jackson. Mr. Pomeroy was a Whig. Amzi L. Wheeler settled in Plymouth in December 1836, and being a Democrat, and believing that "to the victors belong the spoils," relieved Mr. Pomeroy, under Martin Van Buren, from 1837 to 1841. In 1840, Harrison was elected, and Mr. Pomeroy again took the office from 1841 to 1845. James K. Polk was elected in 1844, and James Bannon took charge of the post office as a Democrat. Under Taylor, in 1849, Joseph Griffith served until some time in 1850, when he accidentally shot himself, from the effects of which he died. Levi C. Barber was then appointed to fill the vacancy. Taylor died July 9, 1850, and Mr. Barber served out the remainder of the term under Fillmore. The administration changed again upon the election of Franklin Pierce, and D. McDonald was appointed, and relieved Mr. Barber in the spring of 1853. He held the office a portion of the term and resigned, when John K. Brooke was appointed to fill the vacancy. On the inauguration of James Buchanan, James F. Van Valkenburgh was appointed. William C. Edwards also served a portion of the time under Buchanan. President Lincoln appointed O. H. P. Bailey, who assumed control of the office in 1861, and served until the death of Lincoln, in 1865, when President Johnson relieved him and appointed Gideon Blain. Mr. Blain served but a short time when Mr. Baily was again re-appointed and served until the election of President Grant. John M. Moore then received the appointment, but was taken sick and died before he assumed the duties of the office. William M. Kendall, (present incumbent) was then appointed, and served out Grant's first term, was continued under his second, and is now serving out his third term having been appointed by President Hayes.

#### BANKS.

The banking business has increased from an extremely small beginning to proportions equal to the demands of trade.

The first bank organized was under the Free Banking Act of 1852. It was called the Plymouth Bank, and had an authorized capital of \$200,000, all in the name of George O. Jennings, of New York. The articles of association declared that it should commence operations in Plymouth on the 5th day of October, 1852, and continue until the 5th day of October, 1872. It was a Peter Funk concern and soon collapsed.

*Lord's Detector*, of May 21, 1857, had the following in relation to it:

We put forth a special caution against the above-named "Cat." In the long list of frauds, this one ranks as the most fraudulent of them all. It professes to be located at Plymouth, Ind., but our correspondent at that place informs us that he has no knowledge of such banking house at that place. Plymouth is quite a small place, a few dozen houses, and is it not strange that its oldest and most noted citizens are ignorant of the locality of its banking houses? The Bank of Plymouth must have a habitation somewhere, and that somewhere must be at Plymouth, Ind., for it has first-rate quotations in certain "Detectors," and it would be uncharitable to say that the proprietors of these Detectors would lend their countenances to fraud, quarterly. Therefore as the citizens of Plymouth know nothing of such bank, our patrons will continue to refuse its issues as heretofore, and in the meantime we will quote it among the feline institutions without a place of abode.

The Marshall County Bank was commenced May 1, 1854, and was to continue until May, 1872, but suspended not long afterward. The capital stock was \$100,000, divided into 1,000 shares, all taken in the name of L. T. Meriam and J. H. Kibbee, of Warren,

Ohio. William J. Moir and John Porter were managers of the bank.

About 1858, A. L. Wheeler erected a bank building, arranged with an excellent vault and other conveniences, expressly for the transaction of financial business. A branch of the Bank of the State of Indiana occupied the building for some time. After it was transferred to the Fletchers, of Indianapolis, Mr. Cressner took charge of it and removed it to the rooms, up-stairs over N. S. Woodward's building, on the west side of Michigan street. Mr. Wheeler opened a bank in the building which he continued to operate until 1865, when he diverted his means into other channels.

A branch of the State Bank was established and occupied Mr. Wheeler's building until 1870, when the Plymouth Bank was organized, with A. L. Wheeler, Banker; E. R. Wheeler, Cashier. Mr. Wheeler closed his bank in the early part of 1878.

The First National Bank of Marshall County was organized about 1872, with a capital of \$50,000, M. A. O. Packard, President; James A. Gilmore, Cashier. Mr. Packard, the President, has erected a magnificent bank building on the southeast corner of Michigan and Garro streets, at a cost of probably \$25,000. It is the finest business building in the county, and is a monument of the good taste and enterprise of the owner.

The Exchange Bank of Buck & Toan was organized several years ago, and is managed by the proprietors in connection with their extensive hardware establishment. They occupy a new and elegant two-story brick-building, erected by them in 1878, expressly for the transaction of the business in which they are engaged.

#### DIRECTORY.

In 1876, a Directory of the city of Plymouth, containing 380 pages, was published by a Mr. T. A. Holland. It contained about 140 pages of historical matter, prepared for the *Plymouth Democrat*, February 24, 1876. The most unaccountable thing connected with the work was the insertion of the historical matter alluded to without mentioning the source from which it was taken.

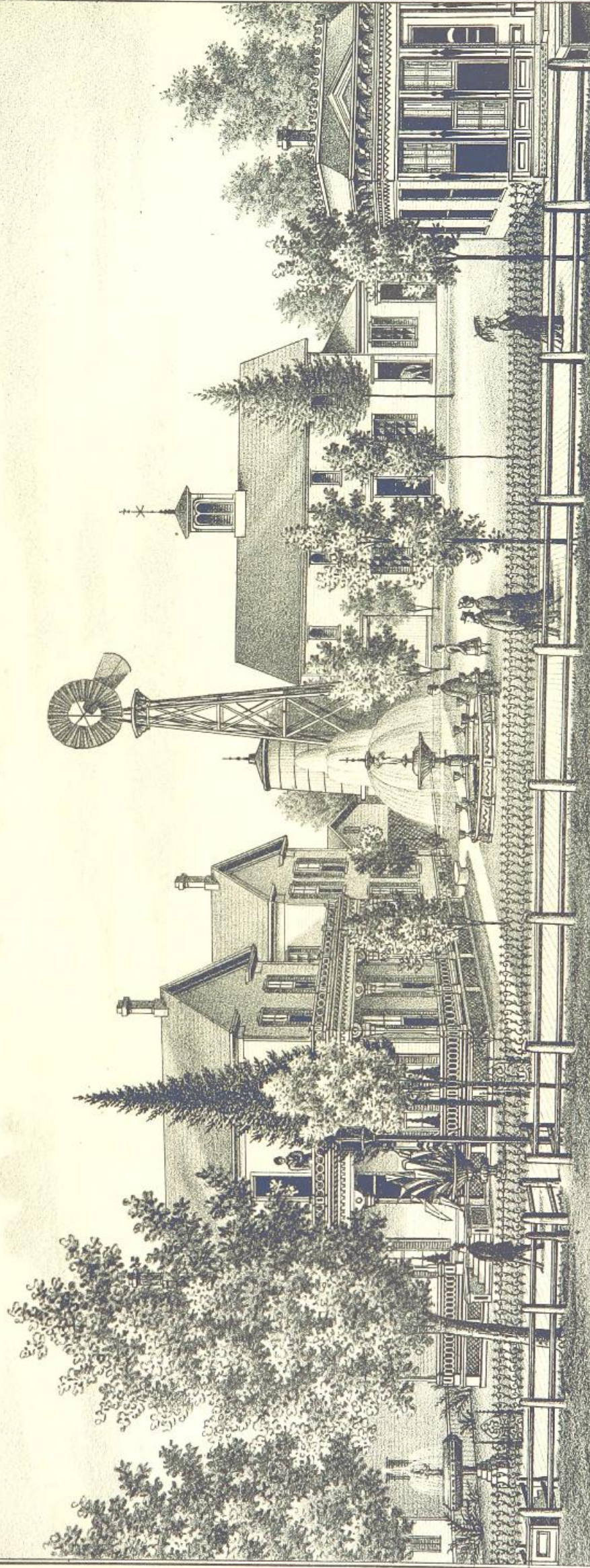
The following is an extract from a response to the toast, "Our City—Retrospective," by Hon. C. H. Reeve, at the commencement exercises of the Plymouth High School, in 1878:

Go back with me, in imagination, and look at the town as I saw it. Where stands your classic school building was a forest of great trees, and beneath them were resting the bodies of a few of the earliest settlers, just gone before. Where stands the commodious station of the Great Trunk Railroad were the outlines of a rude burial-place in the forest. On the corner diagonally opposite where we now are was a common log house in which lived the father or uncle of Mrs. Griffin. Where is now the brick block east of us was a rough log store, and on the opposite corner a log tavern. Where are now your finest residences, the wild deer passed and re-passed in the forest without fear.

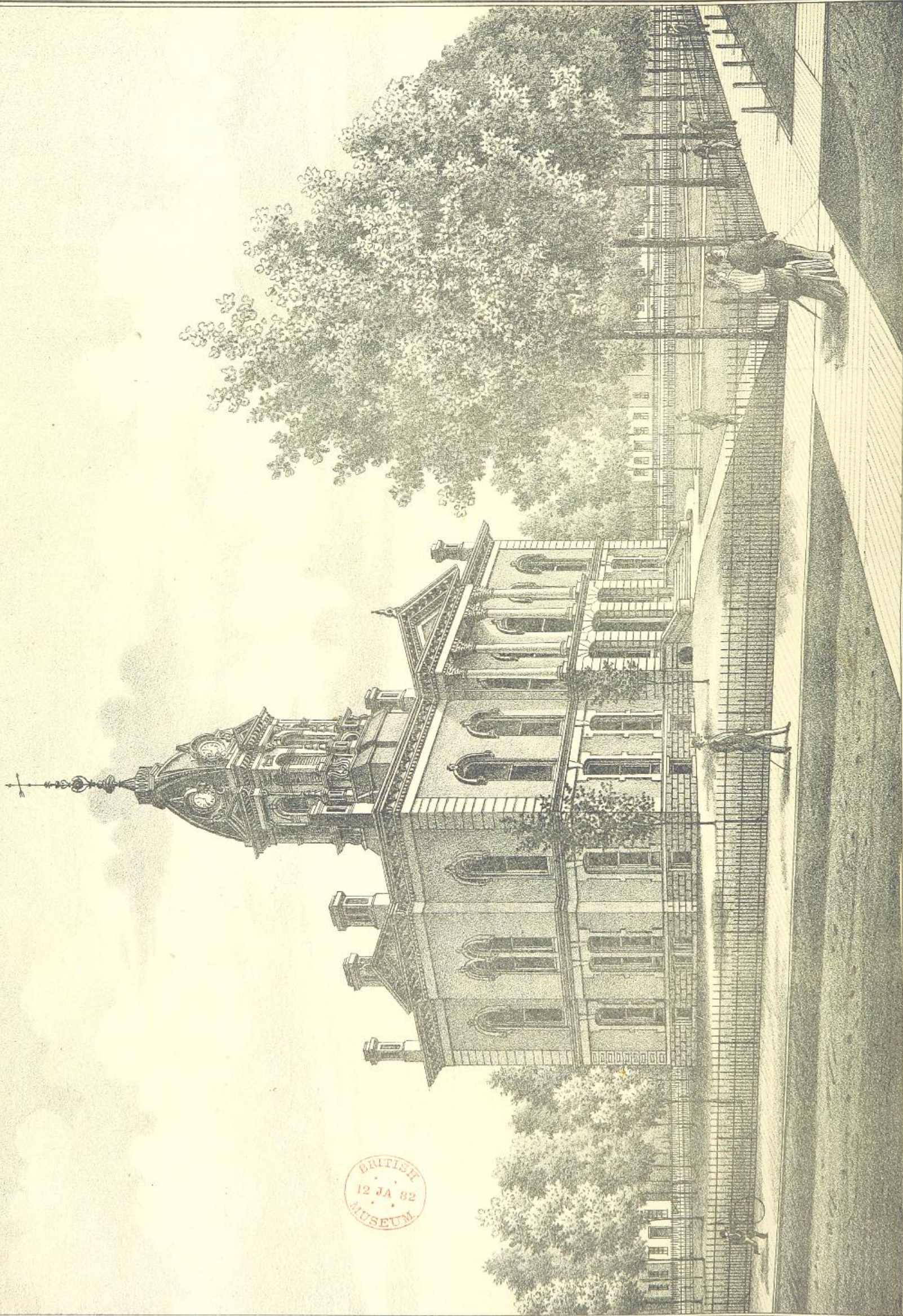
Later, there stood on the corner where Mr. Dial lives, a rude school-house of the old type, and on the lot north of Mr. Williamson's was an unsightly one-story structure, used as a church. Where Mr. Freese lives was an uncouth, one-story, unpainted building, used as a court house.

A few poor dwellings dotted here and there, and between the tangled undergrowth of hazel, oak, hickory, sumach, blue-grapes, bitter-sweet, pigeon-berry and other growth, interspersed with large trees, covered the earth. Around was a forest and marsh, and swale and swamp.

Leading westward, a narrow sinuous path, worn deep in the ground, was the trail of the Indians to their mission on Twin Lakes. Northwest, another led away to their settlement on Pine Creek. Southeast, another led to the settlement on Tippecanoe. The Michigan road to South Bend, and Yellow River road to La Porte, our only open streets. The waterfowl frequented the surroundings here in numberless flocks. The long trails of squaws, papooses and ponies in single file, with the male Indians on foot, armed, wending their way in the narrow paths and along the roadside to the larger towns of La Porte, South Bend and Logansport to trade, and in



RES. & OFFICE OF T.A. BORTON M.D. MICHIGAN ST. PLYMOUTH, IND.

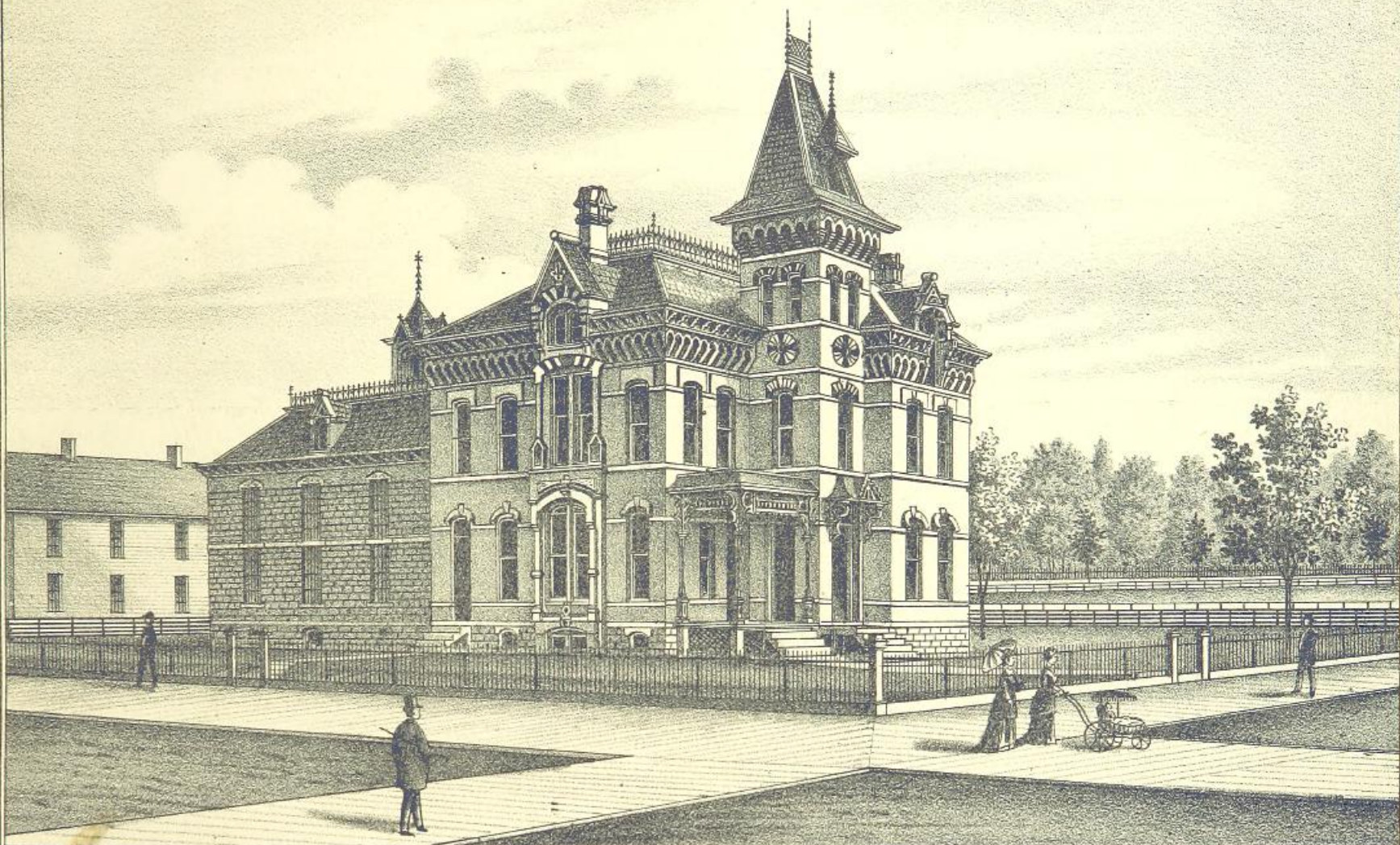


BRITISH  
MUSEUM  
12 JA 82

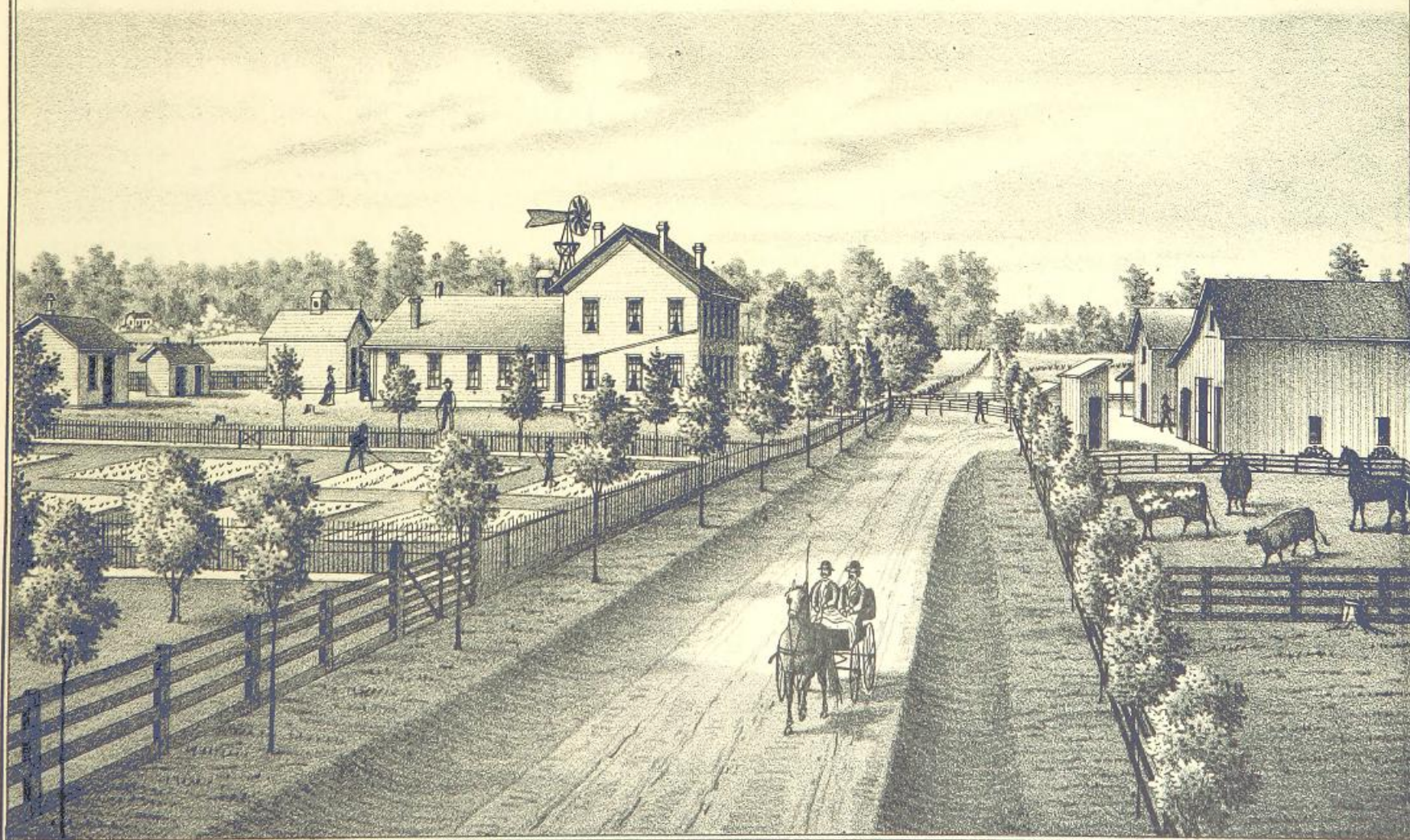
JAMES ABRAMS }  
PHILIP DUMPHRY } COMMISSIONERS.  
WILLIAM SEAR }

MARSHALL COUNTY COURT HOUSE, PLYMOUTH, IND.

O. P. KLINGER ..... CLERK.  
FREDERICK TESCHER, TREAS.  
JOHN V. ASTLE, SHERIFF.

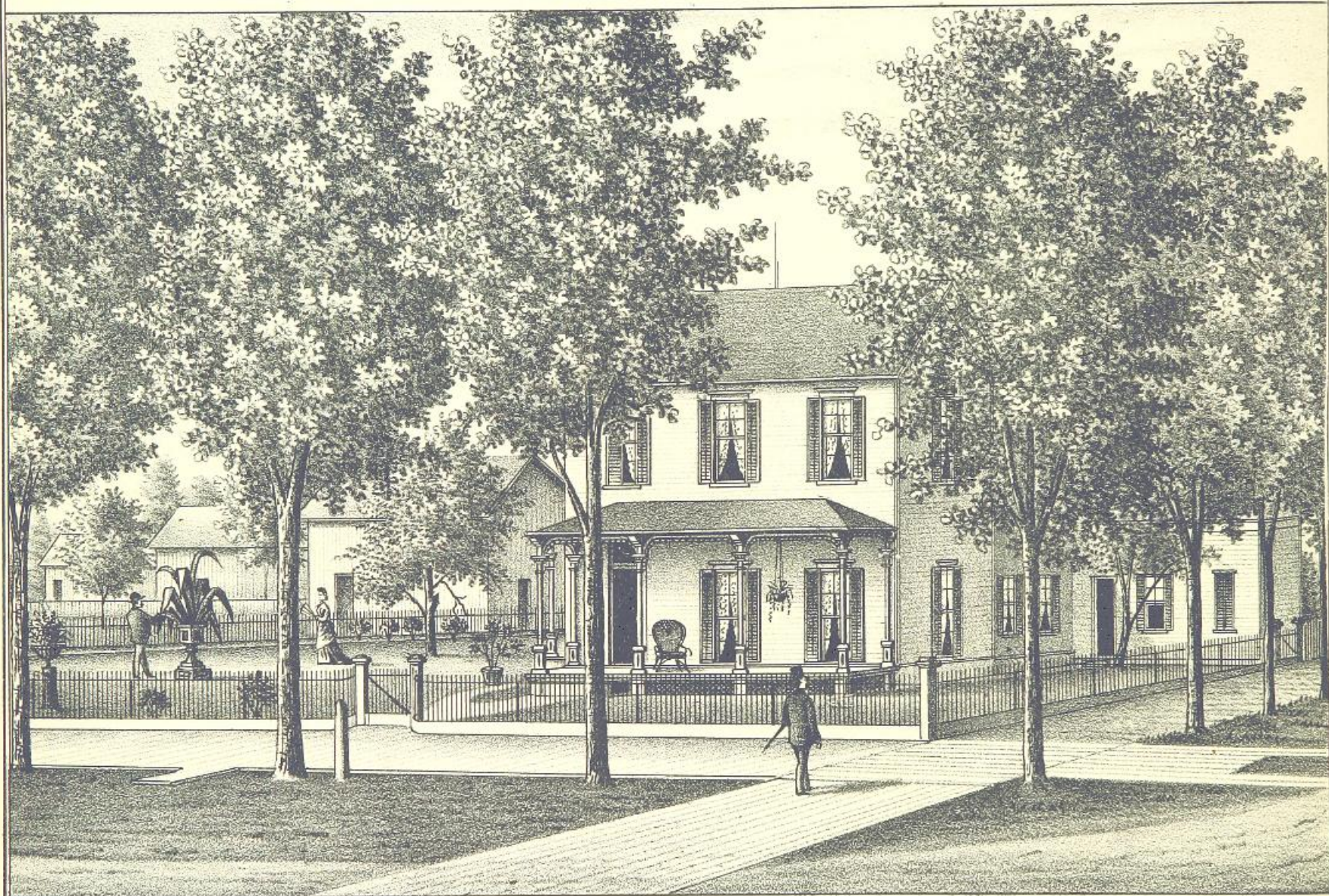


MARSHALL COUNTY JAIL & SHERIFF'S RESIDENCE, PLYMOUTH, IND.



COUNTY INFIRMARY POLK T<sup>p</sup>, MARSHALL CO., IND.

(W<sup>m</sup> B. KYLE, SUPERINTENDENT.)



RES. OF K. K. BROOKE, COR. OF JEFFERSON & WALNUT STS. PLYMOUTH, IND.



and around where now the white man's skill has given us our pleasant little city, wild nature—in many things as Columbus found it on our shores—held somber court and greeted all who came.

In consequence of the early opening of the Michigan and Yellow River State roads through the Indians' country while they owned it, we were always fortunate as to mails. Always one daily from north and south, and one every other day from east and west. The great coaches on good roads, and the huge mud-wagons when the roads were bad. The driver's tin horn giving notice of his coming, drew the few residents together to see who was traveling. When the road was hard the four horses came into town at a spanking gait, and at other times they moved like snails, not unfrequently getting stuck between the river and where is now the tannery.

Where Wheeler's Block is now, A. L. Wheeler had a one-story frame store, and where Abe Becker is now, the Carters, of Michigan City, had another, in which Gilson S. Cleaveland and Charles Palmer, severally, were educated as merchants.

Johnson Brownlee and myself were about the only young men of marriageable age at one time, and we rambled from the river to the tannery on moonlight nights, in the middle of the road, and sang songs and whistled in parts, as full of romance as if we were born princes. He clerked for Wheeler, and worked as a tailor on the counter, at least to make his own clothes, and I thought nothing of walking ten miles to attend a suit before a country justice for \$2 or \$3, which I never got sometimes.

Buggies and spring wagons were not a part of our property, except wooden springs.

H. B. Pershing was a tailor, and worked in a little shop where Brooke's cigar store now is. John Cogle kept a little one-story grocery and lived where Humrichouser & Dial do business. James Russel had a harness-shop where Lauer's store now is. Lester, Charley Wilcox's father, had a gunsmith's shop where Becker & Wolf are, and acted as Justice in the front part.

Grove Pomeroy, I think, Frank Dawes, John Houghton and William M. Patterson, whose descendants are among us, and others, successively "kept tavern" on Corbin's corner. William C. Edwards lived where H. A. Work does now, and was Constable, and Joseph Evans, later, kept tavern where Haslanger does.

I cannot pause to go over more particulars. But few are left of those who played marbles on the streets, watched the flies buzzing about on the lazy days, sat in the sun when the ague came on, and waited for the town to grow and settlers to come in; while the amusements were hunting and fishing, and plenty of leisure for it. Messrs. Wheeler, Palmer, Cleaveland, Belangee, Edwards, Fuller, Hervey, Pershing, Houghton, David How, the McDonalds, Woodwards, Mistresses Dunham, Dawes, A. P. Elliott, Maria Elliott, How, Griffin and a few others alone remain who have seen the changes of forty-two to forty-six years, since the treaty of Tippecanoe, when the Pottawatamies gave their great inheritance to the white man, and the county was organized.

In 1852, 1857, 1866 and 1873, sweeping fires laid our little town waste, and left our people—with their limited means—well-nigh penniless. With their accustomed energy, they sprang, Phoenix-like, from the ashes, and again built up as best they could. While no effort has been made to create a manufacturing locality, our growth has been permanent and substantial, and is not ahead of the country. Little by little the forest and the swamps disappeared, the frame took the place of the log building, and the bricks the place of the frames. The mud roads gave place to the graded streets, and the winding paths to the comfortable plank walks. The steam car took the place of the mud-wagon, and the plumed hearse the place of the hand bier. One by one the most of the pioneers have gone back to dust, and the few remaining ones will soon follow.

## CHAPTER VII.

COURT HOUSES—FIRST COURT HOUSE—SECOND COURT HOUSE—THIRD COURT HOUSE—LAYING CORNER STONE—ADDRESS—FREE DINNER FOR 10,000—COST OF BUILDING, \$105,000—FIRST COUNTY JAIL—CONTRACT—COST, \$399—SECOND JAIL—COST, \$2,380—THIRD JAIL—COST, \$22,000—COUNTY ASYLUM.

**P**LYMOUTH was permanently established as the seat of justice of Marshall County on the 20th day of July, 1836, as set forth in the proceedings of the Board of Commissioners, which appear in full elsewhere. The court house, stipulated in the agreement

between the proprietors and the Board, was completed according to contract. Its dimensions were 20x30 feet, one story high, and was erected on Lot No. 22, being the lot on which J. N. Freese now resides. This building was used for the purposes for which it was intended until the county built the wooden court house which gave way, in 1871, to the magnificent building now adorning the public square. The old building was used as a carpenter-shop, cabinet-shop and other purposes, and was afterward moved "down town," and later, on to the lot where the new engine-house now stands, where it was used for a place of worship by the Presbyterian congregation. Still later it was converted into a dwelling, and occupied as such until its purchase by Arthur L. Thomson, for the sum of \$10, and by him removed to his premises, west of the court house, where it has been so completely overhauled as to lose its identity.

The contract for the building of the first court house erected by the county, was awarded to Levi C. Barber, May 8, 1840. As compensation for building the same, it was agreed by the Board of Commissioners that he should have all the lots donated by the proprietors of the town, unsold at the time the contract was made, except the lot on which the court house was to be built. He was also to receive a small amount of money and notes, except about \$517 in notes in the hands of the County Agent.

From an estimate of the value of the lots at that time, it is thought the probable expense of building the court house was about \$5,000. The lumber of which it was built was manufactured at the saw-mill at Wolf Creek, five miles southwest of Plymouth. The old mill has long since gone to decay, and the frame-work only remains, as a sort of historical landmark of the beginning of civilization forty years ago. The rising generation and those who may come after them, will be interested in knowing that the court house in question was the finest temple of justice, at that time, in Northern Indiana. Its dimensions were about 50x80 feet, two stories in height, with a cupola, and winding stairs to the top. Offices, about 14x16, on the first floor, were provided for the Clerk, Treasurer, Auditor, Recorder and Surveyor. The second floor was used entirely for court purposes. This building was sold at auction in 1871, for \$150, to A. C. Thompson, and by him transferred to M. W. Downey, who removed it to a vacant lot on the L. P. & C. R. R., west of the present school building, where it was converted into a stove and barrel factory. During a heavy thunder-storm one evening in July, 1874, it was struck by lightning, caught fire, and in less than an hour was a mass of smoldering ruins.

### MARSHALL COUNTY COURT HOUSE—1880.

If the public buildings of a county are in anywise an index of the enterprise and intelligence of its people, the county of Marshall may fairly claim a front rank for her citizens, for no other county in the State, of the same population, can boast of as fine and complete a court house as that belonging to Marshall County at the present time.

It is an elegant brick and stone structure, complete in all its parts; with all the offices fire-proof, and the court room, halls, offices, jury and other rooms beautifully frescoed. The furniture, desks, counters, etc., were designed and finished by home workmen, and made in the most substantial manner, from native ash and black walnut. All the rooms and offices are furnished in the most substantial manner. The Judge's desk, in the court room, is pronounced by all who see it, as one of the finest if not the very finest in the State.

The walls of the building are of great thickness, and look wonderfully solid, the heavy rough ashlar of the foundation giving them the appearance of being built on a solid ledge of rocks. A visit to the basement story, in which the foundation and division walls are plainly seen, will convince any one that "the building ought to stand a thousand years." Architect Randall, of Chicago, pronounced the brick work the "best public work of the kind he had ever seen."

As far back as 1865, the people of the county began to urge upon the County Commissioners the necessity of erecting a new court house, and at the June term, 1865, of Commissioners' Court, a court house tax was levied, which levy was kept up until the building was finished. In 1869, Alexander C. Thompson, John C. Cushman and Albertus C. Capron were appointed a building committee, to procure plans and get in readiness to commence work. Mr. Thompson declined and Johnson Brownlee was appointed in his stead. The plans and specifications prepared by G. P. Randall, Esq., of Chicago, were finally adopted by the committee, and approved by Hiram A. Ranck, Jonas Miller and Henry Krause, then constituting the Board of Commissioners, and the contract was let to Epperson & Favorite, of La Fayette, Ind., under whose direction the work was commenced in April, 1870, and from that time pushed vigorously forward.

On the 25th of August, 1870, the corner-stone of the building was laid, with appropriate and imposing ceremonies. The occasion was made one of general celebration by the people of the county, who gave a free basket dinner at Seminary Grove, near by, at which there were, to use the language of an enthusiastic spectator, "miles of tables and acres of provisions." The corner-stone was laid under the immediate supervision of the Masonic fraternity, which was represented by a large number of lodges, headed by Martin H. Rice, Grand Master of the State. The Odd Fellows and other associations, firemen, Town Council, etc., were also in attendance. Hon. Andrew L. Osborn, who was then Judge of the court, was selected as orator of the day, but owing to sickness was unable to attend. Hon. Charles H. Reeve was then selected by the committee, and although he had but a short time to prepare himself, made one of the finest efforts of his life. After a few preliminary remarks he said:

"The people of Marshall County have met to lay the corner-stone structure, which will be their Temple of Justice, and within which must be kept the records of her whole history, past and future, and where must be transacted all the business relating to her people and their prosperity. Her representative business men must sit here to hold intercourse with other municipalities like herself, with the State, and with all individuals having public business within her borders; and from the impression made by them must go abroad the opinions of men as to the capacity of the people to govern themselves. The extensive interests involved in her administration, and the important duties demanded by mankind, so far as they affect her people, center here; and from here must emanate—in wisdom or folly—that kind of administration of public affairs which will make her people prosperous and wise, or bring them burthens and ignorance, and offer great inducements, or none at all, for capital or intelligence to make their home with her. The management of schools and the funds to maintain them; the valuation of property; the levy of taxes; the collection of and accounting for the public money; the care of the poor; the directions for public improvements; the provisions for the safe-keeping of persons charged with crimes; the preservation of the records of the titles to property; the administration of

justice at the hands of the ministers of the law—all will have their center here, and from here will go out the reputation that shall make her fame—good or bad. It is fitting, then, that the chief corner-stone of this temple shall be laid with ceremonies, amid scenes and in presence of witnesses that shall constitute the act an era in the county's history; and it is an occasion when eloquence could give utterance to thoughts in words which would leave impressions on the memory not to be forgotten.

"That ancient craft, organized when the glory of Israel's inspired king filled the known world with fame in the erection of that wondrous temple their hands created in all its magnificence, and whose order now is found in every land beneath the sun, have laid the corner-stone of almost every public building in the land, and here, to-day, with their imposing ceremonies, lay down for us the corner of this structure, in which shall hereafter center so many vital interests of our people. Within that stone now lies a synopsis of the record of her history to this day. There are names of men—our sometime public servants—who have long since gone down the dusty road on the march to the home of the dead, and their busy minds, which once sat here in judgment for us, have ceased to think and plan. For each of them, 'the dome of thought, the temple of the soul,' has crumbled back to dust; but their names live here, and 'their works do follow them.' Time shall crumble the walls to be here erected. We shall be where those dead servants are, and our names shall not be known; but in the long years yet to come, nations who come after us may find these records and these names here deposited, and thus are formed the links in the great chain of history which binds the past to the ever-existing present.

"Here, too, for us as well as those to come, is food for thought. Only thirty years ago, and we numbered 126 voters; now we number 4,309! Then our whole population was only 630; now it is about 25,000! Then we had only \$461,000 of taxables—supposing the valuation to be one-third—and that mostly in wild lands owned by non-residents; now we have nearly \$16,000,000, owned mostly by residents! Then we had no railroads, no telegraphs, no church buildings, few and widely scattered log school-houses, no educational system or public funds to sustain one; now see the contrast, and realize that nearly all the vast improvements that bring all the world together in a week—a day—an hour—have principally emanated from the minds of American citizens, and are the legitimate outgrowth of that system of government of which our counties form a part.

"See here to-day the thousands assembled, who, a few short hours ago, were at their homes long miles away, and in a few hours hence will be there again, moving all the time with the ease and comfort of an afternoon visit at the residence of some friend; again, behold the contrast! These men whose names we have preserved beneath that stone, in their day, would have been weeks, by rude conveyance and camping out, in making such a round.

"Ah me! Well I remember all their faces. And I remember, too, many of the faces of the wild Indians among whom they came to open up the wilderness that has given place to all this civilization we now enjoy. I knew these men, and how they lived. And I saw the red men and their wives and children torn from their homes here by the soldiers and driven from the graves of their fathers, almost in sight of this spot where I now stand, by the sharp bayonet of the soldier, leaving the land for us.

"And all these names of the early Judges and members of the bar—how their forms and faces now come back to me! The in-

vincible, punning Everts; the English-like Judge, S. C. Sample; the Websterian-looking Liston; the wily Jernegan; the eloquent Hannegan; the scholarly Bradley; the scientific Niles; the witty Orton; I cannot pause to name them all, but their faces rise up before me as they were. Some live yet; some have gone to visit 'that bourn whence no traveler returns.' But they were with us and of us; and no portion of the State, or of any State, has seen better lawyers, truer men, or, as a class, those who have left a better record. Peace to the ashes of those who are gone; a serene and prosperous old age to those who are left! It makes me sad to go back in memory to those early days and note the havoc made by death. It makes me proud to note the progress made within the space upon which these men have left the impress of their actions and their thoughts. Within the walls here to be erected, no profounder logic, no more thrilling eloquence, no more sparkling wit, will e'er be heard than has fallen from their lips—now cold in the silent chambers of the dead!

"But the living claim our attention. Here before us is the foundation, and about us are the materials and the workmen; what shall come of it? A beautiful and substantial structure, to battle with time and with the elements. For what use? The administration of public justice, the protection of private rights, the punishment for public wrongs, the preservation of the public records. Who shall inhabit here? The servants of the people. By what rule shall they be selected? Because of their fitness, both as to capacity and moral integrity, let us hope. What a trust is here! Shall we ever have a Jeffries on the bench? God forbid! Shall Justice sit blindfolded, while Ignorance, in the person of her minister, the Judge, directs her to strike right or left with her sword, without regard to the right or without the ability to see which is right? Heaven forbid! Shall public opinion, founded on rumor, walk into the jury-box and dictate the verdict without regard to evidence? May a just system of education make it impossible. How shall we insure the non-pollution of this temple and make it the fit home for justice to dwell in? By being just ourselves, and fit to be her ministers. By rejecting demagogues. By respecting the law and its ministers, and by making them respect us. By refusing to select them in party or political caucus, and by selecting the purest and most competent men we have, and then paying them a salary sufficient to command their attention to our call for their services, and pension them when they have served till they are old. By crushing, with the contempt of an outraged public, the men who enter the political arena to use its contaminating influences to reach the bench. Above all, having, as a people, permitted such a system to be inaugurated, and many of our good men to be dragged within its action against their sense of right, let us do away with it at the earliest possible moment, and recognize the fact—as patent as sunlight—that cheap salaries command cheap men, and cheap men will degrade justice and bring the law into contempt; the *lex talionis*—the mother of anarchy—follows.

"May no such fate follow the imposing ceremonies of this day. May no such contamination pollute the beautiful structure whose corner-stone has this day been laid. May our Judges be wise lawyers and honorable gentlemen, and may our people recognize their right to commensurate respect and compensation. May our county offices be always filled by the best men we have who are best fitted for the stations to be filled. May our prosperity continue and our county become the home of still greater intelligence, industry and enterprise, and may the reputation of her public men be such as to bring to us the wealth and intelligence

from abroad which would seek a resting-place only amid an honorable people, whose public servants can be safely trusted with the public interests, and where courts and the law are respected."

The General Committee appointed to make the necessary arrangements were John C. Cushman, William W. Hill, Henry G. Thayer, Oliver H. P. Bailey and Martin H. Rice, of whom Henry G. Thayer was subsequently selected as Secretary, and William W. Hill Treasurer. Mr. Thayer was also selected as Grand Marshal. The concourse of people was immense. Good judges estimated the number in attendance at fully 10,000. A free dinner was prepared for the guests, concerning which the following from the *Democrat's* report will give some idea:

"Arriving at the grove, visitors and all others who had not before been on the grounds were astonished at the extent and completeness of all the arrangements for the accommodation of guests. The length of the tables aggregated over sixteen hundred feet, all laden with a most bountiful supply of provisions of almost every name and kind. One gentleman from Fort Wayne, thought that to say there was an acre and a half of refreshments would be as near as he could put it. The tables were under the general supervision of D. F. Ray, for many years steward of the Metropolitan Hotel, of New York, seconded by an able corps of assistants."

The following, "done in vacation," appears on the order book of the Circuit Court:

"Be it remembered, that, on the 11th day of June, 1872, the records, books and papers of the several county offices were removed into the new court house, just completed at a cost of \$105,000. The officers of the county at this time are: Daniel McDonald, Clerk; Hiram C. Burlingame, Auditor; John Soice, Treasurer; John W. Houghton, Recorder; Daniel K. Harris, Sheriff; Morgan Johnson, Surveyor; John Bauer, Jr., Coroner; Hiram A. Ranck, Jonas Miller and Henry Krause, Commissioners.

Judge Thomas S. Stanfield, of South Bend, presided at the first term of court held in the new building, and Daniel K. Harris, Sheriff, first opened court therein with the usual "Hear ye! hear ye! hear ye! the honorable Marshall Circuit Court is now in session, pursuant to adjournment, and all persons having business herein can now be heard." The Clerk of the Court spread upon the order book of said court the following entry:

"Be it remembered that, at a term of the Circuit Court of Marshall County, State of Indiana, began and held at the new court house, in Plymouth, Ind., on the first Monday of August, 1872, and on the first judicial day of said term, the same being August 5, 1872, there were present the Hon. Thomas S. Stanfield, Judge of the Ninth Judicial Circuit of said State, and, ex-officio, Judge of the Circuit Court of Marshall County; William B. Hess, Deputy Prosecutor of the Ninth District; the Clerk, and Daniel K. Harris, Sheriff of said county, and court opened in due form of law."

This was August 5, 1872. The names of the Marshall County bar who were in attendance at the opening of said term were Charles H. Reeve, James O. Parks, Horace Corbin, A. C. Capron, M. A. O. Packard, D. E. Van Valkenburgh, John G. Osborne, Amasa Johnson, A. B. Capron, William B. Hess, John S. Bender, J. Darnell, S. D. Parks, Z. D. Boulton and R. D. Logan.

The entire cost of the building, including furniture, heating apparatus, grading the square, and superintendency, was \$105,000; and the entire county indebtedness for the same was, at date of completion, only \$50,000, for which bonds had been issued and sold at par, which, two years later, were fully paid.

Although finished eight years ago, the building appears as new and fresh as if completed yesterday. Its beauty and harmonious proportions strike even the most careless observer, and every day it "grows in grace" in the eyes of those who oftenest look upon it.

## FIRST COUNTY JAIL.

The first county jail was built of hewn logs, and was completed August 1, 1838. From the plans and specifications, it appears that the building was "to be 16x20, of white or burr oak timber, to be well hewed, and counter-hewn, twelve inches square; the foundations to be three sills, 12x20 inches, let into the ground twelve inches; the lower floor to be laid with timbers hewn as above, twelve inches square, to be well laid and perfectly level; the walls of the first story to be made of timbers twelve inches square and hewed as above, to be built seven and a half feet high; then the second floor to be laid with timbers hewn as above, twelve inches square, to be laid in a complete, workmanlike manner; the above-said wall to be raised with a half 'duff-tail,' so as to fit down close and tite! to be two windows, twelve inches square and eighteen inches long; the grates to be let in the centers of the timbers, at equal distance; the said lower floor to be covered with inch boards, well seasoned and well matched, and spiked down with spikes two inches in length, and the spikes to be two feet apart one way and six inches the other; the said walls to be well lined with good white oak plank, well seasoned and matched together, two inches thick, spiked on with four-inch spikes, twelve inches apart one way and four inches the other, the whole building to be weather boarded with good half-inch boards; the door of entrance to be five feet high and two and a half wide; said door frame not less than two inches thick, to be made of good timber, well seasoned, and hung with good strong hinges in the upper story of the north side, near the east end; one trap-door, made of good oak timber, five inches thick, two and a half feet square, to be hung with good iron hinges, made for the purpose; the said door to be let down even with the floor, in a place cut through the floor for the purpose, to rest on two iron bars, three feet long, one inch square, with a good and sufficient hasp and staple, lock and key, to be placed three feet from the wall of the west end."

The contract for erecting this magnificent building was let, in 1837, to Oliver Rose and James Currier, for the sum of \$399. The building was completed according to contract, and many who read this will remember the trap-door aforesaid, through which prisoners were let down to the "bottomless pit" in the regions below. This structure was used until the completion of our present (1879) old brick jail was erected, which in time has given place to our elegant brick and stone jail, and Sheriff's residence, completed as stated further on.

## SECOND COUNTY JAIL.

The plans for the second county jail, which stood in the southwest corner of the public square, were drawn by William M. Danham. The contract for its erection was let, through a mistake in reading the bids, in 1849, to A. M. La Peere, E. Compton and W. G. Norris. This was afterward corrected, and the contract let to Albert Bass for \$2,380. The building was completed according to contract, and delivered over to the county June 1, 1851. The building proved to be a very poor one, and of late years it has been almost impossible to keep an expert thief from escaping through the tumble-down walls. Some five or six holes, or places where holes were made through the walls, could be seen

on the east, north and west sides. Several years ago, one end was knocked down by a stroke of lightning, but no serious damage resulted. It was recently demolished by Enoch Belangee.

## THIRD JAIL.

In the early part of 1879, the Board of Commissioners resolved to build a new jail, secured plans and advertised for bids. The plans adopted were drawn by J. C. Johnson, of Fremont, Ohio, and the contract let to William H. Myers, Fort Wayne, for the sum of \$16,970. The heating apparatus, furnishing, painting, fencing, etc., will probably bring the total cost to \$22,000.

## COUNTY ASYLUM.

The first county asylum property was purchased in 1849, of John Murphy, for the sum of \$1,671.11. It was situated on the Plymouth & La Porte road, about three miles west of Plymouth. For some cause which does not appear of record, it was ordered sold June 19, 1853, for not less than \$1,350, and the Auditor was authorized to sell to Joseph Evans for \$900 in Fort Wayne & Chicago Railroad stock, and \$450 in two equal annual payments. The record of its sale does not appear, but the offer of Mr. Evans was probably accepted, as he afterward owned the property. The present "Poor Farm" is located about one mile from Tyner City. The building is of wood, 34x36, two stories, and was erected in 1862. William B. Kyle is the present Superintendent.

## CHAPTER VIII.

COURTS OF MARSHALL COUNTY—CIRCUIT COURT—PROBATE COURT  
COMMON PLEAS COURT—COMMISSIONERS' COURT—JUDGES.

COURTS of law and equity are a public necessity in every well-regulated community. A brief sketch of the courts of Marshall County will therefore be of interest.

At the October term of the Marshall Circuit Court, for the year 1836, there were present the Hon. Samuel C. Sample, President Judge of the Eighth Judicial Circuit of the State of Indiana, who produced in open court his commission as such by His Excellency, Noah Noble, Governor of the State of Indiana; also, Peter Schroeder, one of the Associate Judges of the county of Marshall; also Jeremiah Muncy, Clerk of said court, and Abner Caldwell, Sheriff of said county; and also Joseph L. Jernegan, the attorney prosecuting the pleas of the State of Indiana for the Eighth Judicial Circuit, and court was opened in due form of law.

The Sheriff returned into court the venire heretofore issued, with the following panel of Grand Jurors, to serve during the present term, to wit: John Houghton, who was sworn as foreman; Grove O. Pomeroy, Samuel B. Patterson, John Benson, John Moore, William Johnson, Jacob Crisman, Abel C. Hickman, George Owens, William Bishop, Enos Ward, William Blakeley, Milborn Coe, John Kilgore, John Johnson—in all, fifteen in number, who retired to discharge their duty, under the charge of Joseph Griffith, a sworn Bailiff of the court.

The first term of the Marshall Circuit Court was held October 25, 1836, with Samuel C. Sample, Judge of the Eighth Judicial Circuit, presiding. Gustavus A. Everts, William O. Ross, John H. Bradley, Joseph L. Jernegan and Jonathan A. Liston were the first attorneys admitted to practice law in the court. Mr. Sample served as Judge until October 19, 1843. He was an excellent

penman, and his signature to the last court record, on Order Book A, Page 673, is equal to the famous signature of John Hancock, and more enduring to commemorate his name than a tablet cut in marble. At the October term, 1843, there were present the Hon. John B. Niles, of La Porte, President Judge of the Ninth Judicial Circuit, and David Steel and Samuel D. Tabor, of Marshall County, Associate Judges. At the April term, 1844, Ebenezer M. Chamberlain, of Goshen, appeared as President Judge. Mr. Tabor was succeeded by Elias Jacoby in 1850. At the November term, 1851, the Associate Judges seem to have stepped down and out, as their names do not appear after that time. Mr. Chamberlain closed his official career during the May term, 1852, and at the same term Thomas S. Stanfield took his seat as Judge of the court. Mr. Stanfield continued to preside as Judge until February 8, 1858, when he was succeeded by Andrew L. Osborne, of La Porte, who served as Judge until the close of the February term, 1871. Thomas S. Stanfield was elected, and again became Judge and served as such until the beginning of the April term, 1873, when the act re-districting the State for judicial purposes took effect, and Elisha V. Long was appointed Judge of the new district, composed of the counties of Marshall, Kosciusko and Fulton. Judge Long served from April 28, 1873, until January, 1875, when, the district having been divided and a new district having been created, composed of the counties of Marshall and Fulton, Horace Corbin was appointed, and served until the election in 1876, when he was succeeded by Hon. Sidney Keith, of Rochester, the present Judge.

No person was sent from Marshall County to the penitentiary until 1840. In September of that year, Noah H. Simmons was tried and convicted for passing counterfeit money, and sent to Jeffersonville for the term of five years.

#### PROBATE COURT.

In the early history of the State, Indiana had a probate system of transacting the business pertaining to estates and guardianships. Grove Pomeroy was the first Judge who presided in that capacity in Marshall County. The first term at which Mr. Pomeroy was present and presented his commission from Gov. Noble, with his oath of office attached, was held November 14, 1836. After adopting a seal for the use of the court, an adjournment was taken until February 13, 1837, when the court was again opened, as the record states, "in due form of law, by the Sheriff, at the house formerly occupied by Grove Pomeroy, in Plymouth." No business was transacted, and court adjourned until court in course, to meet at the court house in Plymouth. Court assembled again in May, in the "new court house," then completed, but, there being no business, court adjourned until court in course. No business was transacted at the August term. At the November term, 1837, a seal was adopted by the court, as follows: "A circular scrawl, which may be seen standing on the left margin, with the words, 'Indiana, Marshall County Probate Court,' written within the said scrawl." The scrawl is an artistic specimen of goose-quill penmanship, and may be seen by reference to Order Book A, Page 4, in the Clerk's office. Thomas B. Ward was the first admitted as an attorney. Thomas Robb was the first guardian appointed by the court, and Nancy Robb the first ward. The first administrator was Adam Vinnedge, to whom letters were issued on the personal estate of Daniel Pattingale. Samuel D. Tabor and Charles Ousterhaut were accepted as bondsmen. At the same term of court, Daniel Roberts was appointed special guardian of Nancy M. Catney, a minor and

foreigner, who was charged with the protection of her person and property. Grove Pomeroy served as Judge until November, 1843, when Austin Fuller was elected and qualified. On the 13th day of the November term, 1843, the following entry appears:

"The court now devise and adopt a seal for this court, a description of which is as follows, to wit: 'In the center of the seal is engraved a square and compasses' (in the center of which is the letter G). The words in the margin of the seal are: 'Marshall County Probate Court,' an impression of which seal is made on the margin of this record (Probate Order Book A, Page 158), opposite this order."

How this Masonic symbol came to be adopted is a mystery which cannot be solved. There was no Masonic lodge in the north part of the State at that time, and none of the officers of the court, so far as can be learned, were members of the fraternity. This seal continued to be used until the termination of the Probate Court. Austin Fuller served as Judge until November, 1850, when James A. Corse was elected, and served until October 6, 1852, when the Probate Court was abolished and the Court of Common Pleas established. Elisha Egbert was elected Judge of the district composed of the counties of St. Joseph, Marshall and Stark, and held the first term of that court in October, 1852, and held the position uninterruptedly until about the 4th of November, 1870, the date of his death. Edward J. Wood was then appointed, and served until the election in October, 1872, when he was defeated for re-election by Daniel Noyes, of La Porte, who served until the act abolishing the Common Pleas Court was passed, March 6, 1873, and the business transferred to the Circuit Court.

The Commissioners' Court was the first court organized in the county. This occurred in May, 1836. Robert Blair, the first Commissioner, was one of the original proprietors of Plymouth. He served but one year. He and Abraham Johnson and Charles Ousterhaut, who composed the first board, are all dead. A full list of all the officers who have served the people of Marshall County may be found in Chapter 20.

Samuel C. Sample, the first Circuit Judge, was a resident of South Bend, having settled there in 1833. He became President Judge of his circuit, which embraced Logansport and Fort Wayne, and all the territory in the State north, in 1835, and continued on the bench until 1843, when he was elected to Congress. He was a very exemplary man, and in all his business transactions, whether in public or private capacity, he ever exhibited the most sterling integrity, totally uninfluenced by the least unworthy or selfish motive. He deceased December 2, 1855.

Ebenezer M. Chamberlain was a resident of Goshen, and came to Indiana from Maine in 1832. He was a man possessed of an abundance of good common sense and sterling integrity, firm and decided character. In personal appearance he was tall and slim, with a very solemn cast of countenance. On the bench, he was quite dignified, and rendered his decisions very deliberately. After his retirement from the bench, he was elected to Congress one term, and died in 1859.

John B. Niles resided in La Porte, and was, until his death, in 1879, considered one of the ablest lawyers in the State. He was born in Vermont in 1808, and settled in La Porte in 1832. He was a member of the Constitutional Convention of 1850, and was later a member of the State Senate. He was quite slender in person, and had been in feeble health for a number of years

prior to his death. He was very precise in his speech, always clothing his language in the most elegant terms; for instance, in speaking of a dirty little building, he would say: "It is an exceedingly untidy little edifice." He was a bad penman, and there were few who could readily read his hieroglyphics. In fact, his penmanship looked like the Greek alphabet turned upside down more than anything else. Notwithstanding this defect, he was an excellent business man, and left a reputation that any one might envy.

Thomas S. Stanfield is perhaps better and more favorably known to the people of Marshall County than any of the other Judges who have presided in our courts. He was born in Logan County, Ohio, in 1814, and settled in South Bend in 1831, where he still resides. He served several terms in the Legislature, and was a candidate for Lieutenant Governor on the Whig ticket in 1849, but failed of an election. He has a Websterian appearance, made an excellent Judge, and is a gentleman against whom the breath of scandal has never been blown.

Andrew L. Osborn was born in Connecticut in 1814, and settled in Michigan City in 1836, and read law with J. Young Scammon, of Chicago. He is a diligent student, a man of remarkable memory, quick in his perceptions, and was an excellent Judge. He served a term as one of the Supreme Judges of the State, and is at present principal attorney of the Lake Shore Railroad Company.

Elisha V. Long is a resident of Warsaw, and was the youngest of those who preceded him. He stands deservedly high in the estimation of those who know him, and gave excellent satisfaction during the time he occupied the bench.

Horace Corbin, the only resident of Marshall County who ever occupied the bench here, was born in Tioga County, New York, in 1827. He read law and was admitted to the bar in Pennsylvania. In the fall of 1851, he located in Plymouth and began the practice of law. In 1852, he was elected Prosecuting Attorney, and State Senator in 1862. He was the first Mayor of the city of Plymouth, and appointed Judge in 1874.

Sidney Keith, the present incumbent, is a resident of Rochester, Fulton County. He is a gentleman with all that the word implies. He is a literary student, and is perhaps as well informed on general topics as any man in his circuit. He is industrious, kind, courteous and obliging; has a pleasant word for every one, and will retire with the respect of all who have had business to transact with him.

Elisha Egbert was our Judge of the Common Pleas Court for a period of about twenty years. He was born in New Jersey in 1806, and died in South Bend November 4, 1870. He discharged all his duties as an impartial and upright Judge. He was succeeded by Edward J. Wood, who resided in Goshen. He had no special fitness for the position, never having made the legal profession a specialty. He was a bright, genial, convivial gentleman. He was troubled with dipsomania, and shot himself with a pistol ball somewhere in Michigan in 1872. Daniel Noyes succeeded Judge Wood, but served but one term of court, at the end of which time the court was abolished. He resides in La Porte, and is the present Judge of the Circuit Court of that district. He is considered the most prompt and efficient Judge in the State. He is never a minute late, and requires the same promptness on the part of all others with whom he is associated in business.

Probate Judges are spoken of elsewhere in various places.

## CHAPTER IX.

POLITICS—FIRST ELECTION AFTER ORGANIZATION—CANDIDATES—ELECTION, WHERE HELD—NAMES OF VOTERS—PRESIDENTIAL CAMPAIGN OF 1840—OFFICIAL VOTE FOR PRESIDENT 1840 TO 1880—TOTAL VOTE OF COUNTY 1840 TO 1878—MAJORITIES FOR PRESIDENT 1840 TO 1876—PRESIDENTIAL ISSUES 1840 TO 1880—REGISTRY LAW—NUMBERING BALLOTS—POLITICAL CHANGES IN THE COUNTY—DISTURBANCES AT THE POLLS—MANNER OF HOLDING CONVENTIONS—AN ANCIENT POLITICAL DOCUMENT—POLITICIANS WHO HAVE OCCUPIED PROMINENT POSITIONS.

IT would be interesting to many, no doubt, to be able to read a complete history of politics in Marshall County, but it is impossible to find room here for more than a brief sketch of the political parties during the course of incubation, and some of the more prominent events that have since taken place.

The first election after the organization of the county took place on the 5th day of August, 1836. At this election, 138 votes were cast. The voting precincts, Inspectors, Judges, and names of Clerks will be found at the close of Chapter 4. The result of the election was as follows:

Senators—Jonathan A. Liston, 68; Lot Day, 65.

Representatives—S. Marsters, 102; Joll Long 32.

Sheriffs—H. Blakely, 34; Jesse Roberts, 47; A. Caldwell, 49; D. Hill, 5.

Commissioners—C. Ousterhaut, 66; M. Coe, 28; J. Gibson, 36.

School Commissioners—John Houghton, 56; A. C. Hickman, 30; A. W. Roberts, 37.

Probate Judge—Grove Pomeroy, 92; Oliver Rose, 46.

Coroner—John Johnson, 49; John Williamson, 33.

For Senatorial and Representative purposes, Marshall was attached to Kosciusko and St. Joseph Counties. Although Stephen Marsters went out of Marshall County with a handsome majority, he was defeated on the final count. Mr. Marsters, as he is remembered, was a man of medium height, put up from the ground, and would weigh perhaps 200 pounds. In politics, he was a Whig, and, although deficient in book-learning, was possessed of good common sense, which he put to good use when opportunity offered.

At that time, party lines were drawn between the Democrats and Whigs. At the election, held August 6, 1838, there were 236 votes cast. Of these, 157 were cast at the county seat, 35 in Green Township, 18 in North, 8 in Union, 18 in German.

The election in Union Township was held at the house of William Thompson. The following is a list of those who voted at that election:

Eleazer Thompson, T. Jones, P. B. Dickson, Lewis Thompson, Ephraim Moore, James Houghton, John Morris, John Thompson.

The election in German Township was held at the house of George Metcalf. The following is a list of the voters:

Samuel D. Taber, Peter Schroeder, George Metcalf, Robinson W. Hughes, Edward M. Page, John Ringle, Charles Rhodes, John Coil, Francis Bashford, John Gibson, John Steel, William Hughes, Henry Augustine, Henry Yockey, Jacob Kuns, Jacob Yockey, John A. Lashbaugh, George Beiler.

The election in North Township was held at the house of James Sherland. The following were the voters:

Seymour Stilson, Robert Johnson, Isaac B. Pierson, David Vinnedge, James Sherland, Garrison B. Packard, Nathaniel Palmer, James Jones, John P. Benson, George Vinnedge, Robert Schroeder, Adam Sayder, G. Pomeroy, John Johnson, Timothy Garrigus, Charles Thompson, James Palmer, S. N. Champlin,

James M. Collister, Thomas B. Owen, Pleasant Owen, John Thompson, Alfred Vinnedge, Asa St. John.

The election in Green Township was held at the house of Sidney Williams. The following is a list of those who voted:

S. Williams, Williamson Owen, Isaac Williamson, John A. Boots, William Boots, Edwin Partridge, George Deferd, D. H. Moore, John Scot, Tarlton Caldwell, E. Noe, Jacob Boots, Henry L. Brown, Moses N. Leland, John Williamson, John London, Charles Brown, R. G. Prater, Lester White, Fielden Bowles, James W. Moore, Ewell Kendall, John Williams, Nathan B. Collins, A. W. Roberts, G. W. Owens, William Johnson, J. W. Owens, John Compton, Isaac Butler, Daniel Jones, Sorin Cooley, Samuel B. Patterson, George Clark.

The election in Center Township was held at the court house in Plymouth. The list of voters is partly gone; the following is a portion of those who voted at that election:

Joseph Griffith, Sr., Ephraim Goble, Abner Caldwell, Joel James, Asahel H. Mathews, William Bishop, E. G. Collins, Amzi L. Wheeler, Charles Ousterhaut, William G. Pomeroy, Harbert Blakely, Nathan McLaughlan, James S. Milner, James Cummins, William Blakely, Patrick Logan, Timothy Barber, Benjamin Cruzan, John Gibson, David W. Bates, Warren Brewster, Adam Vinnedge, Oliver Rose, Jacob Case, Lyman Griffin, Seth Baily, John Thompson, George Taylor, James Logan, Hiram A. Ranck, James Paddock, George King, Conrad Kline, Jacob Taylor, Robert Blakely, Oscar F. Norton, E. B. Hobson, Thomas Gibson, James O. Parks, Joseph Griffith, Jr., A. S. Bunnell, John Brown, John Townsend, William M. Dunham, Grove O. Pomeroy, John Jessup, John Ray, Abraham Cole, William Clarke, Enos Ward, James McCollister, Jacob K. Hupp, John Cogle, John S. Hopkins, William D. Farnsworth, S. J. D. Alger, David Steel, S. D. Tabor, Johnson E. Woodward, Chester Rose, David Ray, Jeremiah Grover, Allen Leach, Asahel Mathews, John Hall, William N. Baily, Jesse Roberts, Benton Connor, John Rhinehart, William C. Edwards, Isaac How, James Westervelt, Samuel Hutchins, Daniel Roberts, Valentine Shuffler, Bennett Smallwood, William Baily, James Nash, Peter Quivey, Uriah Metcalf.

But few of those whose names appear above are still living. A. L. Wheeler, Hiram A. Ranck, James O. Parks, James S. Milner, William N. Baily, William G. Pomeroy, William C. Edwards, are all that are now known to survive.

The first genuine political battle that occurred in the county was the Presidential election of 1840. The campaign was a hot one for those days, and both the Whigs and Democrats put forth every effort in their power to give their favorite candidates a "boost."

Stark County was yet a territory under the protecting care of Marshall County, and, a township having been organized adjoining Marshall on the west, extending to the Kankakee River, early in the campaign of that year, was, as the sequel showed, very appropriately named, at the suggestion of A. L. Wheeler, "Van Buren Township." There were twenty-two votes cast in that township, of which Van Buren received twenty-one, and Harrison one. H. B. Pershing, now a citizen of Plymouth, was a resident of Van Buren Township, and voted at that election.

In Union Township there were but ten votes cast—five for Van Buren and five for Harrison.

In Center Township there were 244 votes cast. The last name recorded on the list was Ahijah Hawley, yet a resident of Plymouth. Van Buren received 131 votes, and Harrison 110. The tally-sheet failed to account for the three missing votes. The large number of votes polled in Center Township is accounted for

by the fact that in those days resident voters of the county were permitted to vote at any precinct where they happened to be on election day, and many residents of other townships preferred to go to the county seat to vote, which, as the result shows, they did on this occasion. But few of those who voted at this election still survive; among the living are only noticed the names of D. S. Conger, Joseph Evans, G. S. Cleaveland, Ahijah Hawley, J. L. Westervelt, A. L. Wheeler, Joseph Furry, Charles Cook, Pleasant Ferguson, James McElrath, James Moore, James Voreis, James Thompson, W. G. Pomeroy, Elias Dickson, W. C. Edwards, Samuel McDonald, James A. Corse. John Hall was Inspector of the election, and Samuel D. Taber and George Jessup, Judges.

At this election there were 304 votes polled in the county. Van Buren's majority was thirty-six. Nine years later, in 1849, at the August election, there were 735 votes cast by residents of Marshall County. Four townships in Stark County appear in the tabulated table, showing the total vote of that county to be sixty-six. Joseph A. Wright, John A. Matson and J. H. Cravens were the candidates for Governor that year. J. H. Lane and our esteemed neighbor over at South Bend, Judge Thomas S. Stanfield, were candidates for Lieutenant Governor. For Congress—Graham N. Fitch and Williamson Wright; State Senators, Norman Eddy and William Miller; Representatives, Hugh Miller, Timothy Barber and Charles Crocker (now one of the wealthiest men on the Pacific coast); Associate Judges, John Houghton, Elias Jacoby, William Baily, A. H. Buckman and David Steel; Commissioners, Robert Schroeder, John Snyder, Robert Johnson; Auditors, Thomas McDonald, B. F. Kendall; Clerks, Richard Corbaley, Seth Hussy. At this election, the people were required to vote for or against the proposition to call a Constitutional Convention. The vote stood 545 in favor and 155 against. A vote was also taken on the school law of 1848 and 1849, looking to the adoption of our present magnificent free-school system. The result in the county was 619 in favor and 86 against the proposition.

## PRESIDENTIAL VOTE OF MARSHALL COUNTY, 1840 TO 1880.

CANDIDATES.	Union.	Center.	Green.	Tippecanoe.	Bourbon.	German.	North.	Polk.	West.	Walnut.	Total.	Majorities.
1840...Van Buren.....D	5131	9	18	7	.....	.....	.....	.....	.....	.....	170	36
1840...Harrison.....W	5110	12	.....	.....	.....	.....	.....	.....	.....	.....	134	.....
1844...Polk.....D	4156	31	.....	.....	.....	.....	.....	.....	.....	.....	238	58
1844...Clay.....W	4115	35	.....	.....	.....	.....	.....	.....	.....	.....	180	.....
1844...Birney.....L	.....	38	8	.....	.....	.....	.....	.....	.....	.....	52	.....
1848...Cass.....D	38178	50	15	37	37	.....	23	.....	.....	.....	378	106
1848...Taylor.....W	20119	52	19	1	29	.....	17	.....	.....	.....	272	.....
1848...Van Buren.....F S	6	.....	11	.....	2	.....	3	.....	.....	.....	22	.....
1852...Pierce.....D	49199	50	39	40	63	39	32	.....	.....	.....	511	168
1852...Scott.....W	28131	51	28	23	45	11	26	.....	.....	.....	343	.....
1852...Hale.....F S	.....	4	15	3	.....	.....	3	.....	.....	.....	25	.....
1856...Buchanan.....D	120348	102	54	87	117	63	75	72	.....	.....	1038	111
1856...Fremont.....R	64206	104	110	118	106	77	59	83	.....	.....	927	.....
1860...Douglas.....D	120344	86	62	163	142	103	84	92	77	.....	1273	.....
1860...Lincoln.....R	118344	74	113	220	127	98	95	109	128	.....	1426	153
1860...Breckenridge.....D	1	14	5	.....	.....	.....	2	2	.....	.....	24	.....
1860...Bell.....U	.....	1	.....	.....	.....	.....	.....	.....	.....	.....	1	.....
1864...McClellan.....D	126449	98	77	251	190	104	87	106	101	.....	1589	383
1864...Lincoln.....R	84308	64	99	217	104	69	96	55	110	.....	1206	.....
1868...Seymour.....D	168669	117	120	284	252	174	196	185	216	.....	2381	460
1868...Grant.....R	132464	118	151	323	171	144	158	83	177	.....	1921	.....
1872...Greeley.....D	114668	81	88	236	81	110	129	186	162	.....	1855	27
1872...Grant.....R	105532	86	147	286	96	122	151	106	197	.....	1828	.....
1872...O'Connor.....D	1	21	10	.....	13	10	6	.....	.....	.....	16	77
1876...Tilden.....D	169681	144	125	323	38	221	223	228	291	.....	2787	570
1876...Hayes.....R	122513	115	182	374	209	144	168	144	246	.....	2217	.....
1876...Cooper.....G	4	2	4	.....	.....	.....	.....	.....	.....	.....	6	16
1880...Hancock.....D	176666	144	126	342	315	184	254	219	257	.....	2683	542
1880...Garfield.....R	111476	134	189	381	248	106	130	115	249	.....	2141	.....
1880...Weaver.....G	24139	17	35	54	78	101	70	42	6	.....	536	.....

D., Democrat. R., Republican. L., Liberty. F. S., Free Soil. U., Constitutional Union. G., Greenback.

TABLE OF PRESIDENTS.

No.	President.	State.	Born.	Died.	Term of Office.	By whom elected.
1	George Washington.	Virginia.	1732	1799	Two terms, 1789-97.	Whole people.
2	John Adams.	Mass.	1735	1826	One term, 1798-01.	Federalists.
3	Thomas Jefferson.	Virginia.	1743	1826	Two terms, 1801-09.	Republicans.
4	James Madison.	Virginia.	1751	1836	Two terms, 1809-17.	Republicans.
5	James Monroe.	Virginia.	1758	1831	Two terms, 1817-25.	All parties.
6	John Q. Adams.	Mass.	1767	1848	One term, 1825-29.	House of Rep.
7	Andrew Jackson.	Tenn.	1767	1845	Two terms, 1829-37.	Democrats.
8	Martin Van Buren.	N. Y.	1782	1862	One term, 1837-41.	Democrats.
9	William H. Harrison.	Ohio.	1773	1841	One month, 1841.	Whigs.
10	John Tyler.	Virginia.	1790	1862	3 yrs. 11 mo. 1841-45.	Whigs.
11	James K. Polk.	Tenn.	1795	1849	One term, 1845-49.	Democrats.
12	Zachary Taylor.	Louisiana.	1784	1850	1 yr. 4 mo. 1849-50.	Whigs.
13	Millard Fillmore.	N. Y.	1800	1874	2 yrs. 8 mo. 1850-53.	Whigs.
14	Franklin Pierce.	N. H.	1804	1869	One term, 1853-57.	Democrats.
15	James Buchanan.	Penn.	1791	1868	One term, 1857-61.	Democrats.
16	Abraham Lincoln.	Illinois.	1809	1865	One tm, 1 mo. '61-65.	Republicans.
17	Andrew Johnson.	Tenn.	1808	1875	3 yrs. 11 mo. 1865-69.	Republicans.
18	Ulysses S. Grant.	Illinois.	1822	.....	Two terms, 1869-77.	Republicans.
19	Rutherford B. Hayes.	Ohio.	1822	.....	One term, 1877-81.	Republicans.
20	James A. Garfield.	Ohio.	.....	.....	Elected 1881 to 1885.	Republicans.

The entire Presidential vote in the county, in 1840, was 304; 1844, 470; 1848, 675; 1852, 879; 1856, 1,965; 1860, 2,724; 1864, 2,795; 1868, 4,302; 1872, 3,759; 1876, 5,020; 1880, 5,360.

As is shown by the above table, the increase in the number of votes polled at each Presidential election has been rapid and permanent. The decrease in the vote of 1872 was occasioned by the dislike of the Democracy to the nomination of Horace Greeley; 581 Democrats, who voted at the October election, immediately preceding the Presidential election, refused to go to the polls, and consequently did not vote at all.

## PRESIDENTIAL ISSUES.

The Presidential issues since the organization of Marshall County, as enunciated in the several party platforms, have been as follows:

In 1840, the Whigs nominated Gen. William H. Harrison, but made no platform of principles; but the party, in conducting the memorable campaign of 1840, assailed the administration of Mr. Van Buren for its general mismanagement of public affairs and its profligacy, and the result was the election of Harrison, Van Buren receiving the electoral vote of only seven States.

The Democrats opposed a general system of internal improvements by the General Government; opposed the chartering of a United States Bank; opposed the interference by the General Government with the domestic institutions of the several States; favored the separation of the moneys of the General Government from banking institutions, as indispensable for the safety of the funds of the Government and the rights of the people.

In 1844, the Whig National Convention briefly summed up their principles in the following resolution:

*Resolved*, That these principles may be summed as comprising a well-regulated National currency, a tariff for revenue, to defray the necessary expenses of the Government, and discriminating with special reference to the protection of the domestic labor of the country; the distribution of the proceeds from the sale of the public lands; a single term of the Presidency; a reform of executive usurpations, and generally such an administration of the affairs of the country as shall impart to every branch of the public service the greatest practicable efficiency, controlled by a well-regulated and wise economy.

The Democrats declared that the proceeds of the public lands ought to be sacredly applied to the National objects specified in the Constitution; opposed the taking from the President the qualified veto power; and declared that our title to the whole of the Territory of Oregon is clear and unquestionable; that no

portion of the same ought to be ceded to England or any other power; and that the reoccupation of Oregon and the re-annexation of Texas, at the earliest practicable period, are great American measures, which this Convention recommends to the cordial support of the Democracy of the Union.

The Liberty party demanded the absolute and unqualified divorce of the General Government from slavery, and also the restoration of equality of rights among men in every State where the party exists, or may exist, and a long series of declarations to the same effect.

In 1848, the Whig party adopted no platform. They nominated Gen. Taylor, who made the race on his Mexican war record. The Democrats re-adopted most of their platforms of 1840 and 1844, and unanimously passed the following:

*Resolved*, That the war with Mexico, provoked on her part by years of insult and injury, was commenced by her army crossing the Rio Grande, attacking the American troops, and invading our sister State of Texas, and that, upon all the principles of patriotism and the laws of nations, it is a just and necessary war upon our part, in which every American citizen should have shown himself on the side of his country, and neither morally nor physically, by word or by deed, have given "aid and comfort to the enemy."

In 1852, the Whigs declared in favor of a revenue sufficient for the expenses of the Government, derived, mainly, from duty on imports, and not from direct taxes. They also acquiesced in the act known as the Fugitive Slave Law.

The Democrats declared that Congress had no power to charter a National Bank. They believed such an institution one of deadly hostility to the best interests of the country, dangerous to our republican institutions and the liberty of the people, and calculated to place the business of the country within the control of a concentrated money power, and above the law and the will of the people.

The Free-Soil Democracy went into the campaign on the declaration—"No more slave States, no slave Territory, no nationalized slavery, and no national legislation for the extradition of slaves." In 1856, the Republican party came into existence. They opposed slavery in the Territories, and declared "that the constitution confers upon Congress sovereign power over the Territories of the United States for their government, and that in the exercise of this power it is both the right and the duty of Congress to prohibit in the Territories those 'twin relics of barbarism—polygamy and slavery.'" That Kansas should be admitted as a State of the Union with her free constitution; that a railroad to the Pacific Ocean, by the most central and practical route, is imperatively demanded by the interests of the whole country, and that the Federal Government ought to render immediate and efficient aid in its construction. The Democrats reiterated with renewed energy of purpose the well-defined declarations of former conventions upon the sectional issues of domestic slavery, and concerning the reserved rights of the States; declared in favor of free seas and progressive free trade throughout the world, and favored the sacred principles involved in the "Monroe Doctrine." The Whigs nominated Fillmore, and went into the campaign looking with alarm at the parties in the field in that Presidential campaign—one claiming to represent only sixteen Northern States, and the other appealing, mainly, to the passions and prejudices of the Southern States.

The "American" party declared, "That Americans must rule America; and to this end native-born citizens should be selected for all Federal, State and municipal offices of government employment in preference to all others; that a change in the laws of naturaliza-

tion, making a continued residence of twenty-one years of all not heretofore provided for an indispensable requisite for citizenship hereafter, and excluding all paupers and persons convicted of crime from landing upon our shores."

The Republican Convention of 1860 favored the admission of Kansas as a State under the constitution formed and adopted by her people; declared that the maintenance inviolate of the rights of the States, and especially the right of each State to order and control its own domestic institutions, according to its own judgment exclusively, is essential to that balance of power on which the perfection and endurance of our political fabric depends; that the normal condition of all the territory of the United States is that of freedom; that the new dogma, that the constitution of its own force carries slavery into any or all of the Territories of the United States is a dangerous political heresy.

The Democratic Convention met at Charleston, and after fifty-seven ballots for a candidate for President, a division occurred between the representatives of the parties in the Free and Slave States on the question of slavery in the Territories. Douglas was afterward nominated at Baltimore on the Squatter Sovereignty platform, and Breckenridge, of Richmond, on the opposite theory.

In 1864, the rebellion was at its height, and the issues growing out of the war became the issues of the Presidential campaign of that year. The Republicans "Resolved that, as slavery was the cause and now constitutes the strength of the rebellion, and as it must be, always and everywhere, hostile to the principles of Republican Government, justice and the national safety demand its utter and complete extirpation from the soil of the Republic," and also favored a constitutional amendment forever prohibiting the existence of slavery within the limits or jurisdiction of the United States; favored foreign emigration and a railroad to the Pacific.

The Democrats opposed the manner of conducting the war, and among other things,

*Resolved*, That this convention does explicitly declare, as the sense of the American people, that, after four years of failure to restore the Union by the experiment of war, during which—under the pretense of a military necessity or war power higher than the constitution—the constitution itself has been disregarded in every part, and public liberty and private right alike trodden down and the material prosperity of the country essentially impaired—justice, humanity, liberty, and the public welfare, demand that immediate efforts be made for a cessation of hostilities, with a view to an ultimate convention of the States, or other peaceable means, to the end that, at the earliest practicable moment, peace may be restored on the basis of the Federal Union of the States.

*Resolved*, That the direct interference of the military authorities of the United States in the recent elections held in Kentucky, Maryland, Missouri and Delaware was a shameful violation of the constitution, and a repetition of such acts in the approaching election will be held as revolutionary, and resisted with all the means and power under our control.

In 1868, the issues were mainly the Reconstruction Acts of the Republican party. The Republican party declared that, the "guarantee by Congress of equal suffrage to all loyal men at the South was demanded by every consideration of public safety, of gratitude and of justice, and must be maintained; while the question of suffrage in all the loyal States properly belongs to the people of those States." A year later, however, the Fifteenth Amendment to the constitution was passed by a Republican Congress, and submitted to the Legislatures of the several States by which the right of negroes to the exercise of the elective franchise was protected by a constitutional enactment.

The Democracy demanded amnesty for all past political offenses, and the regulation of the elective franchise in the States

by their citizens, and immediate restoration of all the States to their rights under the constitution and of civil government to the American people. One currency for the Government and the people, the laborer and the office-holder, the pensioner and the soldier, producer and the bondholder. They regarded the Reconstruction Acts (so called) as usurpations and unconstitutional and void.

In 1872, the Republican party prided itself on the suppression of a gigantic rebellion; the emancipation of four millions of slaves; the establishment of universal suffrage; favored Civil Service Reform; opposed the further grants of public lands to corporations and monopolies; favored the abolition of the franking privilege; and denounced repudiation of the public debt in any form.

The Liberal Republican Convention met in Cincinnati in 1872, and nominated Horace Greeley for President. His party recognized the equality of all men before the law; pledged themselves to maintain the Union of these States, emancipation and enfranchisement; demanded the removal of all disabilities imposed on account of the rebellion; favored local self-government with impartial suffrage; Civil Service Reform; a speedy return to specie payments; opposed further grants of lands to railroads or other corporations. Mr. Greeley, in accepting the nomination, said: "North and South are eager to clasp hands across the bloody chasm which has too long divided them, forgetting that they have been enemies, in the joyful consciousness that they are and must henceforth remain brethren." The Democratic Convention which assembled at Baltimore some time afterward, indorsed the nomination of Greeley, and substantially concurred in the platform.

The Republicans, in 1876, declared that the United States of America is a Nation, not a League; rejoiced that the first act signed by President Grant solemnly pledged the faith of the Government to make provision, at the earliest possible moment, for the redemption of United States Notes in coin; declared that the public school system of the several States is the bulwark of the American Republic; opposed polygamy and deprecated all sectional feeling and tendencies. The Democratic party, which met at St. Louis, went into the campaign on the general principles of retrenchment and reform; favored speedy preparations for the resumption of specie payments; denounced the present tariff levied upon nearly four thousand articles as a masterpiece of injustice; favored free schools; Civil Service Reform; and demanded a change of system, a change of administration, a change of parties, that they might have a change of measures and of men. The Greenbackers held a convention and nominated Peter Cooper for President. They favored the repeal of the Resumption Act; the issuing of United States Notes, convertible on demand into United States obligations, bearing a rate of interest not exceeding one cent a day; protested against the issue of any more gold bonds for sale in foreign markets. The political issues during the campaign of 1880 are so fresh in the public mind, that it is unnecessary to mention them only as a matter for historical reference. The Republican party asked for a further lease of power on what it had accomplished in the past years of its existence. It took the ground for the second time, that the United States forms a "Nation," and embodied this idea in the following:

The Constitution of the United States is a supreme law and not a mere contract; out of confederate States it made a sovereign Nation. Some powers are denied to the Nation while others are denied to the States, but the boundary between the powers delegated and those reserved is to be determined by the National and not by the State tribunals.

On the question of education, they declared as follows:

The work of popular education is one left to the care of the several States, but it is the duty of the National Government to aid that work to the extent of its constitutional duty. The intelligence of the nation is but the aggregate of the intelligence in the several States, and the destiny of the nation must be guided, not by the genius of any one State, but by the average genius of all.

The constitution wisely forbids Congress to make any law respecting an establishment of religion, but it is idle to hope that the nation can be protected against the influence of sectarianism while each State is exposed to its domination. We therefore recommend that the constitution be so amended as to lay the same prohibition upon the Legislature of each State, and to forbid the appropriation of public funds to the support of sectarian schools.

They also declared that the duties levied for the purpose of revenue should so discriminate as to favor American labor.

The Democratic party announced as its platform: Opposition to centralization; in favor of home rule; honest money; the strict maintenance of the public faith, State and National, and a tariff for revenue only; subordination of the military to the civil power and a genuine and thorough reform of the Civil Service; the right to a free ballot, which must and shall be preserved in every part of the United States; free ships and a living chance for American commerce on the seas, and on the land no discrimination in favor of transportation lines, corporations or monopolies; amendment of the Burlingame treaty; no more Chinese immigration, except for travel, education and foreign commerce, and it even carefully guarded; public money and public credit for public purposes solely, and public lands for actual settlers. The Democratic party is the friend of labor and the laboring man, and pledges itself to protect him alike against the cormorants and the Commune.

The National Greenback Labor party declared that the right to make and issue money is a sovereign power, to be maintained by the people, for the common benefit; that all money, whether metallic or paper, should be issued and its volume controlled by the Government, and not by or through banking corporations, and when so issued should be a full legal tender for all debts, public and private; that the bonds of the United States should not be refunded, but paid as rapidly as is practicable, according to contract; to enable the Government to meet these obligations, legal tender currency should be substituted for the notes of the National banks, the National banking system abolished, and the unlimited coinage of silver as well as gold, established by law. They also favored the protection of labor by National and State authority; the eight-hour law passed by Congress; the abrogation of the Burlingame Treaty; and demanded a government of the people, by the people, for the people, instead of a government of the bondholder, by the bondholder, for the bondholder. The Republicans conducted the early part of the campaign, denouncing the Southern States for being "solid," and declared if the Democracy should be successful, they would pay the rebel debt and pension rebel soldiers. Later in the campaign they abandoned this line of argument, and took up the Democratic declaration—"a tariff for revenue only," and made good use of it in demonstrating to manufacturers that the policy of the Democratic party on this question would be the ruination of American industry. The Democratic speakers met and defended these charges bravely. A few days before the campaign closed, a letter supposed to have been written by the Republican candidate for President, favoring Chinese cheap labor, came into the hands of the Democratic National Committee, whereupon all the issues of the campaign were dropped and the Chinese question occupied the entire time of the statesmen of both parties until the close of the polls on election day.

From a copy of the *La Porte Whig*, and *Porter, Lake and Marshall Counties Advertiser* of January 18, 1840, is extracted the following report of a Whig meeting held in Plymouth in 1840:

**WHIG MEETING.**—At a meeting of the Whigs of Marshall County convened at the court house in Plymouth, pursuant to public notice, on Wednesday, the 1st day of January, 1840, on motion, Timothy Barber, Esq., was called to preside, and J. S. Harvey was appointed Secretary. The object of the meeting having been stated by the Chair, Mr. Jeremiah Grover introduced the following resolutions, which were unanimously adopted:

*Resolved*, That we most heartily approve of the people's nomination of candidates of President and Vice President, as expressed through their delegates recently assembled at Harrisburg, Penn.

*Resolved*, That, with the name of Gen. William H. Harrison, of Ohio, as the candidate for President, and John Tyler, of Virginia, for Vice President, we know we are right, and will "go ahead."

*Resolved*, That six delegates be appointed to represent Marshall County in the Whig State Convention, to be holden at Indianapolis on the 16th inst., for the purpose of nominating Electors for President and Vice President, and also candidates for Governor and Lieutenant Governor of this State.

On motion, Messrs. Jeremiah Grover, Grove Pomeroy, John Westervelt, Peter Schroeder, Daniel C. Hultz and Timothy Barber, be appointed said delegates.

The proceedings were ordered to be published in the *South Bend Free Press* and *La Porte Whig*, etc.

#### POLITICS FORTY YEARS AGO.

Among the private papers of the late Thomas McDonald was found the following document, which shows the manner of conducting political campaigns in this region forty years ago. The circular is written on foolscap paper, with the historic goose quill, in a "good round hand," and, as there were no printing presses in this section of the State at that time, it was undoubtedly intended to be circulated "by hand:"

WARSAW, KOSCIUSKO CO., IND., July 12, 1837.

TO THE CITIZENS OF THE COUNTIES OF MARSHALL AND STARK:

*Fellow-Citizens:* We, the undersigned citizens of the town of Warsaw and vicinity, in the county of Kosciusko and State of Indiana, would beg leave to represent to you that, viewing with much anxiety and feeling the importance of the approaching election, and the course that has been and now is pursued by some—designing men—in this county to insure the election of their favorite (candidate), whose views, interest and feelings are hostile and in direct opposition to what we conceive to be the true interest of the people of the western and southern portions of this Representative District, in support of the expression we have made in relation to the unfriendly feelings manifested by the friends of some of the candidates, we would represent that all the internal improvements made on the north part of this county, and those that shall be hereafter constructed, would, as a matter of course, be supported by a man whose residence and interests are in the northern part of the county, to the entire exclusion of and benefit of the middle, southern and western portions. An attempt, no doubt, will be made to cut off a portion from the south end of our county, and, should that be effected, it will be to the manifest injury of Marshall and Kosciusko Counties.

Judge Perine is decidedly a northern man, and will use his influence and interests to advance the improvements and promote the interests of all that may be considered hostile and in opposition to the middle, western and southern feelings and interests, and if we give our support to a man entertaining such views and feelings, we operate against the true interest and spirit that we cherish and maintain toward this and our fellow-counties. A man from the central part of the county would be most likely to advocate and promote the interests and policy that would contribute to the advancement and improvement of this—Marshall and Stark—Counties. Esq. Runyan, living in Leesburg, may with propriety be classed in the same range of politics with Perine, and is to all intents and purposes a northern man.

We have been credibly informed that Peter Warner has declined, and is not in the field.

Now, gentlemen, permit us to suggest to you the advantage and propriety in supporting Col. Ludlow Nye. He is a central man, and will use his industry, time and talents in advocating, advancing and bringing

forward such measures as will conduce to the rise and progress of a system of internal improvements that shall benefit this Representative District, and forward the agricultural and commercial interests of the counties of Kosciusko, Marshall and Stark, and redound to the honor of himself and his fellow-citizens. These, gentlemen, are the sentiments we entertain in relation to the matters set forth in this circular, and in support of this candidate and these measures, we ardently ask your aid and hearty co-operation, and we pledge our united and undivided interest and exertions to promote and forward his election, and to support the measures by all honorable means in our power. We are respectfully,

Your fellow-citizens,

JAMES COMSTOCK.	SAMUEL PORENGER.
A. L. FAIRBROTHER.	HENRY SAPP.
G. D. A. ROYCE.	WILLIAM WILLIAMS.
JACOB BAKER.	JOHN LEIGHTY.
C. B. SIMOSON.	PHILIP NASH.
M. F. DAVIS.	JAMES C. YARNELL.
JACOB LARUE.	ABM. FRANSBERGER.
EDWARD R. PARKS.	LORENZO POPE.

I do certify that the above is a true copy of the original and the signers are men of responsibility.

JACOB BAKER.

Sixteen in number.

The document got into the hands of Mr. Perine, who let the cat out of the political meal-sack in the following unceremonious manner:

I do hereby certify that the statements made in the within circular are unfounded, and that I have not heard the subject mentioned in the county of Kosciusko until within the last five days, and only by Jacob Baker, who has subscribed to the written certificates.

AARON M. PERINE.

July 28, 1837.

A few days later the following indorsement appears, over the signature of Mr. Runyan:

I, Peter L. Runyan, a candidate for the State Legislature in this district, do hereby certify that the written statements as it regards myself are wholly unfounded, as I hold an interest in the county seat of Kosciusko County worth \$500 and it would be to the manifest injury of myself if it was moved from its present location. I therefore declare to all those who may be favored with the opportunity of perusing the within that it is unfounded and false and a plan laid by a few to insure the election of their favorite candidate.

PETER L. RUNYAN.

Union Township, August 1, 1837.

#### CONCERNING THE CONSTITUTIONAL CONVENTION.

The following letter, written to a friend (now deceased) by A. L. Wheeler, then a member of the Constitutional Convention, contains so much of historical interest that it is worthy of a place here:

INDIANAPOLIS, November 13, 1850.

Dear Mac: I have thought it my duty for some time to advise you of the doings of this grave body. You have doubtless kept yourself posted up to the present time by reading the newspapers, but to realize it fully you must be present; for I assure you, in all sincerity, that some of the speeches you read in the papers are made by the \_\_\_\_\_ in this convention and are then revised and improved by some one having a little more brains.

We are now six weeks in the session and if we make a calculation by the rule of three, we will not be able to complete the labor for which we were sent here before the 4th of July, 1851. Indeed, I think that would be too early.

The following section is now under consideration, and, judging from the feeling manifested, it can be carried through without much of any alteration:

"The General Assembly, at its first session under the amended constitution, shall pass laws prohibiting negroes and mulattoes from coming into or settling in this State; and prohibit any negro or mulatto from purchasing, or otherwise acquiring, real estate, hereafter."

This section has only been under debate half a day, yet, during that short debate, we have had a foretaste of what may be expected before it is closed. It may become necessary, and I shall be very much mistaken if it does not become necessary, to read the riot act every morning, instead of calling in a minister of the Gospel to pray for us!

The section above I look upon as an outrage, because the negro would never have been here if we had not stolen his father and brought him here, but the words "otherwise acquiring" I regard as the climax of this outrage and unworthy of its distinguished author, Robert Dale Owen. If that is ingrafted in our constitution, you will observe that negro children could not hold the real estate their father died possessed of.

A portion of this convention (respectable in point of numbers as well as talent) do certainly entertain sentiments on this subject that would make a South Carolinian blush. I hope it will be made more acceptable, but I doubt it.

The State Bank party are more numerous than I expected to find it—only about twenty-five or thirty who will vote the true Democratic doctrine—no bank at all.

The cholera is again in this city, and two deaths have already occurred in one house, and one of our members—Vanbenthusen, from Shelby—is not expected to survive another day. The citizens generally deny that it is the cholera, but physicians who are not interested in the prosperity of this wooden-legged city declare that it is.

I am homesick as a dog, and I am not certain but I may take it into my head to leave this mob and go home. From thirty to fifty are gone all the time, and I am not certain that we would not be just as well off if they would stay away till we adjourn. If I could be certain that the vote would not be taken on any very important measure, such as the bank or grand jury, I would certainly go home.

I have had the pleasure of listening to two sermons of the distinguished divine, Alexander Campbell. He is certainly a great man, and understands his trade, possessing as much vigor, but not quite as much fire, as I expected. He disappointed a great many, however, because most people, in such cases, anticipate too much.

Thomas, I would like to pay 5 cents for a letter from you! Give my compliments to Mrs. Mc. and family, and believe me to be truly your friend,

A. L. WHEELER.

The section of the constitution referred to in the foregoing was modified to read as follows:

No negro or mulatto shall come into or settle in this State after the adoption of this constitution.

The section authorizing the organization of banks also became a part of the constitution.

What great changes have taken place since the foregoing letter was written! Marshall County has increased her population five times, and has erected 140 public school buildings; three railroads have been built within her borders, along which fifteen telegraph wires have been stretched. Then, Indianapolis, according to the writer, was a "wooden-legged city" of a few thousand inhabitants; now it has a population of more than 100,000, and is the greatest inland city in the United States.

A great war has been fought, and more than four million negroes and mulattoes, about whom the Constitutional Convention spent so much valuable time, have been liberated, and given all the rights of citizenship.

Banks have been organized, flourished for a number of years, went out of existence, and are now almost forgotten. From nothing, the public school fund has increased to about \$10,000,000—the largest fund of the kind, according to population, in the world; and 10,000 public school buildings have been erected.

The population of the State has increased 1,200,000.

From a few hundred miles of inferior railroads, there are now over five thousand miles, crossing and penetrating almost every county in the State, connected with which are not less than 25,000 miles of telegraph wire. The rate of postage has been reduced from 5 to 3 cents, payable in advance.

The great founder of the sect known as "Campbellites" has played his part upon the stage of action, and gone to that bourne whence no traveler returns.

Railroads and telegraphs have been perfected and brought into general use since then.

Sewing machines have found their way all over the world during this period, as has also nearly all the labor-saving machinery now in general use.

The Atlantic and other telegraphic cables have been put down, bringing us within speaking distance with Europe and different parts of the world beyond the sea. The telephone, the microphone, the phonograph and electric light are discoveries of this period.

In fact, it would require a volume to enumerate all that has occurred during this comparatively brief period of our country's history, and, dropping the curtain here, who shall tell what the "world's to-morrow" may bring forth?

#### THE GRANGERS.

In 1874, an independent movement, rowing out of an organization known as the Patrons of Husbandry, was organized for the purpose of putting in nomination a county ticket.

The following will give a pretty clear idea of what the movement was expected to accomplish:

#### A CALL TO THE INDEPENDENT VOTERS OF MARSHALL COUNTY.

It is not necessary to inform you that there is an organization in the land known as the Patrons of Husbandry, and that it has grown in numbers and influence until it has become a power in the land, because the fact is patent to all, and especially to every reading man. The principles of the order are ably set forth in the declaration of principles promulgated by the National Grange, which met at St. Louis, Mo., in February last. According to the laws governing the organization, its members are not allowed to discuss the question of politics in the granges. As an outgrowth of the order, there has been formed in almost every county in the State of Indiana an organization known as the County Council, composed of delegates from each subordinate grange in the county. There are no restrictions on that organization. Any question can there be brought up, discussed and acted upon, and from that body in this county comes the following call.

WHEREAS, It is patent to the mind of every tax-payer in the county that our taxes, both State and county, have become a grievous burden, and there seems to be a tendency on the part of our rulers of either political party to corruption and extravagance in the management of our affairs; now, therefore, we in council assembled do

Resolve, That we will no longer be controlled by old party ties, but will bury the dead issues of the past and unite for self-preservation, and we appeal to the farmers and industrial classes, to all friends of retrenchment, reform and economy, to all who are opposed to monopolies and corrupt rings, without regard to former party affiliations, to unite with us and aid in bringing about the ends so much to be desired. And, in pursuance of the above, we call a labor reform, or people's, convention, to be held in the court house in Plymouth, on Monday, August 3, 1874. At such time, there will be such candidates placed in nomination as shall receive our support for the various county offices, to be filled at the next October election. The matter of delegates to the convention will be attended to hereafter. By order of council.

S. J. NICOLAS,  
J. W. JACOBY,  
JAMES A. CORSE,  
Committee.

The convention was held as indicated in the call, and a ticket put in nomination. The Republican party, being in the minority in the county, made no nominations, but, by resolution, indorsed the "people's ticket" as a whole. A considerable number of Democrats joined the movement, and, with the united support of the Republican party, a determined effort was made to defeat the Democratic nominees. The entire Democratic ticket was elected, however, but by decreased majorities ranging from 6 to 350. Before the next election was held, the movement had entirely died out, and has not since given any signs of political life.

In the summer of 1878,

#### THE GREENBACKERS

became sufficiently numerous to justify the leaders of the movement to form a new party. Candidates for all the offices to be filled were nominated, and a bitter fight made against both the old political parties, which they declared in general terms were extraordinarily corrupt. They developed considerable strength, but not enough to elect any one of the candidates on their ticket. The total vote polled in the county was as follows:

Union Township .....	48
Center Township .....	257
Inwood Precinct .....	46
Green Township .....	19
Tippecanoe Township .....	48
Bourbon Township .....	123
German Township .....	87
North Township .....	170
Polk Township .....	152
West Township .....	129

Total ..... 1,119

They gathered their strength from the two old parties as follows: 28 per cent from the Democratic party, and 31 per cent from the Republican party. At this writing, the party still has an existence, and whether it will survive is a matter for the future to develop.

In all the Presidential contests, with one exception, the Democracy have been successful, either by majorities or pluralities, over the highest candidates, as follows:

1840—Van Buren's majority .....	36
1844—Polk's majority .....	58
1848—Cass' majority .....	106
1852—Pierce's majority .....	168
1856—Buchanan's majority .....	111
1860—Lincoln's (Republican) majority .....	153
1864—McClellan's majority .....	383
1868—Seymour's majority .....	460
1872—Greeley's plurality .....	27
1876—Tilden's majority .....	570
1880—Hancock's majority .....	542

A registry law was in force in 1868, by which every voter was required to register his name before the day of election, otherwise he could not vote. This law proved to be unsatisfactory, and was repealed in 1869. At the session of the Legislature in 1869, a law was passed, of which Section 2 is as follows:

It shall be the duty of the Inspector of any election held in this State, on receiving the ballot of any voter, to have the same numbered with figures on the outside or back thereof, to correspond with the number placed opposite the name of such voter on the poll lists, kept by the Clerks of said election.

This law proved to be very unpopular with the people, and was repealed at the session of the Legislature following.

Between 1854 and 1862, the opposition obtained complete control of the political affairs of the county, having succeeded in electing their candidates for Clerk, Auditor, Treasurer, Sheriff, Recorder and Surveyor. Beginning in 1862, the Democracy succeeded, by 1866, in displacing all the Republican office-holders, and again had entire control of the county, which they have retained to the present time, except as to the Treasurer and Sheriff. Frederick Tescher, Republican, was elected Treasurer in 1878, over Dr. G. R. Reynolds, Democrat, by a majority of 186. John V. Astley, Republican, was also elected at the same time to the office of Sheriff, over Adam Vinnedge, Democrat, by a majority of 292. The defeat of the Democratic nominees was occasioned by dissatisfaction arising in the nominating convention.

Election days in the county have usually been very quiet. But two or three disturbances worth naming have ever occurred. During the exciting Congressional and Presidential contest of 1856, a general row occurred at a political meeting at Bourbon. Schuyler Colfax and Judge Stewart, of Logansport, were opposing candidates for Congress, and were holding a joint discussion in the grove southwest of town. The political excitement was at fever heat, and it took but little to start the fighting elements always hanging around the outskirts of large assemblages of people. The firing of a pistol on this occasion was the signal for a general disturbance, but, beyond a regular fisticuff fight between some railroad employes and others, nothing serious came of it.

At the Presidential election in Green Township in 1860, a civil disturbance occurred between the two political parties, occasioned by the Democrats challenging the vote of a young man who had been attending commercial college at Pittsburgh. This was the signal for challenges on the part of the Republicans, and from that out, almost every man's vote was challenged, and much bitterness of feeling was engendered, but, beyond a unanimous "mad" all round, nothing serious resulted from this exhibition of political malice. The old Whig party, the American party and later the Republican party have always conducted their conventions on the "mass convention" plan—that is, those in attendance decided the number of votes each township should be entitled to in voting for the nomination of candidates, etc. The Democracy have uniformly held their conventions on the delegate plan—that is, the County Central Committee usually apportioned the delegates each township would be entitled to, on the basis of so many votes for each 100 Democratic votes cast at a general election held immediately prior. Of late years, they adopted the plan of instructing the delegates in what proportion to cast their votes in the county convention on the first ballot. This was called giving each candidate his "relative strength." In 1878, a resolution was adopted looking to giving the nomination to the candidate having the highest number of votes at an election for that purpose, to be held in each township. It reads as follows:

*Resolved*, That it is the sense of this convention that future nominations for county offices shall be made by the primary election system, and that the person having the highest number of votes shall be declared the nominee for the office for which he is a candidate, and the County Central Committee is hereby authorized and required to arrange the details necessary to successfully carry into effect the provisions of this resolution.

Those recognized as active politicians in both political parties have never put themselves forward for position in high places, and as a natural consequence have never been greatly honored in that respect.

M. A. O. Packard was the Democratic candidate for Reporter of the Supreme Court in 1868, but, with the remainder of the State ticket, was defeated.

Charles H. Reeve was a delegate to the Democratic National Convention held in New York in 1868.

Horace Corbin was a delegate to the Baltimore Convention at which Horace Greeley was nominated in 1872.

Henry G. Thayer was Chairman of the Republican Central Committee of the Thirteenth Congressional District for two years; also a member of the State Central Committee during the same time, and elected Presidential Elector for the Thirteenth District at the election in November, 1880.

John S. Bender was a delegate to the Greenback National Convention at Chicago in 1878, and a member of the Committee on Resolutions, and was also a delegate to the St. Louis Greenback Convention in 1880.

## CHAPTER X.

OLD SETTLERS' SOCIETY—WHEN ORGANIZED—CONSTITUTION—OFFICERS—MEMBERS—SECOND ANNUAL MEETING—EXTRACTS FROM ORATION AND RESPONSES TO TOASTS—OLD SETTLERS OF MARSHALL COUNTY MEMBERS OF STATE PIONEER ASSOCIATION.

IN a work of this kind, it must be apparent to all that nothing could be more appropriate than a chapter devoted to the old folks generally. Anything that tends to perpetuate the early history, and the scenes and incidents of the early days, is not only interesting to those who participated in them, but will be to those who shall take their places in the future. Hence this chapter.

The formation of an Old Settlers' Society had been talked of for many years, but for one cause or another, no active steps were taken until 1878. Prior to July 4 of that year, a circular was issued requesting the attendance, on that day, at the fair-grounds near Plymouth, of all interested in the subject. In obedience to the call, a large number were present. Robert Schroeder, the oldest settler at that time in the county, was selected Chairman of the meeting; John W. Houghton, Secretary; Rev. Austin Fuller, Chaplain. The following constitution and regulations were presented and unanimously adopted:

### CONSTITUTION OF OLD SETTLERS' SOCIETY, MARSHALL COUNTY.

SECTION 1. This society, organized on this, the 4th day of July, 1878, shall be known as the "Old Settlers' Society of Marshall County, Indiana."

SEC. 2. The officers of this society shall consist of a President, First and Second Vice Presidents, Chaplain, Treasurer and Secretary, who, when elected, shall constitute an Executive Committee for the management of the affairs of the society.

SEC. 3. The officers of this society shall be elected at this meeting and at each annual meeting hereafter provided for, in such a manner as a majority of the members present may determine.

SEC. 4. A majority of the members present at any annual meeting shall constitute a quorum for the transaction of business.

SEC. 5. The annual meetings of this society shall, after the current year, be held on the 20th day of July in each year (that being the day of the month on which the county seat was located and the county organized), except when the said 20th day of July occurs on Sunday; in that case, the annual meeting shall be held on the 19th day of July in each year.

SEC. 6. The members of this society shall be composed of all male and female persons who are now residents of the county and who have been, either by birth or settlement, residents of the county for twenty-five years or more.

*Provided*, That a majority of the members present at any annual meeting may extend the limit of membership if it be deemed advisable for the interest of the society.

SEC. 7. No dues or assessments shall be made. The funds necessary to carry out the objects of this society shall be raised by such contributions as the members of the society may feel inclined to make; and it is hereby expressly provided that no officer shall receive any compensation as such for any services he may render.

SEC. 8. At each annual meeting, it shall be the duty of the President to make a report of the condition of the society, and present such matters pertaining to the early history of the county as he may deem of interest to the society and the inhabitants of the county generally. The Vice Presidents shall preside, in the absence of the President, in the order named, and the Treasurer and Secretary shall report at each annual meeting, fully, all matters pertaining to their respective offices. The Chaplain shall perform the duties usually devolving upon ministers in other societies.

SEC. 9. The order of business at each annual meeting shall be as follows:

- Report of the President.
- Reading the minutes of the preceding meeting.
- Reports of Secretary and Treasurer.
- Election of officers.
- Miscellaneous business, volunteer speeches, etc.
- Adjournment.

*Provided*, That this order of business may be varied to suit the convenience of the society.

SEC. 10. Each person entitled to membership in this society shall sign his or her name to this constitution, including date and place of birth, date of settlement in Marshall County, and present post office address, or authorize the same to be done by the Secretary or some member of the society, either at this time or at any other time that may be convenient; and the signing of this constitution, either in person or as provided, shall constitute the person so signing a member in full standing. Any person wishing at any time to withdraw his or her membership may do so by notifying the Secretary to that effect, who shall thereupon erase the name from the roll of membership.

SEC. 11. It shall be the duty of each member of the society to notify the Secretary of the death or removal of all members, so far as practicable, accompanied with a brief biographical sketch of his or her life and the Secretary is required to procure a record, in which he shall cause to be recorded all such information.

SEC. 12. The annual meetings above provided for shall be held at such place as the Executive Committee, or a majority of the members present at any annual meeting, may determine.

SEC. 13. This constitution may be altered or amended at any annual meeting, a majority of the members present concurring therein.

The following officers were elected for the year ending July 20, 1879: President, Robert Schroeder; First Vice President, David L. Gibson; Second Vice President, Joseph Evans; Chaplain, Rev. George H. Thayer; Treasurer, Ahijah Hawley; Secretary, D. McDonald.

Some two or three hundred names were appended to the constitution.

The first annual meeting after the organization was held on Saturday, July 19, 1879, in Plymouth. The meeting was largely attended, and proved to be a "grand old time." Daniel McDonald, who had been selected as orator of the day, delivered an address. A. C. Thompson, M. L. Smith, Rev. George H. Thayer and Elder S. A. Chaplin appropriately responded to toasts. The following extracts will indicate to the reader the style of the several orators who spoke on the occasion. A. C. Thompson, among other things, said:

I have been honored by being selected to, on this occasion, respond to the toast, "The Pioneers of Marshall County," and I only regret my inability to do the sentiment justice, for this, above all others, on our programme for to-day's reflection and enjoyment, is the one that I would be most pleased to respond to in an acceptable manner to you all.

What a host of forms and faces the mere repeating of this toast brings to my mind!

"A flood of thoughts come o'er me,  
That fills my eyes with tears."

It takes me back to the days of my childhood, boyhood and early manhood; and in memory I live o'er again many of the incidents of those days, some of which are pleasant recollections, some mirth-provoking, and very many sad. Yet I love to think those days over, for I know that it makes me a better man; and I believe it is so with every one present, for it carries us back to the time when we were far less selfish than we now are—to a time when we loved our neighbor almost as well as ourself, and observed the golden rule by "doing unto others as we would that they should do unto us."

It is pleasant to, even in memory, meet again with our friends of those olden times and hold sweet converse and communion with them; but 'tis sad to arouse from the reverie, and, on looking about us, find that a great majority of our early friends and acquaintances have passed away, and, were we to have a roll-call to day, alas! how few could respond and say "Present!"

Had I the power to describe events as I see them in my mind, I would attempt to take you a pleasant visit, passing along some of the winding wagon-roads or foot-paths of thirty-five years ago, to one of your neighbors of the days of yore, to "spend the afternoon," or we might go to a "house-raising," a "log-rolling," a "wood-chopping and quilting," a "meeting," or we might attend a singing school or a spelling school. To any or all of these gatherings or places of social intercourse I would most cordially invite you, and assure you that you would have a most pleasant and profitable time, if you would give your memory and imagination unlimited scope.

I do not mention the "Sociable Society," from the fact that all the gatherings of the people in those days were social, and that, too, in the true sense of the word. It was not the spurious article that our society

nowadays is cursed with; nor did I mention the "Mite Society," because there were none. Religion was then free, and, although it was to be obtained "without money and without price," yet I believe it to have been a far superior article to that in general use among us at this time. The pioneer preachers of religion in Marshall County preached because they were devoted to their religion, and also for the love they bore their fellow-man, and not for money. They were earnest, honest, industrious men, and practiced what they preached.

Oh, that we could be permitted to live over again, even a few of those days of unselfishness, hospitality and congeniality! Then, none of us were ever too busy to stop our own business to help a "friend in distress;" the night was never too dark nor cold, nor the road too long, for us to turn out and go for the doctor for our neighbor or his sick family. If we had but a quart of meal, there was always some to let our neighbor have who was "just out," and congeniality was the rule and moroseness the exception.

"The pioneers of Marshall County!" Peace be to the slumbering dust of the departed—though departed, their memories are with us to-day, and ever will be while ours shall last. Let us emulate their noble lives and many virtues, so that when we also have to go we may die as much honored and as sincerely regretted as they, and may the yet surviving and aged pioneers be handed gently, peacefully and serenely down to the quiet grave, there to sleep with the precious dust of those they loved in their youth and vigor—mourned and regretted but not forgotten.

Reflecting over the joys and sorrows of the past, and feeling the weight of present grief, I cannot, probably, better express the feelings of many present than by quoting a few lines from an old song we used to sing when many of us were yet too inexperienced in the trials and bereavements of this life to fully comprehend the author's sentiment or meaning; but now, alas! we do:

"Joys that we've tasted may sometimes return,  
But the torch, when once wasted, ah! how can it burn?  
Friends have been scattered like roses in bloom,  
Some at the altar and some at the tomb."

"I stood in yon chamber, but one was not there;  
Hushed are the lute-strings and vacant the chair;  
Lips of love's melody, oh! where are ye flown?—  
Never to smile again—never to moan!"

Marquis L. Smith, in response to "Our County and its Progress," spoke of the early times as follows:

No county in Indiana, perhaps, has improved with greater rapidity than Marshall, named after that stern administrator, Chief Justice Marshall. In order to properly appreciate the developments of the county, it is necessary first to speak of it in its primitive days, and I shall go no farther back than the date of my advent into the county in the spring of 1843. Then, the population of the county was 1,651—less than half the present population of Plymouth. The people were plain, unassuming, and lived in log houses and cabins. The principal bread-stuff was corn, and the meat, to some extent, was venison and wild turkey. Upon some of the older farms, a little wheat was raised, and that which was sold was waggoned to Michigan City, over almost impassable roads. But our diet, though plain, gave us strength to fell the forests, and beneath the homespun garments beat as warm hearts as the world ever knew. It may be interesting to our young people to know that our mothers, wives, brothers and sisters met with many privations and hardships without murmuring or complaining.

But these were happy days. The people of the whole county were neighbors, and I am inclined to think there was much less selfishness than exists at the present time. There was no gossip about fashion, and the women who attended service at our rude houses of worship were in no danger of being the subject of ridicule because of the cut of her dress or the style of her bonnet. Every one attended strictly to his own business. There were no daily papers or telegraph to inform us of the doings of the rest of the world. We were shut almost entirely out as compared with to-day, but we were not to remain in this condition long. Forest gave way to productive fields; orchards sprang up; the log cabin was replaced by the plank or frame house; apples supplanted the place of pumpkins; horses took the place of oxen; wheat bread was used instead of corn, and by 1850 we felt ourselves a prosperous people.

The response of Elder Chaplin, "Our Successors and Their Trusts," was in every way so elegant and finely written that it seems cruel to mar its excellency by omitting any part of it.

The following, however, will indicate the character of the whole:

Before positively assigning to our successors the high position that historically and ethnologically belongs to them, we stop to interrogate the past, question the present, and ask: By what race have unknown countries been explored and colonized? Who have opened up the wilds till cultivation has caused the desert to smile, and the waste place to rejoice and blossom as the rose? By whom has the Nile been traced to its spring-heads under the equator, and the long-hidden recesses of the dark and sultry continent examined and mapped out, till Africa, the *terra incognita* of the geographies of our boyhood, is to-day delineated with mathematical precision on the atlas of the student?

Who have confronted the piercing blasts of the Polar Zone, passed beyond the eternal ice-belt barrier, and gazed upon the waves of an open sea, whose waters, in all probability, lave the shores of an undiscovered continent centered upon the Arctic Pole itself?

Who have measured the heavens and written down the laws that govern the shining orbs as they move in their mystic courses through space,

"In mazes intricate,  
Eccentric, interwolved, yet regular,  
Then most when most irregular they seem?"

Who have deciphered the hieroglyphs and hieratic symbols that the fingers of the mummy priest wrote down on monumental pillars when the pyramids were young, when Thebes was in her glory, and when Egypt was the seat of literature and art, and the garden of the world?

Who have supplemented the wanting pages of history from the arrow-headed script written on bricks by the scribes of Nineveh and Babylon when these cities were the queens of empire on the Euphrates and Tigris 3,000 years ago?

By what stock of humanity have the hills been leveled, the valleys filled, the rock-built mountains tunneled, the rivers spanned with iron arches, and the steel pathway located in unbroken lines across entire continents, over which a marvel of self-propelling mechanism speeds away with its long train of spacious vehicles and crowds of travelers with the fleetness of the wind?

Who have interlaced empires, kingdoms and republics with metallic threads, then connected these sea-severed realms with submarine magnetic cords, and then sent the tireless lightning careering to tell to the antipodes the events of the passing moment before the index on the dial-plate counts off the following minute?

Who, in scorn of the tyrant's manacles, engrossed those world-renowned instruments, the Magna Charta, signed at Runnymede June 15, 1215, and the Declaration of Independence, signed in our own temple of liberty in Philadelphia July 4, 1776, which guarantee political enfranchisement and the sacred rights of conscience?

Who have said to despotism, We will have no star chambers nor bastilles; and to grim superstition, We will have no inquisitions or auto-de-fes, but speech and belief shall be alike free?

In reply to these, and a multitude more of similar questions, we answer that it is the Indo-European type of mankind, in its nobler and more progressive branches, that has accomplished all, and infinitely more, than these queries imply, and, furthermore, that it is from the most notable nations of this type of humanity that the controlling majority of the inhabitants of our great commonwealth, of our State, and of our county, have derived their origin. With a pardonable pride in our own lineage, we may exultingly say of our successors that their title to nobility will consist in being the living representatives of that ethnological division of mankind whose physical development is the most perfect and symmetrical, and whose intellectual achievements have vastly surpassed all others.

In specifying the trusts that are about to pass into the possession of those soon to occupy the places and positions of the present actors in the scenes of life, we observe that this matured mentality, that has been the slow growth of all the past, which qualifies its possessor for still more wonderful achievements in intellectual pursuits and that inherited capacity that fits the person to whom it pertains for still more surprising inventions and discoveries than the world has ever known, are to be the inherent personal talents, for responsible improvement, that will accrue to our successors as a direct result of their connection, in the line of descent, with the noblest and most progressive type of mankind; and the still further development of succeeding generations will depend on the use or abuse that these, our immediate successors, may make of their trust.

With this enlarged mentality, and capacity for further perfectibility, will be intrusted to our successors all that has resulted from discovery, experiment and labor in the past.

In an exceedingly brief summary of additional trusts, we observe that the floral beauties we so much admire, the richly colored, luscious fruits so gratifying to the taste, and the symmetrical shapes in stock and herd that we contemplate with so much pleasure, have been effected by the skillful florist, the practical pomologist and intelligent herdsman; and these perfected productions of the vegetable and animal kingdoms will become the property of our successors. To our successors will be left the richest patrimony in the world. Their real estate will consist of a country whose eastern line, along the Atlantic, measures 2,347 miles, and, at a distance of 2,500 miles toward the setting sun, its western boundary extends along the Pacific 1,810 miles. Along British America, its northern limit stretches 3,540 miles, while its southern boundary, along the Gulf of Mexico, and Mexico itself, is more than 3,000 miles. About 2,000,000,000 acres of land are embraced within these bounds. Magnificent old forests, that have for centuries waved in the sunshine and in the storm, extending numberless belts from limit to limit. This wealth of woodland shades of the North, with the towering pine in its somber evergreen, while the Southern confine is fringed with the lemon, orange and citron groves. In our country's woodlands grow countless species of useful and ornamental trees—oaks outrivaling Bashan's monarchs, magnolias far-famed for beauty of foliage and flower, and those wonders of the world, the giant sequoias of the west, beside which Lebanon's grandest cedars would be dwarfs. But the wealth of fruitful field that pioneer hands have won from the wilds of nature, comprises the grander part of the real estate trust about to descend to the coming generation. Pen cannot portray in a few brief sentences, the endless extent of grain-field, of meadows, of pasture, of valleys, standing thick with corn, and stocks and herds that graze a thousand hills and plains.

The very mountains conceal inestimable treasures of the precious metals in their capacious rock-built vaults. Where hours are wanting, instead of the minutes at our disposal, we must comprehensively crowd our lines and say, that a cultivated area equaling the surface of whole kingdoms in the Old World, embracing the cotton, the rice, and the sugar plantations of the South, the still vaster expanse of grain producing farms at the East, North and West, the mighty cities and all their marvels of architecture, the ships of commerce, the long lines of railroad and all their equipments, the colleges, seminaries, high schools, libraries, and all that pertains to education, the grand chambers of National and State legislation, the temples of justice, the numberless places of worship where a Creator is revered, a Redeemer magnified, and the sublimities of an immortal existence portrayed, all! all! will soon become the trusts of our successors. Will the future, under their supervision and management, be a future of progress? Will our great commonwealth continue to be what our Revolutionary fathers designed, "A name and a praise in the whole earth," for its civil and religious freedom? Will our successors prove true to their high and holy trusts? Will God and His revelation be adored and venerated? Will the principles of true science continue to be unfolded? The future must answer. Forty-two years ago this summer I passed through this town of Plymouth. Twenty-nine years ago, on the third Sunday in January, 1850, I preached my first discourse in this county in the old Pisgah Meeting-House, five miles south of here. The Indian hunters were traversing these woods when I came into the State. Those hunters have slept for many moons in their rude graves in the distant West. The marbles in our cemeteries tell us where our pioneer friends and neighbors take their last repose. A few of us survive to meet to-day, and our successors will soon make our graves!

"Our life—its clouds and sunshine—may its remaining labors be worthy of the heritage left us by the pioneers." Response by Rev. G. H. Thayer, of Bourbon. The remarks made concerning the responses of Elder Chaplin, are fully applicable to the finely-worded address of Mr. Thayer. It is difficult to eliminate any part of it without marring the whole. The following, however, will serve to perpetuate his elegant and intellectual style of composition:

How oft this lesson comes in requisition in the settling up of new countries. We come from different parts and bring our local feelings along with us, and usually our own is the standard by which we measure all the rest. The standards do not agree, and conflicts thus arise. We see the cause, but whence comes the remedy? Much may be done by mental and moral discipline; much by examining human history and seeing how near alike are all the roads of life, as well as all the hearts of men. In the roads of life the weak and timid fail, while the brave and active triumph. In the struggle for happiness, hearts desire it all alike, but all have not equal perception of the principles on which it is based, nor equal relish for the labors by which it is acquired. That all-pervading

desire to better our condition aroused the pioneers in their distant homes to look about for openings. The West arose before them, abounding with comforts and blooming with beauties. Imagination spread her eager wings, and cultivated fields and swarming cities spread over the wide expanse, and wealth and comfort lay just within their reach. Once West, and we are rich and happy, was flitting constantly before their eyes; and led by these brilliant fancies, thousands swelled the ranks of emigration, and to the West they came. For awhile the dream continued, but the thunders of a stormy morning broke their slumbers and the dream was gone. Cities vanished, the fields were yet to be cleared and cultivated, and the West, like all the rest of the world, was found to be a stage on which each must act his own part. Life here, as elsewhere, was made up of stern realities. Its wants, its comforts, its clouds, its sunshine, were all here, calling for nerve and muscle, courage and fortitude, as fully and as really as in other places. Some brave men fell in the struggle; peace to their memory. Some labored on till victory crowned their efforts, and are here to-day; and now a host of hardy heroes are assembled to swell the song of triumph which will always be sung when muscle, mind and morals enter the field, trusting in God who rules the destiny of all conflicts of muscle, head or heart. And now, ye noble ones that have passed through the conflict, have been overshadowed by its clouds, or cheered by its sunshine, all honor on your heads and blessings on your hearts. Some of you have swung into port with sails set, or steam up and colors flying. Some, perhaps, shattered or ship-wrecked, but with strong arms and brave hearts beating the surf and making for the harbor. But here you are, and we give you our friendly grip and our hearty shake, and bid you welcome to these festal scenes. Brothers in our toils, brothers in our comforts, brothers in our clouds, brothers in our sunshine. One common brotherhood, God bless you all. May each of you be here at our next anniversary, but if you are not, we will hallow the spot where your bones repose, and drop a tear to your cherished memory. Again, we say, God bless the old settlers of Marshall County. Whatever we may have passed we are here to-day with the storms of life mostly in our rear. A rich and beautiful inheritance of houses, lands and cities is ours. God's blessing on our labors has made it so. And now, with the genial, blooming, beautiful faces of our successors around us, eyes beaming with intelligence, hearts swelling with patriotism and love, we feel that we have not lived nor labored in vain.

Now, let us say to you, our cherished ones, for whom we lived and labored, we bequeath to you, in confidence, this rich inheritance. Our lands, our cities, our social, our religious and literary institutions, our government and country. Receive this sacred trust at our hands. To us you may be thankful for their possession. But forget not that to God you are responsible for their perpetuation and improvement. Where we have done wrong, avoid our errors. Where we have done right, improve on the example, and may your morning sun outshine ours at its zenith; and when, in turn, it must decline, may it go down in honor and rise again to immortality.

Daniel McDonald, in closing his address, said:

Our progress, as a county, has been more rapid and permanent than the most enthusiastic pioneer, in his wild dreams of our future greatness, ever pictured it. In 1836, we had a population of 600; in 1840, it had increased to 1,651; a decade later we had 5,600; from 1850 to 1860, the population had more than doubled, being at the later date 12,717; in 1870, we had increased to 20,211, and, when the census of next year is completed, it will, doubtless, disclose a population of nearly, if not quite, 25,000. Truly our progress has been wonderful.

Forty-three years ago to-day, we had but half a thousand population; Now we have 25,000.

Then we had less than 100 voters;

Now we have about 6,000.

Then there were less than forty school children;

Now there are over 8,000.

Then there were no schoolhouses;

Now there are 138.

Then we had but \$150,000 listed for taxable purposes;

Now we have over \$8,000,000.

Then we had no churches;

Now they are numbered by the score.

Then we had no railroads;

Now we have three trunk lines, each passing through the entire county.

Then we had no telegraph lines;

Now we have six offices, and 180 miles of wire.

Then we had no newspapers;

Now we have 5.

Then we had no villages, except the county seat, with a population of less than 100;

Now we have 14 sprightly towns, with a total population of about 10,000.

But I should weary your patience did I attempt to itemize all that has been done to bring us to this period in our country's history, and I will forego further comment in this direction.

As we review the past, the forms of the early pioneers—those who "blazed the way" through the almost impassable wilderness—come up before us in vivid remembrance, and in their life's history present much that is worthy of admiration and emulation. Leaving their early homes, and the scenes of civilization, with ax and gun, they wended their lonely way through the unexplored wilderness, until they reached the place where their future home was to be. Here, among the untutored savage, the wolves and wild beasts of prey that infested the country, a wigwam of poles and brush was erected, a camp-fire built, and "the ax laid at the root of the tree." Here, in the lonely woods, away from friends and family, the original pioneer labored, day in and day out, clearing a little "patch" of ground, and preparing a rude log cabin for the reception of his wife and little ones. Finally they came, thinly clad in "homespun," sick and weary from weeks of traveling with ox teams, over roads that had to be made as they went, breaking an axle here, a tongue there, sleeping on the ground in the night air, fighting myriads of mosquitoes, and braving the storms that overtook them on their journey. Here, and in this way, was the battle of life again renewed, and right manfully was it pressed to a glorious victory. How the memory of their hardships looms up, as the past, like a panorama, is spread out before us! It is well those who are living here now, gathering the fruits of the toil of those early pioneers, cannot realize the suffering and deprivation they passed through in forming and handing down the blessed heritage we now enjoy.

Those were days that tested true friendship. The question was never asked, "Who is my neighbor!" *All were neighbors! All were friends!* And let us hope that the friendships formed under so many trying circumstances, in those early days, may serve to cement the rising generation with the past, and continue for all time to come!

"We've passed through many varied scenes,  
Since youth's unclouded day,  
And friends, and hopes and happy dreams  
Time's hand hath swept away.  
And voices that once joined with ours,  
In days of Auld Lang Syne,  
Are silent now, and blend no more  
In songs of Auld Lang Syne.

"Here we have met, here we may part,  
To meet on earth no more,  
And we may never sing again  
The cherished songs of yore.  
The sacred songs our fathers sang,  
In days of Auld Lang Syne,  
We may not meet to sing again  
The songs of Auld Lang Syne.

"But when we've crossed the sea of life,  
And reached the heavenly shore,  
We'll sing the songs our fathers sing,  
Transcending those of yore.  
We'll meet to sing diviner strains  
Than those of Auld Lang Syne,  
Immortal songs of praise, unknown  
In days of Auld Lang Syne."

At the first meeting of the society, the following names were appended to the Constitution:

1832—Robert Schroeder, Dearborn County, Ind.

1834—Charles Cook, Lawrenceburg, Ind.; Charles W. Morgan, Wayne County, Ind.; I. G. Roberts, Hendricks County, Ind.; David Cummins, New York; Mrs. D. Cummins, New York; Malinda Roberts, Mecklenburg County, N. C.; A. J. Johnson, Frederick County, Va.; Mrs. Pruda Elliott, Sullivan County, Ind.; Peter Gibson, Rush County, Ind.; David L. Gibson; Mrs. H. B. Pershing.

1835—Thomas K. Houghton, Rush County, Ind.; John W. Houghton, Rush County, Ind.; Miles Van Vactor, Union County, Ind.; Riley Van Vactor, Union County, Ind.; Gilson S. Cleveland,

Otsego County, N. Y.; Nancy Jacoby, Union County, Ind.; James Goble, Union County, Ind.; Sarah A. Sult, Union County, Ind.; John Louis, Columbia County, N. Y.; Margaret Pomeroy, Genesee County, N. Y.; Ann Astley, England; John Jacoby, Schuylkill County, Penn.; Sarena Jacoby, Union County, Ind.; Lewis Beagles, Decatur, Ind.; Robert Beagles, Decatur, Ind.; E. M. Peage, Rutland, Vt.; Amelia Woodward, Vermont; Ann E. Parker, Addison County, Vt.; John L. Woodward, Addison County, Vt.; Norman S. Woodward, Addison County, Vt.; John Trobridge, Warren County, Ohio; Zenobia Russell, Fayette County, Ind.; Catharine Corbin, Fayette County, Ind.; Emma Dickson, Fayette County, Ind.

1836—William C. Edwards, Otsego County, N. Y.; A. L. Wheeler, Seneca County, N. Y.; Eli D. Milner, Preble County, Ohio; Thomas Milner, Preble County, Ohio; Joseph Milner, Preble County, Ohio; Martha Hibbs, Preble County, Ohio; James S. Milner, Preble County, Ohio; A. C. Thompson, Fayette County, Ind.; Daniel McDonald, Fayette County, Ind.; Platt McDonald, Fayette County, Ind.; Elizabeth Daws, Shenandoah County, Va.; Ephraim Moore, Franklin County, Ind.; Mahala Moore, Paint Creek, Ohio; George Beyler, France; Peter Beyler, France; Designey S. Conger, Butler County, Ohio; Mrs. Designey S. Conger, Butler County, Ohio; Martha Milner, Preble County, Ohio; Nancy McClanahan, Rush County, Ind.; Elias Dickson, Butler County, Ohio; Mary Dickson, Bracken County, Ky.; William D. Thompson, Fayette County, Ind.; Amanda Thompson, Rush County, Ind.; B. F. Head, Marion County, Ind.; Smith Pomeroy, born in Marshall County, Ind.; B. Griggs, Marion County, Ind.; William Brownlee, Fayette County, Ind.; Vincent Brownlee, Cincinnati, Ohio; Aunt Betsey Brownlee; Samuel McDonald, Butler County, Ohio; Martha Thompson, Franklin County, Ind.; William E. Thompson; Steven White, Chester County, Penn.; James O. Parks, Kentucky; Sarah C. Chaplin, Rush County, Ind.; James W. Logan, Rush County, Ind.; Charles H. Logan; Phebe McDonald, Butler County, Ohio; Sophia Voreis, Butler County, Ohio; James Voreis; Joseph Evans, Clermont County, Ohio; David R. Voreis.

1837—Jacob Koontz, France; Henry Berger, France; Joseph McElrath, Orange County, N. Y.; J. D. Johnson, Marshall County, Ind.; Catharine Cleveland, Marshall County, Ind.; Henry Bentley; George H. Thompson, Marshall County, Ind.; David How, Saratoga County, N. Y.; Frelove How, Saratoga County, N. Y.; Abbie Jane Reeve, Saratoga County, N. Y.; Susan M. McLaughlin, Saratoga County, N. Y.; William N. Bailey, Schuylker County, N. Y.; H. R. Pershing, Indiana County, Penn.; John Lowry, Jefferson County, Ohio; James Thompson, Montgomery County, W. Va.; Adam Rhinehart, Virginia; Abijah Hawley, Montgomery County, N. Y.; Pamela Hawley, Otsego County, N. Y.

1838—Moses R. Leland, Marshall County, Ind.; Mary A. Harris, Marshall County, Ind.; J. A. Corse, Kent County, Del.; John B. Ranstead; Mich. Rhodes, Wurtemberg, Europe; Austin Fuller, Cortland County, N. Y.; John W. Leland, Monroe County, Mich.; Clarissa Van Vactor, Marshall County, Ind.; George Anderson, Marshall County, Ind.; M. W. Downey, Mansfield, Ohio; Mrs. J. N. Freese, Marshall County, Ind.

1839—Lyman H. Andrews, Rensselaer County, N. Y.; Daniel Ringle, Westmoreland County, Penn.; John A. Leeper, Stark County, Ohio; James E. Houghton, Marshall County, Ind.; Willard W. Wilcox, Marshall County, Ind.; H. B. Pershing, Indiana County, Penn.

1840—Adam Snyder; John Heckaman, Pennsylvania; Adam Hensel, France; James M. Gibson, born in Marshall County, Ind.; Eliza D. Loudon, Cattaraugus County, N. Y.; L. D. Shakes.

1841—William H. Milner, born in Marshall County, Ind.; John J. Kelly, Flemingsburg, Ky.; Elizabeth Kelly, Virginia; James

Kelly, Highland County, Ohio; James Moore, Marshall County, Ind.; Thomas McDonald, Marshall County, Ind.; Charles W. Ramsay, Onondaga County, N. Y.; David Redding, Marshall County, Ind.; Charles Palmer, Cayuga County, N. Y.; Washington Tuttle, Clarke County, Ind.; Jacob B. N. Klinger, Preble County, Ohio; Harriet M. Lindsey, Marshall County, Ind.

1842—Johnson Brownlee, Fayette County, Ind.; Louisa J. Head, Marshall County, Ind.; Clark Thompson, Marshall County, Ind.; Edward Newhouse, Concord, Penn.; A. Newhouse, Concord, Penn.; J. C. Newhouse, Concord, Penn.; S. Newhouse, Concord, Penn.; Stephen S. Staley, Cabell County, W. Va.; F. M. Head, Marshall County, Ind.; Jacob E. Trowbridge, Warren County, Ohio.

1843—Hugh Brownlee, Fayette County, Ind.; Mary Brownlee, Fayette County, Ind.; Sarah A. Wilson, Butler County, Ohio; Elizabeth Brownlee, Marion County, Ind.; M. L. Smith, Nicholas County, Ky.; W. W. Hill, Covington, Ky.; James L. Hawley, Marshall County, Ind.; Henry Marsh, Dover, England; Ed. R. Edwards, Poland, Ohio; Jacob F. Trowbridge, Lebanon, Ohio; Rachel Trowbridge, Marshall County, Ind.

1844—Martha Welch, Marshall County, Ind.; Anson P. Elliott, Muskingum County, Ohio; William J. Hand, Columbia County, N. Y.; R. M. Williams, Marshall County, Ind.; J. W. Walmer, Marshall County, Ind.; Samuel Miller, Montgomery County, Ohio; John W. Palmer, Marshall County, Ind.

1845—Julia A. Harsh, Marshall County, Ind.; Adam Zumbaugh, Summit County, Ohio; Enoch Belangee, Gloucester, N. J.

1846—Mary J. Dickson, Marshall County, Ind.; Dora Trowbridge, Marshall County, Ind.; Susan S. Joseph, Muskingum County, Ohio; John S. Bender, Cumberland County, Penn.; E. K. Barnhill, Marion County, Ind.; James L. Cleaveland, Ontario County, N. Y.; John W. Cleaveland, Ontario County, N. Y.; Phebe F. Cleaveland, Marion County, Ind.; Hugh Barnhill, Butler County, Ohio; Sarah Barnhill, Butler County, Ohio; Julia A. Work, Marshall County, Ind.; Arthur T. Metcalf, Marshall County, Ind.; J. N. Freese, Randolph County, Ohio.

1847—Mary Fletcher, Fayette County, Ind.; Perry O. Jones, Marshall County, Ind.; Abigail Jacoby, Marion County, Ohio; Christian Jacoby, Marion County, Ohio; D. A. Snyder, Marshall County, Ind.; William Sult, Marion County, Ohio; Hugh Jackman, Franklin County, Ind.; Franklin Clemens, Franklin County, N. Y.; Jacob Sult, Marion County, Ohio; Thomas J. Patterson, Lexington, Kentucky.

1848—Margaret Huffman, St. Joseph County, Ind.; John A. Corbaley, Marshall County, Ind.; U. E. Trowbridge, Marshall County, Ind.; B. W. Miller, Lewis County, Ky.; Edward R. Lewis, Warren, Ohio; Melissa M. Lewis, Trumbull County, Ohio; Ellie Lewis, Trumbull County, Ohio; Adam Vinnedge, Butler County, Ohio; H. G. Thayer, New York.

At the annual meeting in July, 1879, the following additional names were added:

Ann M. Stanley, born August 8, 1840, in Wayne County, Ind.; settled in Marshall County 1843.

John K. Brooke, born May 29, 1826, in Chester County, Penn.; settled in Marshall County October 21, 1850.

Sophia Montgomery, born September 13, 1830, in Onondaga, N. Y.; settled in Marshall County October 22, 1841.

Daniel S. Grube, born September 19, 1835, in Lancaster, Penn.; settled in Marshall County October 18, 1849.

David Fertig, born March 15, 1820, in Stark County, Ohio; settled in Marshall County December 1, 1843.

Joseph Emer, born March 1, 1818, in Georgia, Ohio; settled in Marshall County May 6, 1839.

Edmund Hunter, born September 28, 1808, in Clermont, Ohio ; settled in Marshall County November, 1850.

Thomas M. Berlin, born July 26, 1836, in Dauphin County, Penn. ; settled in Marshall County December, 1853.

James A. Corse, born April 26, 1812, in Kent County, Del. ; settled in Marshall County October, 1838.

Eber G. Burch, born March 31, 1835, in Niagara County, N. Y. ; settled in Marshall County May, 1845.

William J. Hand, born November 25, 1813, in Columbia County, N. Y. ; settled in Marshall County May, 1842.

George H. Thayer, born December 31, 1807, in Onondaga County, N. Y. ; settled in Marshall County July, 1845.

Henry G. Thayer, born April 20, 1834, in Onondaga County, N. Y. ; settled in Marshall County July, 1849.

Mrs. Caroline Alleman, born September 24, 1834, in Erie County, Penn. ; settled in Marshall County January 20, 1836.

Isaiah Webb, born January 7, 1795, in Northumberland, Penn. ; settled in Marshall County February, 1848.

J. F. Langenbaugh, born November 1, 1823, in Baden, Prussia ; settled in Marshall County November 1, 1850.

Mariah C. Ramsey, born October 14, 1808, in Oneida County, N. Y. ; settled in Marshall County October, 1841.

Phlemon Thompson, born April 15, 1815, in Montgomery, Va. ; settled in Marshall County November, 1844.

Helen M. Ramsey, born March 20, 1842, in Marshall County, Ind.

Smith Pomeroy, born March 23, 1836, in Marshall County, Ind.

George W. Griggs, born August 25, 1838, in Marshall County, Ind.

Isaac P. Webb, born October 3, 1830, in Upper Canada ; settled in Marshall County November, 1847.

Mrs. Mary M. Shakes, born December 9, 1837, in Mifflin County, Penn. ; settled in Marshall County November 30, 1839.

Mrs. Margaret Warren, born August 26, 1833, in Monroe County, N. Y. ; settled in Marshall County September 30, 1842.

W. L. Ramsey, born November 10, 1839, in Onondaga County, N. Y. ; settled in Marshall County October, 1841.

William Pomeroy, born July 26, 1834, in St. Jo County, Ind. ; settled in Marshall County March, 1835.

Philip Beerbower, born November 30, 1825, in West Virginia ; settled in Marshall County August, 1846.

Rachel A. Jones, born September 6, 1852, in Marshall County, Ind.

Louisa Morrison, born August 4, 1851, in Marshall County, Ind.

Rebecca Tribbey, born January 1, 1844, in Marion County, Ind. ; settled in Marshall County September, 1844.

Jonathan Wilson, born November 19, 1844, in Center Township, Marshall County, Ind.

Robert C. Stanley, born August 25, 1837, in Marion County, Ohio ; settled in Marshall County April 20, 1853.

Fred J. Koontz, settled in Marshall County 1855.

John Sparrow, settled in Marshall County 1847.

Jane Cook, born March 19, 1821, in Tompkins County N. Y. ; settled in Marshall County 1835.

Priscilla Thompson, born May 4, 1824, in Clark County, Ohio ; settled in Marshall County October 31, 1843.

Rachel Taber, born February 10, 1835, in Fayette County, Ind. ; settled in Marshall County October 18, 1847.

William H. Conger, born October 24, 1842, in Marshall County, Ind.

Sara Jane Mosher, born October 21, 1841, in Marshall County, Ind.

John P. Grover, born January 24, 1805, in Greene County, Ohio ; settled in Marshall County 1843.

William Shaw, born December 1, 1822, in Mansfield, Ohio ; settled in Marshall County September 30, 1852.

Elizabeth A. Stanley, born January 23, 1815, in Tuscarawas County, Ohio ; settled in Marshall County April 17, 1852.

Jennie A. Trowbridge, born December 12, 1842, in White County, Ind. ; settled in Marshall County 1845.

Catherine Stephens, born February 10, 1850, in Canton, Ohio ; settled in Marshall County April 23, 1850.

Anna Minard, born December 15, 1840, in Fayette County, Ind. ; settled in Marshall County October, 1849.

Philinda J. Kizer, born November 4, 1843, in Holmes County, Ohio ; settled in Marshall County September, 1851.

Vina Moore Freese, born November 20, 1838, in Marshall County, Ind.

Christian L. Thompson, born June 22, 1840, in La Porte County, Ind. ; settled in Marshall County 1848.

Elizabeth Shoemaker, born August 8, 1822, in Stroudsburg, Penn. ; settled in Marshall County October, 1845.

Letitia Dickson, born November 8, 1826, in Rush County, Ind. ; settled in Marshall County November, 1836.

Mary Jane Berlin, born 1835 in Pennsylvania ; settled in Marshall County 1837.

N. Hulst, born in Pennsylvania ; settled in Marshall County 1837.

William Thompson, born December 24, 1825, in Fayette County, Ind. ; settled in Marshall County July 2, 1837.

Sarah Atkinson, born January 16, 1817, in Delaware County, Ohio ; settled in Marshall County October, 1844.

Nancy Shaw, born June 26, 1830, in Fayette County, Ind. ; settled in Marshall County July 2, 1837.

Mary Ann Shirley, born July 10, 1835, in Marshall County, Ind.

Elizabeth Brownlee, born June 29, 1829, in Marion County, Ind. ; settled in Marshall County February 13, 1842.

Mary J. Hardy, born December 11, 1835, in Jay County, Ind. ; settled in Marshall County April, 1848.

Amanda Ramsey, born August 25, 1848, in Noblesville, Ind. ; settled in Marshall County October, 1852.

Mary J. Hupp, born January 14, 1849, in Columbiana County, Ohio ; settled in Marshall County April, 1853.

Elias Dickson, Jr., born October 2, 1841, in Marshall County, Ind.

Sarah M. Babcock, born February 15, 1843, in Marshall County, Ind.

Amelia Wright, born February 23, 1824, in Muskingum County, Ohio ; settled in Marshall County September 1, 1852.

Riley Van Vactor, born March 10, 1834, in Union County, Ind. ; settled in Marshall County April, 1835.

Lydia A. Jones, born July 4, 1817, in Rockingham, Vt. ; settled in Marshall County August 10, 1842.

Rebecca Alleman, born September 24, 1840, in Marshall County, Ind.

Marinda Jennie McDonald, born March 17, 1851, in Whitley County, Ind. ; settled in Marshall County October, 1853.

Jacob Henry, born January 1, 1820, in Germany ; settled in Marshall County October 28, 1843.

Stephen Sharp, born October 15, 1819, in Harrison County, Ky. ; settled in Marshall County August 8, 1850.

Samuel McDonald, born April 4, 1812, in Butler County, Ohio ; settled in Marshall County March 28, 1836.

The following is a list of old settlers over seventy years of age,

residents of Marshall County, who resided in Indiana forty years prior to October, 1879, who attended the State Fair at Indianapolis.

	Age.	Years in Indiana.
Phebe McDonald, Plymouth.....	73	63
Hugh Barnhill, Argos.....	70	59
William Cox, Argos.....	72	64
S. A. Chaplin, Plymouth.....	72	43
John Eldridge, Maxenkuckee.....	71	47
Edmund Hunter, Inwood.....	71	46
Elias Dickson, Wolf Creek.....	72	64
Sanford G. Gordon, Argos.....	70	50
Caleb Railsback, Argos.....	73	60

The third annual meeting of the Old Settlers' Society was held July 20, 1880, in Magnetic Park, Plymouth, Ind. There was a large turnout and a good time. Elder Richard Corbaley, of Healdsburg, Cal., a former old resident, delivered an acceptable address, after which the following officers were elected: For 1880-81—President, George H. Thayer; Vice President, Joseph Evans; Chaplain, Elder H. Barnhill; Treasurer, A. Hawley; Secretary, Thomas K. Houghton.

## CHAPTER XI.

RELIGIOUS SOCIETIES—FIRST ORGANIZATIONS—FIRST PREACHERS—PRESBYTERIANS—WESLEYANS—METHODISTS—BAPTISTS—CATHOLICS—EPISCOPALIANS—GERMAN LUTHERANS—REFORMED CHURCH—SECOND ADVENTISTS—UNITED BRETHREN—DUNKARDS—TUNKARDS—GERMAN EVANGELICAL—EVANGELICAL EMANUEL—CHURCH BUILDINGS—HISTORICAL SKETCHES OF EACH DENOMINATION.

ONE would naturally suppose that it would be an easy matter to gather the statistics of the churches, and trace the rise and progress of religious matters, since the organization of the county; but such is not the case. Like everything else of a secular nature, the records, such as have been made at all, have been poorly kept, and the information gained from an examination of such as are at hand, is of a very indefinite and unsatisfactory nature. Rev. Warren Taylor, an itinerant of the Wesleyan persuasion attempted, some twenty years ago, to place upon record such reliable information as he was able to gather at that time concerning the introduction and progress of religion in the county, up to the time he wrote. Such portions of his sketches as are applicable to the subject under consideration are herewith appended. He says: "Ministers of the Gospel of different denominations, appear to have preached to our earliest settlers almost immediately after the latter located themselves in the county. These religious meetings, however, at the first, were like angels' visits, few and far between. In 1836, Rev. Stephen Marsters, was, by the Indiana Conference of the Methodist Episcopal Church, appointed to a mission, which embraced the counties of Marshall, Fulton and Kosciusko. In Marshall County he had four appointments, one at the house of Stephen Farnsworth, about six miles northwest of Plymouth, one at the house of George Vinnedge in North Township, one at the house of Sidney Williams where Argos now stands, and one at his own residence, which was then on the Michigan road, about one mile north from the Fulton County line. In Fulton County he had four appointments, and in Kosciusko two. During the year he organized societies at the most or all of these appointments, except at George Vinnedge's, where a society had been previously organized by a minister from St. Joseph County. Mr. Marsters was succeeded in the circuit, or mission, by Rev. William Fraley." The writer being unacquainted with the talents or the labors of this gentleman, passed him by without

comment. The successor of Mr. Fraley was Rev. Thomas Owens, who probably commenced laboring on his work in the fall of 1838. Mr. Owens, with a pleasing demeanor, possessed also fine natural abilities, and gave strong indications of rising to eminence as a minister of the Gospel, both in talents and usefulness. But his career was short. Possessing a constitution that predisposed him to consumption, his disease was, in all probability, accelerated by the hardships of an itinerant life, and in two or three years after closing his labors on this circuit, he sank into the grave, lamented by all who knew him. Mr. Owens was succeeded by Rev. Borroughs Westlake. He was at this time an elderly man, somewhat illiterate, but possessed much energy, and was, apparently, a devout Christian. He afterward became Presiding Elder, and died at Logansport about 1847. His successor was Rev. J. B. Mershon, who commenced his labors on the circuit probably in the spring of 1840, perhaps in the fall of 1839. Mr. Mershon was not at that time distinguished for his abilities as a speaker, being young in the ministry, but the excellences which his character exhibited secured to him great esteem. Many who peruse these lines will recollect his affectionate and winning manner. Among those who followed Mr. Mershon were Revs. J. M. Stagg, William J. Forbes, Erastus Doud, L. Monson, A. Bradley, J. C. Robbins, Z. Hancock, E. Hall. Since those days, many noted divines have labored in the Methodist vineyard, among whom are remembered Revs. L. Nebeker, W. S. Harker, John G. Osborn, W. C. Webb, L. C. Buckles, Rev. Brooke, J. C. Stephens, J. L. Boyd, T. C. Stringer, Rev. Mr. Bowers and Rev. Mr. McKinsey, present minister in charge.

During the winter of 1836-37 the Christian Church was organized in the neighborhood between Lake Maxenkuckee and what is now Wolf Creek Mills. This church embraced from the first a large membership, among whom were several ministers of the Gospel, viz., Elders William Thompson, Henry Logan and Abraham Voreis. These Christian fathers were among the first settlers of Union Township, who came in July, 1836. They were the first who brought Christianity into this region. They were not only Christians in name, but they were Christians in fact. They preached in the "wilderness," without money and without price, and left behind them, when death ended their labors, the applauses of all who knew them—"Well done, good and faithful servants."

Several of the earliest settlers were members of the Presbyterian Church before they came here. In May, 1838, a Presbyterian Church was organized in Plymouth, which at the first numbered twenty-two members, and several others joined soon afterward. Of the meeting which was held at the formation of this organization, Rev. W. K. Marshall, of La Porte, was Moderator. About the commencement of 1839, Rev. E. W. Wright became the Pastor of this church and acted in that capacity about one year. Mr. Wright possessed excellent abilities as a preacher, and was apparently a worthy young man. For several years after Mr. Wright left, the church was without a Pastor. During the year of 1843-44, Rev. William Westervelt preached in Plymouth for a few months with much acceptability, and then returned to Oberlin College, of which institution he was at that time a student. In 1845, the Presbyterian Church of Plymouth obtained a Pastor in the person of Rev. John M. Bishop, who had then just graduated at Lane Seminary. Mr. Bishop possessed learning, fine abilities, and other characteristics that were calculated to make him highly useful in the ministry. His stay of two years is remembered by many with great pleasure. The successors of Mr. Bishop came to

Plymouth about in the following order: Rev. D. C. Meeker, Rev. N. L. Lord, Rev. J. B. L. Soule, Rev. J. H. Spellman, Rev. N. Armstrong, Rev. William Porter, Rev. Mr. Campbell, Rev. William Lusk, Rev. J. E. Chapin, Rev. A. Taylor, and Rev. George A. Little, the present Pastor. The Presbyterian congregation of Bourbon has erected a large and substantial brick church edifice, and the congregation, which numbers among its membership some of the most substantial citizens of that place, is in a flourishing condition.

The Baptists have had two or three congregations since the settlement of the county, but at present no organization of that kind exists so far as is known. Elders Ewal Kendall and Moses Leland preached the doctrines of that faith in an early day. Several Baptist ministers besides the two whose names are mentioned above, preached in these parts, to a greater or less extent, since their day, prominent among whom was Elder James Maxwell. This gentleman lived in Plymouth for several years, during which time he was actively engaged in his ministerial duties, preaching at numerous appointments, the most of which were at a considerable distance from each other. He was very industrious as a minister, his preaching was well received, and his labors were crowned with considerable success.

The Wesleyans, in 1843, organized a church numbering fourteen persons in the neighborhood of Plymouth. Rev. Mr. Rains, the first Pastor of this church, came to his field of labor in 1844-45. His immediate successors were Revs. William Gladden, Amos Finch and Elias Marsters. There are now several organizations of this denomination in the county, but the particulars concerning them are not at hand.

In Polk Township, the first religious organization was of the Mormon belief. The society did not hold together as a church organization, and have long since passed away. The next church organized was the United Brethren, in 1850, and was followed the same year by the organization of a Methodist Church, both of which were afterward abandoned. A United Brethren Church was organized in Tyner City in 1858, by David Ross, with 12 members. It now has a membership of 40. A Methodist Church was also organized in Tyner City in 1860, with 9 members, and now has 40. In 1860, Warren Taylor organized a Wesleyan Society with a few members, but it is now extinct. The Church of God organized a society in 1870, at Morris' Schoolhouse, and now have a membership of 20. There is also a society of Tunkards at Blissville, numbering perhaps 20 members; making in all 120 members.

In West Township there is one German Reformed Church, having an estimated membership of 100. There is also a Dunkard Church, which has a membership of about 150; and Wesleyan Church organization, which has a membership of near 40. These are all the church societies, so far as the writer has been able to learn.

In Center Township there are nine organizations—six of which are located in Plymouth, all on Center street, as follows: Methodist, Christian Chapel, German Lutheran, Episcopal, Presbyterian and Catholic. The Methodist society erected the first church edifice, which is now known as the "Christian Chapel." It was built about 1850, and was considered at that time a very convenient and commodious house of worship. It was owned and occupied by that society until about the year 1867, when the present brick structure was completed, at a cost of some \$12,000. St. Michael's Catholic Congregation in Plymouth, was organized in 1862. Up to this time, Plymouth was only a missionary station,

visited from South Bend and Valparaiso. In 1862, the congregation purchased one of the nicest localities on Center street, and in 1863 built on it a neat frame church. The members being few and of the poorer class, the progress of the congregation was slow for some years, until a new impetus was given, in 1870, by the erection of a new brick schoolhouse, costing the congregation about \$12,000. The school was given in charge of the Sisters of the Holy Cross, from St. Mary's, St. Joseph County, who have assisted wonderfully to make the congregation prosper. Good, respectable and well-off Catholics, farmers and business men have since come in, and increased the number of Catholics to such an extent that the church is almost too small to hold its members. Number of Catholic families in Plymouth and vicinity, is about 140. There are some Catholics in almost every town and village in the county.

The Methodist Congregation was organized in Plymouth in the year 1836. The membership was small in the beginning, but steadily increasing until 1849, the membership was sufficient to justify the erection of a building for their own accommodation. The building was erected and used until 1867, when the present church building was erected. The membership of the church at the present time is over 200.

The Presbyterian society was organized some time after the organization of the county, and has continued to keep up its meetings with considerable regularity ever since. It has a membership of about 50.

The Episcopal society was formed about 1863. From quite a small beginning the church has increased until it now numbers about 50 communicants. Those who have been in charge of the rectorship are Rev. L. P. Tschiffely, Rev. Portmess, Rev. A. Youndt, Rev. William Lusk, Rev. Dr. Hume, and Rev. J. J. Faude, present incumbent.

The German Lutheran was organized about 1864. The membership now numbers about 50.

The Christian Church (Adventists, as they are sometimes called) perfected an organization in Plymouth on the 3d day of January, '75, and now has on its roll of members the names of 53 communicants.

Within the past few years the Reform Church, formerly known as the "German Reform," has effected an organization in Plymouth, and now has a large and respectable congregation, under the ministration of Rev. J. B. Henry.

There is a church building in the eastern part of Center Township on River Bank. It is occupied only occasionally. The membership in the neighborhood will perhaps reach 30. The Methodists own a church building and have a flourishing organization at Inwood, with perhaps 50 communicants.

North Township has one or two church buildings, and several small church organizations—Methodists, Wesleyan, Adventists, etc.

Tippecanoe Township has but one church building, which belongs to the Wesleyan Methodists. The total professing Christian element, however, will reach perhaps 200.

In Bourbon Township the Methodists, United Brethren, Dunkards, Presbyterians and Wesleyans have several organizations, and most of them houses of worship, which will be treated more fully under the head of "Bourbon Township."

Union Township has five churches and a total membership of 258, as follows: Evangelical Association, two churches valued at \$3,500, and a membership of 118. German Reform, one church—\$2,500, and 50 members. Methodist Episcopal Church, one

church, \$2,800, and 65 members. Methodist Protestant Church, no property, 25 members.

Green Township has two Methodist, one Christian, and one Presbyterian Church, with a total membership of about 150, divided as follows: Methodist, 100; Christian, 30; Presbyterian, 20.

Walnut Township has six church organizations, with a membership of about 250, and \$6,000 worth of church property, as follows: Two Methodist, 100; one Christian, 50; one Church of God (Advent), 40; one Wesleyan, 30; one Dunkard, 30.

German Township, German Evangelical Church, organized in 1849, by Rev. C. Plotz, with 16 members; now has 150, and 225 Sunday school scholars, and own property valued at \$5,700. The Evangelical Emanuel Church was organized by Rev. P. Wagner, in 1857, with 15 members; now has 25, and church property, \$1,000. Evangelical Church, Bremen, was organized by Rev. Earst Kent, of Michigan City, April 12, 1874, with 10 members; now has 32, \$350 worth of church property, and a Sunday school of 75 scholars. The United Brethren in Christ, organized by Rev. Amsley Lamb, December, 1849, 11 members; now has 80; a Sunday school of 200, and church property valued at \$1,000. The Evangelical Lutheran St. Paul's C. U. A. Confession was organized in the year 1846, with 8 members, by Rev. G. K. Schuster, who presided as Pastor of the church for twenty-three years. The church has now a membership of 55, a Sunday school of 65 members, and church property valued at \$8,000. The Church of God (Advent) have also an organization of about 15 members. The Catholics also erected a building in Bremen, last year.

In Tippecanoe and North Townships, the different denominations, such as Methodists, Presbyterians, Wesleyans, Adventists, Catholics, Christians, etc., have each a respectable following.

For want of systematic organization among the different denominations through the county, it has been impossible, except in a few instances, to arrive at the facts exactly as they probably exist, but from personal observation the approximations are believed to be not far out of the way. There are in the county at this time about fifty churches, with a membership of about 3,000. Amen.

## CHAPTER XII.

BENEVOLENT SOCIETIES—MASONIC—ODD FELLOWS—EASTERN STAR—DAUGHTERS OF REBEKA—PATRONS OF HUSBANDRY—RED MEN—SONS OF MALTA—TEMPERANCE: SONS, DAUGHTERS AND CADETS, GOOD TEMPLARS—BLUE RIBBON—RED RIBBON—JEWISH BENEVOLENT—ST. PATRICK'S BENEVOLENT—ST. BONIFACE BENEVOLENT—LADIES' AID SOCIETIES—LOAN ASSOCIATIONS—HOW MEMBERS ARE INITIATED INTO SECRET SOCIETIES.

WITH the advancement of civilization and the increase in population, came the necessity for the organization of societies for mutual benefit and social amusement. The oldest of these, and the first established in Marshall County, was a branch of the Masonic system. The traditions in regard to the history of Masonry are numerous, and so far as it is now known, its organization dates so far back in the world that the memory of man runneth not to the contrary.

Originally, Masonry was an operative organization, attaining its greatest degree of perfection at the building of King Solomon's Temple. Since that time, perhaps less than two hundred years ago, it was changed into a speculative science, still retaining the working tools of operative Masonry, and giving to them

a symbolic meaning, illustrating the erection of a human temple, perfect in all its parts.

Plymouth Lodge, No. 149, was organized under dispensation April 2, 1853, and chartered May 23, 1853, with seven members to begin with. Its place of meeting was on Center street, in the second story of a building opposite where the Christian Chapel formerly stood. John G. Osborne was the first Master, and served as such for a number of years. The petitioners were John G. Osborne, G. P. Cherry, H. B. Pershing, George Pomeroy, W. J. Burns, Jacob Knoblock, J. Y. Moore, W. K. Logan. The first admitted were John Coleman, John Hall and W. B. Moore, April 15, 1853. First initiated, U. D., Hiram Pomeroy, John C. Mathews, H. P. Steel, April 15, 1853. Its emblematic broken column commemorates the names of many distinguished citizens who have, from time to time passed over the "valley and shadow of death." But two who were members in 1857, remain: Horace Corbin and A. P. Elliott. Others, however, have taken their places, and the membership is now 125.

Kilwinning Lodge, No. 135, was chartered May 23, 1871, with thirteen members. Dan McDonald was the first Master. Out of the thirteen charter members, but four remain. Six have died, and the remainder removed and dimitted. It now numbers thirty-five members.

Each of these lodges have furnished a Grand Master of the State: Martin H. Rice, of Plymouth, and Daniel McDonald, of Kilwinning.

Plymouth Chapter, No. 49, Royal Arch Masons, was organized May 19, 1864. Martin H. Rice first High Priest, with nine members. It now has a membership of fifty-five.

Plymouth Council, No. 18, Royal and Select Masters; organized May 22, 1866, Martin H. Rice, first Ill. Master, with nine members. It had a membership of fifty, at the time it ceased to work a year or two ago.

Plymouth Commandery, No. 26, Knights Templar, was chartered April 27, 1875, starting with a membership of thirteen. Henry G. Thayer first Em. Commander. It now has a membership of about fifty.

Argos Lodge, No. 399, was organized in October, 1869, with ten members. It now has a membership of fifty.

Bourbon Lodge, No. 227, was organized in June, 1867, with eight members, John W. Hagan being the first Master. It now has a membership of fifty-five.

Bremen Lodge, No. 414, was organized May 24, 1870, with ten members. It now has a membership of forty-five.

The total membership in the county at this time in all the above organizations is about five hundred. In the State there are 29,000 members, and in the United States, 600,000.

The order of Eastern Star, whose membership is confined to Masons, their wives, mothers, sisters and daughters, established Chapters at Bourbon and Plymouth, in October, 1877, and now each has a membership of about thirty.

### INDEPENDENT ORDER OF ODD FELLOWS.

This order is similar in its work and teachings to the Masonic organization. It differs only in the ceremonial ritual and the qualification of candidates for membership, and the manner of dispensing its charities. Each member disabled from sickness, receives a stipulated amount per week, and, in case of death, a specific amount is appropriated for funeral expenses. Thomas Wildy, whose mortal remains lie buried in the city of Baltimore, was the founder of the order in America, about sixty years ago.

Since that time it has increased in numbers more rapidly, perhaps, than any other similar organization. In Indiana it numbers about five hundred subordinate lodges, with a membership approximating thirty thousand, and in the United States about half a million. Its motto is F., L. & T., signifying Friendship, Love and Truth.

Americus Lodge, No. 91, was the first organized in Marshall County. It was instituted March 4, 1851. The petitioners were W. G. Pomeroy, Gilson S. Cleaveland, William C. Edwards, Wesley Gregg, Grove O. Pomeroy and J. W. Bennett, and continued to work until July 22, 1855, when it ceased to exist. It was again resuscitated July 14, 1859, and continued until July 18, 1862, when the charter was surrendered. The charter was again restored April 16, 1868, and has continued work until the present time, and is now in a healthy and prosperous condition, with a contributing membership of fifty, with a large general and orphans' fund at interest on first mortgage security.

A branch of the order is represented in what is called an Encampment. It is composed of 5th degree members, and is similar in its workings to the Masonic Order of Knights Templar. Plymouth Encampment, No. 113, was organized under charter May 24, 1872, R. McCance, J. C. Kuhn, J. A. Palmer, S. Becker, S. Meyer, Henry Spier, A. L. Reeves and others, eighteen in all, charter members.

Bourbon Lodge, No. 203, was organized May 18, 1859, with five charter members. It now has a membership of seventy-five.

Argos Lodge was organized September, 1868, with ten charter members, and now numbers over one hundred.

Maxenkuckee Lodge, No. 373, organized July 25, 1871, with eight charter members; now has fifty.

Bremen Lodge, No. 427, was organized September 12, 1873, with five charter members. It now has a membership of thirty-five.

The total membership in the county is about five hundred.

Attached to the order of Odd Fellows, is a "ladies' department," called the "Daughters of Rebeka." This degree was originated by the Hon. Schuyler Colfax several years ago, and has become quite popular among the wives, mothers, sisters and daughters of Odd Fellows, who alone are entitled to receive it. Nightingale Lodge, No. 50, of this order, was organized at Bourbon, April 5, 1870, and has a present membership of thirty-six. Silver Star Lodge at Plymouth, began to shine September 24, 1874. Its present membership is about thirty. Argos and Bremen have each a Rebeka organization. The total membership in the county is about one hundred.

#### INDEPENDENT ORDER OF SONS OF MALTA.

An organization known as the Independent Order of Sons of Malta, was established in Plymouth about 1859. It increased rapidly in membership until about seventy-five were "sold," when the surplus funds of the organization were appropriated to the purchase of groceries and provisions, which were distributed one night about midnight to the destitute and poor of the town. The procession was resplendent with the pomp and glitter of circumstance. The members were masked, and marched in single file, preceded by the commander riding a white horse, and keeping step to the music of the fife and drum. About \$150 worth of provisions were distributed during the night, and having fulfilled its mission, the organization disbanded and the members "departed."

#### IMPROVED ORDER OF RED MEN.

This organization gained a foothold in Indiana about the time of the breaking out of the war. The ceremonial ritual of the order is founded on the old Indian customs of adoption, and aim to bring the novitiate from a supposed low and degraded state to an improved and perfect condition of manhood. Its system of fees, dues and charities is similar to the Odd Fellows, Knights of Pythias, etc. It has a system of dates peculiar to itself. The months, beginning with January, are called Cold, Snow, Worm, Plant, Flower, Hot, Buck, Sturgeon, Corn, Traveling, Beaver, and Hunting, Moons. A day is called a "Sun." A night is called a "Sleep." Money is called "Wampum," and is divided into fathoms—feet and inches. The officers are designated as Sachem—Senior and Junior, Sagamore, Chief of Records, Keeper of Wampum, Prophet and Sanaps. The first tribe organized in Marshall County was Pottawattamie, No. 16, at Bourbon, May 22, 1870, with twenty charter members.

Shawnee Tribe, No. 19, was shortly afterward organized at Argos, but has since been moved to Walnut Station, four miles south, where it is flourishing like a green bay tree.

Aubbeenaubee Tribe was organized in Plymouth in 1871, but soon collapsed on account of a lack of interest among its membership.

#### PATRONS OF HUSBANDRY.

This was an organization confined to farmers, their wives, and also daughters and sons, of a certain age. It was first introduced into Marshall County in the spring of 1874, and during the year eighteen Granges were instituted, with a membership of about one thousand. The object of the Grange was to elevate farmers to a higher condition of independence and prosperity. Conceiving that a prosperous farming community is one made up of men who ply their vocation fearlessly, raise a variety of crops, breed and keep choice stock, encourage the mechanical arts and industries, live within their income, read good books on agriculture, horticulture, etc.; it proposed to do everything calculated to ultimate in those desirable ends. The Grange encouraged farmers to labor heartily six days, worship God on the seventh, live in love and charity with their neighbors, and those whose transactions are established on the firm basis of honesty. The organization took like "wild fire" with the farming community, but for causes which are somewhat enigmatical, it has almost, if not quite, ceased to exist.

#### TEMPERANCE SOCIETIES.

The first case tried in the Circuit Court of Marshall County was on a complaint for violation of the liquor law, and to counteract the evil influences of the liquor traffic, a necessity seemed to exist for the organizations of temperance societies, and in accordance with this idea, a lodge of the Sons of Temperance, and Cadets of Temperance, and a Washingtonian Society, were organized in Plymouth, as far back as 1850. They met with indifferent success, and the order of Good Templars sprang up several years ago, and branches have been established in Plymouth, Bourbon, Argos and Maxenkuckee.

During the year 1874, what was known as the "Women's Praying Band," which first made its appearance in Ohio, found its way to Marshall County. At Bourbon the women organized, appointed committees, visited the saloons, prayed for the proprietors, stationed a committee of women at the doors of drinking places, and for several months created a furor of excitement in the community. A similar organization was effected in Plymouth, but with the exception of a visit by a committee to the saloon-

keepers for the purpose of inducing them to abandon the traffic, their operations were confined to public prayer meetings in the churches and public halls. Like everything based on the excitement of the moment, it soon spent its fury and passed away, leaving behind only very indifferent remembrances.

Following the Praying Band came the "Blue Ribbon" and "Red Ribbon" temperance move, and out of this grew what is known as the "Women's Christian Temperance Union. The meetings of the Ribbonites during the inception and perfection of the move were largely attended by all classes of people, and undoubtedly accomplished much good. The meetings were addressed by whomsoever the spirit moved to speak, and at the conclusion of the meeting cards, on which the pledge was printed and bearing the motto—"With malice towards none; with charity for all," were circulated for signature, and in the county it is estimated that about two thousand enlisted in the cause. This organization, it is claimed, has accomplished more good without engendering strife, than any other popular move before or since inaugurated.

#### THE GOOD TEMPLARS

is a secret organization having for its main object the inculcation of temperance principles and habits. The oldest lodge in the county is at Bourbon. It has been in existence ever since Good Templarism was first established in the State, and is still in active operation. A lodge was formed in Plymouth in the spring of 1878. It sprang up out of the Blue Ribbon excitement, and started out with a large membership, and continued to hold meetings each week until it disbanded, in the spring of 1880.

#### CHURCH SOCIETIES.

The following are the names of benevolent societies now in existence, not included above. As their names indicate they are societies organized for the purpose of looking after the needy of the several organizations, and for other charitable purposes:

Jewish Benevolent Society, organized 1872; St. Patrick's Benevolent Society, organized 1872; St. Boniface Benevolent Society, organized 1868; Ladies' Aid Society (Episcopal), organized 1869; Ladies' Society (German Evangelical), organized 1873; Women's Methodist Episcopal Foreign Missionary Society, organized 1871.

#### BUILDING ASSOCIATIONS.

Plymouth Building, Loan and Savings Association, No. 1, organized 1870; Plymouth Building, Loan and Savings Association, No. 2, organized 1872.

These organizations were started with a capital stock of \$100,000 each, with shares at \$200. Each member pays \$1 monthly on each share owned. The accumulations are loaned only to the members on first mortgage security at 6 per cent interest. The organizations expire as soon as the payments with accumulated interest, fines and discounts reach the full par value of the stock.

#### HOW MEMBERS ARE INITIATED INTO SECRET SOCIETIES.

In the United States there are and have been, probably, three million people initiated into the various secret orders in existence in the United States. How these secret ceremonies are performed, so far as the outside world is concerned, remains as much of a sealed mystery now as it did in the beginning. The ceremonies in all the organizations are similar, that is, there are certain forms and ceremonies to be gone through with, varying according to the lessons attempted to be taught. A gentleman whose name shall be mentionless, joined the Masons, the oldest of the secret societies,

and thus divulges the ceremonies through which he passed: "I must tell you of the perils and trials I had to undergo to become a Mason. On the evening in question, I presented myself at the door of the lodge room, No. 66,666, sign of skull and cross bones. I was conducted into an ante-room, where five or six melancholy chaps in sashes and embroidered napkins were waiting to receive me. On my entrance, they all got up and turned back-somersaults, and then resumed their seats. A big fat fellow, who sat in the middle and who seemed to be the proprietor, then said: 'Sinner from the outer world, advance!' I advanced. 'Will you give up everything to join us?' 'Not if I know myself, I won't,' there's my wife and fourteen fine—' Another party here told me to say 'Yes,' as it was merely a matter of form. So I said: 'Yes, I give up everything.' The fellows in the towels then groaned and said, 'Tis well.' 'Do you swear never to reveal anything you may see or hear this evening to any human being, nor your wife?' I said: 'Pon my word, I will not.' They then examined my teeth and felt my muscles, and made me put out my tongue, and then groaned again, and I said: 'If you don't feel well, I've got a little bottle here that—' The fat man here took the bottle from me, and told me to shut up. He then, in a voice of thunder, said, 'Bring forth the goat!' Another fellow then came up with a big cloth, to blindfold me. 'No you don't, Mr. Mason,' said I, 'no tricks on travelers, if you please; I don't believe in playing blind man's buff with a goat. I'll ride the devil, if you like, but I don't go it blind. Stand back, or I'll knock you into smithereens!' They were too much for me, however, so I had to submit and be blindfolded. The goat was then led in, and I could hear him making an awful racket among the furniture. I began to feel that I was urgently wanted at home, but I was in for it and couldn't help myself. Three or four fellows then seized me, and with a demoniacal laugh, pitched me on the animal's back, telling me, at the same time, to look out for squalls. I have been in a good many scrapes; I have been in an election fight; I've been pitched out of a fourth-story window; I've gone down in a railroad collision, and up in a steamboat explosion, but this little goat excursion was ahead of them all. The confounded thing must have been all wings and horns. It bumped me up against all the tables and chairs, and the stove and the ceiling, but I held on like a Trojan. I turned front somersaults, and rolled over till I thought it was all over with me. I was just on the point of giving up, when the bandage fell from my eyes, and the goat bounded through the window with a yell like a Camanche Indian giving up the ghost. I was in a lodge of Masons. They were dancing a war dance around a big skull, and playing leap-frog and turning handsprings, and the big fat fellow of the ante-room was standing on his head in the corner, finishing the contents of my little bottle. Order was soon restored, and I was led up to the desk and told to stand at my ease. The Chief Engineer of the establishment then put his thumb to his nose, and stretching out his fingers toward me, commanded silence. The rest of the brethren did likewise, and were silent. The Governor then addressed me:

"'Brother, you are now one of us. You are now a member of an institution that has lasted over ten millions of years. From this time forward your constitution is sound. You are impervious to light or heat, or any other atmospheric influence. You are water-proof, fire-proof and overproof. With impunity you may walk through the lake, or sit on a red hot stove; with impunity drink *aqua fortis*, rye whisky, Wahoo Bitters, or any other poisonous substance. You are free from rheumatism, dyspepsia, whoop-

ing cough, or the measles. The Sheriff dare not seize you for debt, nor the policeman arrest you for misdemeanor. You are one of us, and you are safe. Here is the password; with that and a big club, you can get into any lodge in Christendom."

Having now become interested in the initiatory ceremonies of secret societies, he concluded to join the Good Templars, and this is the way he said that order initiate its members:

"In the first place, the victim of initiation is blindfolded, tied hands and feet, and thrown into a cider press, and pressed for five minutes. This is done for the purpose of pressing out 'old drunks.' He is then taken out of the cider press, and by means of a force pump, is gorged with cistern water, after which a sealing plaster is put over his mouth, and he is rolled in a barrel four or five times across the room, the choir at the same time singing the cold water song. He is now taken out of the barrel, and hung up by the heels till the water runs through his ears. He is then cut down and a beautiful young lady hands him a glass of water. A cold water bath is then furnished him, after which he is showered with cistern water. He is then made to read the Water Works Act ten times, drinking a glass of cistern water each reading, after which the Old Oaken Bucket is hung round his neck, and fifteen beautiful young ladies with squirt guns deluge him with rain water. He is then forced to eat a peck of snow, while the brothers stick his ears full of icicles. He is then run through a clothes wringer, after which he is handed a glass of water by a beautiful young lady. He is then gorged with cistern water, his boots filled with the same, and he is laid away in a refrigerator. After remaining in the refrigerator for the space of half an hour, he is taken out and given a glass of cistern water, run through the clothes wringer, and becomes a Good Templar."

As to how much truth there is in the foregoing stories, the reader must be the judge. They are given simply as illustrating prevalent notions in regard to these ceremonies.

### CHAPTER XIII.

MISCELLANEOUS ORGANIZATIONS—MARSHALL COUNTY WATCHMEN—CAPTURE OF RICHARD ENO—PLYMOUTH SAX-HORN BAND—AGRICULTURAL SOCIETY—FISHING AND GAME CLUB—BOATING AND FISHING CLUB—LAKE VIEW CLUB—PLYMOUTH GLEE CLUB—CHARITY CONCERT ODE—HELP THE POOR—POETIC TRIBUTE TO GLEE CLUB—MASONIC MUTUAL AID SOCIETY—ODD FELLOWS' MUTUAL AID SOCIETY—C. C. CLUB—LECTURE ASSOCIATION—ANTI-DRIVEN WELL ASSOCIATION—PLYMOUTH GAS COMPANY.

ORGANIZATIONS for various purposes, as occasion seemed to require, have been effected in Plymouth and at various places throughout the county, from time to time. Of course it is impossible to remember all, or give particulars in all cases of those that are now remembered.

From the early settlement of the county up to about 1860, the people were very much annoyed with horse thieves. When a horse was put in the stable at night, it was barely possible that it would be there in the morning. This state of affairs led to the formation of a society for the detection of horse thieves. The *Plymouth Banner* of December 8, 1853, contained the following:

"In accordance with previous notice, a number of the citizens of this county have organized themselves into a society for the detection of horse thieves and others committing similar depredations, under the title of the 'Marshall County Watchmen.'

The officers are: Amzi L. Wheeler, President; Thomas Sumner, Vice President; Rufus Brown, Secretary; John G. Osborne, Treasurer."

How long this organization continued the writer has no means of knowing. However, before it ceased to exist, it succeeded in accomplishing one good thing—the arrest and conviction of a horse thief, by the name of Richard Eno. Eno was a desperado of the worst type, and although he had many times been behind the bolts and bars, somehow he succeeded in making good his escape. At one time he was confined in the jail of Fulton County. The Sheriff went into the cell to take him his meal, when Eno shoved him into one corner, took the key away from him, locked him up in the jail, and leisurely walked out. Subsequently he was tried in Berrien County, Michigan, for horse stealing, convicted and sentenced to the State Prison for a period of ten years. On the way to prison he jumped from the train, which was running at a rapid rate, and although he was strongly handcuffed, succeeded in making good his escape. Some time after this occurrence, in passing through this county, he stole three horses from the stable of our fellow-citizen, Benoni Jordan, residing on the Michigan road, south of Plymouth. Mr. Jordan was a member of the "Marshall County Watchmen," and started in pursuit of the thief. It was some time before he overtook Eno, but finally succeeded in capturing him and the horses. At the August term, 1854, of the Circuit Court, an indictment was found against Eno for the commission of the theft, of which the following is a copy:

STATE OF INDIANA, MARSHALL COUNTY, ss:

The Grand Jury of the county of Marshall charge that Richard Eno, on the 16th day of November, 1853, at the county of Marshall aforesaid, did feloniously steal, take, drive and lead away one bay mare seven years old, of the value of seventy-five dollars; one iron-gray mare of the value of one hundred dollars; one colt of the value of thirty dollars, the personal goods of Benoni Jordan.

D. J. WOODWARD, Prosecuting Attorney.

The indictment is remarkable for its brevity, and is in pleasing contrast with the lengthy documents of a similar nature returned into court nowadays. Eno was taken back to Michigan, and probably served out the sentence pronounced against him as before stated.

#### THE PLYMOUTH SAX-HORN BAND.

The first brass band was brought into existence in the winter and spring of 1853. The names of all the members are not now recollected, but the following were among the number of "blowers" that composed what was called the Plymouth Band: Mark Pomeroy, Rufus Brown, R. M. Brown, A. C. Capron, T. K. Houghton, W. H. Salisbury, Eugene B. Hutchinson, David Vinedge, Platt McDonald, D. McDonald. The "preceptor" was Jo. Pierson, a resident of La Porte County. He understood his business thoroughly, and soon had the boys so they could play reasonably well. The band played on almost all public occasions "without money and without price," and after holding together a few years disbanded, and on its ruins has been built up the excellent Silver Cornet Band, now in full "blast." The names of the members of the band as now organized are as follows: F. W. Bleackley, Leader; John H. Harris, Second Leader; James M. Confer, President; William Price, Secretary; Daniel Herman, Joseph Price, David Enyard, Herman Rimpler, Mark Elliott, Thomas Crawford, Jacob Houk.

#### COUNTY LIBRARY.

The Marshall County Library was organized October 7, 1837, by the election of the following Trustees: Oliver Rose, Grove Pomeroy, W. N. Bailly, Evan B. Hobson, James Murphy, W. G.

Pomeroy, Stephen Marsters. Subsequently Oliver Rose was elected President; William Bishop, Treasurer; W. G. Pomeroy, Librarian; and E. B. Hobson, Secretary. The regulations adopted required persons drawing books to give bond for the proper return of the books. Each volume to be returned as follows: One hundred-page book in one week; 200-page book in two weeks, and same ratio for larger books. The Library Fund amounted to \$601. In 1845, the County Commissioners took charge of its management. In 1846, three hundred and thirty volumes were purchased, for which \$275 were paid. Some years later, by operation of law, the Clerk, Auditor and Recorder were made to constitute the Board of Managers. Few additions have been made for several years past, for want of funds. It is kept in the Recorder's Office, where any citizen of the county who chooses to avail himself of the privilege can have access to the books, etc., free of charge, subject to the regulations adopted by the Board.

#### M'CLURE LIBRARY.

A McClure Working Men's Library Association was organized in Plymouth some time in 1858. A man by name of McClure died, leaving a large estate and provided in his will for the donation of \$500 to each county where an association should be formed, and the incorporators would start it with one hundred volumes and procure a seal. What became of the association is unknown, but probably it was merged into the Township Libraries. None of these libraries have ever been of much benefit to the people, judging from the small numbers annually taken out.

#### MARSHALL COUNTY AGRICULTURAL SOCIETY.

This society was organized in 1855, with James A. Corse, President; G. O. Pomeroy, Treasurer; Samuel B. Corbaley, Secretary. It was organized under the law authorizing the formation of voluntary associations, and its permanent members were those who paid \$3 or more. The first fair was held in the old court house, the live stock being corraled in the court yard. It wasn't much of a fair, to be sure, but then it was creditable as a beginning, taking into consideration the fact that the society owned no property and had no money of consequence to pay premiums, and its officers totally inexperienced in the business. The condition of the society for the year ending 1856, was shown to be as follows:

Cash on hand last year.....	\$ 33 00
Received for membership.....	70 00
Received from County Treasurer.....	30 00
Received for interest.....	2 60
Total.....	\$135 60
Paid fixtures.....	\$ 16 47
Paid premiums.....	128 50
Total.....	\$144 97

Deficit, \$9.37, which was made up by donations, as follows: A. L. Wheeler, \$3; D. S. Conger, \$5; Joel Parker, \$3; D. L. Gibson, \$2; John Cleaveland, \$1; A. G. Armstrong, \$1; J. Brownlee, \$1; R. Hewitt, \$1; I. B. Halsey, 50 cents; W. J. Hand, 36 cents; G. O. Pomeroy, \$5. Total, \$26.36, leaving a balance of \$13.49 in the Treasury. The officers for 1857 were then elected, as follows: D. S. Conger, President; I. B. Halsey, Vice President; D. Vinnedge, Treasurer; S. B. Corbaley, Secretary. I. Mattingly and Thomas McDonald (editors of the *Republican* and *Democrat*) were constituted honorary members. Some time afterward the society purchased from David Vinnedge what is now known as the Fair Grounds, adjoining Plymouth on the north. The society labored

faithfully for a period of fifteen years to build up first-class exhibitions, but met with indifferent success. About 1873, the society was organized on the joint-stock plan, purchased additional grounds, made a new time track, and established the organization on a strictly business basis. There was some opposition to the plan of organization, but notwithstanding this, the second year the fair proved the most successful, financially, of any previously held, and the society closed the year with the floating debt and premium list fully paid and some money in the Treasury. A change of officers brought a change of management, and the people failing to give it that support it deserved, the officers were unable to pay the mortgage held on the grounds for purchase money, building track, etc., and it was foreclosed and sold at Sheriff's sale, in 1878, to William Scofield and John Seltenright, the present owners. These gentlemen held fairs on their own account, in October, 1879, and 1880. The exhibitions were about up to the average of those before held, and the receipts fell a few dollars short of the expenditures on the first, and a few dollars more on the last.

#### MARSHALL COUNTY FISHING AND GAME CLUB.

This club was organized in 1875 under laws of the State providing for the establishment of voluntary associations. Its objects are for the propagation of game and fish, and the enforcement of the game laws. The club has a number of boats on Lake of the Woods, Pretty Lake, Dixon Lake and Twin Lakes. It also owns three acres of land on the east bank of Pretty Lake, which of late has become quite a resort for picnic parties, etc.

#### PLYMOUTH BOATING AND FISHING CLUB.

This club was organized in June, 1875. It built a club house on the east bank of Maxenkuckee Lake, and first brought that beautiful lake into public notoriety. It sold its club house and lease of the grounds in October, 1879, and formally disbanded, the membership mostly going into the Lake View Club, mention of which is made under the head of Lakes and Rivers.

#### PLYMOUTH GLEE CLUB.

This was a musical society, organized in 1873, mainly for the purpose of giving entertainments for the benefit of the needy poor of Plymouth and vicinity. It was composed of the following persons: Alexander C. Thompson, soprano; Adolphus B. Capron, tenor; Daniel McDonald, alto; George R. Reynolds, first bass; Platt McDonald, second bass. The first entertainment under its management was given in Balcony Hall, Plymouth, January 1, 1873. The programme embraced an opening address by Charles H. Reeve, twelve vocal and instrumental selections, a charade—"Wayward," and two recitations—"Shamus O'Brien, the Brave Boy of Glingall," by Marcus A. O. Packard, and "Over the Hills to the Poor House," by Mrs. Eva A. Blain. The opening quartet by the Glee Club took the large audience "by storm." The music was an arrangement from "Maryland, My Maryland," and the words by C. H. Reeve. They were so highly spoken of at the time and were so appropriate to the objects of the entertainment that they are worthy of being perpetuated by being inserted here:

"Dread Winter spreads his icy pall,  
Chilling blasts around us roar,  
Before him Autumn's beauties fall—  
Earth's green face is seen no more.  
While frosts congeal the rolling tide,  
Disease and want move side by side;  
And desolation far and wide  
Face the weak and helpless poor.

"Health, strength and plenty on us wait,  
Peacefully our days go by;  
Shall those crushed down by hapless Fate,  
Vainly raise to us their cry?  
Shall thirst and hunger ceaseless crave,  
Shall Death come near—beyond the grave—  
Shall we stand by with power to save,  
While the sick and needy die?"

"No, no! The Lord has given us Love,  
And Faith and Hope! It must not be,  
Our Faith and Hope by works will prove  
Daily works of Charity.  
Haste then—bring forth from out your store—  
Wherewith to clothe and feed the poor;  
Bring consolation to the door  
Of destitute humanity."

Those who took part in the entertainment, besides those above named, were Prof. Michaels, Mrs. H. A. Brown (daughter of C. H. Reeve), H. G. Thayer, Miss Louise Cleaveland, George Edwards. Two entertainments were given during that winter, the net proceeds of which were \$142.32. This was distributed to the deserving poor by a committee of one selected from each of the church organizations then existing in the city.

The following excellent poem, written by Hon. M. A. O. Packard, and dedicated to the Plymouth Glee Club for their earnest efforts in behalf of the poor, is worthy of reproduction here:

"Let bays and wreaths to storied worth be given,  
Which wither with the fitful mood of time;  
But there's a fame imperishable as Heaven,  
Which breathes from humble, grateful hearts sublime.

"'Tis when the poor, unhappy child of earth  
Can see from out the selfish haunts of men  
One beam of Christian love illumine his dearth,  
And know thereby he's not forgotten then.

"Such, honored band, shall be your meed of praise;  
For works of charity so nobly done,  
It shall endure (though not embalmed in lays)  
While love endures—till earth and Heaven are one.

"Inspired by Charity—the noblest pearl of Heaven—  
You wrought with earnest hearts for suffering poor;  
And when their homes with wintry winds were riven,  
The orphan clad, and swelled the widow's store.

"From out those poor, unhappy homes will rise,  
Like incense, to the burnished gates above,  
Blessings and prayers, that bright may be the skies  
Of hearts so full of tenderness and love.

"Oh! that the busy, reckless world would heed  
The worthy, suffering poor around them strown,  
And 'consolation bring,' by word and deed,  
To cheer and brighten many a cheerless home."

#### THE PLYMOUTH PHILHARMONICS.

This was the high-sounding title of a musical organization that came into existence September 24, 1878. It was composed of the following then residents of Plymouth: George A. Little, J. J. Faude, George R. Reynolds, A. C. Thompson, A. B. Capron, W. E. Peterson, A. C. Capron, Platt McDonald, A. P. Harsh, and—well, modesty forbids the mention of his name. Of these, J. J. Faude was chosen President; G. A. Little, Treasurer, and A. P. Harsh, Secretary. The organization promised well—"on paper"—but, from one cause and another, failed to accomplish anything beyond its organization.

#### ST. THOMAS' CHORAL UNION.

This is a new organization, and is composed of members of the St. Thomas' (Episcopal) Church Choir, and other musical

celebrities of Plymouth. It has already given several parlor concerts to select audiences, which it is said were first-class.

#### THE PLYMOUTH LECTURE ASSOCIATION.

This association, the first of the kind in the county, was organized September 29, 1879, on the basis of the following:

We, the undersigned, residents of the city of Plymouth, desirous of securing the benefits of public lectures, hereby agree to pay the sum of five dollars toward a reserve fund for a course of such lectures to be given in our city during the coming winter:

J. J. FAUDE.	G. A. LITTLE.	M. W. SIMONS.
HENRY A. PEED.	W. E. BAILEY.	JAMES M. CONFER.
H. G. THAYER.	S. A. HOGAN.	LEONARD & WILFONG.
C. E. TOAN.	D. L. DICKINSON.	J. WESTERVELT.
JAMES A. GILMORE.	C. R. LEONARD.	DR. G. W. BIEGH.
W. M. KENDALL.	I. BOWER.	LEW M. BENHAM.
JAMES E. HOUGHTON.	FREDERICK TESCHER.	P. O. JONES.
PHILIP J. BALL.	DR. F. M. BURKET.	JOHN W. PARKS.
N. H. OGLESBEE.	N. S. WOODWARD.	JOHN DIAL.
JOHN BLAIN.	A. NORTH.	MAX J. KRAUS.
J. A. CRAWFORD.	R. A. CHASE.	J. B. HENRY.
T. A. BORTON.	A. L. REEVES.	A. L. WHEELER.
JOHN S. BENDER.	D. McDONALD.	JERRY BLAIN.
MILTON GUNCKEL.	A. C. CAPRON.	E. W. VIETS.
K. K. BROOKE.	O. M. PACKARD.	B. LINKENHELT.
O. P. KLINGER.	J. A. PALMER.	H. R. PERSHING.
JOHN L. PLACE.	R. KLOEFFER.	G. R. REYNOLDS.
WILLIAM H. H. CULLEN.	JOHN HOHAM.	CHARLES RICHARDSON.
C. H. REEVE.	H. A. FRANK.	DR. WILLIAM N. BAILEY.
NUSSBAUM & MAYER.	S. BECKER.	A. B. COFFEY.
S. L. MCKELVY.	J. W. SIDERS.	D. A. & D. E. SNYDER.
A. C. HUME.	C. T. MATTINGLY.	M. A. O. PACKARD.
A. L. THOMSON.	J. H. WILSON.	C. C. BUCK.

The course for the season embraced the following: Miss Susan B. Anthony—"Woman Wants Bread, Not the Ballot;" Olof Bull Combination—Musical; Wendell Phillips—"The Lost Arts;" Mrs. Scott Siddons, Elocutionist; Dr. J. Jay Villers—"Funny People;" Hon. Wm. Parsons (of Ireland)—"Old Homer."

The course was successful beyond the most sanguine expectations of its founders, and is likely to become one of the permanent organizations of our enterprising city. The officers for 1879 were Rev. J. J. Faude, President; Hon. Henry A. Peed, Secretary; Mr. Henry G. Thayer, Treasurer. For 1880: Horace Corbin, President; H. G. Thayer, Vice President; James A. Gilmore, Treasurer; Charles Richardson, Secretary.

#### MASONIC MUTUAL AID SOCIETY.

This was an organization composed of members of the Masonic Order, in Marshall County. It came into existence about 1866. John G. Osborne was Secretary and Treasurer. Mr. Osborne held the position until his death. The amount in his hands as Treasurer paid the benefit to which he was entitled as a member, and so the organization went into liquidation.

#### ODD FELLOWS MUTUAL AID SOCIETY.

About 1870, the Odd Fellows' Mutual Aid Society was organized. In its infancy, Dr. W. N. Bailey was President, and C. S. Todd, Secretary. For want of proper interest on the part of its members, it failed to accomplish the end had in view by its founders, and has finally ceased to exist.

#### C. C. C.

This is an organization effected in 1876, composed entirely of young ladies. Its main object is to perfect its members in the art of cooking. It has also given several literary and musical entertainments, and has accomplished much good in contributing

substantial aid to the poor. Its membership, past and present, is as follows: Charlotte Armstrong, Lou C. Hoham, Hattie L. Houghton, Jeanne Oglesbee, Stella H. Packard, Carrie Brooke, Louie K. Houghton, Kittie McDonald, Haddie G. Borton, Nellie Dodge, Fannie Russell, Lillian Woodward, Eldora Hart, Emma Blain, Lillie Dial, Fannie Patterson, Lettie Poe.

#### ANTI-AMERICAN DRIVEN WELL COMPANY.

This was a county organization, brought into existence by the claim of W. D. Andrews & Bro., of New York, assignees of the American Driven Well Company, organized under what is known as Green's patent. Their agent, James E. Franklin, of Indianapolis, sent an agent into the county to ascertain the number of iron or driven wells, who did not make his business known, but claimed to be engaged in introducing a new and useful article of "bluing." After securing the names of those owning wells, notices were sent to them by Franklin to pay at once a royalty of ten dollars for infringement on the patent he represented, or suit would be brought. This, what was deemed an unjust demand, created a furor of excitement, and an indignation meeting met at the Centennial Opera House, Plymouth, about the last of October, 1879. About four hundred of those interested met, and, after denouncing the unjust demand, in unmeasured terms, resolved to organize the Anti-American Driven Well Company, and resist the collection of the royalty demanded to the court of last resort. Articles of association were adopted, and officers elected as follows: Joseph Westervelt, President; Hiram Hervy, Vice President; Chester C. Buck, Treasurer; Amasa Johnson, Secretary, and an executive committee of one from each township, as follows: Eli Parker, Union Township; Daniel McDonald, Center Township; Belitha Gray, Green Township; John G. Rockhill, Tippecanoe Township; John K. Lawrence, Bourbon Township; John Bauer, German Township; William Scofield, North Township; William B. Kyle, Polk Township; H. C. Bailey, West Township; William J. Benner, Walnut Township. The membership fee was fixed at \$1, the date for joining the association being fixed for December 1. At that date, the membership was about as follows:

Center Township.....	465
North Township.....	81
Bourbon Township.....	154
Union Township.....	14
West Township.....	31
German Township.....	36
Walnut Township.....	6
Polk Township.....	15
Tippecanoe Township.....	14
Total .....	826

The members paid according to the number of wells owned, and some paid who owned no wells, so that the amount of money raised was about \$900. The association having secured a reduction of the amount of royalty claimed, from \$10 to \$5, and having secured the written opinion of Baker, Hord & Hendricks, covering all the points in dispute, by which it was found the chances were about eight to seven that the objects of the association would fail, and from the further fact that the expenses of attorneys and other costs would reach \$1,500, and having less than \$900 to pay it with, it was deemed advisable to disband the organization and pay the royalty of \$5 demanded, which was done November 29, 1879.

In disbanding the organization, the members did not thereby wish to be understood as compromising any of their rights, or

acknowledging the justice, in equity, of the amount of royalty claimed, but still regarded it as unjust and an outrage on the rights of the people, equaled only by the causes that resulted in throwing overboard into Boston Harbor, in 1773, three hundred and forty-two chests of British tea. They also gave it as their deliberate opinion that no one should be voted for as a representative of the rights of the people who would not pledge himself, without equivocation, to use every effort in his power to cure, by legislative enactment, the patent laws then in force, under which this and all other similar robbery of the people was upheld, enforced and perpetuated.

#### PLYMOUTH GAS COMPANY.

The Plymouth Gas Company was organized September 28, 1880, by the adoption of the following articles of association:

We, the undersigned, hereby unite and form ourselves into a body corporate according to the statutes of the State of Indiana, in such cases provided: The name of such corporation shall be *The Plymouth Gas Company*, and its principal office of business shall be Plymouth, Marshall Co., Ind. The object of this corporation is the erection, in the city of Plymouth, Ind., of gas works, for the purpose of lighting said city with illuminating gas, and to purchase real estate, and erect such buildings and machinery thereon as shall be necessary for the successful prosecution of such enterprise. The capital stock of this company shall be \$25,000, divided into 500 shares of \$50 each; and said association shall continue for a period of fifty years, unless sooner dissolved by mutual consent. The number of directors shall be five, and the following are appointed such directors for the present year: C. T. Mattingly, H. G. Thayer, C. E. Toan, C. A. Reminsnyder and John Hoham.

## CHAPTER XIV.

MILITARY RECORD—BOURBON LIGHT INFANTRY—THE PLYMOUTH GREYS—MARSHALL COUNTY RANGERS—THE STATE MILITIA—REBELLION RECORD—NAMES OF VOLUNTEERS FROM MARSHALL COUNTY—LIST OF SOLDIERS BURIED IN OAK HILL CEMETERY, PLYMOUTH—MEXICAN WAR VETERANS.

MARSHALL COUNTY has always been patriotic, and has produced her full share of illustrious military celebrities. The Mexican war infused a military spirit into the patriotically inclined, and a few veterans who took part in the Mexican campaign still survive. In 1854, the Bourbon Light Infantry was organized through the exertions of Capt. John C. Hedrick, a Mexican war veteran, who voted for Andrew Jackson for President. The articles of association are in the well known handwriting of Capt. Hedrick, on the 13th day of May, 1854. Those who "enlisted" pledged themselves to continue in the "service" for a period of six years unless sooner discharged. Each member was required to uniform himself with a pair of fine boots with red top fronts, white drilling pantaloons, a red sash at least six feet in length, a black or deep blue frock coat, a black stock, black glazed cap, plait and plume. The company was required to meet at Bourbon for drill on the last Saturday of April, May, June, August and September, in each year, and on the 4th of July of every year. It was provided that each officer who should behave in an "unofficer"-like manner while on parade should be fined one dollar, and each non-commissioned officer and private who should behave in an unsoldier-like manner while on duty should be fined 50 cents. Any member who should get drunk while on duty, if a commissioned officer, should be fined \$5, and all others \$2, and be liable to be discharged by the Captain. Fines collected were applied to the payment of the musicians and the other necessary expenses of the company.

On application of Rufus Brown, Colonel of the Fifth Regiment of the Indiana Militia, the Board of Commissioners ordered the necessary arms and accouterments to be forwarded to the company by the Governor. The following were elected officers of the company: John C. Hedrick, Captain; John E. Mooney, First Lieutenant; William Bennett, Second Lieutenant; William McWhorter, Sergeant; Ralph Curry, Second Sergeant; William Brown, Third Sergeant; E. G. Mulser, Fourth Sergeant; Oliver Morris, Treasurer; John McWhorter, John Sharley, and John Nidig, drummers; Isaac Noel, First Corporal; Ben Johnson, Second Corporal; Zachariah Senior, Third Corporal; William Gillespie, Fourth Corporal. Among the scarred veterans who still live are the familiar names of Stephen Sharpe, Jephtha Disher, Jesse Burkett, Salathiel Lightner, Harmon Baylor, and John Baxter, in addition to some of the officers above named. Whether the company lived out the allotted time specified in the articles of association is not stated, and the information at hand is confined to the above narrative.

#### THE PLYMOUTH GREYS.

This was a company organized under the State militia law, in June, 1854. William Rudd—"Dick" Rudd, as he was familiarly called—was the Captain. Col. Rufus Brown procured seventy-five rifles and the side arms for the officers. The company was partially uniformed, armed and equipped for the fray, but was never called into active service. No data of its organization remain of record, and hence its history must forever remain hidden from all prying eyes.

Another company was attempted to be formed about that time, but military ardor having somewhat subsided, it died in course of incubation. It was a cavalry company, and was called the "Marshall County Rangers." At the meeting called for its organization, David Vinnedge was chosen Chairman and Rufus Brown, Secretary. On motion of Dr. Brown, the uniform was made to consist of the following gorgeous outfit: Kossuth hat, with ostrich plume, citizen's frock coat (black), sky-blue pants, with stripes (satinet), red sash, and spurs.

Marshall County was favored with commissions from the Governor for regimental officers, under the law organizing the State into regiments by Congressional Districts. H. B. Dickson was commissioned Colonel of the Fifth Regiment, Ninth Brigade, but, not being of a military turn of mind, declined the appointment. Nevertheless, the prefix to his name followed him, and he is to this day hailed by the high-sounding title of Colonel Dickson. Rufus Brown was then appointed, and entered upon the discharge of the duties of the position with the enthusiasm that characterized his efforts in everything he undertook. Thomas J. Patterson was appointed Major, but the efforts to organize the regiment were unsuccessful, and the great State military movement died without a hero. This ended Marshall County's part in the military affairs of the country until the breaking-out of the war of the rebellion, in 1861.

The part Marshall County took in the war of the rebellion would fill a large volume, and in a work of this kind it is impossible, for reasons that will readily suggest themselves, to do the subject justice. The information to make the record complete is not at hand, and cannot be obtained. The hundreds who enlisted at their country's call, some of whom were on almost every battle field, demeaned themselves in such a manner as to reflect credit on themselves and honor on their patriotic constituents.

#### RECEPTION TO PAROLED SOLDIERS.

In June, 1863, about one hundred of Capt. Matt. Boyd's and Capt. William M. Kendall's companies, captured in a raid made by Col. Streight, having been paroled, returned home, and were accorded two grand receptions and banquets. The first was held at Corbin's Hall on a Saturday night following their return. The hall was crowded, there being fully five hundred present, and the audience was addressed by C. H. Reeve, Horace Corbin and John G. Osborn, while a crowd fully as large in the street in front of Becker's store was addressed by M. A. O. Packard. The banquet was one of the finest ever spread in town prior to that time. A Glee Club furnished excellent vocal music, one of the pieces having been written especially for the occasion by Mr. Reeve. The war and political excitement ran high at that time, and the reception and banquet at the hall was called by the Republicans a "Copperhead" arrangement, and many refused to attend on that account. In consequence of this feeling, a reception and banquet under the direction of the Republicans exclusively was given at the Seminary Grove, on the Monday following, at which John L. Westervelt presided as Chairman. A large concourse of people was in attendance, and the reception was considered a grand success by those who superintended the arrangements. The Warsaw Glee Club, assisted by some local talent, furnished the music, and Rev. A. Fuller, Rev. J. E. Chapin, Rev. Johnson, of Valparaiso, Rev. Webb and Rev. Brooke were the orators of the day. Of course, the Democrats called this reception a woolly-headed, Black Republican Abolition arrangement, and both parties having exhausted the vocabulary of naughty names, the boys, in whose honor this reception had been given, after a few days' rest and recreation, returned to their respective regiments and resumed aggressive operations. The poem referred to above, written by Mr. Reeve, is as follows:

#### WELCOME THEM HOME.

"Welcome them home, welcome them home  
From the carnage of war and the thunder of battle,  
Welcome them home, welcome them home,  
The soldier boys honest and brave.  
March, march, march,  
For treason its hideous head was uprearing,  
March, march, march,  
The Union to save ere it fall.  
List to the call, list to the call,  
Who was it answered from mountain and prairie  
Ready to fight, ready to fall?  
The soldier boys honest and brave.  
"Welcome them home, welcome them home  
For roll of the drums and the call of the bugle,  
Welcome them home, welcome them home  
With smiles and with greetings of love,  
Hark, hark, hark,  
The muffled drums beating,  
The flag draped in mourning,  
Hark, hark, hark,  
The volley fired over their graves  
Tells of the dead gone to their rest,  
Back to their firesides never returning.  
Honored they died, at their country's behest,  
Those soldier boys honest and brave.  
"Welcome them home, welcome them home,  
Long may they live 'neath the flag they defended,  
Welcome them home, welcome them home,  
The soldier boys honest and brave.  
Home once more,  
From camp and from field, for the wars are all over;  
Huzzah! huzzah! huzzah!

In triumph we see them return—  
Order restored, the Union regained,  
The thunder of battle no longer resounding,  
Law made supreme, the Nation reclaimed,  
By our soldier boys honest and brave."

## NINTH INDIANA REGIMENT.

The Ninth Indiana Regiment was organized at La Porte, August 27, 1861. Shortly after its organization, it was moved to West Virginia. The regiment participated in the following battles: Greenbrier, October 3, 1861; Alleghany, December 13, 1861; the second day's fight at Shiloh, Perryville, Danville, Wild-Cat Mountain, Stone River, Chickamauga, Lookout Mountain, Mission Ridge. After its re-organization as a veteran regiment, it participated in the Atlanta campaign, and took part in the engagements of Taylor's Ridge, Buzzard's Roost, Dalton, Resaca, Cassville, Dallas, New Hope Church, Kenesaw Mountain, Marietta, Peach Tree Creek, Atlanta, Jonesboro and Lovejoy. It also participated in the battles of Columbia, Franklin and Nashville. It was afterward transferred to the vicinity of New Orleans, and later to Texas, where it remained as a part of Gen. Sheridan's Army of Occupation, until September, 1865, when it was mustered out.

## TWENTIETH INDIANA REGIMENT.

The Twentieth Indiana Regiment, of which Companies C and D were a part, was organized and mustered in July 22, 1861, at La Fayette, Indiana. The regiment moved to the East, and the first engagement it participated in was between the Merrimac, Cumberland and Congress, at Newport News, March 8, 1862. On May 10, it moved to Norfolk, and participated in the capture of that city, after which it joined the Army of the Potomac, on the Peninsula. On the 8th of June, the regiment was severely engaged with the enemy, at Fair Oaks battle-ground. June 25, it participated in the battle of the "Orchards," sustaining a loss of 144 men and officers, in killed, wounded and missing. It covered the retreat of the Third Corps, in the celebrated Seven Days' Fight, participating in all the battles, especially that of "Glendale," or Frazier's Farm, in which the regiment lost heavily. The Twentieth formed a portion of the flank guard of the Army of the Potomac during its march across the Peninsula, to Yorktown. Taking steamer there, it proceeded to Alexandria, and from thence moved to the Rappahannock, and again to Manassas Plains, where, on the 29th of August, it took part in the battle, the brave Col. Brown falling early in the action. On the 1st of September, it was engaged in the battle of Chantilly. It was also engaged in the battle of Fredericksburg, also of Chancellorsville, in which it captured the whole of the Twenty-Third Georgia, numbering more than its own men. Afterward, it pursued Lee through Maryland, and into Pennsylvania, reaching Gettysburg in time to participate in the second day's battle. After this, it joined in the pursuit, crossing the Potomac at Harper's Ferry, and overtaking the rear guard of Lee's army at Manassas Gap, attacked and defeated the enemy. It also participated in the battles of Locust Grove and Mine Run, in November, and later, in the battles of the Wilderness, Todd's Tavern, Fox River, Spottsylvania and Cold Harbor, after which it was consolidated with the Fourteenth Regiment, and was finally mustered out, July 12, 1865.

## TWENTY-NINTH INDIANA REGIMENT.

It was the original intention to give historical sketches of each of the companies recruited in Marshall County, but it has been impossible to procure the necessary data to do so in a satis-

factory manner, and the reader must be content with such information as may be found below.

Capt. James E. Houghton, of Plymouth, by request, furnished a complete history of Company I, Twenty-ninth Indiana Regiment, giving the details of all the engagements participated in, and other matters of historical interest, which would be inserted in full here were it possible to do so, without encroaching on space set apart for other matter that cannot be omitted. Capt. Houghton served three years without leave of absence, participating in all the engagements of his company. He was mustered in as First Lieutenant, but afterward took charge of his company as Captain, as will be seen further on. From his sketch, the following condensation is made.

Recruiting for Company I, Twenty-Ninth Indiana, commenced July 12, 1861, under the direction of Capt. Daniel Casey, and in the space of eight or ten days, a sufficient number had been secured to muster in, which was done at Camp Jackson, near La Porte. About October 1, 1861, the company moved to Indianapolis, where they were furnished with supplies, and left for the seat of war, passing through Louisville, Ky., and calling a halt at a place they named Camp Nevin, about fifty miles south of Louisville, at which place large numbers of rebels were found. Here they remained about six weeks, and were joined by the Thirtieth and Thirty-fourth, Indiana, and Seventy-seventh Pennsylvania, which formed Gen. A. McD. McCook's Brigade. While here, the measles broke out, and at almost all hours of the day, the sad notes of the muffled drum told that the mortal remains of some soldier was being carried to his narrow home. About the 1st of December, 1861, the company moved to Murfreesville, and went into camp near the town, where, in addition to the measles, the small-pox broke out among the troops. It was here that R. B. Patterson (little Bob Pat, as he was familiarly called), was stricken down and sent to Louisville, where he died. At this time the company was so depleted by sickness, that at times not more than ten men could be mustered for duty. Two or three dashes of rebel cavalry, and an occasional foraging expedition, were all that broke the monotony of camp life.

On the 18th of February, 1862, the company moved toward Bowling Green, where a strong force of the enemy was encamped. They tramped through the mud and rain, a distance of twenty-three miles, and went in bivouac near Bell's Tavern, whose proprietor was a Colonel in the rebel army. About the 28th of February, while trying to dry themselves from the drenching they had received the night before while on picket, the sound of the bugle was heard. No one knew where they were going. In fact, soldiers in line never knew where they were going. The company moved out in line, and soon ascertained that their destination was Bowling Green. The Rebels were outgeneraled and outflanked, and the place was captured without the firing of a gun. After a few days they left the place with five days' rations, leaving teams behind for the purpose of making a detour through the country. Near Franklin, Tenn., the rations run out. Arriving at Franklin, they found supplies had arrived, and about 8,000 had one of the largest and best patronized picnics ever held in any grove. It was a feast—a royal feast, ever to be remembered. Leaving Franklin the next morning, they marched to within four miles of Nashville, where they remained about two weeks. On a bright and beautiful Sunday morning, they heard the rattle of the long roll, which called them to arms. It was found to be the dash of a squadron of rebel cavalry on the picket line. Three or four were killed and one prisoner taken by the Union soldiers. Break-

ing camp on the 2d day of April, 1862, they marched down through Columbia and Frankfort to Duck River, where they stopped long enough to rebuild a bridge which had been destroyed, going on to Savannah, on the Tennessee River. About 1 o'clock P. M., April 6, 1862, they heard the booming of cannon, on the gun-boats, and were informed that Gen. Grant was fighting the rebels at Pittsburg Landing. They were at that time recognized as a part of the Army of the Ohio, under command of Gen. Don Carlos Buell. Leaving behind everything that could be got along without, they pulled out for the scene of action, a distance of forty-five miles, which was reached at 11 o'clock at night. The town was one vast hospital, filled with those who had been wounded the day before. The groans of the wounded and dying was anything but pleasant hopes of the coming morrow. At 4 o'clock in the morning they were crowded on board of a boat and steamed up the river to the Landing, where they disembarked, climbed on the high bluff, formed in line and stacked arms. Some filled their canteens from the river, and others laid down on the wet ground to catch what rest they could. Passing over the dead and wounded, which were piled in some places three in a heap, they took a position a little to the right of the left center. They were soon ordered to re-enforce the Thirtieth Indiana, and as they moved forward, Capt. Casey was wounded by a musket ball in the left hand, and thereafter the command of the company devolved on Lieut. Houghton. The rebels were driven back after a hard struggle, and Company C participated in her first victory. On roll-call, quite a number were found to be wounded, and six missing. The Union loss in the engagement was 13,508. The night of the 7th they slept on the battle-field, cold, wet and hungry. They then proceeded to Corinth. Gen. Halleck, Commander of the Department of the Mississippi, took command of the army, and the siege of Corinth commenced about April 15, and the old fossil never knew that the rebels had left until about the 29th of May. The rebels blew up the fort and retired some twenty miles distant. They broke camp in June, 1862, and commenced what is known as Buell's retreat from Mississippi. They spent July 4, 1862, at Bellefont, and then moved through Stevenson, and went into camp near by. Later, they moved with Buell's army through North Alabama and Tennessee, into Kentucky, and followed in the pursuit of Bragg, through the latter State, returning to Nashville in December. Marching with Rosecrans' army toward Murfreesboro, they participated in the battle of Stone River, on the 31st of December, 1862, and the 1st and 2d of January, 1863, losing many men and officers. After the occupation of Murfreesboro, they remained at that place until May, when they moved forward with Rosecrans' army to Tullahoma, and afterwards to Chattanooga. In addition to the engagements before mentioned, after joining Rosecrans' army, they participated in the skirmishes had with the enemy at La Vergne, Triune and Liberty Gap. In the great battle of Chickamauga, they were engaged both days. After this battle they were stationed at Bridgeport, Ala., where the regiment re-enlisted as a veteran organization, on the 1st of January, 1864. They were afterward stationed at Chattanooga, where they remained until December, when they removed to Decatur, Ala., and were engaged in a skirmish at that place on the 27th of December, 1864. Returning to Chattanooga, they remained at that place until May, 1865, when they moved to Dalton, Ga., where they participated in a skirmish with the enemy. Capt. Houghton, and all those whose terms of re-enlistment had not expired, were mustered out, by reason of expiration of term of service, September 27, 1864.

#### FORTY-EIGHTH INDIANA REGIMENT.

This regiment was organized at Goshen, December 6, 1861, with Norman Eddy as Colonel. It arrived one day too late to engage in the battle of Fort Donelson. It participated in the battles of Corinth, Iuka, Forty Hills, Raymond, Champion Hills, and was actively engaged in the trenches during the long siege of the rebel works at Vicksburg. It was transferred to Sherman's army, and took part in the famous march from Atlanta to the sea. From Savannah, it first moved to Beaufort, and then on the campaign through the Carolinas, going through Columbia, Cheraw, Fayetteville and Goldsboro, to Raleigh. From Raleigh, it moved northward, after the surrender of Johnston's army, making the distance from Raleigh to Petersburg, 165 miles, in six days. It was mustered out July 15, 1865.

#### FIFTY-FOURTH INDIANA REGIMENT.

This regiment was organized October, 1862. With few exceptions, the regiment was composed of drafted men, or their substitutes, and the term of service was one year. It embarked with Sherman's expedition to Vicksburg. On the 26th of December, the brigade to which it was attached, moved up Yazoo River, felt the enemy, drew his fire, and fell back under cover of the gun-boats. On the three following days, the regiment was exposed in front, all the time, participating in the two charges made on the rebel works, at Chickasaw Bluffs, near Vicksburg, losing 264 killed, wounded and missing. It was engaged to the expedition to Arkansas Post, and participated in the battle of Thompson's Hill, commonly known as Port Gibson, and in the siege of the enemy's works, at Vicksburg, and in the battle of Jackson. It was mustered out November 1, 1863.

#### SEVENTY-THIRD INDIANA REGIMENT.

This regiment was recruited entirely from the Ninth Congressional District, and entered the service 1,010 strong. It was marched to Lexington, and having joined Buell's army, commenced the pursuit of Bragg. At Gallatin, Tenn., it surprised the enemy, driving him out of the place, capturing nineteen prisoners. It was the first of the whole army to cross Stone River, under the fire of the enemy. On the 31st of December, the most terrific fighting occurred. The right wing of our army was driven back two miles. The Seventy-third fought twenty minutes at very close range, losing more than one-third of the number engaged; and then charging, drove the force in its front from the field, and in turn was compelled to fall back a short distance, by a rebel brigade in its flank. But the enemy's advance was checked, and the right wing and army saved by the desperate fighting at this point. Gen. Rosecrans complimented the regiment, in person, immediately after the battle, and recognized these facts. It also distinguished itself at Crooked Creek, Ala., and Blount's Farm. It was afterward engaged in garrison duty, protecting railroad lines in different parts of Alabama, and participated in many skirmishes. It was mustered out July, 1865, with a public reception at Indianapolis. It made a record of which all who belonged to it felt justly proud.

#### MISCELLANEOUS REGIMENTS.

So many Marshall County boys were assigned to so many different regiments, that it would require more space than can be spared to give even a brief sketch of the numerous engagements in which they participated. Their names, with the company and regiment, appear elsewhere.

## ZOUAVE COMPANY.

In 1862, a company was formed in Marshall County, called the Zouaves. They were, however, not mustered in as such, but the most of those on the muster-roll were assigned to other companies. The following is the roster:

John D. Devor, M. B. Mattingly, Forrest Wright, William Babington, Chauncey Lewis, S. Bowen, Jesse G. N. Marks, Thomas J. Gardner, Charles C. S. Keech, George F. Boulton, J. M. Hartman, Jacob Short, R. H. Norton, Thomas Hawkins, George W. Lamson, Noah Lower, C. Cradleex, W. H. West, T. A. Smith, Henry Botset, James Lauhorn, John Mohler, John W. Williams, Francis L. Parker, James R. Bennett, Alexander Saylor, John W. Ferguson, Isaac F. Ramsey, Newton McBroom, Robert C. Stanley, John W. Aldrich, William H. Whited, George W. Harper, John Baylor, Eli W. Deemer, Arthur Johnson, John Stonehill, John Aners, James Rash, T. C. Tyner, James E. Cary, Elijah E. Owens, Francis Mawery, Charles F. Tucker, John M. Moore, Henry K. Heiser, Elias Stuck, O. H. P. Bailey, John W. Turner, Jr., Taylor Clark, J. W. Davis, Charles J. Sweezy, A. P. Kunz, P. Stevens, Franklin Freese, George W. Stuck, A. M. Vaughn, Russel Burch, Elihu J. Morris, James C. Claton, M. W. Asberry, G. W. Morgan, W. F. Campbell, Oliver Perry, John Simpson, L. T. Baxter, Cyrus S. Weaver, Abram N. Wise, Jasper Simpkins, George Barn, Stephen Coon, Jr., G. W. Baxter, Dan Hamlin, David Thomas, Eli Barrett, Charles McGowan, J. G. Bowles, B. F. Head, B. F. Bennett, E. L. Secrist, James Tribbey, Cyrus Kreighbaum, Henry Altman, Philip Smith, T. L. Reed, John W. Smith, Goodman Simons, Washington Kelly, Henry Klingerman, William A. Grover, James S. Taylor, James M. Stanley, Paul Williams, A. Johnson, Jacob Venatyre, Lewis Baylor, C. W. Ramsey, Silas Shively, William Radabaugh, Henry Clepper, Thomas T. Guard, John Baxter, William P. Reynard, Franklin Head, B. F. Singleton, Niles Singleton, P. Pheelen, Welcome Rice.

## NINTH INDIANA REGIMENT.

Quartermaster—Washington Kelly.  
Assistant Surgeon—Joshua D. Gray.

## COMPANY D.

Captains—Amasa Johnson, David B. Creviston.  
First Lieutenants—W. H. H. Mattingly, Alfred Allen.  
Sergeants—George H. Wilbur, Daniel B. Armstrong.  
Corporals—Charles L. Andrews, Henry Heiser, Luther Johnson, George W. Bowles, George S. Curtis, Jacob Saunders, Richard H. H. Tyner.  
Musicians—Alfred F. Welton, Mahlon F. Jones.  
Privates—John Aldrich, Alfred Allen, Nelson Bailey, Caleb Baldwin, David A. Broadstone, Joseph Bunnell, James F. Burch, William Burch, Lewis Burch, Adam Cramer, Elias Curtis, James Cushman, James F. Deemer, Hiram Fink, Oscar F. Ferguson, Jones Grant, Isaac Johnson, John W. Kilgore, L. D. Lampson, John Leonard, Chancey Lewis, John A. Lowry, Oliver H. McMullen, Jesse Moore, Robert Morris, Albert F. Morris, John Molar, Edwin O'Brien, Francis M. Parker, Daniel Peebles, George Peebles, Nathan Rector, William Rector, Edward Riley, Moses E. Richards, F. M. Singleton, Albert Spencer, John Starkey, David Thomas, Thomas Tyner, Andrew Watel, Eli O. Williams.  
Recruits—Simon P. Ferry, Casper Fritzen, James Harris, Lewis D. Pope, Samuel C. Patterson, James Richards, Isaac Smith.  
Company A, James R. Bush; Company E, Benjamin A. Bidwell; Company F, Alexander Dunlap; Company G, Daniel Boyer; Company H, Jacob Fultz; Company K, William H. Myers (deceased), Martin Robbins.

## TWENTIETH REGIMENT.

## COMPANY C.

The following is a list of the officers of the regiment, and the names of the officers of the company who were residents of Marshall County:

Chaplain—Rev. W. C. Porter.  
Captains—O. H. P. Bailey, William Babington, Lafayette Gordon, John W. Williams.  
First Lieutenants—William C. Casselman, Ezra B. Robins, John W. Davis, Frank M. Dawson.  
Second Lieutenants—Joseph Lynce, John W. Hewett, Ed S. Warcup, James R. Bennett.  
First Sergeants—Moses B. Mattingly, Forest Wright, Abel O'Brien.  
Corporals—John Turner, Paul Williams, John Rinsinger, Ezra B. Robins, Henry Botset, Samuel Shrigley.  
Musicians—George Reynolds, Fred J. Koontz.  
Wagoner—Hamer McDonough.  
Privates—John Baxter, James R. Bennet, John B. Black, John G. Bowles, Wilson W. Burket, Abram E. Clarke, George W. Clarke, Henry Clepper, Stephen V. Coon, David Coply, W. W. Creviston, Walter J. A. Darnell, Francis M. Dawson, Benjamin F. Elder, W. H. H. Erwin, Uriah B. Irwin, John W. Ferguson, Seymour Glass, Lafayette Gordon, Elias Griffiths, Albert A. Grimes, William J. Grimes, William Hall, Benjamin F. Head, Francis M. Head, Alexander N. Hedglen, John Helsel, Rupert Howard, Robert A. Ingles, Joseph Inks, Jonah Ioka, John O. Jones, Henry Kehr, Jacob Kesseling, General W. Kilgore, Adam P. Kuntz, Cyrus Kreighbaum, Uriah Kreighbaum, Nathaniel M. Lacy, William J. Lewis, Perry Logston, Elihu Morris, Jacob Neidig, David Neidig, Henry F. O'Brien, John Osplister, Francis M. Owens, Elijah E. Owens, Francis L. Par-

ker, John Penrod, James Pickerl, Peter Poff, Bernhard Pohlman, James Rash, David Reed, William H. Richhart, David Robbins, George J. Rowell, William R. Sapp, William Shade, Goodman Simmons, John M. Sippey, William Stickley, Simon Stickley, Samuel Stickley, Eli Stuck, George Stuck, Frederick Swapka, James Taylor, William Teaker, David Thompson, James Tribbey, Henry A. Unruh, Franklin Weldon, Isidor Welte, Christian Wentzler, John W. Williams, Abraham N. Wise, Peter Wolf, Jesse V. Woodruff, Adam Young.

Recruits—William T. Black, Joseph Baxter, Wyman Baxter, Joseph F. Buster, Jacob W. Cross, John Gordon, Jacob B. Head, Joseph Hutchison, Jonathan Hussey, Alexander Kerr, Albert T. Lewis, George W. Lewis, Jonathan W. Morgan, Oliver P. Murphy, Thomas P. Marks, Edward Nichols, Aaron H. Pickerl, William Radabaugh, Christopher Robinson, Joshua Swihart, William D. Simons, George Sutton, Richard M. Williams, Fletcher Young.

## TWENTY-NINTH REGIMENT.

## COMPANY I.

Captain—Daniel Casey.  
First Lieutenants—James E. Houghton, George W. Harper.  
Sergeants—Robert B. Patterson, John D. Armstrong.  
Corporals—Albert Z. Norton, Wilson Cherry, Benjamin Dilworth, David Redding.  
Musicians—Alphonso Kidwell, Jesse N. Marks.  
Wagoner—James E. Bivins.  
Privates—Michael Bain, Russell Bowen, Russell Burch, Loyal Burch, Charles Burton, Franklin Coil, Franklin Collins, William Crawford, Sylvester Crawford, B. F. Chandler, Levi F. Dawson, Robert Dilworth, John Erb, Asbury Flewellen, Joseph Gibbens, William H. Grover, Josiah Grover, W. W. Hawkins, John Hall, John Hexel, Martin Hoxley, Michael Katin, Patrick Keelin, John N. McBroom, Thomas McChesney, Michael Miller, George Mossholder, Thomas O'Neil, Griswold Phelps, William K. Pally, William Saylor, Jacob Shell, Henry C. Smith, George C. Smith, Henry Taylor, G. W. Van Kirk, William H. Whited, John Whited.  
Recruits—James H. Chapel, Charles Hutchinson, William R. Robbins.

## COMPANY D.

Adam Burgeaff, Arthur Gerard, John Johnson, Jacob Leeb, Elkana Strumbach.

## COMPANY F.

John T. Arbaugh, Adam Brewer, Adam P. Dodds, Allen N. Goodrich, Henry C. Grimm, James M. Hughes, Lewis Kline, Charles Moritz, William L. Norris, John Sparrow, John Tuttle, James F. Vinnedge, Frederick Wevely, Covington Way.

## COMPANY G.

Daniel Leeper, George W. Singleton, Peter Walsh.

## COMPANY K.

Corporal—Charles J. Sweezy.  
Privates—Eli Burns, Michael G. Byers, Lewis P. Baxter, Christian H. Cassler, Christian Detrich, Peter Detrich, Jacob Fried, Jacob Ging, Christian Hardsock, Henry Hardsock, John B. Keyser, Lewis King, George W. King, Peter Keizer, Jeremiah Kizer, Milton P. Kizer, Andrew J. Knoblock, John B. Keizer, Samuel Lauderman, Charles H. Lehr, Charles Purdy, George Ringle, Jacob Sneland, Lewis Smith, Christian Seiler, George W. Ullery, Leander Vinnedge, George W. Wiles, Gotlieb Wagley, Frederick Wagley, Sylvester Young.

## FORTY-EIGHTH REGIMENT.

The residence of the members of Company C is not given in the Adjutant General's report, and it is impossible to tell who of them were residents of Marshall County, therefore the names as they appear in the list are given:

## COMPANY C.

Captain—Welcome Rice.  
First Lieutenant—George Baldwin.  
Second Lieutenants—George L. Patten, Lewis Rector.  
Sergeants—William Muligan, John C. Miles, Emelius Travis.  
Corporals—Andrew M. Mehizer, Millard McMillen, Andrew W. Johnson, William Crevit, Jonathan Pickerel, Jefferson Cherry, William C. Stote.  
Musicians—Jesse G. N. Marks, Aaron A. Leland.  
Wagoner—John Wiser.  
Privates—Henry Altman, Oscar Bear, Enoch J. Berry, Calvin Berton, George Burch, Martin Burns, Pope Catlin, George N. Chambers, James Cherry, Andrew J. Clark, Joseph Cowen, George W. Downs, Artabamis Drake, Wellington Drake, George Dunlap, Charles Dunlap, Isaiah Elliott, Franklin Ferguson, Ezra Finny, Byron Flagg, John Flagg, Mathias Fork, Osro B. Foster, Stephen Fradenburg, Oscar France, Lorenzo D. France, George Freet, Owen S. Gaskill, Franklin Hale, Artemus Haines, Sanford G. Haines, Robert Harris, James Hawkins, William E. Hawkins, Benjamin Hildabiddle, Francis M. Hoke, Samuel Jacoby, John Johnson, Cornelius Kennedy, James Kerbox, Benjamin Killen, Charles King, David Lambert, John Latham, Theodore Lenning, John Leopard, Jeremiah Liggett, James Lowry, Fernando J. Lyon, Michael Maken, James Marshman, Simon Myers, Albert Mosher, Henry J. McBroom, Chancy McMillen, James G. McNett, Wiley Mow, William Nipp, Squire Owens, Alva H. Palmer, Loren E. Palmer, Samuel Peebles, Hiram Pelton, Allen Poulson, James Poulson, Silas Rector, Simeon Rumbaugh, Elijah Repragle, George Rhodes, Joseph Rhodes, Alfred Rodman, William Shigley, William C. Smith, William Spangler,

Peter Spangler, Corban Spencer, Stacy Starkey, Ebenezer Steward, Anderson Stoops, George P. Wade, Elijah Wade, Clark Walker, Alfred Waxham, Stephen Whited, Robert S. Wickizer, Dennis Willard, David Winget, Joseph Zimmerman.

## COMPANY G.

Alonzo Carpenter, David Wolf.

## FIFTY-FOURTH REGIMENT.

Captain—Albert Eggleston.

First Lieutenant—E. R. Shook.

Second Lieutenant—Isaac B. McGoggy.

First Sergeant—John E. Ickson.

Sergeants—James L. Gilbert, John Armstrong, Lewis Roons, William Price.

Corporals—James W. Lewis, Charles Protsman, Isaac N. Tinker, William

Fesler, John W. Miller, James Cook, Hugh B. Downey, John E. Smith.

Musicians—Charles W. Gray, James B. Jackman.

Wagoner—Jeremiah Plewe.

Privates—Marshall Andrews, William A. Armstrong, Thomas M. Buchanan, Lewis Bodle, Benjamin F. Brown, Francis W. Baxter, William T. Bassia, Francis M. Brown, Marion M. Bortoff, John R. Campbell, Alfred A. Cole, Enoch Colon, William L. Campbell, Thomas H. Downey, William J. Ferguson, Henry Fredenbaugh, Jesse Falkner, Cyrus J. Gilbert, John J. Gardner, George H. Graves, Samuel Geven, Henry H. Harmon, Silas W. Irley, Thomas J. Jackson, Albina Jackson, Jacob S. Keller, Charles A. Long, Francis A. Murphy, John F. Murphy, John H. Murphy, Newell H. Morrison, William H. Maxwell, Solomon McCalinin, Benjamin Monuel, William O'Brien, Albert W. Perry, Hiram C. Pollis, Ira Peelman, Prior M. Pavy, Wesley R. Payne, Osias Powell, Hilyard J. Pitman, William Powers, William P. Pleasants, William B. Prather, Thomas Robbins, Simeon Roberts, William Reno, Daniel K. Robbins, Henry Retch, James Robinson, Charles F. Schuitger, Robert R. Sedam, William C. Salmon, Lewis O. Tilters, Henry D. Tinker, Frederick A. Tuttle, Robert Thompson, Ozzillas D. Thompson, Aaron B. Vannatter, Allen L. Wiley, Solomon Winscott, John M. Wilbern, Anacraan J. Works, John Whittinger.

## SEVENTY-THIRD REGIMENT.

Lieutenant Colonel—O. H. P. Bailey.

Lieutenant Colonel and Major—William M. Kendall.

Adjutant—James C. Woodrow.

## COMPANY B.

Private—Thomas Claybaugh.

## COMPANY C.

Second Lieutenant—John G. Greenawalt.

Private—Joseph Bivins.

## COMPANY D.

First Lieutenant—Winfield S. Ramsey.

Second Lieutenant—Rufus M. Brown.

First Sergeant—James M. Beeber.

Sergeants—Noah Shidler, Perry C. Hagerty, Thomas Newhouse.

Corporals—John H. Case, William H. H. Reed, Seneca Primly, Daniel W.

Jackson, William G. Cook, William H. H. Simons, James M. Gibson.

Musicians—David Henry, John Umhols.

Wagoner—Cyrus Kreighbam.

Privates—Henry H. Allen, Jonas Albert, Ezra K. Barnhill, Francis M. Behner, John Bendure, Benjamin Bentz, Thomas A. Blasingham, William R. Bright, Richard Bright, John Broadstone, Job Borton, Christopher Bucher, Benjamin Burns, Thomas Burden, Andrew J. Bowel, Stephen J. Bowen, James E. Clem, Fernando Cox, William P. B. Covert, Oliver H. Cruzan, Daniel Crum, James H. Downs, William T. Dunlap, George Flora, Zepheniah Foster, Thomas Gilson, William Gilson, John Gilson, George W. Garrard, Benjamin F. Green, George W. Greer, Ephraim Griggs, George W. Griggs, Thomas J. Hendricks, John T. Hindel, William L. B. Henry, William Hooker, Adam Holm, William H. Kaiser, George W. Kaufman, John Keller, Thomas Leak, Henry A. Lathan, William H. McCoy, David McGriff, Simon McGriff, James McDonald, Harrison McLaughlin, John A. Maxey, Wilber F. Newhouse, Jonathan Oaf, Martin V. Payne, Anderson D. Piper, Jacob Pfeiffer, Conrad Plotner, Smith Pomeroy, Lewis S. Reilley, John Reilley, Edward Reighley, Anson Reed, Michael Rhodes, Robert C. Stanley, Francis C. Stanley, John H. Sapp, William Stafford, Philip Smith, Benjamin F. Smith, Asa P. Slighter, Henry C. Taber, John W. Tribby, George W. Warfield, Martin Watson, Charles H. Wilcox, William E. Wilson, Marion Walker, Francis D. Wedd, Joseph White, John Whittaker, Lawrence Yost.

Recruits—Johnson Berry, Benjamin W. Cramer, W. H. H. Dawson, John A. Gordon, Daniel Gordon, Alfred B. Lowry, John A. Lowry, Asa Starkey, James J. Spencer, John Spencer, John D. Scott.

## COMPANY F.

Captains—Miles A. Tibbets (killed at Stone River), Mat Boyd, Horace Gamble.

First Lieutenants—Samuel Wolf, Otto H. Sollon.

First Sergeant—Samuel H. McDonald.

Sergeants—James E. Cummings, Peter I. Grube.

Corporals—Lyman G. Hall, Samuel B. Fife, John V. Astley, Robert Crandall, William Turner, George T. Poulson.

Musicians—Samuel Fryer, Leonard H. Ranstead.

Wagoner—Peter Jacobs.

Privates—William F. Angerman, Jacob W. Arbaugh, Abram Asper, Lewis Bechtol, John H. Blunk, James H. Carr, Simon Cochran, Alvin E. Clark, Henry

S. Cook, Leander W. Crumb, James Clayton, Marion Cummins, Ira Dunham, Adrian V. H. Foot, Robert Fryer, William Gierent, William E. Good, Lewis Grover, William H. Guy, Elias H. Hall, Josiah R. Hardy, Joseph W. Harris, John Henderson, Henry Hildreth, John Hutchinson, William C. Hume, John E. Inks, Andrew Jacobs, Howard Johnson, James Jordan, Larry Kayton, Patrick Kelley, Jesse Klingerman, William H. Loyd, David S. Long, Lewis Lemert, Jacob Maxey, John McCartney, Amos C. Miller, Eli H. Miller, James M. Moore, George P. Moore, William H. Mohler, Henry Mohler, John T. Morris, Jacob Muffley, Mathias Myers, William H. Moore, Alexander W. McCoy, Harrison Overmier, John W. Patterson, William M. C. Peck, Albert Reynolds, John B. Reynolds, Milton F. Rhodes, Wilber Rhodes, Thomas Roach, William Rorick, Matthew T. Serrals, Niles Singleton, Benjamin Singleton, Jonas Stickley, Eli Smith, Alfred Spurgeon, Jacob Sweet, David E. Stowe, Charles W. Tippet, Larkin Thompson, Milton M. Vories, Gilbert Wariner, Isaac W. Washburn, David Washburn, John Whitsell, Henry Whitman, Josephus Winget, Peter Wiseman, Jonah F. Yantiss, Joseph J. Yantiss.

Recruits—Jacob P. Bradley, John Bradley, Barzali Bradley, William H. Burton, George W. Howell, James W. Falconbury, John E. Good, Greensburg King, Lewis King, Sylvester Lovell, Stephen Maple, James A. McDaniel, Thomas Roach, George Repogle, William S. Repogle, David J. Reed, George W. Singleton, Robert Sumpter, Charles W. Singleton, David Thompson, James Taplin, Peter Walsh, Lewis Wingeat.

## COMPANY H.

Homer J. C. Reeves.

## TWELFTH CAVALRY—ONE HUNDRED AND TWENTY-SEVENTH REGIMENT.

## COMPANY E.

Captain—Frank D. Miller.

First Lieutenants—James R. Sherwood, Gideon R. Christman, Charles L. Andrews.

Second Lieutenant—Seneca Quinby, James H. Slater.

Privates—Charles L. Anderson, James F. Burch, Leslie R. Benedict, Bus-sel Bunch, William F. Bagler, George W. Barlow, Francis M. Barlow, William H. Beeley, Lewis Breysacker, Leonard H. Burch, Jasper Connam, Thomas Cor-rill, Gideon K. Chrisman, Arthur Corse, Abraham E. Clark, Cleaveland Chapman, Uriah Coil, Clinton Chapman, Casper Coil, John E. Covert, Luther Cole, William M. Cruzan, James M. Clemens, Daniel D. Dunn, William M. Dollar, Jacob Der-viney, James Dragon, William G. Denickson, Ransom H. Francis, William Frazier, James Greggs, Andrew Gast, Preston W. Green, John A. Hooker, James F. Hervey, Francis M. Hazleton, George W. Hill, John Henderson, George Johnson, William H. Jones, Andrew Johnson, Samuel D. Jackson, Ed-ward Jordan, John M. Krous, John Konklin, David H. Kulf, Daniel Klingman, Oscar Lightner, Thadeus Lisk, Ninevy Layton, Hiram Landis, David M. Lemon, Charles Lenard, Jacob Miller, David Miller, Isaac Muffley, Seraphime Muffley, Amos Moore, Rufus Mercer, Erasmus M. Matherson, George Mow, Martin Mustetler, David Munn, Milton Morris, Samuel H. Nichols, Esai Nichols, Nelson W. Norton, William Nitcher, Isaac N. Oweu, Merrick M. Osborn, William G. Phillips, John Pinkerton, Israel Prindle, Allen Poulson, John Peeples, Ebenezer Pitts, William Z. Quigley, Wesley Runnion, William H. Riley, John H. Slater, Francis M. Simpson, Francis E. Simpson, Absalom Sheneman, John M. Snod-grass, George Stuck, Albert R. St. John, John C. Sevet, John T. Shaffer, George W. Short, Charles M. Shinebarger, Charles Travis, Perry Thompson, Martin Thomas, Nimrod West, Joseph F. Wade, Van Meter Watkins, Henry S. Wilson, Morgan Zoast.

## COMPANY G.

Privates John Clark, Benjamin Clarke, Jacob Jacobs, George W. McQuesten, Jerome Peppenger, John Sheaks, Sandford Sheaks.

## COMPANY K.

William Replogle.

## ONE HUNDRED AND THIRTY-EIGHTH REGIMENT.

## COMPANY C.

Charles W. Clifton, Joseph J. Klinedine.

## COMPANY E.

George W. Andrew, Jesse Baxter, Harmon Bayler, William Boulton, Pleas-ant M. Burket, Franklin Brown, Washington Click, Thomas Culney, John H. Flowlers, Jones Grant, Rufus Hemley, Nathaniel Kennedy, Eugene Lewis, Charles T. Mattingly, Jacob Martin, Hiram R. Mowry, Cyrus A. McClanahan, Sinclair D. Parks, Lemuel L. Reeves, Albert L. Reeves, John Sullivan, John Sherly, Lewis Serder, Jesse Sherwood, James Sherwood, William Shert, George W. Thoman, Dan Winbigler, Valentine M. Winbigler, Joseph N. Warner, Jacob U. Warner, Abraham Warner, Samuel York.

## ONE HUNDRED AND FIFTY-FIRST REGIMENT.

## COMPANY E.

William L. Prather.

## COMPANY G.

Conrad Plotner.

## COMPANY H.

Isaac Kay, John R. Scott.

## COMPANY I.

Sergeants—Harvey A. McClure, Hiram R. Mowrey, Webster Burr, Frank Sherlin, Lewellen McClure.

Corporals—Jacob F. Lewis, Lewis N. Demoss, William Rouch, John W. Killgore, William A. McCoy, Joseph Kessler, Valentine M. Winbigler, Cyrus A. McCloughan.

Privates—George W. Andrews, Jephtha W. Atkinson, Jesse C. Baxter, John S. Baxter, Jeremiah Blocksom, Albert Barber, John L. Baker, David Copley, Thomas Cudney, William L. Cash, Daniel Elder, Samuel H. Ehrhart, Samuel J. Fields, William H. J. Flagg, John Good, Joseph M. Goddard, John W. Harrison, Thomas Heminger, George N. How, James M. Hall, James Hogate, William Horner, John T. Hill, Walter Haskins, Barnard Hillsman, Grafton B. Hales, Isaac I. Ingle, Sylvester Jordan, Peter Jacobs, David Keiser, James H. Keiser, Joseph E. Kendall, John H. Kennedy, John Laporte, James M. Long, Noah Lawer, Henry Mullenhour, John W. McWorter, George B. Mercer, Joseph Miller, William H. McMillen, Jefferson McCurren, Elias V. Primmer, Philip Pontius, Joseph M. Parks, James Renfrow, John Sullivan, Henry J. Smith, Jesse Serrel, Wesley Spencer, Isaac Sheeks, Christian Siple, Paul Snyder, Gideon H. Short, Jonah Thompson, Tish S. Thompson, Richard Winegard, De-witt C. Wamsley, Daniel Winbigler, James Wylie, David Winget, Thomas W. Williams.

Recruits—William H. Hanes, Noah Replogle.

## COMPANY K.

Corporal—Peter Thomas.

Privates—Roswell Baily, John Appleman, Lewis Boyer, Charles Cudney, George Greyer, Israel Hagenbush, John Hagenbush, John B. Hopkins, John Kepler, Mathias Myers, David Pontius, John Seider, Lewis Seider, David Ward, Cyrus Warner.

## ONE HUNDRED AND FIFTY-FIFTH REGIMENT.

## COMPANY C.

Private—George Hinton.

## COMPANY G.

Privates—Stacy H. Rockhill, Henry Saul, Washington Wiley.

## COMPANY H.

Privates—John H. Bauer, Robert Beblegs, Calvin C. Brown, John C. Berlin, John D. Cooper, George W. Cooper, John J. Crum, David Enyart, Byron Higley, James Megan, Martin Myers, Adam Manual, William McBroom, John Neff, Charles H. Pulver, James H. Robinson, Oliver C. Replogle, William V. Renolds, Charles Reimenschnider, Jacob Snyder, John M. Stuck, Francis M. Tyner, John Trainor, William Trowbridge, P. A. White, Isaiah Wilson, David Wilhelm.

## COMPANY I.

Privates—Franklin Blivin, Basil N. Bowell, Lewis Crow, Sanford Hanes, Merrit Horner, Lewis Lane, Andrew Matheny, Alfred V. Morgan, Jacob H. Scribner.

## TWENTY-FIRST BATTERY—LIGHT INFANTRY.

Corporal—Nathan Rector.

Wagoner—Isaac B. Kirk.

Privates—William Armstrong, Ezra Hess, Adam Hoover, Warren C. Hanes, George W. Hatfield, William I. Jones, F. D. Jaquette, Charles A. Lawson, James L. Mosher, Jonathan Mow, John Ringold, Isaac M. Sherwood, Ira L. Snively, Joshua W. Whaly, Henry Wernitz.

## MISCELLANEOUS COMPANIES.

Albert Simpkins, Company H, Fifty-seventh Regiment.  
Nathan C. Cochran, Company F, Twelfth Regiment.  
Henry C. Cochran, Company F, Twelfth Regiment.  
Nelson D. Fowler, Company F, Twelfth Regiment.  
Amos Alldaffer, Company K, Thirteenth Regiment.  
Jacob Miller, Company K, Thirteenth Regiment.  
Oscar Shirland, unassigned.  
Abraham Weiser, Company D, Seventeenth Regiment.  
John Zumbaugh, Company D, Seventeenth Regiment.  
James M. Hartman, Corporal, Company E, Seventeenth Regiment.  
Thomas J. Gardner, Corporal, Company E, Seventeenth Regiment.  
Nimrod W. Asbury, Company E, Seventeenth Regiment.  
Benjamin F. Bennett, Company E, Seventeenth Regiment.  
Gardner P. Connet, Company E, Seventeenth Regiment.  
Russel Earl, Company E, Seventeenth Regiment.  
Franklin Freese, Company E, Seventeenth Regiment.  
John H. Girt, Company E, Seventeenth Regiment.  
Conrad Hilligos, Company E, Seventeenth Regiment.  
Charles S. Keech, Company E, Seventeenth Regiment.  
George W. Lampson, Company E, Seventeenth Regiment.  
James W. Lawhorn, Company E, Seventeenth Regiment.  
George Loveless, Company E, Seventeenth Regiment.  
George W. Marsh, Company E, Seventeenth Regiment.  
Jesse Marks, Company E, Seventeenth Regiment.  
Conrad Miller, Company E, Seventeenth Regiment.  
Rufus H. Norton, Company E, Seventeenth Regiment.  
Charles W. Ramsay, Company E, Seventeenth Regiment.  
Jesse Rowles, Company E, Seventeenth Regiment.  
John Sampson, Company E, Seventeenth Regiment.  
John Smith, Company E, Seventeenth Regiment.  
Theodore A. Smith, Company E, Seventeenth Regiment.  
Peter Stevens, Company E, Seventeenth Regiment.  
Allen Underhill, Company E, Seventeenth Regiment.  
W. H. West, Company E, Seventeenth Regiment.  
James F. Bartlett, Company F, Seventeenth Regiment.  
George B. Hanes, Company F, Twenty-second Regiment.

James Quivey, Musician, Company A, Twenty-sixth Regiment.  
Martin Galyean, Company A, Twenty-sixth Regiment.  
Virgil Quivey, Company A, Twenty-sixth Regiment.  
Davis Mathews, Company I, Twenty-sixth Regiment.  
Herman Allman, Company A, Thirty-fifth Regiment.  
Peter Slough, Company A, Thirty-fifth Regiment.  
Hiram Snyder, Company A, Thirty-fifth Regiment.  
Thaddeus C. Sheldon, Company A, Thirty-fifth Regiment.  
George C. Southall, Company A, Thirty-fifth Regiment.  
Elias Fletcher, Company C, Thirty-fifth Regiment.  
William Whitsell, Company C, Thirty-fifth Regiment.  
Reuben Tinkey, Company K, Thirty-eighth Regiment.  
Edwin Bristol, Company G, Fortieth Regiment.  
Martin V. B. Hedrich, Company G, Fortieth Regiment.  
James J. Johnson, Company G, Fortieth Regiment.  
John Aumiller, Company C, Forty-second Regiment.  
Henry Baker, Company C, Forty-second Regiment.  
Henry Cook, Company C, Forty-second Regiment.  
Jonas Holderman, Company C, Forty-second Regiment.  
J. W. Holderman, Company C, Forty-second Regiment.  
James Lemen, Company C, Forty-second Regiment.  
Frederick Hess, Company F, Forty-second Regiment.  
Franklin S. Knoblock, Company F, Forty-second Regiment.  
Washington Knoblock, Company F, Forty-second Regiment.  
Henry Knepp, Company F, Forty-second Regiment.  
M. L. Burson, Company H, Forty-sixth Regiment.  
Comodore S. Burson, Company H, Forty-sixth Regiment.  
Larken Adamson, Company K, Forty-sixth Regiment.  
Adam Gandy, Company K, Forty-sixth Regiment.  
Joseph Gandy, Company K, Forty-sixth Regiment.  
Jacob Head, Company K, Forty-sixth Regiment.  
Jefferson Marshman, Company K, Forty-sixth Regiment.  
Lewis Messner, Company K, Forty-sixth Regiment.  
Henry Sailor, Company K, Forty-sixth Regiment.  
Elihu Shafer, Company K, Forty-sixth Regiment.  
Nathaniel Craigmile, Company I, Seventy-first Regiment (Cavalry).  
George W. Stockman, 1st Lieutenant, Company F, Seventy-fourth Regiment.  
Henry Baker, Company F, Seventy-fourth Regiment.  
Abraham Bridenstine, Company F, Seventy-fourth Regiment.  
Isaac Barton, Company F, Seventy-fourth Regiment.  
Henry Bittings, Company F, Seventy-fourth Regiment.  
Jacob Barton, Company F, Seventy-fourth Regiment.  
John Davis, Company F, Seventy-fourth Regiment.  
Samuel J. Hepler, Company F, Seventy-fourth Regiment.  
Joshua L. Lewallen, Company F, Seventy-fourth Regiment.  
Jacob Rumer, Company F, Seventy-fourth Regiment.  
Henry Snyder, Company F, Seventy-fourth Regiment.  
Isaac Stockman, Company F, Seventy-fourth Regiment.  
George B. Downsman, Company H, Seventy-fifth Regiment.  
Geo. O. Harlan, Commissary, Company E, Seventy-seventh Regiment (Cavalry).  
John H. Hoover, Company E, Seventy-seventh Regiment (Cavalry).  
George E. Birt, Company E, Seventy-seventh Regiment (Cavalry).  
Horace W. Bradford, Company E, Seventy-seventh Regiment (Cavalry).  
Ezra Black, Company E, Seventy-seventh Regiment (Cavalry).  
Merrit B. Clymer, Company E, Seventy-seventh Regiment (Cavalry).  
Newell Graves, Company E, Seventy-seventh Regiment (Cavalry).  
Jacob Klingerman, Company E, Seventy-seventh Regiment (Cavalry).  
George W. Krause, Company C, Seventy-seventh Regiment (Cavalry).  
Oscar Metz, Company E, Seventy-seventh Regiment (Cavalry).  
Christian Newhouse, Company E, Seventy-seventh Regiment (Cavalry).  
John H. Steffy, Company E, Seventy-seventh Regiment (Cavalry).  
Newton Wiley, Company E, Seventy-seventh Regiment (Cavalry).  
W. H. Bendure, Company A, Eighty-third Regiment.  
Francis M. Mathewson, Company A, Eighty-third Regiment.  
James L. Cook, Company B, Eighty-third Regiment.  
Archibald Caldwell, Company B, Eighty-third Regiment.  
James H. Donaldson, Company B, Eighty-third Regiment.  
Reuben Elkinson, Company B, Eighty-third Regiment.  
Albert Perry, Company B, Eighty-third Regiment.  
Jacob Weaver, Company B, Eighty-third Regiment.  
Nicholas Lemler, Company E, Eighty-third Regiment.  
William S. Miles, Company E, Eighty-third Regiment.  
Lewis M. Bowles, Company F, Eighty-third Regiment.  
James Barton, Company F, Eighty-third Regiment.  
W. T. Dunlap, Company F, Eighty-third Regiment.  
Henry N. Hand, Company F, Eighty-third Regiment.  
Azariah Kilpatrick, Company F, Eighty-third Regiment.  
Alex Newhouse, Company F, Eighty-third Regiment.  
Hugh Pickerel, Company F, Eighty-third Regiment.  
Isaac R. Personett, Company F, Eighty-third Regiment.  
John W. Smith, Company F, Eighty-third Regiment.  
Henry Smith, Company F, Eighty-third Regiment.  
William F. Johnson, Company E, Eighty-seventh Regiment.  
Stephen Singleton, Company G, Eighty-seventh Regiment.  
Joseph P. Bradley, Company G, Eighty-seventh Regiment.  
George M. Slater, Company G, One Hundred and Twenty-eighth Regiment.  
F. M. Baldwin, Company I, One Hundred and Twenty-eighth Regiment.  
William Gibbons, Company I, One Hundred and Twenty-eighth Regiment.  
William Cochran, Company E, One Hundred and Thirtieth Regiment.  
James Compton, Company E, One Hundred and Thirtieth Regiment.  
George W. Deamer, Company E, One Hundred and Thirtieth Regiment.

Lorenzo D. Frantz, Company E, One Hundred and Thirtieth Regiment.  
 William H. Gray, Company F, One Hundred and Thirtieth Regiment.  
 John W. Galyean, Company E, One Hundred and Thirtieth Regiment.  
 John P. Hancock, Company E, One Hundred and Thirtieth Regiment.  
 Albert Johnson, Company E, One Hundred and Thirtieth Regiment.  
 Ira McFarland, Company E, One Hundred and Thirtieth Regiment.  
 Bela McDonald, Company E, One Hundred and Thirtieth Regiment.  
 John Morris, Company E, One Hundred and Thirtieth Regiment.  
 Peter River, Company E, One Hundred and Thirtieth Regiment.  
 John C. Sharp, Company E, One Hundred and Thirtieth Regiment.  
 George Simpkins, Company E, One Hundred and Thirtieth Regiment.  
 Enos Wiseman, Company E, One Hundred and Thirtieth Regiment.  
 Asa N. Leland, Sergeant, Company K, One Hundred and Thirty-first Regiment.  
 John West, Sergeant, Company K, One Hundred and Thirty-first Regiment.  
 Lewis Thompson, Corporal, Company K, One Hundred and Thirty-first Regiment.  
 Asa R. Morris, Company K, One Hundred and Thirty-first Regiment.  
 Henry C. Gerard, Company K, One Hundred and Thirty-first Regiment.  
 John R. Brockus, Company K, One Hundred and Thirty-first Regiment.  
 William H. Cruzan, Company K, One Hundred and Thirty-first Regiment.  
 Henry Cook, Company K, One Hundred and Thirty-first Regiment.  
 Nelson Grigner, Company K, One Hundred and Thirty-first Regiment.  
 James M. Hall, Company K, One Hundred and Thirty-first Regiment.  
 James M. Heminger, Company K, One Hundred and Thirty-first Regiment.  
 Arthur Johnson, Company K, One Hundred and Thirty-first Regiment.  
 Henry Kephart, Company K, One Hundred and Thirty-first Regiment.  
 Hiram A. Lacy, Company K, One Hundred and Thirty-first Regiment.  
 Asher Lockwood, Company K, One Hundred and Thirty-first Regiment.  
 Seymour Lockwood, Company K, One Hundred and Thirty-first Regiment.  
 George W. Miller, Company K, One Hundred and Thirty-first Regiment.  
 Albert H. McElvain, Company K, One Hundred and Thirty-first Regiment.  
 Clement F. Rosenberg, Company K, One Hundred and Thirty-first Regiment.  
 William Riley, Company K, One Hundred and Thirty-first Regiment.  
 William Sult, Company K, One Hundred and Thirty-first Regiment.  
 Mathias M. Shidaker, Company K, One Hundred and Thirty-first Regiment.  
 Martin V. Widows, Company K, One Hundred and Thirty-first Regiment.  
 Thomas Sumner, Lieutenant Colonel Eighty-seventh Regiment.  
 John H. Vandever, First Lieutenant Company E, Eighty-seventh Regiment.  
 Abel O'Brien, First Lieutenant Company D, Eighty-seventh Regiment.  
 John M. Moore, Captain Company H, Seventh Cavalry.  
 Thomas J. Patterson, First Lieutenant Company E, Fourth Cavalry.  
 Moses B. Mattingly, First Lieutenant Company K, Fifty-seventh Regiment.  
 Frank J. Miller, Captain Company E, Twelfth Cavalry.  
 James D. Shuman, Company E, Twelfth Cavalry.  
 Gideon R. Cramer, First Lieutenant Company E, Twelfth Cavalry.  
 Charles L. Andrews, First Lieutenant Company E, Twelfth Cavalry.  
 Seneca Primly, Second Lieutenant Company E, Twelfth Cavalry.  
 James H. Slater, Second Lieutenant Company E, Twelfth Cavalry.  
 Thomas B. Thompson, First Lieutenant Company K, Thirteenth Cavalry.  
 Henry S. Erb, Second Lieutenant Company K, Thirteenth Cavalry.  
 D. W. Hamlin, Captain Company F, One Hundred and Thirty-seventh Regiment.  
 Robert Cramer, First Lieutenant Company I, One Hundred and Fifty-first Regiment.  
 Thomas P. McManus, Second Lieutenant Company I, One Hundred and Fifty-first Regiment.  
 Francis Black, Second Lieutenant Company I, One Hundred and Fifty-first Regiment.  
 Francis M. Tyner, Captain Company H, One Hundred and Fifty-fifth Regiment.  
 William B. Graham, First Lieutenant Company H, One Hundred and Fifty-fifth Regiment.  
 Alfred Morrison, Captain Fifth Battery Light Artillery.  
 Adam Kuntz, Second Lieutenant Fifteenth Battery Light Artillery.  
 Oliver P. Klinger, Ohio Regiment.  
 Daniel K. Harris, Indiana Regiment.  
 John A. Palmer, Ohio Regiment.  
 Wellington E. Bailey, Illinois Regiment.

## MEXICAN WAR VETERANS.

Of those who took part in the Mexican war, residents of Marshall County, and who reside here at this time, but few remain, as far as is known, and they are as follows:

Dr. W. N. Bailey, Plymouth; Dr. James M. Confer, Plymouth; Nelson McLaughlin, Plymouth; George W. Carlisle, Walnut; O. H. P. Bailey, Palisade, Nev.; Louis Lebrash, Plymouth.

There may be a few others, but diligent inquiry has failed to find them.

The following is a list of soldiers interred in Oakhill Cemetery, Plymouth:

Miles H. Tibbetts, Captain Seventy-third Indiana Infantry; killed at the battle of Stone River December 31, 1862.  
 John M. Moore, Major Seventh Indiana Cavalry.  
 Frank Daws, Company D, Fourth Missouri Regiment; killed at Port Hudson.  
 John D. Armstrong, Orderly Sergeant Company I, Twenty-ninth Indiana Volunteer Infantry; died from the effects of wound received at the battle of Chickamauga September 15, 1863.  
 Robert B. Patterson, Sergeant Company I, Twenty-ninth Indiana Volunteer Infantry; died of disease at hospital, Louisville, Ky., 1862.

M. C. Moore, Captain Company D, Twenty-ninth Indiana Regiment; captured at battle of Chickamauga September 20, 1862, and confined in Libby Prison; escaped through a tunnel made by himself and others, and arrived within two miles of the Union lines, when he was recaptured by the rebels and was marched back to prison. He was soon afterward exchanged and started home, and died from disease contracted while in prison.

John H. Sapp, Company D, Seventy-third Indiana Infantry.  
 William Angerman, Company D, Seventy-third Indiana Infantry.  
 Hiram Wright, Seventy-third Indiana Regiment.  
 James Anderson, Seventy-third Indiana Regiment.  
 M. B. Mattingly, Company K, One Hundred and Fifty-seventh Indiana Regiment.  
 S. Lowe, Eighty-seventh Indiana Volunteers.  
 William Frank, Twenty-first Ohio Infantry; died from the effect of a wound received at the battle of Chickamauga September 20, 1862.  
 William West, Seventeenth Indiana Regiment.  
 Noah Lower, Seventeenth Indiana Regiment.  
 Casper Fritzen, Seventy-third Indiana Regiment.  
 Willard Wilcox, Second California Regiment.  
 James Force, Company E, Seventeenth Indiana Regiment.  
 George Welch, Ninth Indiana Regiment.  
 R. M. Brown, Seventy-third Indiana Regiment.  
 Perry Sweatland, Eighty-seventh Indiana Regiment.  
 J. B. Thompson, Lieutenant Company K, Thirteenth Indiana Regiment.  
 Courtland Strong, who participated in the battle of Tippecanoe.  
 S. Love, Eighty-seventh Indiana Infantry.  
 A. Showecker, Fifty-first Ohio Regiment.  
 Hiram Moore, One Hundred and Ninety-seventh Illinois Regiment.  
 Peter Schlarb.

## Soldiers of the war of 1812 that are buried at Argos:

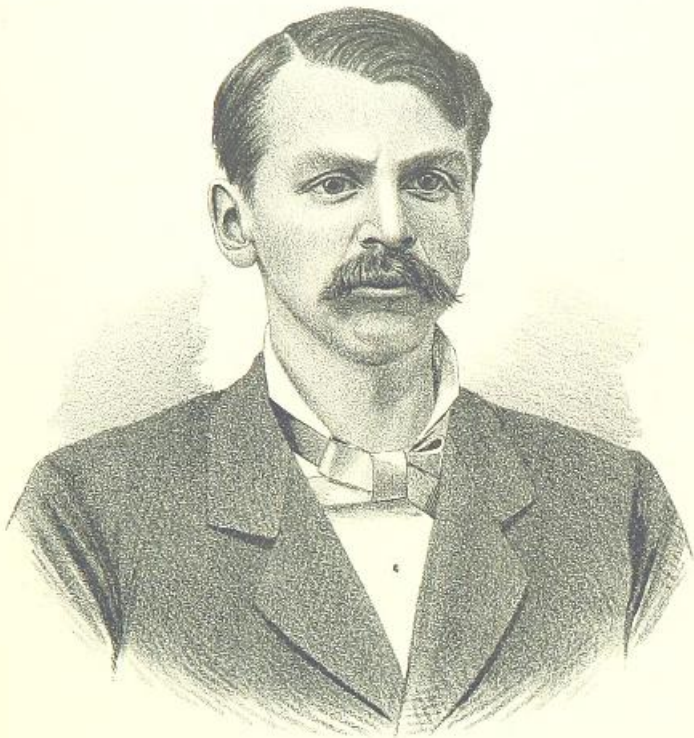
Nicholas Borton, John Crow, Husem Haines, George Taylor.

## Soldiers of the late rebellion that are buried at Argos:

Lafayette Gordon, Captain Company C, Twentieth Indiana Regiment.  
 Peter Croco, Sergeant Company D, Ninth Indiana Regiment.  
 William H. Moor, Company G, Seventh Indiana Cavalry.  
 Joseph Harris, Company F, Seventy-third Indiana Regiment.  
 Liberty Barr, Company G, Fifty-seventh Indiana Regiment.  
 Benjamin Burns, Company D, Seventy-third Indiana Regiment.  
 Wesley Spencer, Company I, One Hundred and Fifty-first Indiana Regiment.  
 Alfred V. Morgan, Company I, One Hundred and Fifty-fifth Indiana Infantry.  
 James Bivens, Company I, Twenty-ninth Indiana Infantry.  
 Stephen Harris, Company A, Seventeenth Indiana Regiment.  
 George Harris, Seventeenth Indiana Regiment.  
 Sanford Haines, Company I, One Hundred and Fifty-fifth Indiana Regiment.  
 Franklin Head, Company C, Twentieth Indiana Regiment.  
 Uriah B. Erwin, Company C, Twentieth Indiana Regiment.  
 Henry Latham, Company D, Seventy-third Indiana Regiment.  
 Isaac B. Taylor, Fourteenth Indiana Battery.  
 James Tribbey, Company C, Twentieth Indiana Regiment.  
 Samuel Vance, not assigned to any regiment.  
 John J. White, Company F, Seventy-third Indiana Regiment.  
 Jonas Stickney, Company F, Seventy-third Indiana Infantry.  
 Cleave and Chapman, Company F, Twelfth Indiana Cavalry.  
 George Fish.

The foregoing is a complete list, so far as it has been possible, from the data at hand, to make it. There are doubtless hundreds who went from the county, whose names cannot be ascertained, from the fact that, in many instances, the residence is not given, and many enrolled themselves with regiments in other States. The names of these, of course, it has been impossible to get, but enough has been given to show that Marshall County was not behind any of her sister counties in Northern Indiana, of equal population, in doing her part in suppressing the rebellion. In the beginning of the war, the excitement ran high here, as elsewhere, and much bitterness of feeling was manifested by those in favor of the war and those who opposed it, and as the preparations increased, and company after company enlisted and marched to the scene of the conflict, the excitement increased. Society began to be divided; the churches felt the effects of it; the Masons and Odd Fellows, and other benevolent organizations, were permeated with the virus that came near causing their overthrow. Neighbor was arrayed against neighbor, brother against brother, father against son, and one political party against the other. For five long years this state of affairs held full sway in our midst. But the rebellion was crushed, peace was declared, and it is gratifying, after the lapse of sixteen years, to be able to record that the wide differences of opinion then existing have entirely disappeared. *Esto perpetua!*





Ed. S. Brooke.



John W. Siders

## THE PLYMOUTH "REPUBLICAN."

Since February 18, 1878, the *Republican* has been edited by John W. Siders, who, with Walter L. Piper in control of the job department, purchased the paper at that time. In October, 1878, Mr. Piper sold his interest to Howard M. Brooke, who, in April, 1879, sold his interest to his brother, Ed S. Brooke, who had long been employed in the office. The firm name is J. W. Siders & Co., Mr. Siders being the editor and senior proprietor, and Mr. Brooke having control of the mechanical and job departments of the paper. Under its present arrangement, the circulation of the paper has rapidly increased, and the office has obtained a reputation for fine job work second to no other office in Northern

Indiana. The *Republican* has facilities for doing any kind of job work from the largest poster to the smallest card or finest book work; and, at this time, does four times as much job work as it did when the present proprietors took charge of it.

The *Republican* is now a fifty-six column paper, having been enlarged from an eight column folio to a seven column quarto. It is one of the largest papers in the State; contains editorials on almost all subjects; gives a large amount of literary and miscellaneous matter; all the local and general news of the day, and is a paper of which Plymouth and Marshall County may well be proud.

### JOHN W. SIDERS.

Mr. Siders was born in Highland County, Ohio, March 31, 1839. His early life was passed quietly amid the scenes of a rural home; and, when not in attendance at the schools of his neighborhood, his time was occupied in the performance of farm labor. He accompanied his parents in their removal to McDonough County, Ill., in 1856; and, at the age of eighteen years, adopted the vocation of school teaching, and for about fourteen years taught during the winter seasons, and worked on a farm in the summer. He became proficient in the science of surveying, and was thus engaged at various times, and subsequently accepted the position of Deputy with the County Clerk of McDonough County, Ill. In the fall of 1875, he was elected Treasurer of that county, serving two years. A circumstance in the political history of that county points to the personal popularity of the candidate: For years, the two political parties had been nearly equally divided; and, even in national and State elections, the majority for the candidate of either party had rarely exceeded twenty votes in the entire county, while it sometimes fell as low as one vote. On this occasion, however, Mr. Siders received a majority of 561 votes, and was the only Republican Treasurer who had been elected in that county during a period of ten years. His term expired in 1878, and he retired from the office with the confidence and good will of all whose votes had placed him there. In February of that year, he came to Indiana in quest of a location; and, upon his arrival at Plymouth, found the *Republican*, a weekly newspaper of this city, for sale. Associated with Walter Piper, he then purchased the office, and entered upon his duties as editor of the paper. In this capacity, he has undoubtedly found his proper sphere. He is a fine writer, and his editorials, while

they are not flowery or studied, are full of sound logic, and constantly advocate what is for the public and private good of the community. He has built up the character of the *Republican*, which is the efficient organ of the Republican party in this county, and enjoys an extensive circulation and a liberal patronage. Personally, Mr. Siders is esteemed for his manly qualities, and frank, open-hearted manners. His business transactions are always honorable and prompt, and have gained for him the high esteem of all with whom he has had dealings. He fills an important position in the community, and is one of its valued members.

### ED S. BROOKE.

Mr. Brooke was born at Plymouth, Marshall Co., Ind., June 23, 1858. He acquired a good English education in the public schools of this city; and, at the close of his school life, in 1872, entered upon an apprenticeship as a printer, under Van Valkenburg & McDonald, editors of the Plymouth *Democrat*. Remaining with these gentlemen for two and a half years, he entered the office of the Plymouth *Republican* as a journeyman. About a year later, he returned to the *Democrat* office; and, in February, 1878, entered the employ of Siders & Piper, proprietors of the *Republican*. In April, 1879, he purchased an interest in the latter paper, with which he is still associated as the junior member of the firm of J. W. Siders & Co. Mr. Brooke has immediate charge of the typographical department of his paper; and, by his experience in this field, is well qualified for the capacity he fills. As a result of his careful supervision, the *Republican* is a neat, well-printed paper, and this fact has much to do with its extensive circulation. He is well-informed on all subjects of a political and general nature; a good conversationalist, and a young man of more than ordinary ability.

## CHAPTER XV.

NEWSPAPERS OF MARSHALL COUNTY 1851 TO 1880—THE PILOT—THE BANNER—THE REPUBLICAN—THE DEMOCRAT—THE MAIL AND MAGNET—THE BOURBON MIRROR—THE FARMERS' MONTHLY—THE BREMEN GAZETTE—THE CHURCH MONITOR—THE RESTITUTION—THE BOURBON PRESS.

NOTHING has added so much to the building up of the county and the perpetuation of its history, as the newspapers of the county; therefore a chapter concerning them is appropriate here.

## THE PLYMOUTH "PILOT"

was the first paper published in Plymouth, and although there are no copies of it to be found, the first number must have appeared some time in June, 1851. The legal printing was done by Schuyler Colfax in the *St. Joseph Valley Register*, for the May term of the Circuit Court of that year, and the publications were made in the *Pilot* for the November term, 1851. The press and material were transported from Rochester to Plymouth in wagons. Many who are now living doubtless remember very well the day it arrived. The population of Plymouth at that time did not exceed five or six hundred, and there were few of the whole number who failed to make a personal examination of the novelties connected with it and express an opinion in regard to the enterprise. John Q. Howell was the reckless disciple of Faust who made the venture. The novelty soon wore off, and Mr. Howell was permitted to run it in his own way, without any special effort on the part of the people to assist him. It did not prove a paying investment, and Mr. Howell determined to get rid of it on the best terms he could. He succeeded in selling it to Richard Corbaley on the 1st of March, 1852. Mr. Corbaley changed the name of the paper, and sent out Volume 1, No. 1, of the *Plymouth Banner*. He continued the publication of the *Banner* until the 28th of July, 1853. Mr. Corbaley was Clerk of the Court at that time, and had no practical knowledge of the printing business, and the work of publishing the paper was done by jour. printers and "devils," who made the office a loafing place, and were learning to "stick type" for the fun of it. The "rollers" always worked poorly, the type was badly worn and bruised, and the tympan sheets were always out of fix, and as a matter of course, when the paper made its appearance, it was not the most perfect specimen of newspaper printing. Richard was a man of an amiable turn of mind, and seldom suffered his natural equilibrium to be disturbed. On one occasion, however, he came near saying cuss words, albeit he wouldn't have done so for the world. The matter was all up for the paper, and the forms ready to go on the press. One of the hands in the office, in attempting to lift the third page, let it fall, and "pied" the whole form. "Richard was not himself" for several days. It took about two weeks to distribute the pi and get things in running order. Mr. Corbaley sold out to William J. Burns, and he assumed the editorial management of the paper July 28, 1853, and continued until December 4, 1854. Mr. Burns was an "educated newspaper man," having been engaged in the business most of his life. He told what he had to say in an easy, off-hand way, and, all in all, published a fair local paper. In reply to an article extolling Schuyler Colfax, published in an exchange, he was moved to say: "During his whole life, Schuyler Colfax has served in one, and only one legislative body—the constitutional convention. He is simply a newspaper-made article, and principally superintended the job himself!" This sounds very strangely now, since Mr. Colfax has served six terms as a

member of Congress, Speaker of the National House of Representatives several terms, and one term as Vice President of the United States.

December 4, 1854, the office passed into the hands of Thomas B. Thompson. Mr. Thompson was Deputy Sheriff at that time, and became interested in its management on political grounds. He was not a literary man, and made no pretensions as a writer. The services of William G. Pomeroy were secured to edit the paper, and he launched out on the sea of journalism in the following style: "Our *Banner* will always be found against the doctrines of slavery extension, and in favor of freedom; against drunkenness, and in favor of sobriety; against vice, and in favor of good order; against wrong, and in favor of right." James M. Wickizer became associated with Mr. Thompson in the publication of the paper, December 28, 1854, and on the 1st day of February, 1855, became sole owner. A week later, February 8, 1855, he sold out to J. L. and E. A. Thompson. After this date, the name of Mr. Pomeroy does not appear as editor, and diligent search has failed to discover any reference to his decapitation, or what were the causes that led to it. The last-named proprietors announced: "Its politics will hereafter be independent." They published the paper about five weeks, and on the 15th of March, 1855, bade good bye to their readers. They said: "When we commenced its publication, we had a faint idea of the difficulties of publishing a newspaper. We now know that they are many more than we anticipated."

William J. Burns again became editor and publisher on the 22d of March, 1855, and continued until July 28, 1856. On the 15th of November, 1855, his paper contained the following notice: "The *Marshall County Democrat* will make its first appearance to-day."

July 28, 1856, John Greer, representing the Republican Central Committee, purchased the office. The "E. A." Thompson associated with J. L. Thompson was the wife of W. E. Thompson, and the daughter of John Greer. Mr. Greer, "representing the Republican Central Committee," perhaps, furnished the money for J. L. and E. A. to pay for the paper in the first place. Mr. Burns being unable to pay for it, Mr. Greer took it off his hands. He secured the assistance of an editor during the campaign, but who he was he did not state, and he remained "sub rosa" until the paper passed out of Mr. Greer's hands. Ignatius Mattingly purchased the office and took charge of the editorial department of the paper October 9, 1856. He changed the name of the paper from the *Plymouth Banner* to the *Marshall County Republican*, and issued the first paper as No. 1, Vol. 1. Mr. Mattingly was an old hand at the business, and conducted it on the "red-hot" principle from the first. Bitter personalities (such as would not be tolerated nowadays), sprang up between him and the editors of the *Democrat*, and were indulged in for an indefinite length of time, more to the gratification of the writers than their readers.

Time, however, hath smoothed the wrinkled front of these newspaper warriors, and having "clasped hands across the bloody chasm,"

"Not a wave of trouble rolls  
Across their peaceful breasts!"

David T. Phillips connected himself with the *Republican* as local editor, February 10, 1859, and continued as such until February 16, 1860. Mr. Phillips was an easy writer, and although a very quiet and amiable gentleman, could dip his pen in gall and dash off a bitter squib with as much ease and facility as any other man who flourished the quill in those days. He now resides in Oakland, Cal.

William H. H. Mattingly followed Mr. Phillips and continued as local editor until August 2, 1866, when he became one of the proprietors. He seems to have gone entirely out of the office February 14, 1867. He made a good local editor, and in after years took his place among the best writers of the local press of Northern Indiana. He published the *Rochester Union Spy* for several years, and when the spirit moved him to speak, his trumpet issued forth no uncertain sound. He is now Postmaster of Rochester, Ind., and editor and proprietor of the *Rochester Republican*. John D. Devor was associate editor from June 19, 1862, to February 25, 1863. He was the son-in-law of the senior Mattingly, and was an attorney at law. Moses B. Mattingly became one of the proprietors, and also local editor, November 8, 1860, and sold out and enlisted in the Union army, July 1, 1861. He was connected with several papers after the close of the war, and was accidentally drowned a few years ago, somewhere in Illinois.

On the 14th of November, 1867, I. Mattingly announced: "The infirmities of increasing years, added to the fact that our editorial duties, together with the business of the office, are sufficient to require the time and attention of one person, have induced us to retire from the position we have held so long as publisher of the *Republican*"

Moses B. and William H. H. Mattingly became proprietors and publishers, with Mr. Mattingly still retained as editor. They continued as publishers until March 26, 1868, after which time their names do not appear. June 4, 1868, I. Mattingly retired, and in doing so introduced D. Porter Pomeroy, who, he said, was not only a practical printer, but a gentleman of culture and refinement, and eminently qualified to discharge the responsible duties he had assumed. Mr. Mattingly concluded his valedictory as follows: "In conclusion, we desire to say that we retire without any feelings of animosity toward any one—toward our political opponents even, we harbor no personal malice. We have endeavored to give, with whom we have had controversies, as good as they sent, and if we overpaid any we freely forgive the debt, and hope they will do the same if they think they have overpaid us."

No man living ever labored more faithfully and earnestly for the advancement of the interests of his party than Mr. Mattingly, during the twelve years he was engaged as editor and publisher of the *Republican*.

In political matters he had a happy faculty of making the "worse appear the better" on the Republican side of the question, and when speaking of the Democracy, he never failed to produce the most damaging facts, carefully avoiding the publication of anything it ever did for the benefit of the people. He published the best Republican paper north of the Wabash River, and is entitled to more consideration from his party than he ever received. He established the *Bourbon Mirror* about seven years ago, and is still engaged in its publication. He is also Postmaster of Bourbon.

John S. Bender became associated in the editorial management of the *Republican* August 13, 1868. April 1, 1869, D. P. Pomeroy left the paper, and left nothing on record to show "whither he went or how he fared." Mr. Bender then became "sole proprietor," and continued its publication until July 1, 1869.

Charles F. Belangee and William M. Nichols purchased the office from Mr. Bender July 8, 1869, and secured the services of D. T. Phillips as associate editor. Mr. Belangee died September 16, 1869. He was a young man, only twenty-two years of age, moral and upright, and having energy and ability, had a bright and promising future just opening before him. The entire management of

the office fell upon Mr. Nichols upon the death of Mr. Belangee. D. P. Phillips severed his editorial connection with the paper November 10, 1870, and H. L. Phillips became associated with Mr. Nichols as one of the publishers. March 23, 1871, Mr. Nichols bade "good-bye" to his readers, and the office was left to the management of H. L. Phillips. He continued its publication until April 20, 1871, when the press and material reverted to John S. Bender. John Millikan became associated with Mr. Bender in the management of the paper July 27, 1871. January 4, 1872, Mr. Bender sold the office to Mr. Millikan, and bade the "dear reader" an "affectionate farewell." Mr. Millikan changed the paper from a folio to a quarto, and continued it in that form until he disposed of it to Hon. Jasper Packard, June 17, 1875, when the form of the paper was again changed to a folio. Mr. Millikan was an old newspaper man, having been connected with the press of Northern Indiana for more than a quarter of a century. Declining years and feeble health compelled him to cease from the active labors connected with the duties of an editor, and he retired without a stain or blot upon his character as an editor, a respected citizen, and a Christian gentleman. He is now a resident of Crown Point, and one of the editors of the *Crown Point Register*.

Mr. Packard being a resident of La Porte, and editor of the *LaPorte Chronicle*, Mr. W. W. Smith became connected with the *Republican* as business manager and local editor. Mr. Smith was a young man, about twenty-five, six feet three in his shoes, a printer, convivial in his habits and intercourse, of moderate ability, and during his stay among us was looked upon by his associates, to use a slang phrase, as a "bully good boy." His head fell in the editorial waste basket October 1, 1875, upon the purchase by Mr. Packard of the *Mail and Magnet*.

At this date, the *Mail and Magnet* was merged into the *Marshall County Republican*, and Mr. Howard Brooke, editor of the *Mail and Magnet*, became manager and local editor.

Upon the consolidation of the two papers, the *Republican* was enlarged to a nine-column folio. During a portion of Mr. Packard's editorial career, Mr. Henry D. Stevens was connected with the paper. On the 28th of December, 1876, David E. Caldwell purchased the paper and continued its publication until February 21, 1878, when he disposed of it to J. W. Siders and Walter L. Piper, both of Illinois. Mr. Piper left the paper October 10, 1878, and was succeeded by Howard Brooke. Mr. Brooke retired in October, 1879, and was succeeded by his brother, Mr. Ed Brooke, who is still, with Mr. Siders, connected with the paper.

#### THE MARSHALL COUNTY DEMOCRAT.

The *Marshall County Democrat*, an eight-column folio, weekly, the first and only Democratic paper published in the county up to the present time, was established by Thomas McDonald and H. B. Dickson, and the first number issued November 15, 1855, with the senior proprietor as editor. The office was located in the building on the east half of Lot 46, in the original plat of Plymouth. The building had formerly been occupied as a carriage house, and was built by Mr. Wheeler, who owned the lot on which it stood. The material for the office was purchased in Cincinnati, and transported in wagons from Peru, the then nearest railroad station. Mr. Dickson having only a money interest in the paper, transferred it to T. McDonald not long after the paper was started. November 13, 1856, A. C. Thompson and Platt McDonald leased the office and published the paper, with T. McDonald as editor, until November 12, 1857. The writer hereof became local editor

February 5, 1857, and continued as such until November 12, 1857. At this date, *pater familias* disposed of the office by giving it to his sons, who commenced the publication of the paper in the name of McDonald & Bro., with M. A. O. Packard as editor. November 26, 1857, upon retiring from the editorial chair, Mr. McDonald said: "With an entire Democratic Government—with the wounds of 'bleeding Kansas' healed, and the people about to make their own Government; with success everywhere of the principles we have advocated; with the worst of financial crashes past, and the current of trade setting in in our favor; with universal peace and unbounded prosperity around us, we shall leave our patrons and readers to the care of younger heads and more ready hands, and hope their 'bairns' bairn' may see no check to our Nation's onward movement, nor clouds overshadow the brightness around us."

The paper was "ensmalled" to six columns and was published in that form until June, 1858. Mr. Packard retired June 3, 1858. The paper, up to that time, had never paid expenses, and the new proprietors having no other means of support, were compelled to cut off all expenses and run it themselves, or "go under." The political gossipers in the Republican party were anxious to create dissension in the Democratic ranks, and endeavored to make it appear that Mr. Packard had been "kicked out." Nothing was further from the facts. As editor, Mr. Packard had given entire satisfaction, and the proprietors announced upon his retirement: "We part with Mr. Packard in his editorial capacity with the very best of feelings on our part. As an editor he has found many admirers, and made many friends, and wherever the changes of life may take him, we hope that his efforts may be crowned with that success which his abilities and perseverance deserve."

McDonald & Bro. ended their connection with the paper August 11, 1859. William J. Burns purchased the effects, and being unable to pay for it, transferred it to A. C. Thompson, January 26, 1860. No paper was published from December 1, 1859, until January 26, 1860. Mr. Thompson changed the name from the *Marshall County Democrat* to the *Plymouth Weekly Democrat*, Vol. No. 1, and said: "We make our hasty bow and consider ourselves in." April 11, 1861, he sold it to T. and P. McDonald, and in his "valedictory," the spirit moved him to soliloquize as follows: "Coming events are casting their shadows before, and the country stands amazed, confounded, and paralyzed. God only knows what is in store for us; but whatever it may be, it is certainly of such a nature that it will puzzle the brain and grieve the heart of all philanthropists and patriots. May the God of our fathers save us from the horrors of civil war."

April 18, 1861, the paper appeared with T. & P. McDonald proprietors, Platt McDonald editor, and John McDonald local editor. D. E. Van Valkenburgh purchased the office July 17, 1862, John G. Osborne became associated with the paper as editor-in-chief, the proprietor acting as local. Mr. Osborne left the paper November 13, 1862, and Mr. Van Valkenburgh became editor and proprietor. The war excitement was still raging with unabated fury, martial law, or what was about the same thing, had been declared in Indiana, "drafting into the army" had become what was declared to be a necessary war measure, and a public man, and an editor especially, hardly knew whether his soul was his own or not. In April, 1863, Gen. Milo B. Hascall, commanding the military district of Indiana, issued "Order No. 9," virtually taking away the freedom of the press, and subjecting the people to military rule. Mr. Van Valkenburgh gave the order the benefit of his circulation, and commented on the author in the following language: "Brig. Gen. Hascall is a donkey—an unmitigated,

unqualified donkey, and his bray is loud, long and harmless; merely offensive to the ear; merely tends to create a temporary irritation!"

For this little piece of "indiscretion," a dozen soldiers, under command of a Captain, pounced in upon the young man about 4 o'clock one morning, a few days after the article was published. He was sleeping in the bed-room, in the back part of Wheeler's bank, and was ordered to arise. He did not stand upon the order of going, but went at once, knowing that resistance would only make matters worse. He was taken to Indianapolis and confined in Camp Morton a day or two, and had the pleasure of meeting Gen. Hascall. He was taken from thence to Cincinnati, and ushered into the presence of Maj. Gen. Burnside, who, after reading the article, inquired: "Why did you call Gen. Hascall a donkey?" To which Ed replied: "Because he is a donkey!" The General admonished him to never call Gen. Hascall a donkey again, and gave him permission to go hence without day, fully discharged and acquitted. Mr. Van Valkenburgh continued as editor until October 22, 1863, when he disposed of the office to John G. Osborne, who controlled it until May 9, 1865, when he sold it to S. L. Harvey, but still remained on the paper as one of the editors. Mr. Harvey sold it to John McDonald October 31, 1867, who ran it alone until July 2, 1868, when failing health compelled him to quit the business. He sold to Michael W. Downey, A. C. Thompson and D. E. Van Valkenburgh. Ed Van Valkenburgh took charge of it March 25, 1869, and so continued until December 2, 1869, when Platt McDonald again purchased an interest, and the new firm kept it going until June 12, 1873, when Mr. McDonald made the following announcement: "Our connection with the *Democrat* editorially and proprietary, ceases to-day. Let not the suddenness with which an editorial light has been snuffed, shock your nerves, dear reader, for the thing has been done before and may be done again. We go with no grumblings and few complaints, conscious of having labored with good intentions toward our fellow-man, and in turn of being the recipient of kind treatment from all with whom our business has brought us in contact. We bequeath whatever of good name we have, to our family; our fortune to our creditors, and our pencil, scissors and paste-pot, to our successor."

Mr. Van Valkenburgh continued to edit and publish the paper until October 9, 1873, when he sold an interest in the office to William Geddes. Messrs. Van Valkenburgh and Geddes continued the publication until the 2d of July, 1874, when Platt McDonald again purchased the interest of D. E. Van Valkenburgh. Mr. Van Valkenburgh then retired from the editorial chair and became a private citizen. Upon the consummation of this change, Platt McDonald became editor, and Mr. Geddes assumed the management of the mechanical department. This arrangement continued until May 27, 1875, when Mr. Geddes sold his interest to Mr. McDonald, and went to Fort Wayne to take charge of the job department of the *Fort Wayne Gazette*. The printing business having increased rapidly, it became necessary to purchase a cylinder press, engine, boiler and fixtures, and additional material. Mr. McDonald sold one-half interest in the office to Daniel McDonald August 1, 1875, and on September 23, 1875, the following announcement was made: "This issue of the *Democrat* is printed on a cylinder press, steam power—the first newspaper ever printed in the county with the best and latest improved machinery. Our new steam engine, manufactured expressly for us by W. J. Adams, machinist, of this city, was put in position last Saturday, and on Monday the first side of the *Democrat* was printed. To say that

we are proud of this new addition to our printing facilities is to draw it mild; in fact, all who have seen it, or heard of it, are proud that our city contains an establishment alike creditable to the proprietors and the people who support it. The engine is of six-horse power, neatly and honestly made, and is capable of driving as many presses as we will probably have use for for some time to come. We are not only proud of the engine as an instrument for good, but because it is a product of our city, and is unsurpassed by those manufactured elsewhere."

On the 22d of February, 1876, at the solicitation of the Superintendent of Public Instruction of Indiana, the proprietors issued a mammoth double page edition, which afterward came to be known as the *Centennial Democrat*. It contained the most complete history of the county that had been written prior to that time. It was illustrated with cuts of the court house, public school building, and engine house, of Plymouth; portraits of Thomas McDonald and Ignatius Mattingly, and a fine map of the county. A personal letter to the proprietors, from the Superintendent of Public Instruction, to whom copies of all papers in the State published on that date, had been sent, stated that the *Centennial Democrat* was the handsomest among them all. The paper was issued at a loss to the proprietors over receipts, of about \$200.

October 1, 1877, Platt McDonald sold his interest in the paper to Daniel McDonald, who became sole proprietor. The office was at once put in a complete state of repairs, and a grand reception given on November 28th following. The following copy of the invitation circular, will give the reader an idea of the character of the reception:

#### GRAND RECEPTION.

The Plymouth Democrat Steam Printing Establishment will be thrown open to the public on Wednesday evening, November 28, from 7 to 9 o'clock P. M. The steam cylinder press, capable of making thirty impressions per minute will be in operation. Papers will be folded and mailed as they come from the press, showing the manner of pasting the printed mailing slips on the papers by machinery. In the composing room, the job press will be in operation, and compositors will be setting and distributing type, etc. Everything pertaining to the mechanical department of the office will be fully shown and explained. The office throughout, from the editorial room to the press room below, has been thoroughly painted, renovated and repaired. It is supplied with over one hundred and fifty kinds of type, and is provided with everything else to make it a first-class printing office in every respect, etc.

The reception was a grand success. The issue of the *Democrat* the day following contained the following in regard to it: "Notwithstanding the snow and wind storm that prevailed during the evening, fully one thousand people honored the invitation extended to all to take a bird's-eye view of the Democrat Steam Printing Establishment in full operation. About seventeen hundred copies of the *Restitution*, a publication issued from this office, were printed on our steam cylinder press, and were all folded and mailed between 7 and 9:30 P. M. Arthur Underwood, the foreman of the composing and press room, printed a circular in five different colors at one impression, keeping the little jobber busy during the evening. The job was perfectly executed, and the operation gave delight to all who witnessed it. All the employees were busy, doing their work faithfully and well, and everything connected with the office was explained as fully as could be done under the circumstances. We believe all went away satisfied with their visit."

Daniel McDonald sold the office on January 1, 1879, to Hon. Henry A. Peed, of Shoals, Ind., under whose management the paper is now issued. On the retirement of Mr. McDonald, the employees of the office—eight in number—presented him with an elegant gold-headed cane, suitably engraved, as a mark of esteem.

#### MAIL AND MAGNET.

This was the title of a paper started in Plymouth in 1874. The proprietors were Cliffe M. Brooke and A. B. Clark. It was started as an independent paper with Republican proclivities. The editors were both young men just merging into manhood, and the paper was run on the Young America high-pressure principle. Mr. Clark severed his connection with the paper a few months after the first number was printed, leaving the entire management in the hands of Mr. Brooke. During the political campaign of 1874, it became the organ of the Grangers, who had nominated a "People's Ticket," and succeeded in inveigling the Republican party into indorsing its candidates. The election not resulting favorably to the cause it had espoused, it soon began to show signs of weakening, and early in the spring of 1875 it was purchased by Howard Brooke, and the publication continued by him until he sold it to Jasper Packard, October 1, 1875, when it was merged into the *Republican*.

#### THE RESTITUTION.

The *Restitution* is a religious paper of twenty-four columns, published by "The Christian Publishing Association," of Plymouth, Ind. The printing and work on the paper is done at the office of the Plymouth Democrat. The paper is now in its twenty-seventh volume, having been formerly published in Chicago, whence it was removed to Plymouth December 1, 1874, where it has since been issued. It is published at \$2 per year, in advance, Elder S. A. Chaplin, editor-in-chief. It advocates "the restitution of all things which God has spoken by the mouth of all His holy prophets since the world began." It has a circulation of 2,000, and copies of it find their way into almost every kingdom and province on the globe.

#### THE INDIANA GREENBACKER.

This paper was started during the campaign of 1878, as the organ of the Greenback cause in Marshall County. Later, it announced itself as the organ of the Greenback party of the Thirteenth Congressional District, and still later as the organ of the party in Indiana. M. W. Downey and D. McDuffie were the first editors. They were succeeded by Phil Corcoran, and he by A. W. Barlow, and he by Robert Neil, the present editor.

Several attempts have been made to establish and maintain papers outside of the county seat, all of which, with one exception, the Bourbon *Mirror*, have failed.

#### THE BOURBON INDEPENDENT PRESS.

This was the name of a six-column paper published in Bourbon in 1866, by Frank J. Beck, editor and proprietor. It was Republican in politics—"independent in all things, neutral in nothing." It was conducted on the "pitch in" principle, and as a consequence it received only a meager patronage, and after a short and somewhat eventful career, it succumbed to financial embarrassment, and the press and material were boxed up and shipped to Pierceton. Mr. Beck died November 29, 1875, at Cottonwood Falls, Kan., of consumption, aged thirty-nine years.

#### THE BOURBON MIRROR.

The publication of the Bourbon *Mirror* was commenced by Ignatius Mattingly, formerly of the *Marshall County Republican*, and William Geddes, his son-in-law, December 2, 1871, Mr. Mattingly assuming the editorial management of the paper. In his introductory to the reader, he announced that the paper would be

independent Republican, but while it would firmly defend the principles of that party, it would advocate purity of Government, local and national, and would be prompt to expose all forms of corruption and dishonesty in the Republican as well as the Democratic party. And it was also promised that rings and cliques, whose object might be to plunder the people or thwart their will, in the selection of honest and competent nominees for office, would receive no favor or countenance. William Geddes retired from the paper October 24, 1872. Mr. Mattingly continued its publication as "sole proprietor" until June 28, 1877, when his son, I. M. Mattingly, became associated in its publication, and assumed the "tripod" as local editor. In announcing the fact, he said: "With this number, the undersigned becomes assistant local editor of the *Mirror*. He does not flatter himself that the announcement will create much sensation, or be telegraphed to the city papers as an event marking an era in Bourbon journalism, but promises that he will devote his spare time to his new duties, and hopes to add somewhat to the interest of the paper, as well as an increase of patronage, which is respectfully solicited."

He continued as local editor and publisher until November 13, 1879, when he retired, having secured an interest in the *Rochester Republican*. The *Mirror* is still published by the elder Mattingly, and having "weathered the storm" for a period of nine years, is now firmly established on a paying basis.

## BOURBON REVIEW.

The *Bourbon Review* was established in Bourbon in February, 1881, by J. C. Waite. It advocates the doctrines of the National Greenback party, and is also devoted to local news and general miscellany.

## THE BREMEN GAZETTE.

This was the name of a paper published at Bremen, in German Township, by James L. Sweeny, the first number of which was issued January 6, 1876. It met with indifferent success, and after having changed hands a time or two, finally ceased to exist some time during the spring of 1878.

A small paper was published in Argos, for a short time about 1870-71. It did not prove to be a paying investment and suspended.

## THE FARMERS' MONTHLY.

This was an octavo publication commenced in 1876, at Plymouth, Ind., by H. V. Reed. It started out with a subscription list of 700, and was, in every respect, an excellent paper. For want of sufficient support it was suspended some six months later.

## THE CHURCH MONITOR,

by Rev. J. J. Faude, of the Episcopal Church, Plymouth, was published about nine months, in 1877. It was a quarto, neat in mechanical make-up, edited with tact and ability, but for want of sufficient support its publication was discontinued.

## THE SUNSHINE.

This was a Sunday school paper, started in 1876 by J. F. Wilcox, who at that time resided in Goodland, Ind., in the interest of the Sunday schools of the Christian Church. It was printed at the *Democrat* office, and lived about a year, when it expired for want of financial nourishment.

## BOOKS.

"Earnest Words to Honest Skeptics," is the title of a 12mo., 140-paged work, published in London, and written by Mrs. H. V. Reed, then (1877) of Plymouth.

## MONEY.

This is a book of 84 pages, written and published by John S. Bender, of Plymouth, on the subject of "Money: Its Definition and Tests," 1879.

## "A HOOSIER'S EXPERIENCE IN WESTERN EUROPE."

A book of 250 pages, illustrated, written by John S. Bender, of Plymouth. It details his personal experiences from Plymouth, Ind., to London, Paris, and elsewhere, and return.

## THE LA PORTE WHIG AND PORTER, LAKE AND MARSHALL COUNTIES ADVERTISER.

Through the courtesy of Charles G. Powell, late editor of the *La Porte Herald*, the writer had the privilege of examining the files of the above-named paper, for the years 1839-40. It was published by A. P. Andrews, Jr., at \$2.50 per year. The only advertiser whose business card appears in the paper, was the following: "R. L. Farnsworth, attorney and counselor at law, Plymouth, Marshall Co., Ind. November 3, 1838." Another advertisement appeared, in which Samuel Burson offered for sale, March 16, 1840, "that large and commodious tavern known as the Yellow River House, in the town of Plymouth, Marshall Co., Ind." (now in the occupancy of Mr. Dawes). It was stated to be one of the best stands in the northern part of the State.

A number of advertisements of W. F. Storey (now proprietor of the *Chicago Times*), appear in the papers. He was then engaged in the drug business in La Porte.

The paper contained but little local news. Its pages were almost entirely filled up with matter relating to the Presidential campaign. It advocated the claims of Gen. Harrison, and kept standing at its mast head, a first-rate cut of a "log cabin," which the editor stated had been engraved by Mr. Wilcox, the gunsmith. This was the Wilcox who afterward moved to Plymouth, and several of whose children still reside here. He was an excellent gunsmith, and was an expert in everything he undertook. He died several years ago.

## CHAPTER XVI.

EDUCATIONAL INTERESTS—SEARCH FOR INFORMATION—NEWSPAPER COMMENTS—PERSONAL RECOLLECTIONS—SCHOOLS OF 1836-37—SCHOOL HOUSES FORTY YEARS AGO—SCHOOL CENSUS OF 1840—SUBSCRIPTION SCHOOLS—AGITATION OF FREE SCHOOL QUESTION—VOTE IN MARSHALL COUNTY, FOR AND AGAINST—CONSTITUTIONAL PROVISION CREATING FREE SCHOOLS—THE SCHOOL FUND—SCHOOL OFFICIALS—NUMBER AND VALUE OF SCHOOL BUILDINGS—SCHOOL BOARDS AND TEACHERS—SCHOOL STATISTICS.

PERHAPS in no other department of the public service has there been a greater improvement than in the educational interests of Marshall County. In 1836-37, there was no public school system, and at that time, in accordance with the principles enunciated by the immortal Dogberry, "edication cum by natur." Information respecting the schools anterior to 1869, must be obtained from one of three sources, viz.: the records of the State Educational Department, the newspaper comments, and personal recollections.

A thorough research among the dusty documents of State officials, and the reports of school officers, reveals the fact that, however valuable these statistics may have been to the State printer, in the footings of accounts current for stationery, or however satisfactory they may have appeared as specimens of mathematical skill, they are nearly worthless for giving any definite idea of

the schools then in existence. Whether the omission of the very items which are desirable, or the gross inaccuracies of those given, are the more to be deplored, will ever be a matter of doubt with those who have occasion to use them. Reports which show the enrollment of the schools to be greater than the entire population, between the ages of six and twenty-one years, must be received with some suspicion. They either prove the falsity of the saying that "figures will not lie," or disclose a remarkable thirst for knowledge on the part of the adult and married portion of the community.

Newspaper comments of that day and generation display a notable unanimity in glorifying the common school system in theory, and condemning it in fact, thus leading a latter day inquirer to conclude that the "practical workings" of the schools did not come up to the advertisements of their friends, or that the editorial comments were written in a Pickwickian sense. Besides, such statements as, "Miss A.'s school closed on Friday with exercises which were highly creditable to both pupils and teachers," after the lapse of years, do not give a most satisfactory view of the attendance, studies, methods and successes of the schools. Going back to the early days when there were no newspapers, and when no records were anywhere made of desirable school information, personal recollections must supply the data. And the reader is aware that personal recollections, like personal opinions, are found to be somewhat discordant. No better evidence could be had that "our life is a dream," than the effort to detail the circumstances and events of a quarter of a century ago. Like the remembrance of a dream by one who awakens, are the visions in memory, specters of the living realities that once occupied the mind.

This somewhat lengthy review of the means of information, which, by the way, is intended for the relief of the writer rather than the edification of the reader, explains the impossibility of drawing a perfect comparison between the schools of the present and those of earlier times. All that can be done or expected in this article, is to give a hasty sketch of the former condition of affairs, showing that the advancement in educational matters has been commensurate with that in material interests.

During the winter of 1837-38, a school was taught about two miles west of Plymouth, by Dr. William N. Bailey. About this time, although it may have been a year afterward, a school was taught on or near the farm of Adam Snyder, in North Township, by Abraham Johnson. During the winter of 1836-37, Thomas McDonald taught a school in a log house, which had been occupied as a temporary residence, on the farm owned by Vincent Brownlee, near Maxenkuckee Lake. Also later, Edward Thompson, H. B. Dickson and Hugh Brownlee, taught this school. There was also a school taught in the Roberts' neighborhood, one near the residence of Mr. Ousterhaut, two miles south of Plymouth, and also one near Argos, on the Michigan road, about the same time. These were taught by Miss Catharine Logan, afterward Mrs. John B. Dickson, and a man by the name of Erskine. In German Township, the first school was taught in an old log cabin, situated about one mile north of the present town of Bremen, in the year 1837, by a man by the name of Bemas. The average pupils in attendance was from fifteen to sixteen.

Our schoolhouses forty years ago did not possess great attractions externally or internally. They were almost invariably small log buildings, cold, and very deficient in regard to windows; a fire-place at one end, a few rough benches without backs for seats, and a board or two which served for writing desks, were the sum total of the internal arrangements of the building. During

the winter, those pupils who occupied seats in the back part of the house, would often suffer with the cold, while those who were near the fire, would suffer as much from the other extreme. Not unfrequently the smoke would drive both pupils and teacher out of the building for pure air. But pupils of studious habits would make rapid proficiency, even under these disadvantages. Many graduates of these unsightly and uncomfortable school-houses now sustain excellent reputations as teachers and business men and women in other walks of life.

In the year 1840, the census report says Marshall County had forty school children, twenty-five of whom attended school, and that there were but three schoolhouses in the county at that time. No records of any of the schools were then made, and it is impossible to arrive at anything definite in regard to them. Prior to 1848, there were no free schools in Indiana, and no general system of schools was in vogue. The schools that were taught up to this period were "subscription schools," that is, any one who thought himself competent, taught such pupils as would attend, for a stipulated amount per quarter. Reading, writing, and arithmetic up to and including the "rule of three," were all the branches thought necessary to be taught in those days. In 1848, the question of "Free Schools" was presented to the voters of the State, for adoption or rejection. The question was voted on in Marshall County, August 7, 1848, with the following result:

TOWNSHIP.	FOR FREE SCHOOLS.	AGAINST FREE SCHOOLS.
North.....	41.....	12
Green .....	93.....	12
Center.....	300.....	21
Union .....	38.....	21
Bourbon .....	44.....	3
Tippecanoe .....	47.....	16
German.....	56.....	1
Totals.....	619.....	86

The vote on this question taken throughout the State, was for the purpose of feeling the "educational pulse" of the people to be incorporated in the new constitution, to be adopted by a Constitutional Convention, to be held in 1850. Hon. A. L. Wheeler, of Plymouth, was a member of the convention. After mature deliberation the following was adopted, as Article VIII of the Constitution, which has undergone no change since that time:

SECTION 1. Knowledge and learning, generally diffused throughout a community, being essential to the preservation of a free government, it shall be the duty of the General Assembly to encourage, by all suitable means, moral, intellectual, scientific and agricultural improvement; and to provide, by law, for a general and uniform system of common schools, wherein tuition shall be without charge, and equally open to all.

SEC. 2. The common-school fund shall consist of the Congressional township fund, and the lands belonging thereto;

The surplus revenue fund;

The saline fund and the lands belonging thereto;

The bank tax fund, and the fund arising from the one hundred and fourteenth section of the charter of the State Bank of Indiana;

The fund to be derived from the sale of county seminaries, and the moneys and property heretofore held for such seminaries; from the fines assessed for breaches of the penal laws of the State, and from all forfeitures which may accrue;

All lands and other estate which shall escheat to the State for want of heirs or kindred entitled to inheritance;

All lands that have been, or may hereafter be granted to the State, where no special purpose is expressed in the grant, and the proceeds of the sales thereof, including the proceeds of the sales of the swamp lands, granted to the State of Indiana by the act of Congress of the 28th of September, 1850, after deducting the expense of selecting and draining the same;

Taxes on the property of corporations that may be assessed by the General Assembly for common-school purposes.

SEC. 3. The principal of the common-school fund shall remain a perpetual fund, which may be increased but shall never be diminished; and the income thereof shall be inviolably appropriated to the support of common schools, and to no other purpose whatever.

SEC. 4. The General Assembly shall invest, in some safe and profitable manner, all such portions of the common-school fund as have not heretofore been intrusted to the several counties; and shall make provision by law for the distribution among the several counties of the interest thereof.

SEC. 5. If any county shall fail to demand its proportion of such interest for common-school purposes, the same shall be re-invested for the benefit of such county.

SEC. 6. The several counties shall be held liable for the preservation of so much of the said fund as may be intrusted to them, and for the payment of the annual interest thereon.

SEC. 7. All trust funds held by the State shall remain inviolate, and be faithfully and exclusively applied to the purposes for which the trust was created.

SEC. 8. The General Assembly shall provide for the election, by the voters of the State, of a State Superintendent of Public Instruction, who shall hold his office for two years, and whose duties and compensation shall be prescribed by law.

Under this provision of the constitution, the proper legislation has been had from time to time. The School Fund provided for has accumulated until it is now the largest fund of the kind belonging to any State in the Union, aggregating about \$10,000,000. There are also in the State about ten thousand school buildings.

Until 1851, the schools were under the jurisdiction of the Township Trustees, although by the school law, at that time in force, their jurisdiction was almost or entirely nominal, their school duties being little more than to make a donation to the teacher of the morsel of interest coming from the school fund. The usual custom seems to have been to apply the public fund to the benefit of any teacher who chose to start a school, he making up the deficiency by tuitions from the pupils. The first agitation of school questions appears to have taken place about 1853.

In the *Plymouth Banner* of March 24, 1853, appeared an article signed "S. M. E.," calling attention to the need of a school, stating, in most forcible language, the evils and inefficiency of the private school system, and proposing a plan for the future. The article is especially noticeable from the fact that it describes the graded school system as it now exists in all cities and towns of any educational repute. There was not, then, such a school in the State, and very few in the Union. If the writer is living, he has the satisfaction of knowing that the plan suggested, and which, undoubtedly, was viewed by the few who read it, as chimerical and visionary, has been universally adopted as the only feasible method of public instruction. During the session of the Legislature of 1871-72, an act was passed authorizing the appointment by the Board of Commissioners of a County Superintendent, whose duty it should be to visit the schools, make examinations, and issue certificates to teachers, examine the public records and enforce the payment of all fines and forfeitures belonging to the school fund, into the treasury, and report the condition of the public schools once in each year, to the Superintendent of Public Instruction.

The duties of the County Superintendent, had, until the act of 1871-72, been performed by a school examiner whose duties were to examine applicants, make and report the condition of the schools annually to the State Superintendent, and perform such other duties as were thought for the best interests of the schools. Mark Cummings was the first regularly appointed examiner under the revised school law of 1851-52, who served as such until his death, in 1868, when A. C. Capron was appointed to fill the unexpired

term. At the September term of the Commissioners' Court, in 1868, Thomas McDonald received the appointment, and served until the revision of the school law, in 1871-72. He was then made County Superintendent under the revised law, which position he held until his death, March 28, 1875, when W. E. Bailey was appointed, and is serving as such at the present time.

The following statistical tables will suffice to show the comparative development and growth of the county in educational matters since the year 1856:

Number of houses in 1840, 3; 1858, 69; 1862, 84; 1868, 116; 1875, 130; 1879, 132. Estimated value of same, including grounds, seats, etc., in 1868, \$55,375; in 1875, \$118,720.

Total estimated value of school property:

In 1868.....	\$58,765
In 1875.....	115,344
In 1879.....	109,825

Total estimated special tax:

In 1858.....	\$3,263
In 1862.....	2,863
In 1868.....	10,940
In 1875.....	16,965
In 1879.....	24,994

Amounts paid trustees for managing educational affairs:

In 1858.....	No report.
In 1862.....	\$192
In 1868.....	80
In 1875.....	827
In 1879.....	1,290

Number and value of schoolhouses erected:

In 1858—five.....	\$958
In 1862—one.....	1,418
In 1868—nine.....	6,571
In 1875—fourteen.....	43,947
In 1879.....	31,876

Statement showing the enumeration for school purposes, number admitted into the schools, average daily attendance, total number of districts, average length of school in months, number of teachers employed, and average daily compensation of each:

	1856.	1862.	1868.	1874.	1879.
Total enumeration.....	3880	5069	6976	7944	8386
Number admitted into the schools.....	4145	4171	5836	6511	6677
Average daily attendance.....	.....	1550	4018	4230	4048
Number of districts.....	77	92	111	130	125
Av. length of schools in months.....	2.9	3.6	5	6.4	7.5
No. of teachers employed including both summer and winter terms.....	67	94	165	246	190
Average daily compensation of teachers, in cents.....	79	105	123	173	201

Statement of special school funds:

	1867.	1874.	1868.	1875.	1879.
Amount on hand September 1.....	\$4347	\$7594	.....	.....	.....
Received during the year.....	10633	17486	.....	.....	.....
Total on hand and received.....	\$14980	\$25080	.....	.....	.....
Amount expended during the year.....	9472	17446	.....	.....	.....
On hand September 1.....	.....	.....	\$4608	\$7334	\$10423

Statement showing the condition of the school revenue received and expended for tuition:

	1857.	1861.	1867.	1874.	1879.
Amount on hand September 1.....	\$3956	\$12087	\$13509	\$20097	\$32216
Received from all sources during the year.....	400	402	7321	31833	21504
Total on hand and received.....	4356	12482	31930	51930	53720
Amount expended during the year.....	2483	4245	15637	27832	31951
Amount on hand September 1, the following years.....	\$1873	\$10236	\$16293	\$24098	\$21769

Statement showing the amount of the common school revenue, paid by the county for the purpose of apportioning to each county, and the amount paid by this county for the above years:

	1856.	1862.	1868.	1874.	1879.
Total enumeration.....	\$3674	\$5069	\$6976	\$7759	\$8386
Amount paid by county.....	1819	4895	8851	13282	15663
Apportioned to county.....	2823	6879	16355	17442	22798

There was, in 1856, a large amount of unsold Congressional land in this county, which has all been disposed of, and the proceeds loaned on interest, which materially helps to increase the figures for 1868 and 1874.

The whole number of teachers licensed in 1861 was 60; number refused, 5. Number licensed in 1875, 188; refused, 60. Number licensed in 1879, 189; refused, 89.

The following table shows the number and value, including value of school apparatus, globes, etc., at the close of 1879:

Township.	No. Schoolhouses.	Value.
Union.....	12.....	\$6,450
Center.....	20.....	7,400
Green.....	10.....	3,600
Bourbon.....	18.....	4,800
Tippecanoe.....	9.....	5,275
German.....	12.....	13,325
North.....	13.....	5,075
Polk.....	10.....	3,300
West.....	11.....	5,250
Walnut.....	10.....	6,600
Bourbon Town.....	2.....	2,500
Bremen Town.....	1.....	4,550
Argos Town.....	1.....	6,030
Tyner City.....	1.....	610
Plymouth.....	2.....	37,400
Totals.....	132.....	\$112,165

#### SCHOOL BOARDS.

The County School Board is composed of the County Superintendent of Schools and the Trustees of the several townships. The Board is now constituted as follows:

Thomas Shakes, Superintendent; James H. Matchett, Bourbon Township; William T. Leonard, Walnut Township; William Huff, German Township; Simeon Blue, Tippecanoe Township; Charles Hudson, Green Township; James Wiley, Union Township; William B. Kyle, Polk Township; Morgan Johnson, North Township; John A. McFarlin, West Township.

Plymouth School Board—George R. Reynolds, President; C. C. Buck, Treasurer; C. R. Cooper, Secretary.

Bourbon School Board—B. F. Rosenberry, President; William J. Acker, Treasurer; W. S. Ramsay, Secretary.

Bremen School Board—J. R. Deitrick, President; A. J. Knoblock, Treasurer; Christian Seiler, Jr., Secretary.

Argos School Board—Dr. S. W. Gould, President; William Worthington, Treasurer; William J. Benner, Secretary.

#### SCHOOL TEACHERS, 1879-80.

City of Plymouth—Roscoe A. Chase, Superintendent; Miss E. J. Clark, Emma Voreis, Eva Blair, Jennie Chase, Alice Kent, Myron Young, Mary Du Puy, Louise Hopkins, Charles Sutphen, Miss F. I. Portmess, Miss M. M. Given and Eva Cowan.

Town of Bourbon—Byron McAlpine, Principal; Louie Borton, Mary A. Dale, Alice Barber, Annie Baker and Nellie Sturges.

Town of Bremen—H. H. Miller, Principal; Josiah Kline, Leora Ryan, Ella Geyer.

Town of Argos—George Harding, Principal; Lee Wilkins, Zena Ross.

Tyner City—David McDuffie.

Union Township—F. E. Zekiel, Judd Wiseman, Libbie Dudleyson, J. H. Fife, John W. Keyser, Geo. M. Marsh, Scott Foss, E. B. Van Schoiack, Belle Morrill, John Butler and Edith Brownlee.

Center Township—A. M. Fuller, Daniel Wolf, C. W. Shakes, Lydia Cadwallader, Iden M. Grossman, Lou E. Portmess, A. E. Wolpert, Charles White, Peter Heim, James H. Julien, Ella Burns, Lettie J. Poe, L. C. Slater, Lillian Stout, Annie Morrill, Alfred Allen, John F. Langenbaugh, Lillian Burlingame, Alice C. Klinger and A. S. Slayter.

Green Township—F. M. McCrory, Lizzie Lambert, S. V. Sagers, Annie Wilson, Calbert O'Blennis, J. M. O'Blennis, W. L. Fish, Charles Railsback and F. D. Loudon.

Bourbon Township—H. G. Hess, D. M. Jones, Aaron Mow, George M. Alexander, Richard Reed, Charles Steckman, P. W. Bowman, R. H. Parker, Thomas Payne, W. E. Ashcraft, Mary Morrill, Effie Brindley, Viola Warren, Lorena Barnaby, Abner Sickman, E. C. Beckner, Emma Riley and Silas Perkins.

Tippecanoe Township—James M. Stewart, Guy D. Murphy, G. A. Senour, Charles H. Cooper, George A. Netherton, Mark T. Stonehill, George W. Tipton, Jacob Martin, Albert Borton and Ellie Wann.

German Township—A. Yockey, Jacob Whitewater, L. W. Sunderland, A. J. Dumph, George Feldman, A. B. Ransford, C. W. Miller, Philip Schlosser, David Berger, John W. Casper, Jacob H. Hess, Sarah Baird and E. J. Baird.

North Township—Lenie Rhinehart, W. H. Bailey, Della Fife, Allie Bair, Oliver Bair, Josiah Miller, Rosa Boss, Myron Young, Ira D. Grise, Mrs. Ira D. Grise, Harvy D. Shirk, J. H. Heminger and O. A. Greiner.

Polk Township—J. M. Schroeder, Nannie C. Ranck, Mary Ogilwy, Fred Monroe, Fred H. Myers, Ida B. Corse, Garrah M. Richardson, Ira B. Keizer, John F. Strong, Mrs. C. M. Poffinberger.

West Township—Daniel S. Grube, Henry Hamilton, Jonathan Holm, I. C. Ames, John J. Oberlin, Ida M. Dill, H. C. Beiler, S. C. Norris, George Miller, Henry Grube, Miss F. A. Norris and Julia A. Rust.

Walnut Township—Thomas Shakes, Charles German, A. D. Senor, J. M. Jones, Elias Boyce, Ezra Barr, S. W. Stevens, Charles H. Pocock, S. S. Fish and Ida Warren.

#### SCHOOL STATISTICS, 1880.

Table showing the number studying the branches indicated, during the year ending April, 1880.

SCHOOL CORPORATIONS.	Reading.	Spelling.	Writing.	Geography.	Language.	Grammar.	Arithmetic.	U. S. History.	Physiology.	Algebra.	Phys. Geography.	Other Branches.
Union.....	362	380	226	124	124	100	256	43	21	...	...	...
Center.....	514	544	449	277	197	126	359	62	19	2	2	10
Green.....	304	315	265	147	101	59	264	37	20	...	6	...
Bourbon.....	578	595	435	173	203	78	423	34	8	...	...	...
Tippecanoe.....	330	359	303	98	105	82	264	24	10	2	3	...
German.....	378	375	316	128	109	76	318	21	10	...	...	...
North.....	343	359	278	187	104	44	245	29	7	3	...	...
Polk.....	370	382	312	127	186	61	228	20	2	...	...	...
West.....	398	415	292	139	66	78	259	33	13	1	...	...
Walnut.....	322	327	272	109	127	55	215	38	32	...	...	...
Bourbon.....	260	260	146	92	20	90	180	30	8	8	4	...
Bremen.....	159	159	138	87	35	83	131	33	19	...	18	8
Argos.....	174	181	151	80	42	62	133	4	15	4	2	5
Tyner.....	50	50	50	24	...	18	41	7	...	...	...	...
Plymouth.....	486	486	486	486	140	70	486	30	...	16	...	30
Total.....	5028	5187	4119	2278	1559	1982	3802	445	191	36	31	57





→ BOARD OF EDUCATION ←  
GEORGE H. RAYNOLDS, PRESIDENT  
CHESTER C. BUCK, TREASURER  
DANIEL McDONALD, SECRETARY

PUBLIC SCHOOL BUILDING, PLYMOUTH, IND.

→ SCHOOL SUPERINTENDENT ←  
ROSCOE A. CHASE

The following is a table of the school statistics for the year ending April 1, 1880, as compiled by W. E. Bailey, County Superintendent:

SCHOOL CORPORATION.	Enumeration.	Enrollment.	Average Member-ships.	Average Daily Attendance.	Per Cent on Member-ship.	Per cent on Enrollment.	Per cent on Enumeration.	Per cent of Enrollment.	No. Cases of Truancy.
Union.....	551	463	374	325	87	70	60	84	1181
Center.....	915	646	527	483	89	75	52	70	1118
Green.....	443	388	311	275	88	71	62	86	914
Bourbon.....	805	681	524	462	88	69	57	84	1252
Tippecanoe.....	481	412	326	292	89	71	61	86	713
German.....	712	500	390	354	90	70	50	69	352
North.....	641	522	419	359	88	58	47	80	794
Polk.....	625	490	330	286	86	60	46	78	802
West.....	619	497	387	336	87	70	55	80	2047
Walnut.....	549	417	309	281	89	66	51	76	1062
Bourbon.....	397	312	364	241	90	78	62	79	182
Bremen.....	300	173	130	120	91	79	40	52	167
Argos.....	221	187	128	114	88	69	53	76	427
Tyner.....	71	65	45	39	90	60	55	91	75
Plymouth.....	1056	565	498	483	95	84	46	53	108
Total.....	8386	6318	5362	4450	89	70	53	77	10094

## CHAPTER XVII.

THE PLYMOUTH SCHOOLS—FIRST SCHOOL, 1837—FIRST AGITATION OF SCHOOL QUESTION—ELECTION TO LEVY TAXES—FIRST SCHOOL BUILDING—TEXT BOOKS USED—TEACHERS EMPLOYED—CHANGES SINCE 1870—NEW SCHOOL BUILDING—SCHOOLS, NOW GRADED—NAMES OF GRADUATES—ST. MICHAEL'S ACADEMY—RETROSPECTIVE REVIEW.

THE Plymouth schools, situated as they are at the county seat, are considered separately from the general educational interests of the county, as the most important events in connection with our school system centers here. The first school in Plymouth was taught by Oscar F. Norton in the winter of 1837. The next school of which any account is given was taught by Mrs. Erskine, who erected a building, which is now used as a residence, immediately south of the residence of Mr. J. M. Klinger, near the Catholic Church. This school was commenced about 1840, and was taught for some time between that year and 1845. A schoolhouse was then built on Adams street, on the lot now owned by Mr. John Dial, in the rear of the Lutheran Church. This building was used until December, 1854. It has since been moved to Walnut street, and is occupied as a residence by Mrs. S. B. Stout. The first school in this building was taught by a Mr. Reed. He was followed by Willoughby M. McCormick, and he by Mr. Clark, Mr. Krusan and others, all of whom closed their labors with indifferent success.

The first genuine agitation of the school question took place in 1853. April 16, a meeting was called to consider the propriety of employing Mr. and Mrs. Etter, of Rochester, who were mentioned as being teachers of a different grade from that with which the citizens had been afflicted thus far. At the same meeting, the advisability of building a schoolhouse was discussed. The population of Plymouth at this time is given as 670.

May 26, an election was held upon the proposition to levy taxes for the support of schools, at which the vote stood five in favor and eight against such tax. June 23, a township election was held for the same purpose, at which the vote stood thirteen opposed to seven in favor. About this time, Mr. and Mrs. Etter, Mr. Jas. Trawls, Mr. J. M. Wickizer and others taught private schools.

In March, 1854, the lot donated to the county for seminary grounds, was sold to the town for the nominal sum of \$100, and, on the 30th of the same month, contract for building a schoolhouse was entered into with Mr. S. Morgan. This building was completed in December of the same year. It contained three school rooms and one recitation room, and was a credit to the town. It is now known as the "Eureka Mills." Mr. W. J. Moir was chosen Principal of the schools, and had as assistants the first term, Mrs. E. Crum and Miss E. Adams. The attendance was at first about 150. The text books used were Sander's spellers, Parker's readers, Davies' arithmetic, Mitchell's geography and Clark's grammar. Of all the teachers of former times, Mr. Moir has left behind him the most pleasant recollections. He is uniformly mentioned with great respect by those who were his pupils, and there can be no doubt that he inaugurated a new era in school matters.

Mr. Moir was succeeded by Mr. C. H. Blair, who was Principal but a part of one year, when he was followed by Mr. H. C. Burlingame, late Auditor of Marshall County. Mr. Burlingame retired from the management of the schools in 1861, concluding that he had done his share of missionary work, and that he would seek some less "promising" but more lucrative employment. Mr. Mark Cummings, who was for many years County Examiner, then took charge of the schools. He was followed by Mr. D. D. Luke, who remained as Principal until August, 1870, when he was elected Superintendent of the Goshen schools. In 1868, the building in the Third Ward was erected. Upon the retirement of Mr. Luke, in 1870, Mr. R. A. Chase was chosen as Superintendent, and has continued such to the present time.

Upon the records appear the following names of teachers who were employed either in public or private schools, within the period from 1855 to 1870: Miss Holloway, Miss Ackerman, Miss Fuller, Miss Patterson, Mrs. Locke, Miss Woodbury, Miss Briggs, Mr. and Mrs. Comstock, Miss Howe, Miss French, Miss Westen, Miss Hawley, Miss Borton, Mr. J. A. Rousch, Mr. R. M. Johnson, Miss Van Valkenburgh, Miss Wright, Miss Kidwell, Miss Blair, Miss Thompson, Miss Coffy, Miss Russell, Miss Edwards, Miss Chamberlain, Miss Pierce, Mr. T. J. Goble, Miss Barber, Miss Nichols, Miss Morrill, Mr. R. A. Hume, Miss Ewalt, Miss Mattingly, Mr. J. F. Lentwine.

Since 1870, many important changes have been made in the administration of the schools. A systematic course of study has been adopted and is in use, the schools have been graded, a more exact discipline has been introduced, and from a state of comparative confusion, as regards any settled policy of action, the business of the school is as well and completely systematized as that of any mercantile firm in town. In 1874, a new school building was erected which is at present occupied by the schools. It is of brick, of two stories, with a basement story available for school rooms. It has nine school rooms, with private and recitation rooms, is supplied with the best quality of school furniture, and in its finish and adaptation has no superior in the State. It has rooms for 500 pupils, and is warmed by four large furnaces of the Ruttan style. It has also the celebrated Ruttan system of ventilation.

The schools are now divided into nine grades, and the high school, with nine teachers besides the Superintendent. The instruction in the grades below the high school embraces the common school branches. The high school gives instruction in mathematics as far as to surveying, in natural science including botany, physical geography, chemistry, physiology, astronomy,

natural philosophy; its course in the English language embraces analysis, rhetoric, and English literature, to which is added political economy, general history, and a thorough knowledge of book-keeping. Such classes as may be desired are also formed in German and Latin. The study of the Constitution of the United States is required of pupils entering the high school. The exercises in literary work consist of debating, essays, declamations and readings, and are held daily, thus affording an amount of drill which could not be had when the exercises were held monthly. A weekly recitation in the current news of the day is had in the high school and first grade. Written examinations are held when deemed advisable, generally monthly, and at the close of each year an annual examination is had.

The school was honored in 1874, by being enrolled by the State Board in the lists of schools whose graduates would be received at the State University without examination, and this commission has, within the past month, been renewed. Those who have graduated from the high school are as follows:

Class of 1876—Ira D. Buck, Haddie G. Borton, Ida C. Klinger, Henry A. Pershing.

Class of 1877—Lillie E. Burlingame, Accacia U. Elliott, Etta Harris, Mary L. Morrill, Charles S. Sutphen, Addie E. Wirt, Mrs. Matie DeSteele Kingsbury, Phebe Thompson.

Class of 1878—Luella I. Elliott, Alice C. Klinger, Laura B. Morrill, Lettie J. Poe, George H. Thayer.

Class of 1879—Charles P. Drummoud, Anna J. Graves, Ettie R. Griffin, Fred W. Hill, Carrie Lumis, William L. McDonald, Lelia E. Stout, Leslie D. West.

Class of 1880—Frank K. Brook, Burt J. Gilmore, Lillian O. Outcalt, Ina G. Elliott, Darr C. Joseph, Mabel M. West.

#### CLASS HONORS.

The first honors of the high school are awarded to that member of the graduating class who attains the highest per cent in an examination upon the studies of the preceding year. The first honors have been awarded as follows:

1876—Henry A. Pershing, per cent of examination.....	91.
1877—Etta Harris, per cent of examination.....	92.2
1878— } Letta J. Poe, per cent of examination.....	93.5
} George H. Thayer, per cent of examination.....	93.5
1879—William L. McDonald, per cent of examination.....	98.1
1880—Burt J. Gilmore, per cent of examination.....	90.6

Lillian O. Outcalt was not absent or tardy for three years.  
Ina G. Elliott was not absent or tardy for five years.

#### LIBRARY.

The collection of funds for a library for the use of the schools, was begun in April, 1880, by the efforts of several ladies and gentlemen, who presented the comic opera of H. M. S. Pinafore. The amount thus raised was increased by two concerts given by the teachers and pupils of the primary rooms. The amount to the credit of the library fund is now \$170.95.

#### ST. MICHAEL'S ACADEMY.

This is the name of a Catholic institution of learning established in 1870. The building is of brick, substantially built, well arranged for the purposes for which it is used, and cost about \$12,000. The management of the schools is under the immediate supervision of the Sisters of the Holy Cross, from St. Mary's, St. Joseph County, who are sparing no efforts to make it a first-class academy of learning, and an honor to the town and the denomination through whose liberality it was erected.

At the commencement exercises of the public high school, in 1878, in response to the toast, "Our City—Retrospective," Hon. Charles H. Reeve, among other things, spoke as follows in relation to the schools:

While I am occupying too much time and may weary you, I ought not to forget to mingle with my retrospective view something connected more immediately with the subject of the present occasion.

The rude cabins for schoolhouses; the ruder slabs for seats; the mud fire-place and mud-plastered stick chimney for heating purposes; the puncheon floor, split from straight logs; the splint-bottom chair for the teacher; the wild goose quill for pens, the home made ink, the homespun garments, the few books, and the writing books cross written, the woods around full of choice whips and the teachers making up in muscle what they lacked in learning; the barefooted boys and girls, the bosomless, collarless shirts, the coarse "linsey-woolsey" frocks of the girls, and the bright calicos on the holidays, with slat sun-bonnets, starched and ruffled, the home-made straw hats, the dinner baskets with the corn-bread and cold, fried meat; the long walk and the weary work before and after school; the ague-chilled bodies and fevered heads on every other day, and the snatches of study on the "well" days; the hands hardened by toil and the limbs weary with labor; oh, how little the students around me now know the blessings those rude girls and boys have built up for them out of the trackless waste of matter and mind with such surroundings and means as I have so briefly glanced at, and yet failed to convey the faintest idea of compared with the reality. By their pleasant stoves or in the steady warmth from a furnace, with the bright light of the gas and kerosene, the easy chair and soft carpet at home, and the skilled teacher and school apparatus at school; do they appreciate all this, and use it to the utmost? Do they ever think of those who created it little by little, and the sacrifices made, such as we now read of but these scholars have never known? Do they see the humble home and the wife and children by the fire-light in the cabin at night, alone, far from any neighbor, while the husband is gone to meet the other School Trustees in the darkness, and along the blind path through the forest, or along the rough public road at night, to consult about the school for the scattered little ones, and the way to create and maintain and improve it, proud to get even a log school-house, and to save from means already skimmed something to pay a teacher, and tidy up a place to furnish a share for the teachers' board? The while, by tallow candle or the fire-light, the advanced boy or girl strives to get a lesson in Cobb, or Daboll, or Kirkham, or Olney; and do they thank, with whole heart, those pioneers, whose toils and saving and energy laid the foundation on which has been built, little by little, the colossal system, with its millions of dollars, giving to them the benefits of a free school and semi-collegiate education?

As I go back in memory to the wild forest and its scattered dwellings, and come down year by year, and decade after decade, through nearly three generations, and realize what has been done, as it has passed under my own eyes, and in which I have taken some little part, I cannot do honor enough to those who have accomplished so much. When I look around me now, at the wealth of intellect and intelligence, the taste and style in individual, private and public life, I would bring back, if I could, the acquaintances now dead, with whom I have lived and talked and labored, that they might see what great progress has crowned the small beginnings, made by them with efforts as great with their means as any that are made now with our increased advantages.

Our young State early began to provide for and foster the means for education. Congress kindly gave her every sixteenth section of the wild lands, and other resources were provided; but the intelligence of the day had not advanced to a standard of necessary qualification in teachers nor realization that money would hire capable teachers.

From our first little schoolhouse to our "seminary" (now Shoemaker's mill), built on the lot donated by the proprietors of Plymouth, was a monstrous stride; and how proud we were when we entered its unfinished rooms, with its great rattling windows and its thousands of wind-whistling crannies, its advanced teachers, its growing number of students, and had a sort of graded school; but we were as far behind our present condition as we were then in advance of our former one.

To-day, with our little city out of debt, its high school and graded departments, its ward school, its accomplished teachers, its high taxes for school purposes cheerfully paid, and its watchful guardians, we can stand as in strength and say—*Excelsior*.

In the early days I knew here, the few worn books were taken in the hand and "good bye" at the door was the certificate of graduation. Now, these proud young students, in elegant dress, with applauding hundreds

around them, receive the enduring parchment with the broad seal of the corporation upon it, and amid music and oratory, feasting and laudations, step out into the thoroughfares of life to do, we hope, their duty.

The evidences of wealth, of comfort, of ease, the sight and scent of flowers, the songs of petted birds, the rush of steam cars and hum of busy life, sightly public and private buildings, high-toned newspapers, churches, benevolent societies, crowded halls for shows, lectures and amusements, orderly government and nearly four thousand people, occupy the place of the wildwood and its denizens of fifty years ago.

I love my town, and am jealous of its honor, and proud of its people. I have been with and of it and them in its growth and progress from the days when its site was the Indians' home, to its present status; and I have enmity for none, and pride and good will for all.

Peace to the ashes and honor to the memory of those gone, who, step by step, gave those now living the educational foundation on which to build, and long life and all honor to those living, who have builded so well on that foundation.

May the teachers reap that reward they have so well earned, and may the pupils prove worthy of the efforts in the past that have given them so proud an inheritance.

God speed you all; and in the years to come, when you turn to look back as I have to-night, may the sunshine and shade bring only pleasant views, and the entrance to the final rest be full of hope and peace.

## CHAPTER XVIII.

RAILROADS—FIRST AGITATION OF THE QUESTION—PROGRESS OF THEIR BUILDING—I. P. & C. R. R. COMPLETED SEPTEMBER 1, 1856—P. F. W. & C. R. R. COMPLETED TO PLYMOUTH NOVEMBER 10, 1856—RESIDENTS OF MARSHALL COUNTY CONNECTED WITH THEIR BUILDING—FREE RIDE—FREE FIGHT—BALTIMORE & OHIO R. R. COMPLETED DECEMBER, 1874—CONTEMPLATED ROADS—P. K. & P. R. R.—COUNTY TAXES PAID BY RAILROAD COMPANIES.

THE project of connecting Plymouth with the rest of the world by means of railroad communication, was not seriously contemplated by the citizens of Marshall County until the year 1853. The Cincinnati, Peru & Chicago route had been talked of prior to that time, and a company had been organized for the purpose of building it, but as to whether it would be built by way of Plymouth, or on some other line, leaving it out, no one could tell. The following notice appeared in the *Plymouth Banner* of July 21, 1853: "Gov. William Bebb and John B. Niles will address the citizens of Marshall County at the court house, in Plymouth, on Wednesday next, the 27th inst., at 2 o'clock P. M., in relation to making Plymouth a point on the Cincinnati, Peru & Chicago Railroad."

The meeting was held and a lively interest awakened, but no definite action by the people at that time was taken. In the meantime, the feasibility of building a railroad from Fort Wayne to Chicago had been discussed, a company formed, and a preliminary survey made. In an editorial in the *Banner* of April 7, 1853, the editor said: "On the 25th day of May, 1853, the entire line will be put under contract. Engineers will be here this evening. They are locating the road this time—being the third time—and will pass on westward as fast as possible. An effort is being made to employ another corps of engineers. We hear rumors, almost daily, that it is uncertain whether the road will be built or not. It is unnecessary to spend much time in contradicting the many rumors gotten up by men who do not know anything about the matter."

The line was established on the completion of the third survey, and most of the contracts let at the time advertised. The same paper of June 16, 1853, contains the following: "The contractors are making arrangements as fast as possible to com-

mence work upon their several contracts. Already shanties are being erected in many places along the line, and we are told by one of the directors that within one month from this time, there will be at least 2,000 hands at work between Fort Wayne and Chicago."

The contract for building the Cincinnati, Peru & Chicago road was let to French, Tyner & Co., who agreed to make it a first-class road in every particular, with water stations and rolling stock complete, and have it completed by September 1, 1855. They failed, however, to complete their contract by the time specified. A communication to the *La Porte Times*, June 5, 1856, stated: "Regular trains are now running in connection with the Logansport stage. The work on this road is pushed forward with energy, and before the 4th of July we expect to hail our neighbors of Plymouth with a steam trumpet that will startle the natives." The *Plymouth Banner* of June 26, 1856, said: "The cars of the La Porte & Plymouth Railroad will make their stoppings in a few days, at the depot grounds of the Fort Wayne Railroad. The track from the present landing is but a few rods west of the town seminary, and is now nearly completed."

No record was made of its final completion, but the date may be set down as September 1, 1856. There is no account of the arrival of the first passenger train on this road, after its entrance into the city limits, but passenger trains arrived at the turn-table and water tank, about a mile out of town, some time previous to the last-mentioned date—perhaps about the 1st of August. This road and the Fort Wayne road were built about the same time, the latter being completed as far as Plymouth some two months later.

The report of Samuel Hanna, President of the Fort Wayne road, dated December 1, 1854, stated that it was the purpose of the company, at that time, to direct their efforts to the early completion of the division lying between Fort Wayne and Plymouth, to get a temporary connection with Chicago, as that part of the Peru and La Porte road, lying between La Porte and Plymouth was then ready for the superstructure. This plan was carried out, and August 25, 1855, the *Fort Wayne Sentinel* said: "The track-layers are now busily engaged laying the rails on this road. A large amount of iron is here and more arriving every day. The road will be completed to Warsaw the ensuing winter, and to Plymouth early in the spring." It was, however, not completed until late in the fall of that year. The *Republican* of November 13, 1856, contained this important announcement: "Pittsburgh, Fort Wayne & Chicago Railroad.—This road is now completed to this place from Pittsburgh, and the first train of passenger cars arrived here from the latter place on Monday night about 11 o'clock (November 10, 1856). Arrangements, we understand, have been made by the road to connect at this place with the Cincinnati, Peru & Chicago Railroad, so that passengers going west will not be detained at this point." The *Democrat* of the same date spoke as follows: "The first train of cars on the Pittsburgh, Fort Wayne & Chicago Railroad arrived here last Tuesday morning at 2 o'clock A. M. (November 11). We have had one or two night trains since, but no regular running time has been announced."

Which one of the papers was in error as to the hour of arrival is not known, nor is it of any great importance only as a matter of historical reference. April 16, 1857, the *Democrat* contained this item: "It is perfectly astounding to see the crowds of passengers which are daily conveyed over the road. It is estimated that there are from five to six hundred going west each day on an average. Two trains run each way daily, and one freight.

When the road is completed to Chicago, which will be the 1st of January next, we can see no good reason why it will not be one of the very best paying roads in the West." The prediction has been fully verified.

Several residents of Plymouth were connected, in one way and another, in perfecting the organization of the company and building the road. Amzi L. Wheeler was a member of the first Board of Directors, and took an active part in its management until it was completed, when he declined to longer serve in that capacity. Charles H. Reeve was attorney and solicitor for the company, and proved an efficient and energetic officer in perfecting its organization, soliciting subscriptions to its capital stock, etc. J. B. N. Klinger served in the engineer corps until the road was finished to Plymouth. Jerry M. Klinger, George H. Briggs, George Edwards and A. C. Thompson were also connected with the engineering department, for a time, while the road was building. Joseph E. Young was Chief Engineer, with headquarters at Plymouth. He was assisted by his brother, William Young, W. B. Montfort, Peter Simonson, Joseph and William Larwill, Mr. Mercer, N. D. Wright, Horace Paige, Henry Rankin, Horatio B. Sellon, and perhaps others whose names are not now imprinted on the memory of the writer. Charles E. Morse was the first station agent at Plymouth. Until the road was completed to Chicago, he had his hands full, making up trains, transferring through freight to the La Porte road, etc. He resigned in 1858, and was succeeded by John G. Osborne, who soon afterward resigned, when Seth R. Edwards was appointed and continued to act as agent until 1868, when he resigned and went West to grow up with the country. He secured the agency at Ogden Junction, on the Union Pacific Railroad. Leaving there, he went to Houston, Texas, where he died about seven years ago. Robert C. Fulton was appointed to the agency upon the retirement of Mr. Edwards, and served until his death, about 1870, when a Mr. Duffy, of Chicago, was appointed. He resigned, after serving a year or two, when he was succeeded by M. W. Simons, the present incumbent.

#### THE INDIANAPOLIS, PERU & CHICAGO RAILROAD.

Daniel Brown and Horace Corbin, of Plymouth, were appointed members of the Board of Directors, at the January meeting of the stockholders, in 1859. This road was not completed south of Plymouth until the winter of 1868. The *Peru Sentinel*, of November 10, 1868, said the work of laying iron had commenced from Peru north, and it was expected that the work would be prosecuted with vigor. The *Rochester Spy*, of the same date, said that the locomotive from the north was expected on Saturday. So that the road was probably completed about the close of 1868. There was little or no public interest manifested on the completion of this end of the road. It had been so long building, the excitement had worn off before it was finished. When the road was completed from La Porte to Plymouth, the event was celebrated by a free ride from La Porte to Plymouth. The enthusiasm was immense. A general row occurred in the middle of Michigan street, in which about an equal number of Plymouth and La Porte fellows received black eyes and bloody noses. Nobody was seriously hurt, however, and thus the first railroad to Plymouth was celebrated.

None of the citizens of Plymouth figured very extensively in building this road. Martin H. Rice, who afterward became a resident of Plymouth, was the Chief Engineer who located the line. Welcome Rice, who at one time made his headquarters at

Plymouth, has been connected with the road from the beginning to the present time, except during the war of the rebellion, in which he took part. Hugh Rose, at one time a resident of Plymouth, was also connected with the road as passenger conductor for several years. A gentleman by the name of Sherman acted as agent for some time. He is now a resident of the famous city of Duluth. Platt McDonald, of Plymouth, was also station agent for some time, in 1869-70. J. C. Jilson followed him, and has been acting as agent and telegraph operator for the past eight or nine years.

#### THE BALTIMORE & OHIO RAILROAD.

The Baltimore & Ohio Railroad was completed through Marshall County in December, 1874. So rapidly and quietly was the work done that few of the people of the county were aware that it was being built. Its road-bed lies across the north part of the county, about six miles from Plymouth. There are three stations on its line in this county—Bremen, La Paz, and Teegarden. It is an excellent road and doing a large business.

#### THE PLYMOUTH, KANKAKEE & PACIFIC RAILROAD COMPANY.

was organized in 1869, for the purpose of building a line from Kankakee City, in Illinois, to Plymouth, Ind. James A. McGrew, of Illinois, was chosen President, and Charles H. Reeve, of Plymouth, Vice President, John C. Cushman, Secretary, and J. B. N. Klinger, Chief Engineer, both of Plymouth. Center and West Townships, in Marshall County, voted aid to this road to the amount of about \$60,000, but the company failing to come up to their part of the contract, only a portion of the amount voted was paid. The line was about all graded, several bridges built and ties purchased, when the affairs of the company became financially embarrassed, and were placed in the hands of a Receiver for final settlement. Work on the road has been abandoned, and if it is ever completed, which it undoubtedly will be, it will be accomplished by the formation of a new company.

The advisability of building a road from Plymouth to South Bend; one from Plymouth to Ligonier via Bremen; a narrow-gauge from Plymouth to Logansport via Maxenkuckee, has at various times been mooted, but up to the present nothing tangible has been accomplished. These are all the railroad schemes in which Plymouth and the people of Marshall County have in any way been interested.

While there has, in times past, and is yet, much to complain of in the management of the roads already built, yet it is a fact, patent to every thinking mind, that they have been of incalculable value to the people of the county. They have been the means of increasing the value of real estate at least fourfold; they have furnished a market for our timber that otherwise would have been burnt in "log heaps," and have brought our merchants, business men and others in close proximity with all large cities and the rest of the world, and in hundreds of ways that cannot be enumerated, have added to our material and permanent prosperity. In addition to this, they have paid their full quota of taxes in the county since their completion, as the following table will show:

#### TAXES PAID 1859 TO 1879.

##### INDIANAPOLIS, PERU & CHICAGO RAILROAD.

Center Township.....	\$ 4,270 15
Polk Township.....	4,323 56
Walnut Township.....	3,162 80
West Township.....	100 52
North Township.....	243 16
Total taxes paid.....	\$12,100 19

## PITTSBURGH, FORT WAYNE &amp; CHICAGO RAILROAD.

In Bourbon Township.....	\$27,468 82
In Center Township.....	31,087 93
In West Township.....	23,943 96
Total taxes paid.....	\$82,500 71

## BALTIMORE &amp; OHIO RAILROAD.

German Township.....	\$ 6,180 58
North Township.....	4,769 71
Polk Township.....	3,563 42

Total taxes paid.....\$14,513 71

Indianapolis, Peru & Chicago R. R.....	\$12,100 19
Pittsburgh, Fort Wayne & Chicago R. R....	82,500 71
Baltimore & Ohio R. R.....	14,513 71
	\$109,114 61

## CHAPTER XIX.

TELEGRAPH LINES—ELECTRICITY—BATTERIES—GROUND WIRES—ALPHABET—SIGNALS—NEW BEGINNERS—OPERATORS—HENRY COUGLE, FIRST OPERATOR—PAPER INSTRUMENTS—READING BY SOUND—THE TELEPHONE—FIRST IN PLYMOUTH—PHONOGRAPH.

A COMPLETE history of electricity and its application to the electric telegraph would fill volumes, and it is unnecessary to attempt its elucidation in this connection. That electricity exists, and that it can be utilized in the transmission of messages, has been, and is being fully demonstrated every day we live. While it has been caught and harnessed, and trained to tractability, it can neither be heard, nor seen, nor smelt, nor tasted. Its effects, when applied to the nervous system, can be felt, but beyond that, and what has been demonstrated it can be made to do, no entirely satisfactory solution has yet been made. Whatever it may be, it is supposed to pervade all nature. At the present day, it is regarded by many eminent men as a form of motion which does not partake of the nature of fluid. It is supposed by these philosophers to be nearly related to light and heat, consisting, like them, of waves, or undulations, which exist throughout the material universe. Be that as it may, the fact exists that it can be produced by a combination of soft water, blue vitriol and copper, and by mechanical appliances, wires of almost any length can be charged, so that messages can be transmitted over them with the speed of lightning. There are comparatively few of the great mass of the people who have ever seen a telegraph instrument, attached to a regular wire, in operation, or who have ever given the subject of electricity, as applied to the telegraph, any thought. When lines began to be erected, and offices established throughout the country, the people could not be made to believe that it could be used as represented. Many incredulous people believed it was the work of the devil, and would, sooner or later, be the means of sending all who were engaged in it to the bad, without the benefit of clergy. The singing of the wires, stretched from pole to pole, was looked upon as being ominous of the wrath to come. But sending messages by telegraph became an established fact. Messages were sent, and speedy replies returned, giving the desired information, and no doubt longer remained that it would do all that was claimed for it. But how messages are sent is as much of a mystery to the masses of the people as it was in the beginning, and, therefore, a brief explanation will doubtless be of interest in this connection. Each line is a circuit within itself. That is, it must be an endless wire, both ends coming together. The discovery that the earth is a

conductor of electricity, which can be utilized by the use of the ground wire, has obviated the necessity of stretching two wires, in order to perfect a circuit. When a line is built, a ground wire is sunk several feet into the moist earth and attached to the line at each end. The wire and the earth, brought together in this way, makes a continuous circuit. The wire is charged with electricity through the aid of a battery, attached to the wire at each end, or at a distance of about two hundred miles, if the line is longer than that. A battery of about thirty-two cups, the size of a silver goblet, is generally sufficiently strong to charge the wire its full length. The local batteries, of one or two cups, are used in each office to operate the instruments, and this is all the power necessary in the transmission of messages. The sending of a message is purely mechanical. It is simply the act of opening and closing the circuit at the proper intervals of time to make the dots and strokes of which the alphabet is composed, by the aid of the magnet. This is done by the operator using what is called a key, which is arranged with a spring that leaves the circuit open when it is not held down by the pressure of the hand.

But one operator can work on a circuit or line at the same time, as lines are now used. When an operator wishes to send a message, he waits until the line is not in use, when he opens his key, and calls the operator at the office to which he wishes to send the message. Each office has a signal of its own, which is generally one or more letters of the alphabet, as P for Plymouth; H N for Inwood; R N for Bourbon, etc. These letters are made over and over a number of times in rapid succession, until the operator at the office called, opens his key, and answers, "I, I, I," and signs his signal letters, when the message is sent in the manner indicated. A message of ten words, with the address and signature, can usually be sent by an expert sender, any distance on the circuit, in less than a minute's time. If the message is correctly received, the receiving operator answers, "O. K.," in telegraphic parlance meaning "All korrekt."

Experience has demonstrated that young men, or rather, boys, between the ages of fifteen and twenty-one, learn the art of telegraphy much easier than men. This fact can be accounted for on no other hypothesis than that early impressions are the easiest made, and are the most lasting. When operators caught messages that were sent them by letting long strips of paper run through their machines, on which the pen lever left the indentations of the letters and words, it did not make so much difference, as operators could take their time, and decipher the message at their leisure. But now, in this fast age of lightning and steam, paper instruments have almost been entirely abandoned, and operators are required to read by the sound of the instrument, and, pencil in hand, have the message written out in full, when the operator at the other end of the line has finished sending and closed his key. To enable an operator to catch a message by the sound of the instrument, when sent by an expert operator, requires long and steady practice, and the closest attention to the instrument. The letters are made entirely of dots and strokes, properly spaced, and to an inexperienced ear, conveys no more meaning than the sounds produced by the falling of shot in a tin pan. The alphabet was devised by Samuel F. B. Morse, who invented the American system of telegraphy, about 1843. It is the alphabet now universally used in the United States, and is made as follows:

a	b	c	d	e	f	g	h	i
j	k	l	m	n	o	p	q	

r	s	t	u	v	w	x	y
z	&						
1	2	3	4	5	6		
7	8	9	0				
period	semicolon	exclamation	quotation	emphasis			
parenthesis	comma	interrogation					

A new beginner has no difficulty in learning the form of the letters. The trouble is to make them correctly on the key to the instrument. He is liable to run two or more letters together, or space a single letter so that it will sound like two letters. In such cases the receiving operator could not tell from the sound that was being sent, and would have to break circuit and tell the sender to "repeat." For example, the letter "j" is made like two N's, only close together. If the operator failed to space it properly, it would look in this way: — - — - instead of — - — - as it should be. The word "Erie" is the hardest word to catch by sound in the telegrapher's catalogue of hard words. Take the letters composing this word, and the reader will see that he can make anything else out of it about as easy as "Erie." — - — - oye, ere, eeie, oiie, oie, etc. So that it will be seen, to be enabled to distinguish the slightest difference in the passage of time, which indicates "space," the receiver must keep his ears open!

The telegraph is one of the most wonderful, and also one of the most useful, inventions of modern times. The remotest portions of the world, through its instrumentality, are brought within speaking distance. The benefits to trade and commerce, by its use, are incalculable. In a thousand ways it is beneficial to mankind. In fact, so necessary has it become in the every day transaction of business, that it could not be dispensed with without serious loss.

The first telegraph line built in this part of the State was what was called the Ohio and Mississippi line. It extended from Michigan City through La Porte, Plymouth, Rochester, and thence to Logansport, where it intersected a line extending from Toledo, Ohio, along the Wabash River, and having its terminus at Evansville. An office was opened in Plymouth, in 1852, mainly for the purpose of enabling the company to keep their line in repair. Before the office was opened here, there was no office between La Porte and Logansport, a distance of something near one hundred miles, and the frequency with which the line "got down," and the long distances the repairers had to travel to repair it, made it necessary to shorten the distance between stations. The merchants and business men of Plymouth contributed to the purchase of an instrument, and the office was established. Henry Cogle was the first operator, and kept the office in his father's store, in a building since burned down, situated on the corner north of the First National Bank. The office call for Plymouth at that time was N E, made in this manner: — - — - In calling the operator, these letters were made over and over in rapid succession until he answered, which was done by making the letters, I, I, I, and signing the signal call N E, thus: — - — - — - — - In those days messages were taken, and conversation carried on between operators on what was called "paper instruments." These instruments were made so that strips of paper, an inch in width, could pass through between the cylinder and pen lever, when the line was being used by any

operator on the circuit, and the impression made on the paper which enabled the operator to decipher the message by the dots and strokes. Mr. Cogle learned very rapidly, and soon became an expert operator. He left the office in 1853, and was stationed at Kansas City, Mo., where he had charge of the repeating office. A year later he returned to Plymouth, was taken sick, and died. After he left the office it was turned over to the writer, who learned the art, and operated the instrument in connection with the post office, on Garro street, between Michigan and Center, until the office was closed and the line removed to the New Albany & Salem Railroad, about two years later. From that time until the completion of the Pittsburgh, Fort Wayne & Chicago Railroad, Plymouth was without telegraphic communication. Upon the completion of that road, in 1858, the Western Union Telegraph Company built a single line along the track of the railroad, when an office was again opened in Plymouth, and the writer employed as operator, who continued until after the breaking-out of the war, in 1861. After the beginning of the war the movements of troops from the west to the east commenced, and as the soldier trains were usually run through in the night time, operators were required to remain until relieved, which frequently did not occur until morning. The business of the road increased so rapidly from that time on, that it became necessary to establish a night office and employ a night operator, which was done in 1862, and has been continued until the present time. The business of the telegraph increased rapidly also, so much so that it became necessary to erect additional lines. As the business increased, lines were stretched until now there are five lines along the entire road from Chicago to Pittsburgh, all fully occupied every day, for commercial and other purposes. Since the opening of the railroad office, there have been a host of "brass pounders" engaged as managers of the company's business, most of whom have been young men from a distance, between the ages of eighteen and twenty. Plymouth has furnished a few. Ed Fitzgerald, now Master of Transportation on the Grand Rapids road; William Fitzgerald, M. Hulverson, W. E. Fleming, Emery Brownlee, and doubtless others whose names cannot now be remembered. Since 1862, offices have been opened at Bourbon and Inwood, on the P., F. W. & C. R. R., at Argos, on the I. P. & C. R. R. and at Bremen and La Paz, on the Baltimore & Ohio Railroad. There are about 264 miles of wire passing through the county, 180 of which are owned and controlled by the Western Union Telegraph Company, and 84 by the American Union, which has just stretched four lines along the Pittsburgh, Fort Wayne & Chicago road.

#### ATLANTIC CABLE.

The experiment of laying across the Atlantic Ocean was first tried in 1858. It was successfully laid, but the wire parted twice, so as to stop the current of electricity from passing through it. It was, at the time, a waste of time and money, and a project that could never be made successful. The writer of this, in the *Plymouth Democrat* of July 22, 1858, promulgated the following in regard to it: "Atlantic Cable.—There can be no doubt of the failure of this great enterprise, although some of the most scientific men of England and America are at the head of it. It has been stated and not denied, to our knowledge, that for an hour or two before the cable broke the first time the experiment of laying it was tried; that the current of electricity had ceased, and to keep this fact from coming to light the cable was broken. A gentleman who professes to know the power of electricity, says that 1,000 miles is the greatest length of line that can be worked with an

unbroken circuit. This being the case, it will be impossible to work the line, even if it can be laid from one shore to the other. The experiment has failed again, the cable having parted on the 29th of June, 1858. Another trial is to be made shortly, which will no doubt result as did both the others—in failure." But the cable was completed and put in working order, and has continued to bring us yesterday's news to the present time.

## THE TELEPHONE,

which came into use about the latter half of 1878, is the latest and most useful discovery in connection with electricity yet made. It is an instrument attached to a telegraph wire, similar in appearance to a mouth-piece to a speaking tube, and is so arranged that the voice of the speaker talking at it in an audible tone of voice, is forced over the wire a distance of a hundred miles or more, and can be distinctly heard by the listener at the other end. They are very useful in the transaction of business between business houses in large cities, and in smaller places. In Chicago, at this time, fully one thousand business places are thus connected. It is, without doubt, the most wonderful discovery ever made. H. G. Thayer, of Plymouth, has three in successful operation, one at his office, one at his grain warehouse and one at his residence, which enables him to converse with his employes and family as readily as if they were in his presence *persona propria*.

## THE PHONOGRAPH.

This little instrument is an invention of Mr. Edison's. One of them was exhibited in Plymouth during the summer of 1878, and was visited by a large number of people. A cylinder is placed in a small iron frame, to which is attached a crank. Over the cylinder is fastened a sheet of tin foil. Above the cylinder is a spiral tube, into which the operator speaks. The cylinder is turned rapidly until the tube reaches the opposite end from that at which it started, when it is again set back to the starting point. In the end of the tube a needle is fastened to a very sensitive spring, and the sound of the voice indents it into the tin foil. In reproducing what has been talked into the machine, the crank is turned and the needle drops into the indentations made in the first place, producing through the tube exactly the same articulations as were made by the speaker. It does about all that is claimed for it, and while it is of no practical value in its present form, it is undoubtedly one of the most wonderful discoveries of the age.

## CHAPTER XX.

STATE AND COUNTY OFFICIALS—JUDGES—SENATORS—REPRESENTATIVES—CLERKS—AUDITORS—TREASURERS—SHERIFFS—RECORDERS—CORONERS—SURVEYORS—COMMISSIONERS—BIOGRAPHICAL SKETCHES.

## JUDGES CIRCUIT COURT.

Samuel C. Sample, October 25, 1836, to October 16, 1843.  
John B. Niles, October 16, 1843, to April, 1844.  
Ebenezer M. Chamberlain, April, 1844, to May 15, 1852.  
Thomas S. Stanfield, May 15, 1852, to February 8, 1858.  
Andrew L. Osborn, February 8, 1858, to February 6, 1871.  
Thomas S. Stanfield, February 6, 1871, to April 23, 1873.  
Elisha V. Long, April 28, 1873, to January 28, 1875.  
Horace Corbin, January 28, 1875, to December 18, 1876.  
Sidney Keith, December 18, 1876, to December 18, 1882.

## COMMON PLEAS JUDGES.

Elisha Egbert, October 26, 1852, died November, 1871.  
Edward J. Wood, November 13, 1843, to November 4, 1872.  
Daniel Noyes, November 4, 1872, to March 6, 1873.

## ASSOCIATE JUDGES.

Peter Schroeder, October 25, 1836, to October 16, 1843.  
Sidney Williams, October 25, 1836, to October 16, 1843.  
Samuel D. Taber, October 16, 1843, to October 28, 1851.  
David Steel, October 16, 1843, to April 19, 1850.  
Elias Jacoby, April 19, 1850, to October 28, 1851.

## PROBATE JUDGES.

Grove Pomeroy, November 14, 1836, to November 13, 1843.  
Austin Fuller, November 13, 1843, to November 18, 1850.  
James A. Corse, November 18, 1850, to October 26, 1852.

## STATE SENATORS FROM 1835 TO 1880.

1835—David H. Colerick, from the counties of Allen, Wabash, Huntington, Elkhart, La Grange, St. Joseph and the territory thereto attached.  
1836—J. A. Liston, St. Joseph, Marshall, Kosciusko and Stark.  
1837-39—Thomas D. Baird, St. Joseph, Marshall, Kosciusko and Stark.  
1842-44—John D. Defrees, St. Joseph, Marshall and Fulton.  
1845-47—William G. Pomeroy, St. Joseph, Marshall and Fulton.  
1849-50—Norman Eddy, St. Joseph, Marshall and Fulton.  
1853—Augustus P. Richardson, St. Joseph, Marshall and Fulton.  
1855—A. P. Richardson, St. Joseph, Marshall and Fulton.  
1857—Hugh Miller, St. Joseph, Marshall and Fulton.  
1858—Rufus Brown, St. Joseph, Marshall and Fulton.  
1861—John F. Miller, St. Joseph, Marshall and Fulton.  
1863-65—Horace Corbin, St. Joseph, Marshall and Fulton.  
1867-69—John Reynolds, St. Joseph, Marshall and Fulton.  
1867-72—Lucius Hubbard, St. Joseph, Marshall and Fulton.  
1873-75—Milo R. Smith, Marshall, Fulton and Pulaski.  
1876-80—Charles H. Reeve, Marshall, Fulton and Pulaski.  
1880-84—William H. Davidson, Marshall and Fulton.

## REPRESENTATIVES.

1836-37—Joel Long, Marshall and Kosciusko.  
1839—Amzi L. Wheeler, Marshall, Kosciusko and Stark.  
1840—Peter L. Runyan, Marshall, Kosciusko and Stark.  
1841—William Rannels, Marshall and Fulton.  
1842—Amzi L. Wheeler, Marshall and Fulton.  
1843—Joseph Robbins, Marshall and Fulton.  
1844—William G. Pomeroy, Marshall and Fulton.  
1845—Anthony F. Smith, Marshall and Fulton.  
1846—James O. Parks, Marshall, Fulton and Stark.  
1847—John B. Shryock, Marshall, Fulton and Stark.  
1848—Enos S. Tuttle, Marshall and Fulton.  
1849—Hugh Miller, Marshall and Fulton.  
1850—William M. Patterson, Marshall and Fulton.  
1852—Thomas Sumner, Marshall and Stark.  
1853—Eli Brown, Marshall and Stark.  
1855—Amzi L. Wheeler, Marshall and Stark.  
1857—Eli Brown, Marshall and Stark.  
1859—James O. Parks, Marshall and Stark.  
1861—Marcus A. O. Packard, Marshall and Stark.  
1863—M. A. O. Packard, Marshall and Stark.  
1865—Lloyd Glazerbrook, Marshall and Stark.  
1867—D. E. Van Valkenburgh, Marshall and Stark.  
1869—Amasa Johnson, joint Representative of St. Joseph and Marshall.  
1869—Daniel McDonald, Marshall.  
1871—Milton M. Galentine, Marshall.  
1873—Reason B. Eaton, Marshall.  
1875—Designy A. Snyder, Marshall.  
1877—Joseph W. Davis, Marshall.  
1877—John W. Houghton, Marshall and St. Joseph.  
1879—James M. Confer, Marshall.  
1880—Thomas Sumner, Marshall.

## CLERKS OF MARSHALL COUNTY.

The following is a list of the Clerks of Marshall County since its organization, with dates of service:

Jeremiah Muncy, May 22, 1836, to February 23, 1839.  
William G. Pomeroy, February 23, 1839, to April 17, 1843.  
Oscar F. Norton, April 17, 1843, to February 10, 1844.  
William G. Pomeroy, February 10, 1844, to March, 1844.  
Isaac How, March 14, 1844, to January 7, 1848.  
Charles Palmer, January 6, 1848, to January 7, 1848.

Rufus Hewitt, January 8, 1848, to March 29, 1849.  
 James Buffum, March 29, 1849, to September 4, 1849.  
 Richard Corbaley, September 4, 1849, to April 30, 1855.  
 Newton R. Packard, November 1, 1855, to November 1, 1859.  
 Hezekiah Pershing, November 1, 1859, to November 1, 1863.  
 John C. Cushman, November 1, 1863, to November 1, 1871.  
 Daniel McDonald, April 3, 1871, to November 1, 1879.  
 Oliver P. Klinger, November 1, 1879, to November 1, 1883.

## AUDITORS OF MARSHALL COUNTY.

Jeremiah Muncy, May 2, 1836, to February 23, 1839.  
 William G. Pomeroy, February 23, 1839, to June 29, 1844.  
 William M. Dunham, June 29, 1844, to March 4, 1850.  
 Thomas McDonald, March 4, 1850, to March 7, 1859.  
 Austin Fuller, March 7, 1859, to March 14, 1863.  
 Alexander C. Thompson, March 14, 1863, to March 14, 1871.  
 Hiram C. Burlingame, March 14, 1871, to March 14, 1875.  
 A. C. Thompson, March 14, 1875, to 1879.  
 Keim K. Brooke, March 14, 1879, to March 14, 1883.

## TREASURERS OF MARSHALL COUNTY.

John Houghton, May 3, 1836, to August 5, 1850.  
 Joseph Evans, August 5, 1850, to December 6, 1854.  
 David Vinnedge, December 5, 1854, to December 6, 1858.  
 Nathan H. Oglesbee, December 6, 1858, to December 6, 1862.  
 Daniel O. Quivey, December 6, 1862, to August 12, 1867.  
 Michael W. Downey, August 12, 1867, to August 10, 1871.  
 John Soice, August 10, 1871, to August 10, 1875.  
 A. L. Thomson, August 10, 1875, to August 10, 1879.  
 Frederick Tescher, August 10, 1879, to August 10, 1883.

## SHERIFFS OF MARSHALL COUNTY.

Adam Vinnedge, March 16, 1836, to August 31, 1836.  
 Abner Caldwell, August 31, 1836, to August 17, 1838.  
 Patrick Logan, August 17, 1838, to August 17, 1842.  
 Joseph Evans, August 20, 1842, to August 26, 1846.  
 Jacob K. Hupp, August 26, 1846, to August 26, 1850.  
 Seth Hussey, August 30, 1850, to February 25, 1852.  
 William C. Edwards, February 28, 1852, to November 10, 1852.  
 John L. Thompson, November 10, 1852, to May 5, 1856.  
 J. F. VanValkenburgh, May 25, 1856, to November 10, 1858.  
 Obed M. Barnard, November 12, 1858, to November 12, 1862.  
 Henry M. Logan, November 19, 1862, to November 12, 1866.  
 David How, November 21, 1866, to November 19, 1870.  
 Daniel K. Harris, November, 1870, to November 19, 1874.  
 L. C. Fink, November 19, 1874, to November 19, 1878.  
 John V. Astley, November 19, 1878, to November 19, 1882.

## RECORDERS OF MARSHALL COUNTY.

Silas Morgan, April 29, 1836, to May 1, 1837.  
 Evan B. Hobson, August 15, 1837, to September 13, 1838.  
 Isaac Crocker, September 13, 1838, to November 14, 1839.  
 Gilson S. Cleaveland, November 14, 1839, to August 21, 1854.  
 Johnson Brownlee, August 21, 1854, to August 21, 1858.  
 Thomas K. Houghton, August 21, 1858, to August 21, 1866.  
 John W. Houghton, August 21, 1866, to October 26, 1874.  
 J. B. N. Klinger, October 26, 1874, to October 26, 1878.  
 John L. Place, October 26, 1878, to October 26, 1882.

## CORONERS OF MARSHALL COUNTY.

John Johnson, 1836; James Bannon, L. H. Andrews, John K. Brooke, William Bailey, James Logan, Isaac Shadle, Robert McFarlin, Lorenzo Matteson, Keim K. Brooke, Adam Vinnedge, Henry M. Logan, E. R. Shook, John Bauer, Jr. and A. C. Holtzendorff.

## SURVEYORS OF MARSHALL COUNTY.

Daniel Roberts, November 9, 1836, to —, 1840.  
 Grove Pomeroy, appointed 1840, to —, 1841.  
 Henry B. Pershing, November 9, 1841, to January 3, 1848.  
 A. W. Reed, January 3, 1848, to December, 1850.  
 Jacob B. N. Klinger, December, 1850, to November 29, 1854.  
 Oliver W. Morris, November 29, 1854, to November 16, 1856.  
 Jacob B. N. Klinger, November 29, 1856, to November 29, 1858.

Oliver W. Morris, November 29, 1858, to November 12, 1860.  
 J. S. Crampton, November 13, 1860, to June —, 1861.  
 Fred H. Hall, June 6, 1861, to November 12, 1863.  
 J. M. Klinger, November 12, 1863, to November 12, 1867.  
 Martin H. Rice, November 12, 1867, to November 12, 1871.  
 Morgan Johnson, April 17, 1872, to November 12, 1872.  
 J. M. Klinger, November 12, 1872, to November 12, 1876.  
 Achilles North, November 12, 1876, to November 12, 1880.  
 E. O. Boyce, — 1880, to November 12, 1880.

## COUNTY COMMISSIONERS.

Robert Blair, May, 1836, to May, 1837.  
 Abraham Johnson, May, 1836, to September, 1840.  
 Charles Osterhaut, May, 1836, to July, 1836.  
 John Gibson, September 1836, to September, 1839.  
 Andrew Roberts, May, 1837, to August, 1837.  
 Ewell Kendall, August, 1837, to March, 1838.  
 Abel C. Hickman, May, 1838, to September, 1838.  
 Thomas McDonald, November, 1838, to September, 1840.  
 James Nash, September, 1839, to September, 1842.  
 Joseph Evans, September, 1840, to June, 1842.  
 John B. Dickson, September, 1840, to August, 1841.  
 Ira Allen, August, 1841, to December, 1844.  
 Abraham Johnson, June, 1842, to September, 1842.  
 Ransom Barber, September, 1842, to September, 1851.  
 George Metcalf, September, 1842, to September, 1843.  
 Charles Palmer, September, 1843, to December, 1845.  
 Enos S. Tuttle, December, 1844, to September, 1847.  
 Hiram A. Ranck, December, 1845, to March, 1847.  
 Designey S. Conger, March, 1847, to September, 1847.  
 Hiram A. Ranck, September, 1847, to December, 1849.  
 Tyra Jones, September, 1847, to March, 1851.  
 Robert Schroeder, December, 1849, to December, 1851.  
 Sanford Gordon, March, 1851, to June, 1857.  
 David Van Vactor, September, 1851, to December, 1857.  
 H. A. Ranck, December, 1851, to March, 1853.  
 Robert Johnson, March, 1853, to March, 1855.  
 Jacob Knoblock, March, 1855, to March, 1856.  
 S. N. Champlin, March, 1856, to December, 1856.  
 William Hughes, June, 1857, to December, 1859.  
 Robert S. Piper, December, 1857, to December, 1859.  
 Moses Keyser, December, 1858, to December, 1861.  
 Isaac N. Morris, December, 1859, to December, 1862.  
 J. L. Westervelt, December, 1859, to September, 1860.  
 Elijah Boley, September, 1860, to September, 1863.  
 Thomas Tyner, December, 1861, to March, 1865.  
 John H. Voreis, December, 1862, to June, 1863.  
 Leonard Alleman, June, 1863, to December, 1868.  
 William Garrison, September, 1863, to December, 1868.  
 Hiram A. Ranck, March, 1865, to December, 1867.  
 Jonas Miller, December, 1867, to September, 1877.  
 Henry Krause, December, 1868, to December, 1874.  
 James Abrams, December, 1874, to December, 1883.  
 H. Barnaby, September, 1875, to June, 1880.  
 William Sear, June, 1880, to September, 1881.  
 H. A. Ranck, June, 1877, to December, 1879.  
 Philip Dumph, December, 1879, to December, 1882.  
 Peter Holem, September, 1881, to September, 1884.

## JUSTICES OF THE PEACE FROM ORGANIZATION OF THE COUNTY TO 1880.

NAMES.	YEAR.	TOWNSHIP.
John Moore	1836	
George Owens	1836	
William G. Pomeroy	1836	Center.
Samuel D. Taber	1836	Center.
Robert Johnson	1836	North.
Thomas A. Packard	1836	North.
Stephen Marsters	1836	Green.
Thomas McDonald	1837	Union.
Theophilus Jones	1838	Union.
William M. Dunham	1839	Center.
David Collins	1839	
David Compton	1839	
Joseph Davis	1840	
Thomas H. McKee	1840	Bourbon.

NAMES.	YEAR.	TOWNSHIP.	NAMES.	YEAR.	TOWNSHIP.
William Downey.....	1840.	Green.	Lorenzo Matteson.....	1859.	North.
Thomas Bently.....	1841.	North.	Washington Tuttle.....	1859.	Center.
Richard Smith.....	1841.		Otho McMullen.....	1860.	Walnut.
Richard VanVactor.....	1841.	Center.	John Heckaman.....	1860.	German.
Robert Johnson.....	1841.	North.	Jacob Holinger.....	1860.	Green.
Frank Dawes.....	1842.	Center.	James Metheny.....	1860.	Walnut.
James O. Parks.....	1842.	Bourbon.	John A. Shirley.....	1861.	Center.
John A. Lashbaugh.....	1842.	German.	Peter Smith.....	1861.	Union.
John B. Dickson.....	1842.	Union.	John Soice.....	1861-65.	German.
William Truax.....	1844.		William Stallard.....	1861-70.	Center.
John Astley.....	1844.		John H. Reynolds.....	1861.	Polk.
Leonard Wilcox.....	1844.	Center.	Simeon Blue.....	1861.	Tippecanoe.
Charles Brown.....	1845.	Green.	John Cless.....	1861-65.	Bourbon.
Consider Cushman.....	1845.	Polk.	Hiram Lyon.....	1862.	West.
Willoughby M. McCormick.....	1846.	Polk.	Eli Parker.....	1862-66.	Union.
J. B. Cutchaw.....	1846.	Center.	Frederick Lauderman.....	1862.	German.
Willard Sampson.....	1846.		O. H. P. Hanna.....	1862.	North.
John Jones.....	1846.		John Zehner.....	1863.	West.
S. R. Coons.....	1847.	Tippecanoe.	John Neff.....	1863-67.	Polk.
J. H. Case.....	1847.	Center.	James Snyder.....	1863-67.	North.
M. L. Smith.....	1847.	Green.	Casper Grube.....	1863.	West.
John McFarlin.....	1847.	Center.	Nelson McLaughlin.....	1863-67.	Union.
Hugh Brownlee.....	1847.	Union.	Nathan Maxey.....	1864.	Center.
Charles S. Tibbits.....	1847.		L. H. Shatts.....	1864.	Bourbon.
N. L. Carpenter.....	1848.	Green.	James M. Wickizer.....	1864.	Walnut.
William Truax.....	1848.		William Newcomb.....	1864.	Green.
Eph Moore.....	1849.	Union.	H. McClure.....	1864.	West.
Major Tuttle.....	1849.		W. P. David.....	1865.	Walnut.
Jacob Dean.....	1849.		Syl. Beals.....	1865.	Bourbon.
James Bahnon.....	1850.	Center.	Frederick Stair.....	1865.	Green.
Jonas Fulmer.....	1850.	Polk.	Louis Holloway.....	1865-70.	Tippecanoe.
G. A. Demont.....	1850.		George W. Young.....	1865.	Center.
George A. Metcalf.....	1850.	German.	R. T. Pilcher.....	1866-70-74.	West.
Andrew McFarlin.....	1851.	Center.	Fred Knoblock.....	1866.	Green.
Enos Stucky.....	1851.	Tippecanoe.	J. A. Braugher.....	1866-70.	German.
D. S. Conger.....	1851.	North.	C. Latham.....	1866.	Tippecanoe.
S. R. Coons.....	1851-54.	Tippecanoe.	H. Winkleblack.....	1867.	Bourbon.
James McWhorter.....	1851.	Bourbon.	Abram Miller.....	1867.	West.
Consider Cushman.....	1851.	Polk.	S. J. Nicles.....	1868.	Center.
S. N. Champlin.....	1851.	North.	William G. Goodwin.....	1868.	Walnut.
Thomas Franklin.....	1852.	Franklin.	D. D. Luke.....	1869.	Center.
William L. Piatt.....	1852.	Center.	Hugh Pickerel.....	1869.	Walnut.
M. L. Smith.....	1852-55.	Green.	John W. Leland.....	1869.	Green.
Peter Smith.....	1853.	Union.	William J. Benner.....	1870.	Walnut.
James Turner.....	1853-55.	Tippecanoe.	Edward S. Fish.....	1870.	Center.
Ephraim Moore.....	1854.	Union.	S. D. Parks.....	1870.	Bourbon.
William D. Thompson.....	1854.	Union.	H. A. Snep.....	1870.	Bourbon.
Daniel Barber, Jr.....	1854.	West.	C. J. Wright.....	1870.	Polk.
Fred Lauderman.....	1854.	German.	William A. Hill.....	1870.	Tippecanoe.
Daniel Ringle.....	1854.	German.	L. P. Vanschojack.....	1870.	Union.
Jonas Fulmer.....	1855.	Polk.	J. J. Bryant.....	1871.	Union.
Andrew McFarlin.....	1855.	Center.	J. E. Emerson.....	1870.	North.
Eli Heminger.....	1855.	German.	Charles H. Lehr.....	1872.	German.
Samuel Lefferts.....	1855.	Bourbon.	Samuel Body.....	1872.	Walnut.
Henry Knott.....	1855.	Polk.	Washington Kelly.....	1873.	Center.
John Lowry.....	1855.	West.	J. O. Lash.....	1873.	Center.
Casper Fox.....	1855.	North.	John Neff.....	1874-78.	Polk.
Emanuel Coxen.....	1855.	Bourbon.	J. L. Mosher.....	1874-78.	Union.
P. A. White.....	1855.	North.	G. A. Durr.....	1874.	Union.
J. H. Case.....	1855.	Center.	J. S. Reeve.....	1874.	Center.
Enos Stucky.....	1856.	Tippecanoe.	H. Dillingham.....	1874-78.	Bourbon.
D. S. Conger.....	1856.	North.	George Stockman.....	1874-78.	Bourbon.
John B. Dickson.....	1856.	Center.	Daniel Kehler.....	1874-78.	Bourbon.
John Stofer.....	1856.	Bourbon.	L. Holloway.....	1874-78.	Tippecanoe.
Samuel R. Coons.....	1856.	Tippecanoe.	W. A. Hill.....	1874.	Tippecanoe.
George A. Metcalf.....	1856-60.	German.	Robert Schroeder.....	1874.	North.
E. K. Earl.....	1857.	Green.	C. J. Wright.....	1874.	Polk.
H. B. Falconbury.....	1857.	Polk.	H. S. Grube.....	1874.	West.
A. G. Armstrong.....	1858.	West.	Jacob Beam.....	1874.	Walnut.
Lewis C. Larue.....	1858.	Union.	J. Dills.....	1874.	West.
H. McFarlin.....	1859.	Center.	D. J. Roderick.....	1875.	Polk.
Jonas Fulmer.....	1859.	Polk.	O. F. Ridgway.....	1875.	North.
Abraham M. Wise.....	1859.	Bourbon.	I. J. Baker.....	1876.	Union.
Casper Grube.....	1859.	West.	Chris Fisher.....	1876.	Center.

NAMES.	YEAR.	TOWNSHIP.
J. S. Leland.....	1876.....	Walnut.
Isaac Sevolt.....	1876.....	Tippecanoe.
John Shafer.....	1877.....	Green.
D. A. Snyder.....	1877.....	Center.
J. M. Deniston.....	1877.....	North.
R. S. Shafer.....	1878.....	Polk.
Samuel Moore.....	1878.....	Center.
James Walker.....	1878.....	Green.
Jonathan Weaver.....	1878.....	German.
Sylvester Holly.....	1878.....	Walnut.
J. H. Porter.....	1878.....	Bourbon.
George W. Kitch.....	1878.....	Bourbon.
Daniel Walmer.....	1878.....	Bourbon.
F. Sparr.....	1878.....	North.
Bryan McDaniel.....	1879.....	Polk.
John W. Houghton.....	1880.....	Center.
John H. Cooper.....	1880.....	Center.
J. D. Chaplin.....	1880.....	Bourbon.
Sterling B. Turner.....	1880.....	German.

## CIRCUIT JUDGES.

Of those who have served as Circuit Judges, Horace Corbin is the only one who resided in this county. Samuel C. Sample and Thomas S. Stanfield were residents of South Bend; John B. Niles and Andrew L. Osborn, of La Porte; Ebenezer M. Chamberlain, of Goshen; Elisha V. Long, of Warsaw, and Sidney Keith, of Rochester.

## ASSOCIATE JUDGES.

Of the five who served as Associate Judges, viz., Peter Schroeder, Samuel D. Taber, Sidney Williams, Elias Jacoby and David Steel, none are living. They were all residents of Marshall County.

## COMMON PLEAS JUDGES.

Of the three who served as Judges of the Common Pleas Court, Elisha Egbert was a resident of South Bend, Edward J. Wood, of Goshen, and Daniel Noyes, of La Porte. The two former are dead, and the latter is Judge of the La Porte Circuit.

## PROBATE JUDGES.

Grove Pomeroy, the first Probate Judge, is dead. The other two—Austin Fuller and James A. Corse—are still on the green earth, and reside in the county. For further particulars, see Chapter VIII.

## SENATORS.

Marshall County has had but four Representatives in the Senate—Pomeroy, Brown, Corbin and Reeve. Pomeroy and Brown were Whigs and slid into the Republican ranks when that party protoplasmated. Mr. Corbin is a Democrat, and was the first Democrat sent to the Senate from Marshall County. Mr. Reeve is a Democrat, and represented the counties of Marshall, Fulton and Pulaski.

David H. Colerick, who represented the greater portion of Northern Indiana in 1835—a territory sufficiently large to make a good-sized State—was a resident of Fort Wayne. He was an intelligent man, an enterprising citizen, and respected by all who knew him.

Jonathan A. Liston was a resident of St. Joseph County, a lawyer by profession, and was looked upon as being one of the foremost men of the time. He was well known to the early settlers of Marshall County.

Thomas D. Baird resided either in St. Joseph or Kosciusko, probably the latter. Our limited investigation has failed to bring to light anything in regard to him.

John D. Defrees was one of the early pioneers of Northern Indiana, and from the beginning took an active part in politics

in opposition to the Democracy. He still lives and is connected with the Bureau of Printing at Washington.

Norman Eddy was a resident of South Bend, and perhaps as well and favorably known as any man in the State. His career as a citizen, a politician, and soldier in the late war is without blemish. At the time of his death, which occurred in 1871, he was holding the office of Secretary of State.

John F. Miller also resided in South Bend. He was elected to fill the vacancy occasioned by the death of Rufus Brown. The war coming on, he went into the army, and was promoted to the rank of General. After the close of the war, he received an appointment from the Government and removed to California, where he has since resided. He was elected United States Senator in January, 1881.

A. P. Richardson resided in St. Joseph County, and served one term in the Senate, after which he removed to McGregor, Iowa, where he established the *McGregor Times*, which was, under his editorial management, one of the spiciest local papers in the West. He was of Irish descent, and was familiarly known as "Pat Richardson." He died in McGregor a few years ago, lamented by all who knew him.

A. L. Wheeler was born in Seneca County, N. Y., June 13, 1811. He removed to Hudson, La-Porte Co., in 1835, and from there to Plymouth in 1836, where he has remained to the present time. He was a member of the Indiana Constitutional Convention in 1850, and was also a member of the Legislatures of 1839, 1842 and 1855. He has always been a Democrat of the old Jeffersonian stamp, and, during his career as a politician, had few equals in manipulating the political wires so as to bring about the desired result. He never made any pretensions as a speaker—never having attempted to make a public speech in his life. Having laid the pipes, he was contented to remain a silent spectator, while others did the spouting.

Hugh Miller was a farmer and a resident of Fulton County. He was an excellent man. He died several years ago.

John Reynolds and Lucius Hubbard are both residents of South Bend. They still live.

Milo R. Smith lives in Rochester. He was elected from the Senatorial district composed of the counties of Cass and Fulton. Fulton having been attached to Marshall and Pulaski for Senatorial purposes, Mr. Smith became the Senator to represent the interest of Marshall County. His time expired in October, 1876. While eleven citizens of Marshall County have been members of the House of Representatives, but four—Messrs. Pomeroy, Corbin, Reeve and Brown—reached the dizzy heights of Senatorial greatness.

William G. Pomeroy was a shrewd politician, and was uniformly successful in his political aspirations.

Rufus Brown was an old resident of Plymouth, and was a man of general utility. He was one of the most genial and companionable men anywhere to be found. He was full of life, and was always "counted in" when there was anything going on that promised fun. He was of a military turn of mind, and during his term of office as Senator directed his efforts principally to perfecting the military law of the State. He was authorized and made an effort to organize a regiment for the Ninth Congressional District, but failed to "enthuse" the people, and after meeting with indifferent success the whole thing collapsed. He was a physician by profession, and, in his day, was quite popular with the people. He was a member of the Presbyterian Church, sang in the choir, belonged to all the temper-

ance organizations and about all the other societies and associations organized at that time; was prompt and zealous in the discharge of all duties imposed upon him, and was, take him all in all, a man whose like we shall never look upon again. He died before his Senatorial term expired, at his house in Plymouth, July 4, 1859.

Horace Corbin was born in Tioga County in 1827. He settled in Plymouth in 1851, and is a resident here still.

Charles H. Reeve was born in Oneida County, N. Y., January 15, 1822, and became a resident of Plymouth in 1846, where he still lives.

William H. Davidson is a prosperous farmer of Fulton County, about sixty-six years of age, and resides near Rochester.

#### REPRESENTATIVES.

Although up to 1869, Marshall was attached to other counties for legislative purposes, she has had her full share of distinguished individuals in the lower branch of the legislative halls of the State. Of the personal history of those who have represented Marshall County, residents of other counties, it is not necessary to speak at length.

Joel Long, the first Representative after the county was organized, was a resident of Kosciusko County. He is said to have owned a large farm on a beautiful prairie about midway between Warsaw and Milford. He passed off the stage of action a few years ago, and sleeps with the innumerable throng who passed on before him.

Peter L. Runyan was also a resident of Kosciusko County.

Joseph Robbins, William Runnells, Anthony F. Smith, John J. Shryock and Hugh Miller were all residents of Fulton County. Mr. Smith is now a resident of Logansport. Mr. Miller died a few years ago, and nothing is known as to the others.

Enos S. Tuttle was born near New Haven, Conn., in 1796, and removed to the southwestern part of Indiana in 1817, and settled in Marshall County in 1841. He was elected and served one term as County Commissioner in 1845-46. In 1848, he was elected Representative from the counties of Fulton and Marshall, and served during the session of that year. He died in this county in 1850, aged fifty-four years.

James O. Parks is a native of Kentucky, born March 20, 1813. He came to Marshall County in 1836, and located at Bourbon, where he has resided up to the present time.

William McFarlin Patterson, was born in Cincinnati, February 10, 1807. Thence he moved with his parents in an early day to Lexington, Ind., where he was married in 1824. He took a liking to politics in his youth, and was an active participant in all the campaigns that followed to the day of his death. He was a Democrat of the Jeffersonian school, and any one who disputed his Democracy was sure to hear from him in the most emphatic language. He was elected and served as Sheriff of Scott County, Ind., in 1832, and moved with his family and settled in La Porte County in 1836, where he resided until the fall of 1847, when he became a resident of Plymouth. In 1850, he was elected a member of the Indiana Legislature from the counties of Marshall, Fulton and Stark, served one term, and was defeated for re-election by Col. Thomas Sumner in 1851. He was elected doorkeeper of the Senate in 1851, and in the same year was appointed Appraiser of Canal Lands. In the year 1856, he was appointed Receiver of the Land Office at Winamac, all of which positions he filled with satisfaction to all parties concerned. He was appointed Deputy United States Marshal in 1860, and died at his home in Plymouth

August 9, 1871. Mr. Patterson was the father of a large and respectable family of children, most of whom still reside in Plymouth.

Thomas Sumner was born in Centerville, Wayne County, Ind., September 22, 1820. He settled in Marshall County in 1849, and still resides here.

Amzi L. Wheeler was born in Seneca County, N. Y., June 13, 1811, and settled in Plymouth December, 1836, where he still resides.

Of the remainder of those who were residents of Marshall County, Daniel E. Van Valkenburgh is dead; M. A. O. Packard, Amasa Johnson, D. McDonald, D. A. Snyder, John W. Houghton and James M. Confer are residents of Plymouth; Milton M. Galentine, New Paris, Elkhart Co.; Reason B. Eaton, Argos, Marshall Co.; and Joseph W. Davis, Bourbon. For want of proper data and lack of room, biographical sketches of these ex-lawmakers are necessarily omitted. The future historian will have ample opportunity to supply the omission.

#### CLERKS OF MARSHALL COUNTY.

Jeremiah Muncy held the office by appointment from the Board of Commissioners. His appointment was the first order that appears on the Commissioners' Record after the organization of the county. Those who remember him represent him to have been a sprightly business man of about forty summers, of the "stub-and-twist" build, and a good looking specimen of the genus homo. His court records are clean and perfectly legible, and show plainly the traces of the now almost forgotten goose quill. The office at the time he flourished was more honorable than profitable, and having extracted all the honor there was in it, he went off with the "bloody Injuns" about February, 1839, locating in Clay County, Mo., since which time nothing has been heard from him.

William G. Pomeroy followed Mr. Muncy, by appointment of the Associate Judges, as appears from the following entry on the order book of the court: "At a meeting held at the house of David Steel, in Plymouth, Marshall Co., Ind., on the 23d day of February, 1839, there were present Peter Schroeder and David Steel, the two Associate Judges of Marshall County Circuit Court, as Jeremiah Muncy, late Clerk of the same, had vacated said office by removing from said County. Thereupon said Judges, according to the statute in such case made and provided, proceeded to fill said vacancy, and thereupon appointed William G. Pomeroy Clerk of the Marshall County Circuit Court pro tempore." Mr. Pomeroy resigned the office April 17, 1843, and on February 10, 1844, was appointed to fill the vacancy occasioned by the death of Oscar F. Norton. He held the office till March 14, of the same year, when he again resigned. Mr. Pomeroy was a man of more than ordinary capabilities, being competent to conduct the Clerk's office, act as Justice of the Peace, practice law, keep a hotel, run a slaughter yard, keep a dry goods and hardware store, and do anything else that happened to come in his way, all at the same time. He is now near the "sear and yellow leaf," if his photograph, which hangs in the Clerk's office, is a correct likeness as he now appears. He resides at Rolla, Mo., and is enjoying a competency accumulated in the practice of law.

Oscar F. Norton was acting Deputy Clerk at the time of his appointment April 17, 1843. He died February, 1844, having served ten months.

Isaac How was appointed March 14, 1844, and served under the appointment until he was elected at the August election fol-

lowing. He died in January, 1848, and was well known to most of the people of the county at the time of his death.

Charles Palmer was appointed to fill the vacancy occasioned by the death of Mr. How. He seems to have concluded very quickly that he would have "none of it in his'n," for on the next day the following entry appears of record:

PLYMOUTH, IND., January 7, 1848.

"TO THE HONORABLE ASSOCIATE JUDGES OF THE MARSHALL CIRCUIT COURT: I hereby resign the office of Clerk of said Circuit Court into your hands, from whence it came. Respectfully, CHARLES PALMER."

Mr. Palmer was not cut out for a political man, and has accumulated sufficient quantity of this world's goods to keep him and his family comfortable, by keeping entirely out of the political arena. He enjoys his quiet home in the suburbs, and is one of the most substantial and respected citizens of Marshall County.

Rufus Hewett was then appointed and served until March 26, 1849, when he resigned. Mr. Hewett was one of those men about whom it could be truthfully said:

"None knew him but to love him,  
None named him but to praise."

He was engaged in merchandising, doing business in the name of Hewett & Woodward. He died January 11, 1863.

James Buffum was appointed to fill vacancy occasioned by the death of Mr. Hewett, and held the office from March until September 4, 1849, when he took a severe attack of the "gold fever," and hid himself away to California, where he remained until about five years ago, when he returned to this place. In the spring of 1880, he again went West for the purpose of making it his future home.

Richard Corbaley was elected and qualified September 4, 1849, and served until April 30, 1850, when the full term expired. He was appointed April 30, to fill the vacancy occasioned by the failure to elect. He served under this appointment until September 24, 1850, when, having been elected in August for the term of seven years, he was qualified and entered upon the discharge of the duties of the office. The new constitution was adopted in 1854, and the term of the Clerk was fixed at four years, and accordingly the term for which he had been elected was cut short, and expired November 1, 1855. After his term of office expired, he returned to his farm, near Argos, where he made an honest living tilling the soil and preaching the Gospel at "Antioch." About nine years ago, owing to failing health, he sold out and moved to Healdsburg, Cal., where he now resides, in the enjoyment of good health and with a fair prospect for a long life.

Newton R. Packard was elected and served from November 1, 1855, to November 1, 1859. He was a fine penman, a good business man, and made an excellent Clerk. He now resides at Bakersfield, Cal.

Hezekiah R. Pershing was elected and served from November 1, 1859, to November 1, 1863. He gave general satisfaction as Clerk, but the political elements were against him, and he failed to secure a re-election. He resides in Plymouth, a respected citizen, and is one of the "ancient landmarks" of the city.

John C. Cushman was elected and served from November 1, 1863, to November 1, 1867, and was re-elected and served from November 1, 1867, to April 3, 1871, when, owing to his dislike of the "Fee and Salary Law" in particular, and his engagements as Chairman of the Court House Building Committee, and Secretary of the Plymouth, Kankakee & Pacific Railroad Company, he resigned the office, having served seven years and four months.

He is at present engaged in business in Chicago, and resides at Highland Park, Ill.

Oliver P. Klinger, present incumbent, was born in Ohio. Served in the ranks three years during the war, came to Plymouth in 1865, and has been connected with the Clerk's office most of the time since.

#### AUDITORS OF MARSHALL COUNTY.

Jeremiah Muncy served as Auditor and Clerk, the two offices being combined in one until June, 1844. He left the Auditor's office in the same unceremonious manner that he vacated the Clerk's office. The county was in its infancy at that time, and the emoluments accruing by virtue of his two official positions were barely sufficient to keep soul and body together. Nevertheless, the records now in the Auditor's office made by him seem to have been thoroughly and well kept, up to the date of his taking off. He is represented to have been a "man of the world," and kept himself up to, if not a little ahead of, the age in which he lived.

William G. Pomeroy was appointed Auditor, and discharged the duties of the office until June 29, 1844. At that date, the offices of Auditor and Clerk were separated, and the business of each office since that time has been performed by one officer appointed for the purpose. Mr. Pomeroy wrote a fine business hand, and left the office in good shape, when he was succeeded by

William M. Dunham, June 29, 1844. Mr. Dunham had served as Justice of the Peace, and was one of the leading men of the county at that time. He was small in stature, but was "wide enough out" to make up for the deficiency in height. He delighted to smoke a white clay pipe, and if there was any happiness he did not derive from it, it was not because he did not make an honest effort to patiently distill it out. He wrote a peculiar hand, and his records are uniform, clean and perfectly legible. He was married to Zippora Ann McElrath in 1843, by Austin Fuller, and died in this place February 25, 1855.

Thomas McDonald succeeded Mr. Dunham March 4, 1850, and, owing to the change made in the commencement of the term of that office, by the adoption of the new constitution of the State, and a re-election when his first term was out, he served in all nine years. He came to Marshall County in October, 1835, and purchased a piece of land near Lake Maxenkuckee, on which he moved with his family the spring following. He was honored by his constituents in an early day with the office of Justice of the Peace, and assessed the property of the county for taxable purposes, and was elevated to the honorable position of County Commissioner, which he held for two years and resigned. He was elected Auditor in 1849, and took up his abode in Plymouth in the fall of the same year. About the time he flourished as Auditor, he "fleshed up," and brought down the scales at 250 pounds avoirdupois. He was attentive to business, and prided himself on the facility and correctness with which he could "add up a row of figures," his knowledge of the descriptions of real estate, and the large number of people he was personally acquainted with. He established the *Plymouth Democrat* in November, 1855. As a financial investment it was a failure during the time he owned it. The number of ducats that found their way into his coffers, on account of profits derived from the investment, was exceedingly small, and the satisfaction of having started the first Democratic paper in the county is about all he got out of it. He died in Plymouth, Ind., March 26, 1875, loved and respected by all who knew him.

Austin Fuller was elected in 1859 and served four years. He

came to Marshall County in an early day, and managed the Plymouth Water-Mills, which was then known as "Fuller's Mill." He has been a preacher of the Gospel, according to the Wesleyan view of Methodism, for many years, and on several occasions has taken an active part in politics—always in opposition to the Democracy. He has united more people in the "holy bonds of matrimony," than any man in America. He was Judge of the Marshall Probate Court from November, 1843, to November, 1850. He served but one term as Auditor. He resides in the suburbs of Plymouth, and has given up politics as a "means to an end."

Alexander C. Thompson served two terms immediately following Mr. Fuller. He then dropped out one term, at the expiration of which he was re-elected for the third time. He settled in Marshall County in July, 1836, and has resided here most of the time since.

Hiram C. Burlingame served four years immediately following Mr. Thompson's second term. He is a native of New York, and spent his youthful days on his father's farm. He came West according as Horace Greeley had commanded, taught the young idea how to shoot, and cultivated the soil after the manner of the posterity of Noah. He came to Plymouth from La Porte County and took charge of the public schools, shortly after the completion of the "Seminary." Having finished his engagement as teacher, he was employed in the railroad office, and later as book-keeper for the Bank of the State of Indiana, in this place. Upon his retirement as Auditor, he located on a farm west of Plymouth, but has since removed and now resides in town.

Keim K. Brooke, present incumbent, became a resident of Plymouth in 1852. He is thoroughly conversant with the multifarious duties of the office, and, being a fine penman and an excellent accountant, prompt and attentive, courteous and obliging in the discharge of his duties, he has won golden opinions from the public, who have had business to transact with him.

#### TREASURERS OF MARSHALL COUNTY.

John Houghton was appointed by the Board of County Commissioners May 3, 1836. He was elected in August, 1836, and qualified September 5, and held the office under the election until August, 1839, when he was again re-elected, and having served out the term, was again re-elected and held the office until August 5, 1850. He was born in Swanwich, Pichfield Parish, Hampshire County, near South Hampton, England, December 12, 1790. He learned the shipwright-carpenter trade and worked in the King's Navy Yard during the reign of George IV, at Portsmouth. Having a desire to see more of the world than could be seen in a shipyard, he sailed from Southampton for Havre de Grace, France, and from thence to the United States, where he landed in New York harbor in 1817. He remained in New York about one year, and assisted in building two vessels designed for the Liverpool trade, and then sailed for the Island of Jamaica. He remained on the Island about one year and then returned to England. He left England the second time for New York in 1820, and left New York shortly after his arrival there for what was then called the "New Purchase," being what is now known as "the State of Indiana," and arrived in the dominions of the Hoosier State a few days before the sale of public lands, held at what is now known as Brookville, Franklin Co. He purchased a piece of land in Rush County and resided there until the year 1834, when he removed to Marshall County, where he resided until the date of his death, 1877.

Joseph Evans is one of the old "landmarks" of Marshall County. He served two terms as Sheriff, and also two years as a County Commissioner, and in other minor official positions too numerous to mention, in all of which he proved himself a competent and honest official. He is now on the shady side of sixty, resides on his farm one mile and a half west of Plymouth, and is the same straightforward and affable gentleman he has always been all through life.

David Vinnedge was born in Butler County, Ohio, and while quite young removed with his parents to Union County, Ind., and from there, about the year 1846, to Marshall County. He was a dashing, go-ahead, wide-awake sort of fellow, and was not afraid to "rush in where angels would fear to tread." He was always on hand for anything that promised fun. He was kind-hearted, liberal to a fault, and peculiarly jovial and social, and was himself the worst enemy he had. He had just reached the meridian of life when he died in this place on the 14th of October, 1859.

Nathan H. Oglesbee followed Mr. Vinnedge, and succeeded so well in pleasing the people that he was honored with a re-election when his first term expired. Mr. Oglesbee is a gentleman of good business qualifications, pleasant manners, attended strictly to his own business, and performed the duties of the office to the satisfaction of his constituents. He is still an honored and respected citizen of Plymouth.

Daniel O. Quivey went to California during the early "gold excitement," and before he had reached the years of manhood. Having spent several years in the gold "diggings," he returned to the scenes of his early exploits. He was a young man of more than ordinary ability and experience in business matters, and being honorable and upright in all his dealings with mankind, he was well liked and very popular with all who knew him. His peculiar fitness for political positions attracted the attention of the voters of the county holding to the Democratic faith, and he was elevated to the office of County Treasurer from among a large number of aspirants. He held the office two terms, and transacted the business in a manner satisfactory to the people. His health began to fail during his term of office, and finally culminated in a paralytic stroke, from the effects of which he died at his home in this place July 11, 1869.

Michael W. Downey succeeded Mr. Quivey August 12, 1867, and having been re-elected on the expiration of his first term, served in all four years. Mr. Downey was raised a farmer's boy, and was engaged in farming and lumbering at the time he was selected as a candidate for Treasurer. Since his retirement from the Treasurer's office, he has been engaged in manufacturing lumber, and at this writing is located in Missouri.

John Soice is a German by chance, and American by design, and a good fellow because he can't help it! He lived in Plymouth several years, and finally settled down to the active duties of life in Bremen, in this county, some fifteen or twenty years ago. He was engaged in saddle and harness making while there, was also Justice of the Peace one term, and made himself generally useful among his numerous friends in that locality. His peculiarly happy disposition enabled him to maintain his equilibrium under all circumstances. He is firm in his convictions of right, and does not hesitate to do his duty as he understands it, regardless of public or private opinion. By industry, economy and a fine financial ability, he has succeeded in accumulating something for a "wet day," and is now engaged in farming, and lives in Plymouth.

Arthur L. Thomson is of Scotch descent, and a native of New York State. He was born March, 1834, and educated on the Thousand Islands, Alexandria Bay. He became a resident of Marshall County in 1864, and has resided in Plymouth to the present time. He has, all his life, been an uncompromising Democrat. In his business relations he is prompt and courteous; in his manners quiet and unassuming, and has a kind word for every one he meets. As an officer, he attended strictly to business, and in the discharge of his duties gave universal satisfaction.

Frederick Tescher, present Treasurer, as his name indicates is a German; he was born in Bern, Switzerland, November 30, 1840, and came to America in 1864, settling in Wooster, Ohio; he came to Marshall County in 1872, locating in the town of Bourbon, where he was engaged in the hardware trade. In politics he is a Republican, and was nominated and elected by his party in October, 1878, and re-elected in October, 1880. He is a gentleman of good business qualifications, and prompt and courteous in his intercourse with the people. He now resides in Plymouth.

#### SHERIFFS OF MARSHALL COUNTY.

Adam Vinnedge held the office, by virtue of an appointment from the Board of County Commissioners. An election was held in August of the same year, 1836, at which a successor was elected, and he seems to have dropped out of politics entirely, as his name does not appear as an officer on any of the records after that time, except as "Collector of the State and county revenue," by appointment of the Commissioners. He owned a farm and resided on the Michigan road, a few miles north of Plymouth, for some time. He removed from the county several years ago, and, if living, his residence is unknown.

Abner Caldwell was the first Sheriff elected after the organization of the county. He was a resident of what is now Walnut Township—then Green Township. There were but three townships in the county at that time, and comprised about an equal amount of territory, and were called North, Center and Green. He resided with Sidney Williams, or near his farm, which by the lapse of time, has been metamorphosed into the thriving village of Argos. When his first term expired, the political elements began to work, and the race for a re-election was spirited and hotly contested. He was defeated by seven majority, out of between three hundred and four hundred votes cast in the county. He left the county shortly after his defeat, and his whereabouts are unknown. He is represented to have been a business man of fair capacity, with some idiosyncrasies that caused him to be unpopular with the people.

Patrick Logan was elected in August, 1838, over Mr. Caldwell, by a bare majority of seven votes. The race for Sheriff was an exciting one, and was conducted more on personal considerations than on political principle, although the candidates were members and representatives of their respective parties, Mr. Caldwell being a Whig and Mr. Logan a Democrat. Mr. Logan served two years, and was re-elected. His second election was contested by Silas Morgan, as appears by the records in the Auditor's office. The office, however, was awarded to Mr. Logan, and he served out his full term. He was born in Butler County, Ohio, about 1810, and became a resident of Rush County, Ind., in an early day, and settled in this county in 1836, where he remained until 1852, when he removed with his family to Montgomery County, this State, where he died about 1860.

Joseph Evans was born in Butler County, Penn., September 9, 1807. He settled in Union County, Ind., where he remained

for a short time and removed to Marshall County in 1835, where he has resided constantly ever since.

Jacob K. Hupp, as we remember him, was a man of the world, a dashing, devil-may-care sort of a fellow, who had no particular fear of the world, the flesh or the devil; he served two terms as Sheriff, and died in this county, March 7, 1856.

Seth Hussey was elected in August, 1850, and served until February 25, 1852, when he resigned. He was a shoemaker by trade, and some time before his election to the office of Sheriff, he accidentally cut one of his arms with a shoe-knife, producing a severe wound; he suffered great pain for a long time, and finally amputation became necessary. He died shortly after he vacated the office.

William C. Edwards was appointed to fill the vacancy occasioned by the resignation of Mr. Hussey, and served until November of the same year. Mr. Edwards made a good officer. He was one of the early settlers of the county, and has resided here since 1836. He is now in the "seventies," and resides in Plymouth.

John L. Thompson was one of the early settlers of Marshall County, and resided on a farm near Wolf Creek Mills until he was elected Sheriff, when he removed to Plymouth and remained until his death, which occurred in May, 1856, five months before his second term expired. Mr. Thompson was a kind-hearted, social man, and although lacking in what would now be termed a "finished education," made an acceptable officer.

James F. Van Valkenburgh was appointed by the Board of Commissioners to fill the unexpired term of Mr. Thompson, and was elected at the October election following. He was born in Nassau, Rensselaer County, N. Y., February 19, 1810, where he lived until 1837, when he removed to La Porte County, Ind., and from there to Marshall County, twenty-five years the coming August. He held the high and honorable position of Postmaster of Plymouth, under a portion of the administration of Frank Pierce, and also held the same position under the administration of James Buchanan. He received the Democratic nomination for State Senator for the counties of St. Joseph and Marshall some years ago, but the "district" being largely Republican, he was defeated. He died at Walnut Station, in this county, December 15, 1880. His father resides at Plymouth, and is now in his one hundredth year, hale and hearty.

Obed M. Barnard succeeded Mr. Van Valkenburgh and served two terms. He was a Republican, politically speaking, and succeeded in capturing the Sheriff's office on account of the unsettled state of political feeling existing at that time. He was a man of "corpulent proportions," and a social and congenial gentleman in his intercourse with all those with whom he had official relations. He left Plymouth several years ago and resides in Portland, Oregon.

Henry M. Logan served two terms, and retired in good order on the 12th day of November, 1866. He came to Marshall County in 1836, and remained until a few years ago, when he removed to Missouri Valley, Iowa, where he now resides.

David How served two terms, and was a remarkably prompt, energetic and efficient officer. Whatever his hands found to do he proceeded to do with all his might. When his last term expired, he turned over his unfinished business to the incoming Sheriff, and delivered the keys to the "cross bar exchange," and went hence without day fully discharged and acquit. He resides on his farm a short distance southwest from Plymouth, and is one of the most industrious and hard-working farmers in the county.

Daniel K. Harris was born in Wayne County, Ohio, November 27, 1833, and removed to Holmes County, Ohio, in 1842. He settled in Marshall County in 1851. He was "grafted into the army" in 1864, and donned the loyal uniform and went forth as courageous as one of Sir John Falstaff's recruits, determined to save the Union or perish in the attempt. He participated in the famous raid with Sherman and his "bummers" and managed to escape unhurt, without so much as a strawberry mark on his arm to tell the tale of hairbreadth 'scapes in the imminent deadly peril of the breach. He resides in North Township and is engaged in farming.

Lewis C. Fink was born in Mahoning County, Ohio, October 26, 1840. In 1861, he was the Democratic candidate for Recorder of St. Joseph County, but as that county at that time was overwhelmingly Republican, he was, of course defeated. He was for some time a resident of German Township, and at the time of his election, was a resident of Walnut Township, engaged in the saw-mill business. He now resides in Missouri.

John V. Astley was born in Perry Village, Wyoming Co., N. Y., October 8, 1838. He came with his parents to Marshall County in 1844, where he has resided most of the time since.

#### RECORDERS OF MARSHALL COUNTY.

Silas Morgan served one year and retired to the walks of a private citizen. He was a dignified appearing gentleman, about six feet in height and slender build. He was a carpenter by trade, and built the first bridge across Yellow River at Plymouth. He was also architect and builder of the old seminary. His health declined rapidly during the last year of his life, and he released his hold on vitality December 19, 1863.

Evan B. Hobson served less than one year. Outside of his services as Recorder, nothing concerning him worthy of mention is known. He seems to have been a fair business man, and kept the books in good shape. He died in office September, 1838.

Gilson S. Cleaveland held the office about fifteen years. His wife, who was an excellent penman, assisted him in the discharge of his official duties, and he was thus enabled to give all necessary attention to the dry goods and grocery trade in which he was engaged. He has always borne an enviable reputation for honesty and integrity of purpose. He has retired from business pursuits, and is still a resident of Plymouth.

Johnson Brownlee came to Marshall County about 1840, and had just \$1 left when he arrived in the then rural village of Plymouth, and now, at the end of about forty years of toil and trouble, he finds himself in about the same financial condition. He is one of the most industrious men on earth. He hasn't a lazy bone in his body, and has done as much or more to advance the material interests of Plymouth in a general way than any other man in it. He is still a resident of Plymouth.

Thomas K. Houghton is one of the pioneers of Marshall County, having resided here since 1835. Prior to his election, he was engaged in the mercantile business. In politics he was a Republican, and secured his election by a majority of only seventy-six. He was re-elected when his first term expired, and having served eight years in all, to the satisfaction of the people irrespective of party, he formed a partnership in the grocery and provision trade in Plymouth, in which he is still engaged.

John W. Houghton, brother of Thomas K. Houghton, was elected in October, 1865, and entered upon the discharge of his official duties August 21, 1866. He made perhaps the best Recorder the county ever had. He has lived in Marshall County

about all his life, and has been engaged in various occupations, in all of which he proved himself a competent and efficient man.

Jacob B. N. Klinger was elected and served one term. For further particulars, see Surveyors.

John L. Place, the present incumbent, was a citizen of Bremen at the time of his election as Recorder. He was engaged as teacher in the High School of that place. He is a strict disciplinarian, a good penman, and consequently makes an acceptable public official. He was born in Delaware County, Ohio, May 3, 1840. At the breaking-out of the war, he enlisted in the Twenty-first Ohio Infantry, and served four years, during which time he was twice wounded in battle, but not seriously.

#### SURVEYORS OF MARSHALL COUNTY.

Daniel Roberts acted as Surveyor four years. The records are somewhat imperfect, owing, perhaps, to the lack of proper books and materials. He left the county several years ago, and died in or near Indianapolis.

Grove Pomeroy was one among the first settlers in Marshall County, and was well known to the people generally up to the time of his death. He was the first resident of Plymouth. He built the old Plymouth Hotel, that stood on the lot where Corbin's brick block now stands, and for many years it was the office and stopping-place for the stage line between Niles, Mich., and Logansport. There were no saw-mills in those days, and the lumber for the "tavern" was made with a "whip-saw." Roll your log up on a frame six feet in height, with one man on top and one below, and push and pull your "whip-saw" alternately, and you will have a practical illustration of the *modus operandi* of making lumber hereaway forty years ago. Mr. Pomeroy was Judge of the Probate Court for some time, and took an active part in the organization of the county, and in everything looking toward its prosperity. He died in Plymouth in 1854.

Henry B. Pershing is another old citizen, and his wife is the oldest resident of Plymouth now living here. Mr. Pershing was in an early day engaged in the tailoring business. He was a Democrat, but became politically demoralized, and has followed the fortunes of the opposition in its various changes since the demise of the old Whig party. He was engaged in the drug business for a long time, and finally discovered "Dr. Leibig's" ague cure, which is warranted to take the chill out of everything animate and inanimate. He has also discovered the "philosopher's stone." He can manufacture stone by a chemical process, and make it so hard a "nigger's head" couldn't break it. He made a good Surveyor; at least that's the verdict of those who profess to be informed, and there is no reason to doubt it.

A. W. Reed was "an old bachelor," formerly from Northern Ohio. But very little concerning him is known either before or since his services as Surveyor. He left the county some time ago, and his residence is unknown.

Jacob B. N. Klinger served six years in all, and understands more about the intricacies of county surveying than any other of the distinguished gentlemen who have carried the tripod before or since his time. He left Preble County, Ohio, in 1841, and settled in Bourbon Township, a short distance north of the town of Bourbon. He came West in 1835-36, and "footed it" from La Porte to Plymouth on his return home. The country from Lemon's bridge across the Kankakee to Plymouth, was one "vast wilderness" with only a few houses to mark the commencement of civilization; prairie wolves were plenty, Indians were still prowling about seeking whom they might devour, and a journey on foot

and alone through the swamps and marshes, brush and tree-tops, under such circumstances, was not calculated to inspire him with the most agreeable assurances of safety. Nevertheless he reached home without meeting with any serious mishaps, and returned five years later and has remained ever since.

Oliver W. Morris was a resident of Bourbon Township, a farmer, a good fellow, and performed his duties well and satisfactorily. He left Marshall County some time ago, and now resides in the southern part of the State. He served one term and was succeeded by Mr. Klinger, who also served one term, when he was again succeeded by Mr. Morris, who served another term and then retired to private life. Mr. Klinger and Mr. Morris seemed to have organized a kind of "Surveyor's Mutual Admiration Society," and "run it" on that "line" for about ten years, when Jonathan S. Crampton stepped in and spoiled the fun. He served about seven months and died in June, 1861.

Frederick H. Hall was appointed by the Commissioners to fill the vacancy occasioned by the death of Mr. Crampton. He was elected in October following and served one full term. Fred was a good looking, congenial man, and could pull down the scales at two hundred pounds without the least effort on his part. He was engaged in the grocery business for some time, and built and operated the "foundry" on La Porte street, east of the post office. He failed to realize very large profits out of his business, and closed out, settling in Indianapolis, where he died in 1878.

Jeremiah M. Klinger is a "Buckeye," having been "born and raised" in Preble County, Ohio. He came to Plymouth some thirty years ago. He is endowed with one most excellent quality which every Surveyor ought to possess—muscle! To see him slash through the mud, water and underbrush, and over logs, and through tree-tops with "those" rubbers and that long, gray overcoat of his'n, one would naturally suppose he imagined the d—l was after him; but he don't; it's only a way he has of making ax-men and chain-men earn their money.

Martin H. Rice was for some time engaged in civil engineering on several lines of railroad in this and other States, and was considered a competent and intelligent engineer. While here he became thoroughly proficient in all that pertains to right-angles, horizontals, perpendiculars, and the principle upon which the forty-seventh problem of Euclid is based, and also the difference between "an angle of ninety degrees and the fourth part of a circle." He served four years as Surveyor, and having in the meantime been three or four times elected to the office of Grand Master of Masons, in Indiana, he turned his attention, in 1869-70, to the exemplification of the tenets of masonry—"Brotherly Love, Relief and Truth," through the medium of the *Masonic Advocate*, at Indianapolis, where he now resides.

Morgan Johnson was appointed April 17, 1872. John Patrick Hawkins had been elected in 1870, but, having other business on hand of more importance, he did not qualify, and the Board of Commissioners selected Mr. Johnson, who served until the October election 1872, when Jerry Klinger was elected. Mr. Johnson is a pleasant gentleman, and a straightforward business man. He is at present engaged in selling dry goods, groceries, etc., at Granger prices in the town of "La Paz," eight miles north of Plymouth.

Achilles North, was elected in 1876 and again in 1878. He came to Marshall County some fifteen years ago, from the southern part of the State, and prior to his elevation was engaged in teaching school.

E. O. Boyce, present incumbent, resides in Walnut Township.

## CHAPTER XXI.

UNTIMELY DEATHS—SUICIDES—MURDER—DEATHS BY ACCIDENT—RECORDS OF OVER ONE HUNDRED DEATHS—DEATHS FROM NATURAL CAUSES—SICKLY SEASON.

THIS chapter is not written because the writer imagines that it will leave on the mind of the reader pleasant recollections, for he is sure that such will not be the case, but for the purpose of perpetuating the truth of history. It is hoped the reader will take warning, and avoid the causes by which so many of our people reached an untimely end. Prior to 1850, no records were kept of those who met death by violence, and since that time; many who were either killed or found dead, were quietly laid away without the formality of an inquest. So that it will be readily seen that where personal recollections are the only data to go by, always more or less imperfect, many omissions must necessarily be made.

The first murder in the history of the county occurred about the 10th of February, 1849, near Yellow River, west of Wolf Creek Mills. A dispute arose between Samuel Shirley and John S. Piper. During the altercation, Shirley drew his knife and fatally stabbed Piper in the abdomen. Piper writhed in agony a short time and expired. Shirley was arrested and placed in the old wooden jail, in Plymouth, from which he shortly afterward escaped, and has not been seen nor heard from since. The neighborhood in which the murder took place, sparsely settled as it was at that time, was in a perfect furor of excitement, from which it did not recover for several years. Both parties claimed the affections of a girl residing in the neighborhood, and jealousy on the part of the slayer is supposed to have been the inciting cause of the fracas. About this time, a man by the name of Albert Furry, who had come into the neighborhood a stranger, a year or two prior was missed under somewhat peculiar circumstances. The country was searched for several miles around, but no trace of him could be found. Some years afterward a human skeleton was found underneath a pile of shavings made from shingles, in the neighborhood, which was supposed to be the remains of Furry. Beyond this, nothing more was ever heard from him.

Joseph Griffith, a resident of Plymouth, and Postmaster at the time, in company with others, was out hunting in the woods east of Plymouth, one Saturday afternoon in September, 1848. In stepping over a log, his gun accidentally discharged the contents in his abdomen, from which death resulted probably instantaneously. He was not found until Sunday morning. When found, his faithful hunting dog was there keeping watch over his remains, having remained with him all night.

Robert C. Bliven, proprietor of the Wolf Creek Mills, while working on the dam during a freshet, on the 28th day of February, 1850, fell into the water, was carried over the dam and drowned.

George Edwards, of Plymouth, baggage-master on the L. P. & C. R. R., was killed September 14, 1858, in a railroad accident that occurred about two miles northwest of Plymouth. The car wheels run over both legs, mangling them in a horrid manner. Amputation became necessary, but he died when re-action set in. John Danthard, fireman, in attempting to jump from the engine, was instantly killed.

George B. Steadman, proprietor of the Edwards House, Plymouth, in an altercation with Silas Tibbitts, September 14, 1858, was cut with a knife and so badly wounded that he died shortly afterward.

Alfred Tucker was killed February 28, 1858, by a blow on the head with a "glut," in the hands of his brother Edmund. The blow was lightly struck, without any intention of doing him serious bodily harm.

Joel Burden was killed March 18, 1859, by the falling of a limb. He was a resident of North Township.

Rev. Mr. Sweet, a Wesleyan minister, residing six miles south of Plymouth, was killed September 1, 1859, by the caving in of a well.

A son of George Grace, aged seventeen years, accidentally shot and killed himself January 1, 1859.

James Vinnedge, then residing in West Township, was killed in his house by a stroke of lightning April 18, 1866.

Hattie Lawson, a promising girl of a dozen years, accidentally set fire to her dress at the house of D. McDonald, in Plymouth, and was so badly burned that she died April 6, 1863.

Zeba Wingett, of Polk Township, was run over and killed by the cars October 11, 1861.

Mrs. George Grettard, residing a short distance west of Bourbon, was almost instantly killed by the falling of a tree during a severe thunder and wind storm April 2, 1862.

Peter Cain, killed at L. P. & C. depot, Plymouth, while switching cars, November 14, 1861.

Maurice Tummy, of Plymouth, an employe on the Fort Wayne wood train, run over and killed by cars August 23, 1863.

A German by the name of Snyder was found about the 5th of March, 1857, three miles east of Plymouth, near the Pomeroy farm, lying dead. It was supposed he drank the contents of a bottle part full of liquor found by his side, became intoxicated, laid or fell down on the cold ground during a snow storm, went to sleep, and froze to death. William Guy, of this county, was run over and instantly killed by the cars, at La Porte, November 23, 1858.

Charles Beihl, Sr., January 9, 1857, intemperance and freezing; German Township.

Charles Rhodes, September 9, 1857, congestion of the brain; Center Township.

Jacob Miller, January 13, 1858, found drowned in Maxenkuckee Lake; Union Township.

Isaac A. Leek, October 24, 1861, killed by falling timber in Hewett & Woodward's building, Plymouth; Center Township.

A stranger, February 28, 1865, found torn to pieces near Yellow River; Union Township.

Unknown infant, July 18, 1862, found dead in privy vault, Plymouth; Center Township.

Jeremiah Kalaher, December 25, 1865, found dead on P., F. W. & C. R. R. track, Plymouth; Center Township.

David Aiken, September 24, 1865, burnt in bed-room, third story Exchange Hotel, intoxication, Plymouth; Center Township.

Jeremiah Horan, August 12, 1865, killed by accidental discharge of a gun in the hands of Timothy O. Sullivan; Center Township.

Unknown infant, March 16, 1866, found dead; Bourbon Township.

Fred Gackle, April 15, 1866, hung himself; West Township.

Edgar McDonald, son of D. and L. C. McDonald, killed at Bourbon, August 23, 1866, by being run over by a wagon.

Henry Walters, June 26, 1866, killed by accidental discharge of gun in his own hands; German Township.

John Garver, Union Township; death from drowning himself in Maxenkuckee Lake June 30, 1866.

Albert Cochran, Center Township; supposed to have been killed by cars August 8, 1867.

Barbara C. Dale, Bourbon Township. The jury found that "she came to her death by sundry blows inflicted on the back part of the head with an ax and club, by the hands of some person or persons unknown," September 7, 1867. For particulars see chapter on Bourbon Township.

Christina Miller, Center Township, three miles east of Plymouth; death by being run over by cars May 4, 1868.

David Covington, West Township, near Donelson; death by being run over by cars June 1, 1869.

John W. Thornburgh, found dead in mill-yard, near L. P. & C. R. R. depot; death by being struck by night watchman, of Plymouth, January 21, 1870.

Henry McFarlin, Center Township; killed by the falling of a tree, two and a half miles east of Plymouth, January 27, 1870.

George Davis, Walnut Township; death by shooting himself, February 25, 1870.

George Yount, Center Township; died from the "visitation of God" at the cross roads, one and a half miles north of Inwood, March 9, 1870.

Samuel Ray, Walnut Township; death from Epilepsy, March 12, 1870.

John Yohn, Center Township; death by exhaustion from too free use of intoxicating liquors, October 27, 1871.

Charles H. Cook, North Township; shot by Constable while under arrest attempting to escape November 4, 1871.

George Bechtol, German Township; killed by saw-log rolling over him January 19, 1872.

H. Freeman, Inwood, Center Township; killed by cars May 6, 1872.

Jesse Wilcox, North Township, near Linkville; death by a blow on the side of the head, struck by a neighbor in self-defense, December 11, 1871.

Eli Speraw, West Township; killed by cars October 25, 1872, near Donelson.

Noah Lower, Plymouth; killed by a pistol shot by Clem J. Kern March 25, 1872.

John Conrick, of Bourbon; killed by the cars at Plymouth April 3, 1872.

John Y. Andrews, West Township; death by a ball fired from a revolver in his own hands January 24, 1873.

Peter J. Greenswike, Polk Township, found dead; supposed to have been caused by congestion, September 21, 1873.

James Manfred Maxey, Bourbon Township, found dead; cause, internal hemorrhage, May 20, 1873.

Henry Grant, Center Township; killed by falling from railroad train January 27, 1873.

Dorston Anderson, North Township; killed himself by hanging in a small barn in the woods August 14, 1873.

Unknown man, Tippecanoe Township, found in a dying condition in a deserted house in a corn-field; died soon after; supposed to have been murdered, September 30, 1873.

Emma Lilly, Bourbon Township; killed by the cars while attempting to cross the railroad track in Bourbon March 11, 1874.

Unknown man, North Township, found dead in the woods near Oak Grove Schoolhouse February 15, 1874.

Louis F. Ropp, Union Township, found dead in an orchard January 13, 1874; supposed to have died from hemorrhage of the lungs.

Unknown man, Center Township, found dead in National Hotel, Plymouth; cause, probably, congestion of the brain, July 24, 1874.

Charles H. Hight, Center Township, found dead on I. P. & C. R. R. track, about one mile north of Plymouth, August 5, 1874; killed by cars running over him.

Esther McCormick, Polk Township, found dead; supposed to have died from natural causes December 12, 1874.

Gotlope Haslanger, North Township; suicide by hanging December 29, 1874.

Dr. W. A. Flanders, Center Township; stepped off sidewalk on North Michigan street, breaking blood vessel, from which he died at Parker House, Plymouth, May 2, 1875.

Noah Lischy, Bourbon Township; suicide by taking chloroform, October 26, 1875.

Rachel Ann Shafer, Walnut Township, found dead in bed; supposed cause, heart disease, November 17, 1875.

Franklin Shafer, Walnut Township; killed by an accidental rifle shot, fired by Ary Starky, December 9, 1875.

Josiah H. Houser, Center Township; killed by being run over by cars at Plymouth station May 29, 1876.

Jacob Bardon, Center Township, found dead on the bank of Yellow River, near Plymouth Brewery; supposed to have drowned April 13, 1876.

Robert McDonald, Center Township; killed by cars July 26, 1876, in Plymouth.

Albert Smith, Polk Township; killed by cars near Tyner City January 30, 1877.

Victor D. Swart, Center Township, found dead near Leroy Evans', west of Plymouth, June 6, 1877. Heart disease.

Unknown man, West Township; killed by cars, four miles west of Plymouth, June 30, 1877.

Charles Dresden, Center Township; killed by cars at depot, Plymouth, July 6, 1877.

Alonzo Tucker, Center Township, found dead in bed; cause unknown; January 13, 1878.

Theodore Magdeberg, Walnut Township; killed in an altercation with his brother-in-law January 15, 1878.

Unknown person, German Township; killed by cars on Baltimore & Ohio R. R., four miles west of Bremen, January 24, 1878.

Charles Haywood, Bourbon Township; suicide by shooting himself February 23, 1878.

Edward Shafer, Plymouth; killed by accidental discharge of his own gun April 15, 1878.

Isaac Kay, Center Township, came to his death by knife in the hands of a neighbor, by accident, June 23, 1878.

Charles Burkhard, German Township; death by sunstroke July 18, 1878.

Margaret Fritzen, Center Township; suicide by hanging herself September 11, 1878.

A. P. S. Nelson, Walnut Township; killed by cars near Railroad's crossing, on I. P. & C. R. R., June 22, 1879.

Rebecca Leiby, West Township, found dead at Donelson; heart disease, July 4, 1879.

D. F. Ray, of Plymouth, was found dead in his bed in Tippecanoe town about 1876; his death was caused by heart disease.

Hugh Rose, long a resident of Plymouth, was found dead in his bed at Little Rock, Ark., some time in 1877.

James Milton Thompson put a large dose of strychnine in a dish of oysters December 29, 1870, from the effects of which he soon after died.

Willie Davis, aged about ten years, of Plymouth, was run over by the cars on Yellow River bridge and killed May 4, 1867.

William Wilburn, while attending camp-meeting near Wolf Creek, in running, fell over a log and sustained injuries from which he died August 19, 1858.

William Gentry committed suicide by taking arsenic and died near Marmont March 25, 1873.

George York, of Union Township, was thrown from his wagon while on his way home, a short distance southwest of Plymouth, and received injuries from which he died April 2, 1873.

George Mechlin and Henry Broom were run over by the cars south of Walnut, June 2, 1873, and instantly killed.

Moses King, near Maxenkuckee Lake, in 1873, went into a well to fix a pump out of repair. He was called by his wife but did not answer. His son, Melvin King, went down also, and not coming up, an examination revealed the fact that father and son had died from the effects of "damps."

Isaac Jones, William Hughes, Thomas H. Wirt, W. W. Johnson were killed September 30, 1876, by the explosion of a threshing machine boiler on the farm of William Johnson, a few miles from Argos. Seven others were more or less wounded.

John Matz drowned in attempting to help a friend out of the river, near Bremen, July 9, 1877.

Charles Jessen killed by cars near Fort Wayne depot, Plymouth, July 6, 1877.

Adam Appleman, of West Township, died July 14, 1877, from injuries received while bathing in Pretty Lake.

Everett Avery, Tippecanoe Town; killed by being hit with spike across his chest, August 7, 1877.

Susannah Kleckner, insane, hung herself in the insane hospital, Indianapolis, December 11, 1879; resided near Inwood.

Dr. Gustavus A. Durr, of Marmont, Union Township, died December 17, 1879, from injuries received by being thrown from his buggy, near Plymouth.

Jacob Slough, of Bourbon, killed December 8, 1871, by being caught between two freight cars.

John J. Stiver, Bourbon, killed in 1877, by being caught in a circle saw, in a lumber mill in which he was employed.

Levi, son of D. S. Klingerman, Bourbon, killed by a runaway team October 6, 1880.

#### DEATH OF PIERCE.

About 1875, a man by the name of Pierce stole some horses, or at least it was alleged he stole them, some where in this county, and escaped with them to Wisconsin. He was finally overhauled, and in arresting him, the officer shot him several times producing severe wounds. He was captured and brought to Plymouth and placed in jail, where he received medical treatment, but after lingering along for several months, finally died. Before he died he gave his body to the attending physician for the purpose of dissection. The Sheriff did not recognize the validity of the bargain, and buried him in the Potter's Field. The same night, however, he was resurrected and placed in an upper room in a building on Michigan street, in which there was a sky-light. One of the lights of glass had been broken sometime previous, and the day after the body had been placed in the room, a tinner went up on the roof to repair it. Accidentally, he let his hammer fall into the room. He succeeded in getting a key, with which he opened the door. When he entered he was startled to see a human body in a complete state of nudity, lying stretched out on a long table. Of course he was badly frightened and ran away as fast as his legs could carry him. He told everybody he

met, and the excitement about town was intense. No one seemed to recognize the dead man, and no one knew what to do. However, it was conjectured by some, and known to a few, that it was the remains of Pierce. The Township Trustee took him to the graveyard that afternoon and again put him under the ground. Here, so far as the general public know, his remains yet lie, food for worms. But it is known to a few that such is not the fact. The same night, after his second burial, he was taken up and carried to the room where he was so accidentally and unexpectedly discovered. For the space of about three weeks, a hole in a window curtain, to one of the outside windows of the room, indicated by the light emitted, that the sons of Esculapius were cutting and slashing on the remains of the unfortunate Pierce to their hearts' content. A portion of the remains, after the work of dissection was completed, was distributed among the surgeons, and a large number of the bones deposited in a barrel and headed up, in each end of which holes were bored. The barrel was then placed under the water-fall at the mill dam, being secured with ropes to keep it from getting away until the flesh was entirely washed off, and the bones whitened by the constant flow of water. Before this operation was completed, the barrel became loosened from the ropes, and the last remains of this unfortunate man went rolling and tumbling down the river. Some time afterward the barrel was found lodged against some driftwood near the brewery, but as no one claimed them, they were buried, and thus ends this strange, eventful story.

KATE FLECK.

Katie Fleck, daughter of Mr. Fleck, living near Plymouth, lost her life by drowning in the St. Joseph River, near South Bend, in July, 1876. About the 1st of April, 1876, the wife of a Mr. Shaffer, of South Bend, sister of Katie's, died, leaving an infant child about four months old. Katie then went to keep house for Mr. Shaffer and attend to the motherless child, receiving as compensation \$2 per week. On July 5, she demanded higher wages, which was refused. The following morning Shaffer arose at an early hour, went down to his shop, and returned to the house at his usual breakfast hour. Instead of finding the meal prepared, he found a note from Katie, as follows: "Charley—Hunt me and your baby on the other side of the railroad bridge, in the river." Search was at once instituted, but no trace could be found of the bodies, and it was thought the letter was an idle threat, a mere blind, and that she had gone elsewhere, probably to her father's house, near Plymouth. On Friday evening following, the dead body of Katie was seen going over the dam. The river was high and the current swift, and the body floated rapidly down stream after emerging from the seething waters under the dam. Two men finally overtook the body and brought it to shore. Two days afterward, the body of the child was seen floating in the river, and it was also brought to shore.

MERLIN.

A young man by the name of Merlin, while bathing in the mill-dam near Plymouth one Sunday afternoon in 1874, lost his hold on the boat, went to the bottom, and was drowned. After a search of an hour or two, he was fished out with a spear. He was lying on the bottom of the dam, face downward, and seemed to have died without a struggle.

## DEATHS FROM NATURAL CAUSES, 1850.

The year 1850 takes its place in the history of the county as the "sickly season." More deaths occurred within that year than

during any year before or since, on the basis of population. From the census report made by George Pomeroy, of Plymouth (since deceased), for the year ending June 1, 1850, the following table of deaths, with the ages, sex, nativity, month, occupation, disease and number of days ill, is hereto appended:

NAME.	Age.	Sex.	Place of Birth.	Month.	Occupat'n.	Disease.	Days Ill.
Mary E. Astley.....	10	F.	New York..	May...		Typhoid fever	35
Martha A. Astley....	15	F.	England...	June...		Typhoid fever	42
Timothy Barber.....	69	M.	Connecticut	June...	Farmer..	Killed.....	
Helen Bailly.....	32	F.	New York..	Oct....		Flux.....	21
Charles Warren.....	29	M.	Indiana....	May...	Farmer..	Typhoid fever	12
George Bornde.....	39	M.	Kentucky..	Aug....	Farmer..	Congest. fever	3
Thomas Bently.....	52	M.	New York..	July...	Lawyer..	Cholera....	1
Margaret Nichols...	3	F.	Indiana....	Sept...		Flux.....	4
Mary J. Snyder.....	6	F.	Indiana....	March...		Unknown....	6
James McChesney...	12	M.	Indiana....	Feb....		Fever.....	21
Harriet Brothers...	3	F.	Indiana....	April...		Scarlet fever..	28
Thomas Singleton...	67	M.	Virginia....	March...	Farmer..	Typhoid fever	24
Nancy Harmison...	72	F.	Maryland..	Aug....		Old age.....	3
Clarissa Ramsay....	5	F.	Indiana....	Dec....		Typhoid fever	14
George Ramsey.....	50	M.	New York..	Jan....	Farmer..	Typhoid fever	21
Martha J. Walker...	12	F.	Indiana....	Sept...		Congest. fever	21
John Fall.....	4	M.	Indiana....	March...		Bleeding.....	4
Rachel McElrath....	60	F.	New York..	June...		Unknown.....	2 yrs.
Custis Penrose.....	1 dy.	M.	Indiana....	Sept...			1
Rachel A. Maxey....	31	F.	Indiana....	Aug....		Flux.....	9
Herbert Shirley....	1	M.	Indiana....	Sept...		Flux.....	21
Enos Tuttle.....	54	M.	Connecticut	Jan....	Farmer..	Dropsy.....	10 mos
Herbert B. Shirley..	12	M.	Indiana....	Sept...		Flux.....	35
Samuel G. Parker...	8	M.	Indiana....	April...		Typhoid fever	24
William Gunn.....	80	M.	S. Carolina	Jan....	Farmer..	Bronchitis...	60
Louisa F. Patterson.	14	F.	Indiana....	Jan....		Typhoid fever	9
Nancy Plake.....	40	F.	Ohio.....	April...		Lung fever...	9
William Plake.....	12	M.	Indiana....	Oct....		Kicked by horse..	5
Jane Plake.....	12	F.	Indiana....	April...		Unknown.....	3
Sarah Atha.....	17	F.	Virginia....	Oct....		Dropsy.....	4
Wm. Pratt Coons...	6	M.	Indiana....	Dec....		Lung fever...	5
Peter Rheam.....	12	M.	Ohio.....	July...		Bilious fever..	14
John Logan.....	26	M.	Indiana....	Dec....	Farmer..	Typhoid fever	4
Rosan Furry.....	36	F.	Ohio.....	Oct....		Flux.....	20
William Mayfrete...	2	M.	Indiana....	July...		Fever.....	90
Benjamin Rose.....	12	M.	Indiana....	July...		Flux.....	7
Wm. J. Johnston...	12	M.	Indiana....	Sept...		Flux.....	16
And'w J. Barringer.	20	M.	Indiana....	Sept...		Flux.....	14
John Drake.....	24	M.	Indiana....	Oct....	Farmer..	Flux.....	7
Aaron A. Bennet...	5	M.	Indiana....	Oct....		Flux.....	12
Furman D. Bennet...	1	M.	Indiana....	Oct....		Flux.....	8
Mary Ann Phillips...	3	F.	Indiana....	May....		Burn.....	13
James Fuller.....	10	M.	Indiana....	Aug....		Infl. of bowels	4
Polly Ann Parks...	22	F.	Indiana....	Sept...		Cholera.....	4
Thos. B. Pittinger...	5	M.	Indiana....	Oct....		Flux.....	21
John R. Pittinger...	5	M.	Indiana....	Oct....		Flux.....	3
Isaac Updike.....	41	M.	Pennsylv'a.	March...	Farmer..	Typhoid fever	23
Lemuel Cruzan.....	25	M.	Indiana....	April...	Farmer..	Typhoid fever	19
Charles Goble.....	5	M.	Indiana....	Aug....		Flux.....	6
Samuel Goble.....	14	M.	Indiana....	Aug....		Flux.....	8
Mary E. Goble.....	9	F.	Indiana....	Aug....		Flux.....	8
Sarah J. Goble.....	19	F.	Indiana....	May....		Typhoid fever	12
Daniel Sult.....	22	M.	Ohio.....	March...	Farmer..	Typhoid fever	6
Polly Hindell.....	23	F.	Indiana....	May....		Typhoid fever	12
E-ther A. Hindell...	3	F.	Indiana....	Sept...		Flux.....	12
Dr. Grace.....	32	M.	Indiana....	Nov....	Farmer..	Typhoid fever	12
Mary E. Silvey.....	2	F.	Indiana....	Aug....		Flux.....	10
John Blossingham...	33	M.	Virginia....	April...	Farmer..	Typhoid fever	14
Ewald M. Roberts...	10	M.	Indiana....	Sept...		Flux.....	8
Joseph Dawson.....	52	M.	Kentucky..	May....	Farmer..	Typhoid fever	28
Sarah Ladd.....	3	F.	Indiana....	Sept...		Flux.....	8
Francis B. Hard.....	15	M.	Penn.....	April...		Typhoid fever	10
Amelia L. Griffith...	9	F.	Indiana....	Oct....		Typhoid fever	21
Michael Bannon.....	22	M.	Ohio.....	April...	Shoemaker.	Typhoid fever	45
John Astley.....	46	M.	England...	May....	Mason...	Typhoid fever	18
William Whitehead...	19	M.	New York..	March...	Shoemaker.	Typhoid fever	10
Frank Daws.....	36	M.	Maine.....	April...	Wagon-maker	Typhoid fever	16
Wm. J. Thompson...	10	M.	Indiana....	Aug....		Flux.....	
Elizabeth Fitz.....	10	F.	Indiana....	Jan....		Scarlet fever..	14
Christian Yockey...	61	M.	Penn.....	Aug....	Farmer..	Flux.....	21
Lewis Yockey.....	18	M.	Ohio.....	Aug....		Flux.....	21
William Ringle.....	2	M.	Indiana....	Dec....		Flux.....	16
David Ringle.....	2	M.	Indiana....	Feb....		Scarlet fever..	4
Jas. H. Bondurant...	3	M.	Indiana....	Aug....		Burn.....	9
Jane Ranstead.....	3	F.	Indiana....	Dec....		Congest. brain	1
John Hatsock.....	18	M.	Germany...	Aug....		Flux.....	12
Sarah Barlet.....	41	F.	Penn.....	March...		Consumption..	13 mos
Jonathan Y. Bartlet.	3 m.	M.	Indiana....	Sept...		Unknown.....	60
Jefferson C. Welch...	2 m.	M.	Indiana....	Dec....		Neuralgia.....	4
James M. Welch.....	22	M.	Ohio.....	Oct....	Farmer..	Unknown.....	10

NAME	Age.	Sex.	Place of Birth.	Month.	Occupati'n.	Disease.	Days Ill.
J. C. Welch.....	25	M.	Ohio.....	Jan.	Farmer...	Fever.....	8
Hannah Ray.....	77	F.	New Jersey	July...	.....	Old age.....	21
Catharine Jacoby....	22	F.	Penn.....	April...	.....	Typhoid fever	28
Parth. M. Henderson	30	F.	Kentucky...	Aug....	.....	Flux.....	21
Mary E. Green.....	1	F.	Indiana.....	Aug....	.....	Flux.....	7
Harriet Bird.....	42	F.	Kentucky...	Sept....	.....	Flux.....	.....
Milton Bird.....	24	M.	Indiana.....	Feb....	.....	Fever.....	.....
William Bird.....	17	M.	Indiana.....	Feb....	.....	Fever.....	.....
Cornelius Bird.....	20	M.	Indiana.....	March...	.....	Fever.....	.....
John Griggs.....	43	M.	Virginia.....	May....	Farmer...	Fever.....	.....
Elias Perry.....	11	M.	Indiana.....	June....	.....	Inf. of Brain	.....
Phillipena Fisher....	27	F.	Germany...	July....	.....	Consumption..	117
Jacob Fisher.....	1	M.	Indiana.....	Aug....	.....	Unknown.....	1
Simon Yockey.....	3	M.	Indiana.....	Aug....	.....	Flux.....	4
Ann C. Loudeman....	1	F.	Indiana.....	Sept....	.....	Flux.....	.....
F. J. Loudeman.....	1	M.	Indiana.....	Dec....	.....	Unknown.....	1
Peter Yockey.....	13	M.	Indiana.....	April...	.....	Scarlet fever..	3
Elizabeth Yockey....	50	F.	Penn.....	June....	.....	Dropsy.....	56
Catharine Burgher..	4	F.	Ohio.....	Aug....	.....	Flux.....	12
William Burgher....	1	M.	Indiana.....	Aug....	.....	Flux.....	10
Adam Loudeman.....	2	M.	Indiana.....	Dec....	.....	Croup.....	2
Anna Queer.....	55	F.	Penn.....	Aug....	.....	Fever.....	21
Christina Albert....	29	F.	Germany...	July....	.....	Childbed.....	1
Perry Furry.....	8	M.	Indiana.....	Oct....	.....	Flux.....	8
Lovina Harvy.....	49	F.	Vermont.....	April...	.....	Typhoid fever	28
Thomas Harvy.....	27	M.	New York...	Feb....	Farmer...	Typhoid fever	28
George H. Harvy....	21	M.	New York...	April...	Farmer...	Typhoid fever	21
Mary Harvy.....	22	F.	Ohio.....	April...	.....	Typhoid fever	24
John Fuller.....	1	M.	Indiana.....	April...	.....	Putrid throat.	10
Peter Henry.....	64	M.	Germany...	Aug....	Farmer...	Congest. fever	22
Anna M. Henry.....	1	F.	Indiana.....	Oct....	.....	Fits.....	15
Mary Sloops.....	18	F.	Indiana.....	Feb....	.....	Typhoid fever	13
Eliza Carpenter....	42	F.	Virginia...	Feb....	.....	Lung fever....	8
Rachel Carpenter...	1	F.	Indiana.....	Feb....	.....	Unknown.....	4
Melinda M. Nash....	26	F.	Indiana.....	Sept....	.....	Bilious fever..	42
Easton Packham....	1	M.	Indiana.....	April...	.....	Croup.....	6
Clark Blivin.....	39	M.	New York...	Feb....	Miller...	Drowned.....	.....
Martha Newhouse...	22	F.	Ohio.....	April...	.....	Fits.....	1
Lydia E. Dewitt.....	1	F.	Indiana.....	March...	.....	Flux.....	4
Lewis Smith.....	11	M.	Indiana.....	April...	.....	Scarlet fever..	18
Martha Smith.....	1	F.	Indiana.....	July....	.....	Scarlet fever..	22
Adam France.....	67	M.	Penn.....	March...	.....	Flux.....	4
J. E. Woodward.....	52	M.	New Jersey	July....	Farmer...	Typhoid fever	12
Reuben M. Hall.....	1	M.	Indiana.....	March...	.....	Congest. fever	1
John Rount.....	6	M.	Ohio.....	Sept....	.....	Accident.....	9
Zenobia E. Dickson..	1	F.	Indiana.....	Aug....	Farmer...	Cholera morbus..	8
William Kelso.....	50	M.	France.....	Aug....	.....	Cholera.....	1
Francis Kelso.....	45	M.	France.....	March...	.....	Cholera.....	2
Patsy Peoples.....	37	F.	Ohio.....	June....	.....	Fever.....	21
Elizabeth Voreis....	5	F.	Indiana.....	March...	.....	Burned.....	1
Horatio N. Norris...	1	M.	Indiana.....	April...	.....	Lung fever....	24
Jane Smith.....	1	F.	Indiana.....	April...	.....	Unknown.....	2
John W. Allen.....	28	M.	Illinois.....	Aug....	.....	Typhoid fever	28

The following appears under the head of remarks: "This year has been remarkable for the unusual number of deaths. A very fatal disease, known here as the typhoid fever, has prevailed to an alarming extent in the center of the county, and spread from the county seat (Plymouth) in all directions, reaching sometimes to the extreme parts of the county, although the disease was mostly confined within a few miles of Plymouth. The flux and scarlet fever has been prevalent mostly in the northeast parts of the county."

## CHAPTER XXII.

MISCELLANEOUS ITEMS—FIRST MARRIAGE LICENSE—OCCUPATIONS IN 1840—FIRST TREASURER'S REPORT—COUNTY STATISTICS, 1836—FIRST MERCHANT—FIRST SAW-MILL—GRIST MILL—FIRST ESTATE—GUARDIANSHIP—JUDGMENT INDICTMENT—WHITE CHILD—LAWYER—DOCTOR—BLACKSMITH—NEWSPAPERS—WHEAT AND CORN IN 1856 AND 1879—MORTGAGES—EARLY WEDDINGS.

THE first marriage license issued in the county was dated the 21st day of June, 1836, by J. Muncy, Clerk, to Mr. John W. Cruzan and Miss Matilda Henderson. The marriage ceremony was solemnized on the 23d day of June, 1836, by William G. Pomeroy, Justice of the Peace.

### OCCUPATIONS IN 1840.

Of the population in 1840, 327 were engaged in agricultural pursuits, 8 in commercial, 23 in manufacturing, and 1 learned "professor." There were 2 insane and 40 who could neither read nor write. There were 3 schoolhouses and 40 pupils, 25 of whom attended school.

### FIRST TREASURER'S REPORT.

John Houghton, Treasurer, in account with Marshall County, from April 1, 1836, to May 1, 1837:

Received for license to this date.....	\$98 98½
Received of Peter Schroeder, Co. Agent, as part donation for county seat.....	300 00
Received of A. Vinnedge, Collector for 1836.....	466 40½
Total.....	\$865 38½

### CONTRA.

By amount orders redeemed April 1, 1836, to May 1, 1837, as appears by vouchers.....	\$802 03½
To balance in treasury as per contra, \$63.35½, deduct the Treasurer's commission on \$502.03½ since April 1, 1836, to May 1, 1837, at 3 per cent, making \$15.07, commission on \$300, 2 per cent \$6, making.....	21 07
Balance in treasury up to this date.....	42 28½
Total.....	\$865 38½

All of which is respectfully submitted.

JOHN HOUGHTON, *County Treasurer.*

### STATISTICS.

The following table shows the number of acres of land, town lots, etc., and value, January 1, 1880:

Number acres of land listed for taxation.....	2,799,180
Value of land for taxable purposes.....	\$3,872,232
Value of improvements.....	625,125
Value of lots for taxable purposes.....	381,115
Value of improvements for taxable purposes.....	437,135
Value of personal property for taxable purposes...	1,356,625
Value of telegraph property for taxable purposes...	3,162
Value of railroad property for taxable purposes...	881,433
Total value of taxables in county.....	\$7,556,827
Number polls, first apportionment, 1836.....	126
Number of votes cast first election.....	123
Number of acres of land.....	17,405
Value of lands and improvements.....	\$121,453 00
Value of in and out town lots.....	7,400 00
Total amount of taxables.....	153,657 07
Net amount of taxes due.....	118 21

### FIRST MERCHANT.

In 1836, merchants, grocerymen, hotel keepers, and men engaged in a general retail business, were required to procure a license from the Board of Commissioners. The fee for issuing these licenses was generally \$5. At the first regular session of the board, at which miscellaneous business was transacted, the following entry appears: "On application made by Oliver Rose, John Dixon was granted a license for three months to vend foreign merchandise in the town of Plymouth." From this it appears that John Dixon was the first merchant who transacted business in Plymouth. Who he was, whence he came, or whither he went, the writer is unable to learn. He was, perhaps, related to George W. Dixon, who lived near Dixon Lake, southwest of Plymouth, and from whom the lake derived its name.

In the same year Jacob Powers was granted license to vend merchandise in "said county," but where he opened out is not a matter of record, and no information in regard to him is at hand.

The same year Hobson & Gregory were licensed to vend merchandise in Plymouth. Later, A. L. Wheeler became associated with Mr. Gregory, and still later purchased the interest of both partners, and in 1837 Niles Gregory became County Agent.

## HOTEL KEEPERS.

The first licensed hotel keeper was John Compton, in 1836. In July of the same year, Charles Ousterhaut was authorized to "keep tavern" at his place two miles south of Plymouth. In January, 1837, Robert Battie took out license for the same purpose. About the same time, James and William Owens were licensed to keep tavern in Green Township. The petitions presented to the Board of Commissioners in behalf of these early tavern keepers are elaborate and faultless in diction. One of the early ones will be interesting in this connection:

STATE OF INDIANA, MARSHALL COUNTY, CENTER TOWNSHIP:

We, the undersigned freeholders of said township, county and State, certify that Samuel Darlington, who is now an applicant for a tavern license, and proposes opening a tavern or public house in the town of Plymouth in said township, is a man of good moral character; that it will be for the benefit and convenience of travelers, and conducive to the public good if a tavern should be opened in the said town of Plymouth, and that we believe it is the bona fide intention of said applicant to keep a tavern for the accommodation of travelers.

March 2, 1837.

Thirty-five names are attached to the petition, of whom, so far as is certainly known, only the following are living: G. S. Cleaveland, A. L. Wheeler, William C. Edwards and James S. Milner, all of Plymouth.

Gustavus A. Cone was authorized to keep tavern in 1840 on the La Porte road. His location was near what afterward came to be known as "Blissville." Also Hobson & Cogle and Grover & Dunham, Plymouth.

## PLYMOUTH TOWNSHIP, ST. JOSEPH COUNTY.

Before the organization of the county, the territory was attached to St. Joseph County, and appears to have been known and designated as "Plymouth Township." For road purposes it was called "Road District No. 19, St. Joseph County," and Grove Pomeroy appointed Supervisor. His report at the first session of the Board of Commissioners is as follows:

Now comes Grove Pomeroy, Supervisor of the 19th Road District for the county of St. Joseph, Plymouth Township, for the year 1836, and makes return or report: Account of work done by hands liable to work on public highways, in 19th Road District in county of St. Joseph, Indiana, during the year ending first Monday of April, 1836: Lot Abrams, Charles Ousterhoute, John Brown, Grove O. Pomeroy and Joseph Evans each worked one day. Twenty-one others paid \$1 cash, each.

Money matters became so "dubious" in 1837, that the Commissioners passed an order directing the Treasurer to receive only gold, silver, and notes of the State Bank of Indiana, in payment of taxes.

The first estate administered on was that of Mary Pattingale, Adam Vinnedge appointed administrator, November 13, 1837.

The first letters of guardianship were issued November 14, 1836, to Thomas Robb, on the person and property of his daughter, Nancy Robb.

The first judgment taken in the county was in favor of Sidney Williams, against Garrison B. Packard, October 25, 1836, for \$331.

The first marriage license issued was to John W. Cruzan and Matilda Henderson. They were married June 23, 1836, by William G. Pomeroy, Justice of the Peace.

The first saw-mill in the county was built by Milburn Coe, a few rods northeast of the present Plymouth Water Mills.

The first grist-mill was erected by Timothy Barber at what is known as the "Old Forge." It was destroyed by fire. Zehner's mill has taken its place.

The first permanently located physician is supposed to have been Dr. Thomas Logan, who settled and practiced in the region of country near where Wolf Creek Mills now are.

The first lawyer was Gustavus A. Everts.

The first Justice was Samuel D. Taber, who held his commission as such from St. Joseph County.

The first indictment was against a man by the name of Robert Beattie, for selling liquor without license. He pleaded guilty and was fined \$2 and costs. Two other indictments were found against him at the same time. He pleaded guilty to one, was fined \$2 and costs, and the other was tried by a jury of his peers, consisting of twenty-six good and lawful men, who returned a verdict of guilty, and assessed his fine at \$3 and costs.

Polk, Blair and Sering were contractors on the Michigan road. They saw an opportunity of making a good thing by investing in some Michigan road lands in this locality, and securing the location of the county seat in Plymouth, which they succeeded in doing, and thus became the original proprietors of our handsome city. John Sering was a resident of Jefferson County, William Polk, of Fulton County, and James Blair, of Vermillion County. Judge Taber expected the county seat would be located on property owned by him on the Michigan road, about three miles south of Plymouth. The embryotic town had been christened "Pashpo," and Mr. Taber had hung out his sign as landlord of the Pashpo Hotel.

The first white child born in the county, it is said, was Cyrus Taber, in 1834. A son of Charles Ousterhaut also claimed that distinction.

The first newspaper in the county was published in 1851, by John Q. Howell.

The first blacksmith was Uriah Metcalf.

The first Clerk was Jeremiah Muncy; the first Sheriff was Adam Vinnedge; the first Auditor, William M. Dunham; the first Treasurer, John Houghton; the first Recorder, Silas Morgan; the first Surveyor, Daniel Roberts; the first Probate Judge, Grove Pomeroy; the first Coroner, John Johnson.

The first election was held August 1, 1836.

The number of persons owning land and town lots for the past five years is shown by the following table, taken from the records of Marshall County:

YEAR.	1875	1876	1877	1878	1879
Number owning land.....	3398	3427	3454	3433	3515
Number owning lots.....	1205	1200	1255	1265	1272

## WHEAT AND CORN IN 1856.

The following table gives the number of bushels of wheat and corn raised in the county in 1856:

Townships	Bu. Corn.	Bu. Wheat.
Union .....	38,306	13,985
Center .....	65,835	21,721
Green .....	30,610	15,330
Bourbon .....	21,618	4,678
Tippecanoe .....	21,655	7,640
German .....	13,674	6,055
North .....	18,970	5,230
Polk .....	9,455	4,856
West .....	20,180	15,548
Totals .....	240,303	94,863

## WHEAT, CORN AND OATS IN 1879.

TOWNSHIPS.	Acres Wheat.	Acres Corn.	Bushels Corn.	Bushels Wheat.	Bushels Oats.
Union.....	3281	2935	117300	81025	18000
Center.....	7000	8500	340000	175000	30000
Green.....	3000	3525	141000	69000	15000
Bourbon.....	6800	8140	325600	117000	24000
Tippecanoe.....	3140	3460	138400	69080	13500
German.....	6500	7580	308200	149500	20000
North.....	5250	6370	254800	105000	15000
Polk.....	5020	6250	250000	100400	16800
West.....	5225	6275	251000	100500	16500
Walnut.....	5000	5500	220000	125000	24000
Totals.....	50216	58535	2339300	1123105	202800

The above table is made up from the Assessor's reports and estimates, and is believed to be approximately correct.

In June, 1879, there were in the county: Horses, 7,029; mules, 243; cattle, 14,608; sheep, 9,312; hogs, 24,632; pianos, 88; organs, 174; sewing machines, 1,952.

## MORTGAGES, LIENS, TRANSFERS, ETC.

The following statistical information is derived from a report prepared by Adolph Baedaker, of Plymouth, for the Bureau of Statistics. It includes the years 1873 to 1879, from and to May 31, inclusive:

YEAR.		NUMBER.	AMOUNT.
1873.....	Mortgages of all kinds.....	539	\$ 343,727
1874.....	Mortgages of all kinds.....	524	7,539,486
1875.....	Mortgages of all kinds.....	589	2,867,717
1876.....	Mortgages of all kinds.....	607	12,423,354
1877.....	Mortgages of all kinds.....	616	14,655,553
1878.....	Mortgages of all kinds.....	685	7,418,334
1879.....	Mortgages of all kinds.....	768	347,924
1873.....	Mortgages satisfied.....	55	44,680
1874.....	Mortgages satisfied.....	120	95,530
1875.....	Mortgages satisfied.....	131	102,949
1876.....	Mortgages satisfied.....	247	147,922
1877.....	Mortgages satisfied.....	230	153,053
1878.....	Mortgages satisfied.....	212	12,132,954
1879.....	Mortgages satisfied.....	324	7,209,398
1873.....	Real estate transfers.....	801	836,951
1874.....	Real estate transfers.....	921	894,865
1875.....	Real estate transfers.....	1,016	885,803
1876.....	Real estate transfers.....	1,113	1,025,088
1877.....	Real estate transfers.....	738	591,803
1878.....	Real estate transfers.....	1,178	937,135
1879.....	Real estate transfers.....	893	735,396

Speaking of mortgages, a writer has truthfully said: "In the whole range of sacred and profane literature, perhaps there is nothing recorded which has such staying properties as a good, healthy mortgage. A mortgage can be depended upon to stick closer than a brother. It has a mission to perform which never lets up. Day after day it is right there, nor does the slightest tendency to slumber impair its vigor in the night. Night and day, on the Sabbath and at holiday times, without a moment's time for rest and recreation, the blighting offspring of its existence, interest, goes on. The seasons may change, days run into weeks, weeks into months be swallowed up into the gray man of advancing years, but that mortgage stands up in sleepless vigilance, with the interest, a perennial stream, ceaselessly running on. Like a huge nightmare eating out the sleep of some restless slumberer, the unpaid mortgage rears up its gaunt front in perpetual torment to the miserable wight who is held within his miserable clutch. It holds the poor victim with the relentless grasp of a giant; not one hour of recreation, not a moment's evasion of its hideous presence. A genial savage of mollifying aspect while the interest is paid; a very devil of hopeless destruction when the payments fail."

## EARLY WEDDINGS.

Weddings in the early times were one of the principal features of pioneer life. Young men and young women in those days, so far as position and fortune were concerned, occupied the same level, and hence the first impressions of love generally resulted in marriage. The season of "bidding and cooing"—"courting"—as it was then familiarly called, was not the most uninteresting part of the programme, in getting ready for the state of "connubial felicity." The boys in the neighborhood selected the girls best suited to their taste, and the "sparking" began. These refreshing seasons generally occurred on Saturday or Sunday night, after the labors of the week were ended. The Hoosier Adonis having arrayed himself in his best "bib and tucker," set out on foot or astride his favorite riding horse for the home of his ladylove. And, oh! gracious goodness! how his heart went pit-a-pat as he saw the smoke from the chimney made of poles issuing forth in graceful curls and floating quietly away among the neighboring forest trees. Old "Bounce," the faithful watch-dog, having been placated, and the horse properly taken care of, and the usual compliments passed in regard to the weather, the health and the state of the crops, everything was ready for an all-night job. It would be out of place here, in this enlightened day and age of the world, to attempt to divulge the many interesting scenes and incidents that occurred between these "sparkers" of ancient times, and even were it proper, it is unnecessary—you know how it is yourself. An agreement having been entered into to take each other for better or for worse, and the consent of the old man and old woman having been obtained, the preparations for the wedding begin.

The marriage was always celebrated at the house of the bride, and she was generally accorded the privilege of choosing the officiating clergyman. A wedding, however, engaged the attention of the whole neighborhood. It was anticipated by both old and young with eager expectation. In the morning of the wedding day, the groom and his intimate friends assembled at the house of his father, and after due preparation, departed *en masse* for the mansion of his bride. The journey was sometimes made on horseback, sometimes on foot, and sometimes in farm wagons and carts. It was always a merry journey; and to insure merriment, the little brown jug was occasionally one of the invited guests. On reaching the house of the bride, the marriage ceremony took place, and then dinner or supper was served. After the meal the dancing commenced, and generally lasted until the following morning. The figures of the dances were three and four-handed reels, "down outside and up the middle," or square sets and jigs. The commencement was always a square four, which was followed by what pioneers called "jigging;" that is, two of the four would single out for a jig, and were followed by the remaining couple. The jigs were often accompanied with what was called "cutting out," that is, when either of the parties became tired of the dance, on intimation, the place was supplied by some one of the company, without interruption of the dance. In this way the reel was often continued until the musician was exhausted. About 9 or 10 o'clock in the evening, a deputation of young ladies stole off the bride and put her to bed. In doing this they had to ascend a ladder from the kitchen to the upper floor, which was composed of loose boards. Here, in this pioneer bridal chamber, the young, simple-hearted girl was put to bed by her enthusiastic friends. This done, a deputation of young men escorted the groom to the same apartment, and placed him snugly by the side of his bride. The dance still continued, and if seats

were scarce, which was generally conveniently the case, every young man, when not engaged in the dance, was obliged to offer his lap as a seat for one of the girls; and the offer was sure to be accepted. The "infair," which was held at the home of the groom's parents, took place on the following afternoon and evening, and usually the same programme was substantially carried out. The young married folks soon settled down to the stern realities of life, in a log cabin in the woods, provided with a few articles of home-made furniture, and many who have grown old since then look back upon those early scenes as the happiest days of their lives.

### CHAPTER XXIII.

GHOSTS AND GOBLINS—HAUNTED HOUSES—SUICIDE BY HANGING—GHOSTS, HOW THEY LIVE, MOVE AND HAVE THEIR BEING—THE HAUNTED BARN—THE BABINGTON HOUSE—MIDNIGHT VISITORS—A GHOST STORY—"I WILL MEET YOU AT PHILLIPPI"—EXCITING AMUSEMENTS.

MANY of the "new-comers" of the early days brought with them stories of witches, goblins, ghosts, haunted houses, and many of them believed that supernatural spooks were accustomed to roam abroad at the bewitching hour of night when graveyards are supposed to yawn. That there are plenty of ghosts, in the minds of many, does not admit of a doubt. Hundreds of people have seen them, and are able to describe them even to the texture of their hair and the color of their eyes. None of these supernatural beings, however, have ever been seen in the day time. They invariably cavort around in the night time, and are generally found by timid people, along some lonely path in the woods, in a graveyard, or in some deserted house or barn where some awful tragedy was supposed to have occurred. These spooks have never been known to do any one bodily injury, and in fact no one has ever approached near enough to lay violent hands upon them, had they felt so inclined. Upon first sight of a ghost, one's hair is inclined to stand erect on his cranium, and his courage, like the simple Bob Akers, generally oozes out of the ends of his fingers. His natural inclination is to get out of the way as rapidly as the nature of the case will admit, and allow these midnight disturbers of belated travelers to have things all their own way. Ghosts sometimes take after a man and "chase" him along the road, always taking particular care to keep a safe distance in the rear. Ghosts are not all alike by any means. In fact, no two have ever been seen whose description is the same. They are almost invariably enrobed in a white sheet, and float around buildings, glide along roads, and vanish away without any perceptible effort, and dissolve into thin air in the most unaccountable sort of way. Some of them ride great white horses, carrying immense flashing swords, and out of their mouths streams of fire and smoke have been seen to issue like the belching forth of a miniature volcano. Sometimes they ride through the air on great chariots, and sometimes they fly about with wings like sprites from Fairy Land. They never talk—that is, pinaforically speaking—"hardly ever." Sometimes low, guttural sounds have been heard to issue from the locality where ghosts were supposed to be, but on examination and full investigation, no definite conclusion could be arrived at. So far as is known, ghosts live entirely without eating, at least they have never been known to eat anything. In fact, the places where they are oftenest found are entirely destitute of provisions. They don't use tobacco

either; at any rate they have never been seen smoking a pipe or cigar. They are not presumed to wear clothes, but they usually have modesty enough about them to cover their nudity with a clean white sheet. Just exactly what they are, and what in the name of the Old Nick they prowl around for, no one, however well posted in ghostology, has ever yet been able to tell. People who believe in ghosts, however, assert that they are the departed spirits of dead persons who had committed some awful crime while living. In some of these places where ghosts are supposed to hover about, it has been conjectured that vast treasures might have somewhere been stolen and buried there, and these ghosts are the guardian angels, so to speak, sent to protect these valuables from being discovered and carried away. Of course, all this ghost business, in this enlightened day and age of the world, is the merest nonsense, and no one endowed with a grain of common sense believes there is such a thing as a ghost, or that the spirits of dead men ever return to this mundane sphere after they have "shuffled off this mortal coil." This much has been written simply for the purpose of enabling the writer to speak of two or three buildings which are said to have been, in days gone by, favorite resorts for all sorts of spooks and goblins and ghosts, albeit they have long since ceased to attract attention as having been haunted.

On the place then owned by Charles Ousterhaut, two miles south of Plymouth, some thirty and five years ago, there was a barn a short distance from the house in which, according to tradition, a man committed suicide by hanging himself with a rope fastened to one of the rafters. Whether this story is true or not cannot be definitely stated, owing to the lack of reliable data. But that is neither here nor there for the present purpose. The story got abroad that the ghost of the dead man had taken up its abode in and about the barn, and numerous passers that way late of nights, averred in the most positive manner that the place was haunted, and that his ghost or some unknown apparition answering the same purpose, had been frequently seen flitting around the corners, peeping over the comb of the building, and cutting up all sorts of ghostly didos. Many were the stories that timid men and boys told of the remarkable sights that they had there seen with their own eyes, and for many years almost every one passing that way looked upon the building and surroundings with "fear and trembling." Of course, there were no ghosts there, but the disordered imagination of timid men, women and children, based on the death of the man who had met an untimely end there, was sufficient to produce any quantity of unearthly creatures, and so it took the name of the "haunted barn."

What is known as the Babbington House, in West Plymouth on the Brewery road, has for many years been regarded by many superstitious persons, as the headquarters for ghosts and hobgoblins, and many persons have refused to occupy it as a residence on that account. The property was owned by William Babbington, who bore the reputation of being a reckless sort of fellow, having very little regard for the world, the flesh, or the devil, as the phrase goes. He was Deputy United States Marshal during the war, his special business being the hunting up of deserters and "skedaddlers" generally. He was a tall, stoutly built man, and being clothed with a little brief authority, used it, as many thought, arbitrarily. He made many bitter enemies, some of whom charged him with crimes which, if true, would have sent him to the bad without the benefit of clergy. Whether any of these stories were true or not is unknown, as no judicial investi-

gation was ever had; but certain it is his enemies believed them, and when he died some years ago, the house in which he had lived and finally died at once became the rendezvous for all sorts of ghosts and nocturnal apparitions. The building was allowed to go to rack for the reason that no one could be induced to occupy it when any other dwelling house could be secured. Everything moved on in this way until the early part of 1880, when a circumstance occurred that proved conclusively to the minds of many that the stories of the "haunted house" were partially true at least. The building was occupied by John W. Richey and family, who had moved in a few days prior to the occurrence about to be related. About 10 o'clock one dark and dreary night, Mr. Richey, was aroused from his slumbers by some unknown persons who requested admission. On arising, Mr. Richey was confronted by five men, all strangers to him, three of whom had large carpet-sacks, and the fourth a large bag resembling a mail-bag. The oldest man among them seemed to be the commander, and he informed Mr. Richey that they had no designs against him or his property; but one of the number had resided in the house some eight years before, and that they desired the privilege of digging in the cellar. Having received permission—which they would have taken, whether they received it or not—three of the men went down in the cellar, one remained with the family, and the man who did the talking left. The parties worked away in the cellar, the noise of the pick and shovel being heard unceasingly until about 1 o'clock A. M., when it stopped. Mr. Richey looked into the cellar where he saw the men closing up their sacks, and found that they had taken up the stone in the floor of the cellar, and dug a hole three by six feet, and about four feet deep under the cellar floor. This done, the men came up from the cellar and informed Mr. Richey that they failed to find what they expected, but an examination of the cellar the following morning gave indications of a box having been under the cellar, as the impression of it in the dirt was very plain to be seen. Having completed their work, the men hastily got into a wagon in waiting near by, and rapidly drove away. Search and inquiry were made for them but nothing as to who they were, whence they came, or whither they went was ascertained.

Since this occurrence, no ghosts have been seen about the premises, and the cause for their presence having been removed, their occupation is gone. The house was burned December 25, 1880.

#### A GHOST STORY.

The following remarkable ghost story was related by a traveler in Egypt in search of ancient manuscripts some years ago, and is applicable in this connection as illustrating how many of these stories are concocted. Our traveler went in search of a ruined monastery in the Necropolis of Thebes, whose Coptic library was supposed to be hid away in the region round about. He became acquainted with a carpenter who related to him the history of the ruined Coptic Monastery, and stated that its library was still in existence, and that he was its guardian. He continues: "After some persuasion, he agreed to let me see them; but he said I must go to the place where they were concealed at night in order that no one might follow our footsteps, and that I should go alone with him. I agreed to all this, and on the appointed night we sallied forth after dark. We had only just light enough to see our way across the plain. Skulls and bones were strewn in our path; and often at the mouths of tombs the night wind would raise up fragments of the bandages, which the sacrilegious hand of the spoilers of the dead had torn from the bodies of the Egyptian mummies

in search of the amulets and ornaments which are found upon the breasts of the deceased subjects of the Pharaohs. Away we went stumbling over ruins and escaping narrowly the fate of those who descend into the tomb before their time. Sometimes we heard the howl of the hyena, but we kept on our way by many a dark ruin and yawning cave. At last, after a fatiguing walk, we descended suddenly into a place something like a gravel pit, one side of which was closed by the perpendicular face of a low cliff, in which a doorway, half filled up with rubbish, betokened the existence of an ancient tomb. By the side of this doorway sat a little boy, which I discovered to be the carpenter's son. It was here that the Coptic manuscripts were concealed. I now produced from my pocket three candles, which the carpenter had desired me to bring, one for him, one for his son, and one for myself. Having lit them, we entered into the doorway of the tomb, and passing through a short passage found ourselves in a great sepulchral hall. The earth and sand which had been blown into the entrance, formed an inclined plane, sloping downward toward another door sculptured with hieroglyphics, through which we passed into a second chamber, on the other side of which was another doorway leading into a magnificent subterranean hall, divided into three aisles by four square columns, two on each side. On the walls were various hieroglyphics, and on the square piers tall figures of the gods of the infernal regions were portrayed in brilliant colors, with their immense caps or crowns, and the heads of the jackal and other beasts. At the further end of this chamber was a stone altar. The Coptic manuscripts, of which I was in search, were lying upon the steps of the altar, except one, larger than the rest, which was placed upon the altar itself. There were about eight or nine in number, all brown and musty looking books written on cotton paper. Having found these ancient books, we proceeded to examine their contents, and to accomplish this at our ease we stuck the candles on the ground. We pored over four or five of them, and while we were puzzling over the fifth one, we thought we heard a noise. 'Oh, father of hammers!' said I to the carpenter, 'I think I heard a noise! what could it be? I thought I heard something move.' 'Did you? Oh, merchant!' said the carpenter; 'it must have been my son moving the books for surely there can be nothing here to make a noise. It is nothing—certainly nothing.' And so saying he lifted up one of the candles and peered about in the darkness, but there was nothing. We proceeded, however, in our examination, until there remained only the great book upon the altar, a ponderous quarto, and this the carpenter's son, with difficulty, lifted from its place and laid it down before us on the ground; but as he did so we heard the noise again. The carpenter and I looked at each other; he turned pale, perhaps I did so too, and we looked over our shoulders in a sort of anxious, nervous kind of way, expecting to see something—we did not know what. However, we saw nothing. As I bent over the huge volume again, to see what it was about, suddenly there arose a sound somewhere in the cavern, but whence it came I could not comprehend; it seemed all around us at the same moment. There was no room for doubt now; it was a fearful howling, like the roar of a hundred wild beasts. The carpenter looked aghast; I felt a gentle perspiration coming on which would have betokened a favorable crisis in a fever. Suddenly the dreadful roar ceased, and as its echoes died away in the tomb, we felt considerably relieved, and were beginning to try to put a good face upon the matter, when to our unutterable horror, it began again and waxed louder and louder, as if legions of infernal spirits were let loose upon us. We could stand this no

longer; the carpenter and I jumped up from the ground, and his son, in his terror, stumbled over the manuscript, and fell upon the candles which were all put out in a moment; his screams were now added to the uproar which resounded in the cave; seeing the twinkling of a star through the vista of the outer chambers, we all set off as hard as we could run, our feelings of alarm being increased to desperation, when we perceived that something was chasing us in the darkness, while the roar seemed to increase every moment. How we did tear along! 'The devil take the hindmost' seemed about to be literally fulfilled, and we raised stifling clouds of dust as we scrambled up the steep slope which led to the outer door. So then, thought I, the stories of gins, and ghouls, and goblins, that I have read of and never believed, must be true after all, and in this city of the dead it has been our evil lot to fall upon a haunted tomb. Breathless and bewildered, the carpenter and I bolted out of this infernal place into the open air. We had not been out a moment before our alarm was again excited to its utmost pitch. The evil one came forth in bodily shape and stood revealed to our eyes distinctly in the pale light of the moon. While we were gazing upon the appearance, the carpenter's son, whom we had quite forgotten in our hurry, came creeping out of the doorway of the tomb upon his hands and knees. 'Why, father,' said he, 'if that is not Old Fatima's donkey which has been lost these two days! It must have wandered into this tomb, and it might have been starved if we had not met with it to-night.'

"I have related the history of this adventure because on some foundation like this many well accredited ghost stories are founded. Numerous legends and traditions, which appear to be supernatural or miraculous, and the truth of which has been attested and sworn to by credible witnesses, have doubtless arisen out of facts which actually did occur, but of which some essential particulars have been either concealed or had escaped notice; and thus many marvelous histories have gone abroad which are so well attested that, although common sense prevents their being believed they cannot be proved to be false."

"I WILL MEET YOU AT PHILLIPPI."

All have heard the expression, "I will meet you at Phillippi." It originated in this way: Marcus Brutus, after the assassination of Julius Caesar (through the connivance of Brutus and Cassius,) was in command of an army in Asia. A little before he left Asia, as is recorded in history, he was sitting alone in his tent one night, by a dim light, and at a late hour. The whole army lay in sleep and in silence, while Brutus, wrapt in meditation, thought he perceived something enter his tent. Turning toward the door, he saw a horrible and monstrous specter standing silently by his side. "What art thou?" said he, boldly. "Art thou god or man? and what is thy business with me?" The specter answered: "I am thy evil genius, Brutus. Thou wilt see me at Phillippi." (The plains of Phillippi was where the next great battle was to be fought.) To which Brutus calmly replied: "I'll meet thee there." When the apparition was gone he called his servants, who told him they had neither heard any noise nor had seen any vision. That night he did not go to rest, but went early in the morning to Cassius and told him what had happened. Cassius, who was of the school of Epicurus, and used frequently to dispute with Brutus on these subjects, made a reply that no one since his time has been able to answer. He said: "It is the opinion of our sect that not everything we see is real, for matter is evasive and sense deceitful. Besides the impressions it re-

ceives are, by the quick and subtle influence of imagination, thrown into a variety of forms, many of which have no archetypes in nature; and this the imagination effects as easily as we may make an impression on wax. The mind of man, having in itself the plastic powers and the component parts, can fashion and vary its objects at pleasure. This is clear from the sudden transition of dreams, in which the imagination can educe, from the slightest principles, such an amazing variety of forms, and call into exercise all the passions of the soul. The mind is perpetually in motion, and that motion is imagination, or thought. But when the body, as in your case, is fatigued with labor, it naturally suspends or perverts the regular functions of the mind. Upon the whole, it is highly improbable that there should be any such beings as demons or spirits; or that, if there were such, they should assume a human shape or voice, or have any power to affect us. At the same time, I own I could wish there were such beings, that we might not rely on fleets and armies, but find the concurrence of the gods in this our sacred and glorious enterprise." But enough on this subject.

EXCITING AMUSEMENTS.

In the early days, before the completion of the railroads and telegraph lines, when only the primitive stage-coach attracted the attention of the people three times a week, and when merchants and business men generally had but a few hours' work to do each day, games of all kinds suited to the fancy of the different turns of mind and the physical capacity of the individual, were improvised, and many were the amusing scenes and incidents that occurred. When Plymouth was a village of three or four hundred inhabitants, the complicated and entertaining game of marbles was the one mostly indulged in. Ministers, lawyers and doctors, merchants and others, all had their pockets full of "white alleys," and it was not an uncommon occurrence to see these potent, grave, and reverend seniors, "knuckling down" as the final performance indicating the end of a game. The mania for playing any kind of game of chance is generally contagious, and if it is not too difficult to learn, is only a question of time as to the whole population becoming infected. Enthusiasts have been known to become so much interested in the game of marbles that lamps and lanterns had to be provided for the accommodation of the players in the street as the shades of evening drew on. "Town ball" was also a favorite amusement for those who delighted in violent exercise of that kind. And there were many who became exceedingly expert players. They could throw a ball as straight as a bullet and almost as swift; and there were others who could catch them if they were thrown in catching distance. And woe be to the runner who was found between the "by's," when one of these balls was thrown at him. If he escaped being hit, the surgeon might have lost a job setting a broken limb. "Bull pen" was another favorite game, and many remember even to this day the hard knocks they received in trying to escape the tortures of that classically named inclosure.

Pitching horse-shoes was also one of the favorite out-door games, and he who could oftenest "ring the meg" was considered the champion pitchist. This was a great Sunday game, and there are some yet living who became experts by practicing on the holy Sabbath Day. They have probably forgotten it by this time, and have turned their attention to higher and holier things as the day of rest weekly rolls round, and these early indiscretions shall not be laid up against them. And there were foot-races in those days, and they sometimes occurred in the middle of the street, and

there were occasions when great preparations were made for these feats of rapid pedestrianism. And to vary the monotony there was an occasional "horse-race," and when these occurred there was generally betting and drinking, and an occasional knock-down to wind up with. And there were jumping matches, too. Run and jump, stand and jump, hop, step and a jump, and a jump backward and forward. There were wheelbarrow races in which the contestants were blindfolded, and bag races, and every other conceivable kind of races the mind of man could conceive. And there was "snipe hunting," with greenies to hold the bag; mock trials, and debating societies, and country dances, and social parties, and the like, enough to make one's head swim to relate them all. And as the years went on, and society became more cultured, most of these amusements were abandoned, and then came the more refined games of checkers, and backgammon, and encher, and all sorts of games with cards, and chess, and the like; and all kinds of puzzles and problems, and curious contrivances to test the ingenuity and capacity of those who delight to spend their time in working out abstruse and difficult problems. These things take hold of the people like any other epidemic, and having spent their fury, the patient recovers much in the same way as do people who have had the small-pox, whooping-cough, measles, or any other disease that suddenly takes hold, and subsides when the fever "goes down." Among the most remarkable instances of this kind was what was known as the 13-15-14 craze. Nothing like it was ever known before and probably never will be again. It originated in Boston and within a few weeks spread like wild-fire all over the United States, and probably found its way across the sea. It was so simple and looked so easy of solution that every one who looked at it a minute made up his mind that he could do it in a short time without much difficulty. The solution of the puzzle consists simply in getting the 15 on the place where the 14 stands and the 14 where the 15 is, by moving the blocks without taking them from the board, so that the numbers will all stand in regular order, the last row reading 13-14-15. The little joker was simply fifteen square blocks made to fit a box holding sixteen blocks arranged in this way:

1	2	3	4
5	6	7	8
9	10	11	12
13	15	14	

Large rewards were offered to any one who would furnish the correct solution, and as it had the appearance of being so easy of accomplishment, almost everybody went at it—lawyers, doctors, merchants, clerks, laboring men, preachers, women and children, "old men and maidens and them that stooped for age," all joined in the general panic, and so intense became the excitement that for a week or two business was almost entirely suspended. In the course of a few days, however, it was ascertained that the "thing couldn't be did," and one by one the little boards and blocks were laid aside, and the monomaniacs who had almost gone crazy on the subject, resumed their regular occupations, and

to all appearances (at this writing) are in full possession of their usual good sense.

#### SPIRITUAL MANIFESTATIONS

Spiritualism, through the instrumentality of mediums, has at different times during the past twenty years been quite fully tested in different parts of the county, and many remarkable demonstrations have been developed. The question of the existence in a conscious state of the spirits of human beings after death, and as to whether they can in any manner communicate to the living, has long been mooted, and has puzzled the wisest heads of our time. There are many who look upon everything connected with spiritualism as being purely and simply humbuggery, while very many are just as confident there is much in it susceptible of complete and perfect demonstration. The manner of the demonstrations has been changed many times since it first took hold upon the minds of the people. The first was by "rapping." This system was made famous and infamous, too, by the Fox girls, of Rochester, N. Y., several years ago, who were detected and exposed as imposters of the first water. The rappings were produced in various ways by themselves—mostly by a dextrous manipulation of the toes. Then came the cabinet performances of the Davenport Brothers, and others, the tipping of tables, the playing of musical instruments by invisible hands, and, later on, the materialization of persons who had died, all of which were, in the course of time, shown to have been the work of the mediums themselves, prominent among whom was Katy King, whose deception caused Robert Dale Owen to die of a broken heart. Then came the writing mediums, which seem to have, so far, avoided detection, if they have been playing upon the credulity of the people. That there is something in what is known as "Modern Spiritualism," does not admit of a doubt, but that the performances are the work of departed spirits has not, so far as the general public is concerned, been satisfactorily proven, and, of course, never will be. Within a few months past, a fresh impetus has been given to this belief, in various portions of the county, by talking and writing mediums, who accidentally came under the influence, as they claim, of the spirits of some of their departed friends. For the purpose of witnessing some of these demonstrations, the writer, in company with a friend not long since, attended a "seance" at the residence of one of the early settlers of West Township. He was here before the Indians were driven away, was familiar with many of them, and was able, at that time, to talk fluently the language of the Pottawatomie and Miami tribes. He is a thoroughly reliable man and would scorn to be guilty of deception. The "circle" was formed in one of the upper rooms in his house. A common plain wooden table stood in the center, a stove in one corner, and aside from the chairs used by those present, nothing else was in the room. There were five ladies and nine or ten men and boys present, all of whom seated themselves about the table. The "battery" was formed by all placing both hands upon the table, the left hand upon the right hand of the person seated on the right. The lights were extinguished, and all joined in singing the familiar hymn:

"When I can read my title clear  
To mansions in the skies,  
I'll bid farewell to every fear  
And wipe my weeping eyes."

A moment of silence, and the right hand of one of the mediums began to have a nervous twitching, which rapidly increased until the table resounded as from the blows of a mallet. In the meantime, two or three of the other mediums were similarly operated

upon, and then the knocking gradually subsided, and finally entirely ceased. Then the audience joined in singing:

"We have fathers in the spirit land—  
Glory, Hallelujah,  
We have mothers in the spirit land—  
Glory, Hallelujah."

And so on *ad infinitum*, during which time the knockings increased, and the four mediums were moved by the spirits of as many Indians to join in a regular pow-wow, and for the space of ten or fifteen minutes, it seemed like pandemonium had been let loose. So far as could be detected from the sound of the voices, the language was pure Indian and was the same by the lady, two boys and the man who were operated upon. The spell went off of all the mediums about the same time, and then all was again still. Then the audience joined in singing:

"There's a land that is fairer than day,  
And by faith we can see it afar;  
For the Father waits over the way,  
To prepare us a dwelling place there."

After which a stuttering woman, apparently, took possession of one of the lady mediums, and for the space of ten or fifteen minutes a stuttering *matinee* was performed, which excelled anything in that line ever heard on this mundane sphere. She was asked if she would return again, to which she stammered out: "B-b-b-b-by t-t-t-t-the g-g-g-grace o-o-o-of G-g-g-god I-I-I-I-I'll t-t-t-t-try." She then disappeared and was heard no more during the evening.

Another song was sung, and the medium again came under the "influence." This time the spirit had been an Irishman while in the flesh. He seemed to understand himself and talked glibly in his native tongue without hesitation. He introduced himself to the audience by saying:

"Good evening, kind friends; I am glad to meet you all. This is the first time I have been with you."

He was interrogated by one of the audience.

"What is your name?"

"Jimmy McDown," somewhat indistinctly.

"Did you say your name was McDonough?"

"No, sir; I said Jimmy *McDown*."

"Where were you when you left the earth?"

"At La Fayette, Ind."

"What was the cause of your death?"

"I was cut in two by the cars running over me."

"How long ago?"

"Seven years."

"How old were you?"

"Twenty-six."

"Did you belong to church?"

"Yes, sur."

"What church?"

"The Catholic Church, sur."

"Did you come from Ireland or Scotland?"

"From Ireland, sur."

"Have you any relatives in this country?"

"No, sur."

"Do you know any of the friends here?"

"No, sur; never met any of them before."

"What are you doing in the spirit land?"

"All the good I can."

And bidding all good night he took his departure.

Another song brought the medium again under the "influence." This time the spirit was a girl who said her name was Maggie

Brown. She said "what a glorious thing it is that the spirit cannot be put away, while the body can be put away in various places. Twenty years ago, I was put away by three men in a rag house at Fort Wayne, Ind. One of the men whose head is whitened for the grave is tottering on a cane." She became indignant upon being asked in regard to the manner of her death, and declining to give the names of the men engaged in the affair, she took her departure.

One or two others appeared and conversed, all to about the same purport, and the "seance" came to a close.

A description of the foregoing "seance" has been given as applicable to all others. As said in the beginning, there are many who believe that the action of the mediums is caused by departed spirits, and many conscientious, religious people are as thoroughly convinced that it is the work of the devil, and believe any one who gives countenance to it is in danger of going to eternal perdition, while another class of matter-of-fact sort of people, among whom the writer is one, incline to the belief that it is produced by certain laws governing electricity and mesmeric influences, which, in the "world's to-morrow," may be fully and completely explained. Less than two years ago, when it was announced that people could talk with their friends hundreds of miles distant over telegraph wires, through the instrumentality of the telephone, not one out of each one hundred thousand believed that it could be done. Still it has become a veritable reality. Even the tone of voice can be distinguished hundreds of miles, and yet no one has been able to explain how it is accomplished. It is known that electricity is one of the agents, but what electricity is no one has yet been able to satisfactorily explain. Platinum, certain mechanical devices and the sound produced by the human voice are all necessary to the operation, but behind all this there is a controlling power, supernatural it may be, that completes the workings of this little mysterious machine. The same general laws that produce electrical currents, mesmeric and spiritual manifestation, so-called; that produce miraculous conversions during exciting religious revival meetings, and that took away the appetites of drunkards during the blue ribbon excitement, are all one and the same thing. But suppose it could be demonstrated beyond the possibility of a doubt that the spirits of our departed friends are in a state of consciousness after death, and are able to manifest themselves to finite beings through the instrumentality of mediums! what of it? *Cui bono?* What good can it possibly do in preparing us, while strutting our little time on this stage of existence, for the mysteries and realities of the unknown world to which all are fast hastening. None whatever. Therefore, even as a scientific subject, it is only barely worth investigation by those who have the time, inclination and ability to engage in it.

#### CONCLUSION.

"If it were done when 'tis done,  
It were well if 'twere done quickly."

'Tis done! The labor attending the preparation of this work has been long continued, laborious and irksome. As the days and nights passed by, one after another, with weary head and tired body, at times human endurance seemed to be exhausted, and as one discouragement after another came in quick succession, serious thoughts were entertained of casting the manuscript into the devouring flames and abandoning the work entirely. But, through the encouragement of kind friends, perseverance has stimulated the performance of the work laid out in the beginning, and the end has at last been reached. This little work—the first of its

kind in Marshall County—with all its imperfections (and they are many, no doubt), is now sent out to the people to undergo the ordeal of public criticism, and to stand or fall on whatever merit it may be found to possess.

The work has been compiled and written, not for the purpose of obtaining notoriety, but simply as a "labor of love." All reference to the author, except such as was necessary to properly perpetuate historical events with which he was connected, has been omitted.

The big "I" and little "we" nowhere appear, and sentences have been so constructed, so far as was possible, as to avoid the use of the term, "the writer," so that it cannot be truthfully said that he has written the work as a sort of autobiography for the purpose of sounding his own praise. No such thought entered his mind, and it would have been infinitely preferable to him if all mention of his name could have been omitted. This much is written for the purpose of forestalling any unfavorable criticism that might otherwise be made in this respect.

As to the matter contained in the work, there is no doubt that many errors of omission and commission will be discovered by the critical reader. Personal recollections have been proven to be very imperfect, and seldom two persons could be found whose statements could be made to harmonize. Many who read these sketches, and knew all about the facts attempted to be recited, will observe these errors, and will, doubtless, think it strange that the writer and "everybody else" did not know them also. Such persons were the very ones it was desirable to interview, but time and opportunity did not permit. The records of the several county offices have been searched from beginning to end, and even these, in the earlier days especially, on account of imperfect indexing, and failure to make full and complete records, in many important transactions connected with the early history of the county, have been found to be very unsatisfactory. Even the county newspapers, up to about fifteen years ago, were very deficient in items of a local nature, and many times matters of importance were disposed of in a general way, without giving the particulars necessary to impart the desired information. The future historian, however, will have none of these annoyances to contend with, as the details are now carefully given, and everything worthy of note finds a place in all the local publications.

The matter prepared for and published in the *Plymouth Democrat* of February 24, 1876, several historical sketches written by the author and published in the same paper before and after that time, have been utilized, so far as the same could be made applicable, without giving credit, as would have been done had not the same been originally produced by the writer of these sketches. Some statistical and other matter, written by Rev. Warren Taylor, and published in the *Marshall County Republican* in the early part of 1859, has been appropriated without, in every instance, giving credit to the source from which the information was derived, as it became necessary to change the verbiage, and the proper credit could not be conveniently inserted without going out of the way to do it. Full credit is therefore given here. The sketches of

Mr. Taylor were the first attempt at preserving the history of the county, and to him are the people indebted for the preservation of much useful information that otherwise would have been entirely lost.

The work has grown to such an extent that much interesting matter already prepared must be entirely omitted, and many scenes and incidents that it was desirable to elaborate have been eliminated to the smallest possible dimensions consistent with a true statement of the facts.

In the preparation of the work, it has been the aim of the writer to state *facts*, embellished with such rhetorical flourishes at his command as the subject seemed to require, and in no instance has he ventured an opinion of his own as to the propriety or impropriety concerning any subject about which he has written. He has aimed to occupy the position of a witness, sworn to tell the truth, the whole truth, and nothing but the truth, testifying before those who are to sit in judgment upon the testimony submitted.

Thanks and credit are due to a host of kind friends who cheerfully assisted in various ways in imparting information asked for, and, did space permit, it would be a real pleasure to hand their names down to posterity by inserting them here.

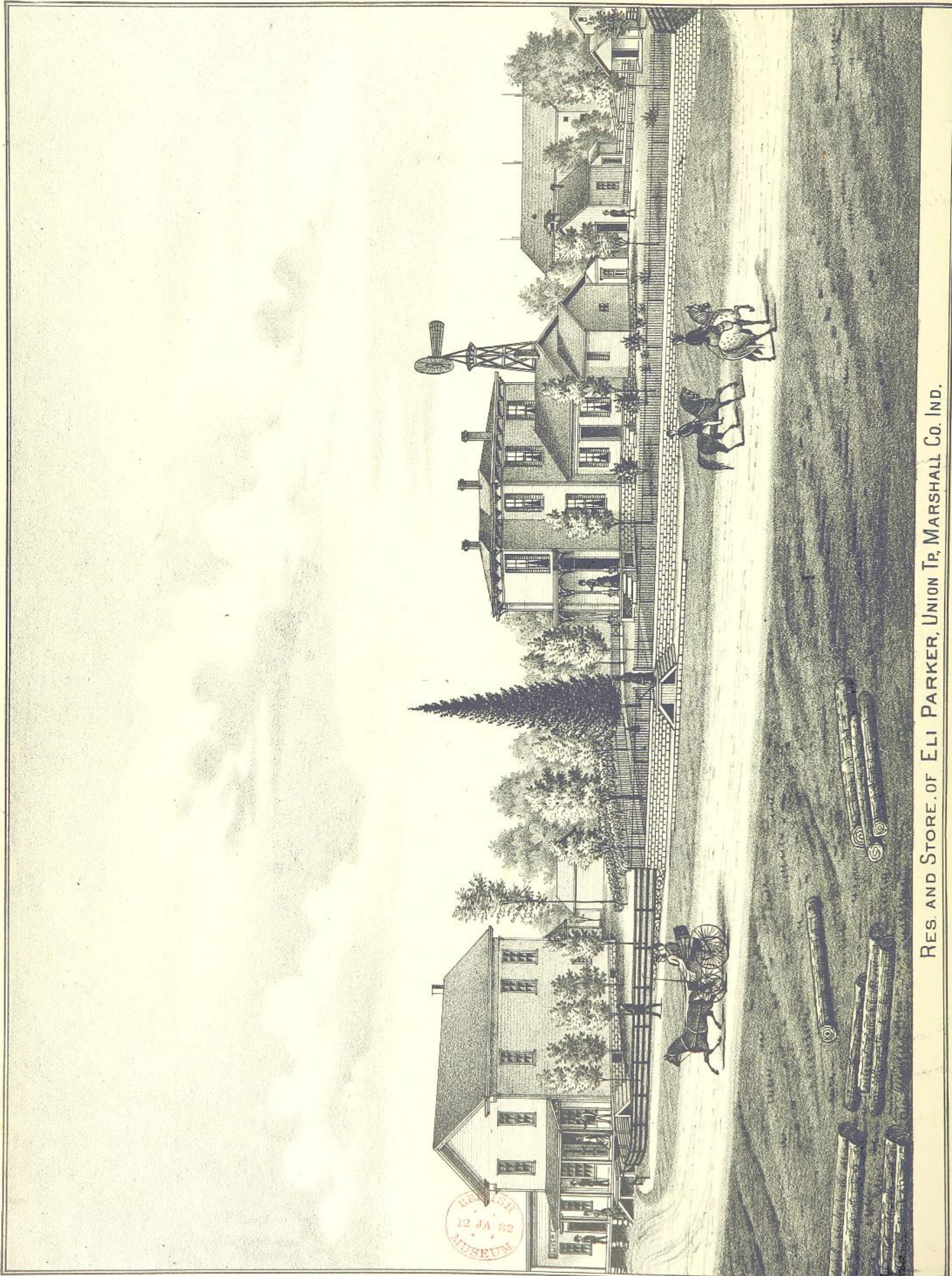
In rummaging over old musty records, turning the leaves of ye ancient newspaper, and in conversing with numerous pioneers, concerning "the days of Auld Lang Syne," many scenes and incidents, forms and faces rise up like some weird apparition, as in mockery of earlier and happy days, now gone, alas! never to return.

"Tis a time

For memory and for tears. Within the deep  
Still chambers of the heart, a specter dim,  
Whose tones are like the wizard voice of time  
Heard from the tomb of ages, points its cold  
And solemn finger to the beautiful  
And holy visions that have passed away,  
And left no trace of their loveliness  
On the dead waste of life. That specter lifts  
The coffin-lid of Hope and Joy and Love,  
And, bending mournfully above the pale  
Sweet forms that slumber there, scatter dead flowers  
O'er what has passed to nothingness.  
\* \* \* \* \* Yet time,  
Time, the tomb-builder, holds his fierce career,  
Dark, stern, all-pitiless, and pauses not  
Amid the mighty wrecks that strew his path  
To sit and muse, like other conquerors  
Upon the fearful ruin he has wrought."

Hoping and trusting that that charity which covers a multitude of shortcomings, will be extended in all its fullness; and invoking the indulgence of the reader in behalf of whatever may be found amiss, the worn pencil, the faithful pen, the "intelligent" scissors, the historical paste-pot, the half bushel of notes, data and memoranda, used in compiling the matter preceding this, are each and all deposited in that literary sepulcher from which there shall be no resurrection; and the writer, bidding each and all a "heart-warm fond adieu," turns his face from the "dead past" to the opening scenes of a brighter and better future.

# MAP OF UNION TOWNSHIP



RES. AND STORE. OF ELI PARKER, UNION TP, MARSHALL CO. IND.

# TOWNSHIP HISTORIES.

## CHAPTER I.

UNION TOWNSHIP—ORGANIZED MAY 1, 1838—EARLY SETTLEMENT—LOG CABINS—GOING TO MILL—NEIGHBORLY ACTS—FEVER AND AGUE—FIRST DOCTORS—FIRST SCHOOLS—KNIGHTS OF ST. CRISPIN—PREACHERS—PETITIONERS FOR TOWNSHIP—MARMONT—MAXENKUCKEE—HISTORICAL—NAMES OF FIRST SETTLERS—FIRST CEMETERY.

THE first settlement in this part of the county was made in 1835. John Anderson and another family or two were, however, the only ones now known, who were there in that year. In the spring of 1836, in the vicinity of Maxenkuckee Lake, and farther north and east in the direction of Plymouth, the Voreises, Morrisises, Thompsons, McDonalds, Dicksons, Brownlees, Houghtons, Blakelys and others arrived and made a permanent settlement. From this on, the settlement of this region was rapid and permanent. Except that portion of the township known as the "Burr Oak Flats," the land was thickly timbered and full of undergrowth. Cabins of the roughest kind of logs were erected and covered with clapboards "rived" out of oak timber which were held to their place by logs fastened on the laps. Chimneys were built of small poles, and the cracks in the house and chimney were "daubed" with a very inferior quality of mud. If it was desirable to have a window, part of a log was taken out, a rough frame, covered with greased paper, would be put in. The furniture, except such articles as had been transported by wagons when the emigration came, was of the most primitive workmanship. At this time there were no white people nearer than the Michigan road, and few there. The Indians outnumbered the whites two to one, and it was uncertain at that time whether or not the treaty entered into between them and the Government by which they were to leave the country could be carried out. The tympanum of the average Indian that inhabited this region could hardly be made to see the justice of being forced to leave his hunting-grounds for the accommodation of what he looked upon as being a few white adventurers, and until they were driven away two years later, they were the imaginary terror of timid men, women and children. They were peaceable, however, and the anticipations of danger were never, in a single instance, realized. No disturbances of any kind occurred.

There were no roads or bridges in those days, and he who did the milling for the neighborhood, blazed his way as he went, and if he succeeded in making the trip to Logansport (the nearest grist-mill) and returned in two weeks, he was applauded as having accomplished a great feat. Sometimes he would break his wagon; sometimes his oxen would get stuck in the mire, and other unforeseen accidents befall him by which he would be delayed. Then the rations would run short, and those dependent upon his return would have to crack corn with such appliances as were at hand, live on lye hominy, and such wild game as the Nimrods of the neighborhood could procure. If the fire went out at night, which was not an infrequent occurrence, a "chunk" of fire had to be brought from the nearest neighbor, or a sun-

glass, or a jack-knife and a piece of "punk" attached to a flint had to be brought into requisition. In those days, these articles were considered essential in every well-regulated family. People then knew nothing of friction matches; nor did they enjoy the luxury of tea, coffee, sugar, molasses, or anything of that kind. They were not to be had and if they could have been bought, there were no "greenbacks" or "dollars of the daddies" to buy them with. There were no churches then, no schoolhouses, no country stores, no shoe shops, no blacksmith shops, no wagon shops, in fact—nothing that the people needed. Home-spun flax pants, and shirts of a little finer material, the sleeves and collars fastened with a needle and thread, an inferior straw hat, and boots or shoes of an inferior quality, generally badly worn, constituted the average Sunday outfit at that time and for sometime afterward. The country was full of swamps and wet places, and the malaria that arose therefrom in the spring and summer was sufficient to prostrate more than half the population. Such a time with bilious fever, "ager" and other bilious diseases, as was had for several years was never known before nor since. The proper medicinal remedies could not be procured, and many died for want of care and proper medical attention. Dr. Thomas Logan, who came with those who arrived in 1836, was the first doctor who practiced his profession in this region. He saved many lives, and did much to alleviate the suffering that was everywhere prevalent. Later, Drs. Crum, Hard, Bennett and White got a foothold here and practiced the healing art for several years. But these "doctors," too, had to succumb to the fell destroyer, and all have long since passed away.

The first schoolhouse, or rather the first house where school was taught was located on the farm, near the residence of Jeremiah Mosher. It was taught by Thomas McDonald in the winter of 1836-37. He taught school during the day, and at night by the light of a "turnip" lamp, mended and made boots and shoes for his family and neighbors. This school was afterward taught by Uncle Ed Thompson, Hugh Brownlee and others. Here the writer of this learned his A B C's, and laid the foundation for such education as the very inferior schools of those days afforded. Patrick Logan was one of the early shoemakers of this township and for the facilities at his command was an excellent knight of "St. Crispin." Among the first religious services held in the township were at the house of Grandfather William Thompson, who conducted the services and preached the Gospel to the original sinners in that neighborhood. Uncle Henry Logan and Grandfather Voreis, also preached there and at other places in the vicinity. It would require a volume, however, to relate one hundredth part of the early scenes and incidents that occurred in this section within the knowledge of the writer, and want of space will not permit of further elaboration.

Until this township was organized, March 1, 1840, it was a part of the territory of Green Township. The petitioners for the organization of the township were: Vincent Brownlee, William Thompson, John A. Shirley, Lewis Thompson, John Dickson,

William Hornaday, John M. Morris, James Houghton, Elihu Morris, D. C. Hulst, Thomas McDonald, John Morris, John H. Voreis, Platt B. Dickson, Elias Dickson, John McDonald, Eleazer Thompson. None of these are now living except Vincent Brownlee and Elias Dickson. No change has been made in the boundary line of this township since its organization.

Marmont, on the northwest shore of Lake Maxenkuckee was laid out in 1844. Bayless L. Dickson was the original proprietor. It was first called Union Town, but when a re-survey was made in 1851, it was renamed, and has since been known by the name of Marmont.

Maxenkuckee, situated on the east bank of the lake from which it derives its name, has not been regularly laid out as a town, but, as the merits of the lake as a summer resort become better known, it is destined to grow into considerable importance. A list of the business men will be found elsewhere, and a description of the lake and its surroundings is incorporated under the head of "Rivers and Lakes," and other matters pertaining to this township appear under various heads, throughout this work.

The following notice appeared in the *Marshall County Republican* of February 15, 1858, and indicates that the people of this part of the county were alive, even at this early date to the importance of preserving the early history of the county:

"Notice—1st. That a meeting will be held at the schoolhouse in Union Town on the evening of March 4, 1858, to take into consideration the propriety of forming a society to be known as the 'Antiquarian and Historical Society,' for the purpose of collecting as many of the circumstances and incidents relative to the settlement of this region of country from the first settlement by the white man to the present time—that it may be read by posterity—which we believe will be of great interest. Union Town, February 15, 1858."

Who the movers in the matter were, or whether the organization was effected nothing can be ascertained. Bayless L. Dickson, who was founder of Union Town, and one of the earliest settlers in that region, probably, was at the head of it. Isaac N. Morris, who was something of a historian, and lived near by, was, undoubtedly, of those who were interested in preserving the history of that locality. But these early pioneers, and many others who resided here then, have passed away, leaving no record to perpetuate the history they helped to make.

#### EARLY SETTLERS.

Among the early settlers, those who came prior to the year 1840, are the following: Jacob Bickel, Vincent Brownlee, Amos Brown, Joseph Conklin, Elias Dickson, Platt B. Dickson, Hugh B. Dickson, Bayless L. Dickson, John B. Dickson, George Francis, Daniel C. Hulst, Joseph L. Hulst, Uriah S. Hulst, James Houghton, Emery Hallet, George Jessop, Theophilus Jones, Noah S. Lawson, George C. Lawson, John Lindsey, William Lewis, James Logan, William F. Lewis, Ephraim Moore, Levi Moore, Elihu Morris, Samuel McDonald, Thomas McDonald, James Moore, David C. Morris, William McMillen, Ransom H. Norris, George M. Osborn, Tivis Porter, Robert S. Piper, Daniel Romack, John Shirley, Samuel Shirley, Reuben F. Shirley, George S. Stone, Eleazer Thompson, William Thompson, William E. Thompson, Lewis Thompson, John Thompson, John H. Voreis, Abraham Voreis, David R. Voreis, Ezra Willard, George W. Wilson.

#### THE FIRST CEMETERY

in this township was located immediately west of the farm now owned by Alfred Bucklew. A large number of those who came

in an early day are there buried, and as the years go by, those who drop by the wayside, are laid here, and this silent city of the dead is now one of the largest in the county outside of the towns.

#### THOMAS HOUGHTON.

Thomas Houghton was born in Rush County, Indiana, January 4, 1829. His father, James Houghton, was a native of England, and came to the United States when a young man. From New York he removed to Fayette County, Indiana, and married Miss Hannah Morris in 1824. They were the parents of nine children, named respectively: Phebe, John, Thomas, Clarissa, Rachel, William, Elvira, Edward and Jefferson.

Thomas, the subject of this sketch, grew to manhood on the home farm, and in maturer years adopted the pursuit of farming as his permanent occupation. He has continued it with marked success, and by years of industry and good management has accumulated a comfortable fortune. On the 27th of March, 1851, he married Miss Nancy M. Mitchell, who died March 18, 1854, leaving two sons, Lorenzo M. and James E. On the 6th of April, 1855, he married Miss Mary E. Bird, and on the 9th of April, 1875, his second wife died. Four children blessed this second union, viz.: Charles E., Thomas E., John C. and William N., of whom Charles E. and John C. are deceased. On the 18th of December, 1876, Mr. Houghton married Julia A. Myers, his present companion. They are the parents of three children—Orlando M., Luther P. and Bertha E.

Mr. Houghton is one of the substantial farmers of his township, and a representative man of the community in which he resides. He feels a commendable pride in the cultivation of his fine farm, and his estate bears evidence of his skill as an agriculturist. In all his dealings with the world he has been governed by pure motives, and his integrity is above question. He has contributed liberally to the public enterprises of the county, and has always been the warm friend of public education.

#### URIAH S. HULST.

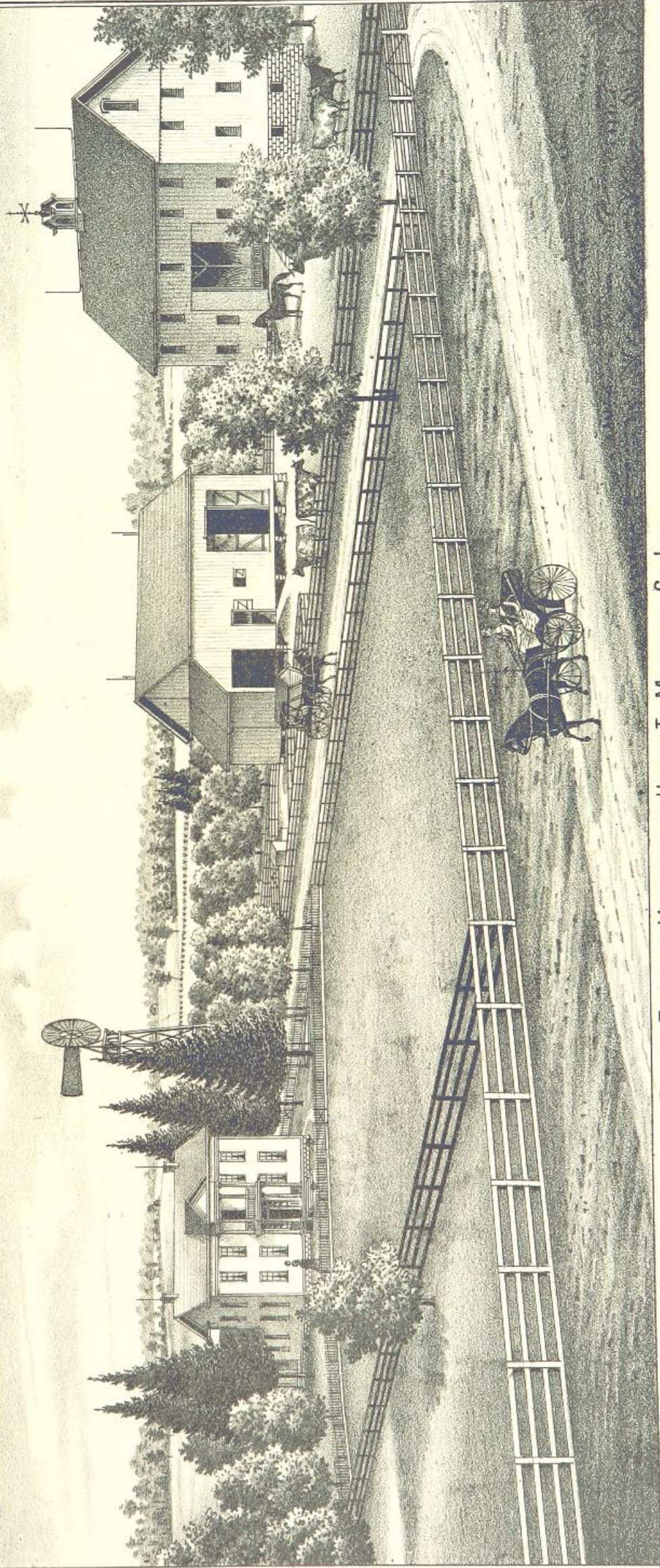
Mr. Hulst was an early settler of Union Township, and, for many years, one of its prominent citizens. He was born January 22, 1823, in Marion County, Indiana, to which county his father, Daniel C. Hulst, had removed from the State of New York. In 1836, the family came to Marshall County, Indiana, where the subject of this sketch was engaged in agricultural pursuits until his death, which occurred on the second day of December, 1880. Like the majority of children of pioneer parents, he enjoyed few opportunities for acquiring an education in his younger days. The subscription schools furnished him the elements of knowledge, and for whatever he acquired in later years, he was indebted to his own efforts. He learned to follow the plow at an early age, and soon became familiar with all the details of farm life. As he arrived at years of discretion he decided to adopt the pursuit of farming as his life-work, and in this pursuit he achieved success. His father dying in 1844, he became the mainstay of the family, and took upon himself the management of the home farm. His life was plain, uneventful; but of him it may be truly said that his career was exemplary of the purest principles of manhood, and all his transactions were marked by the strictest integrity. As a member of the Reformed Church he led a consistent life, and as a citizen, friend and neighbor he was always esteemed.



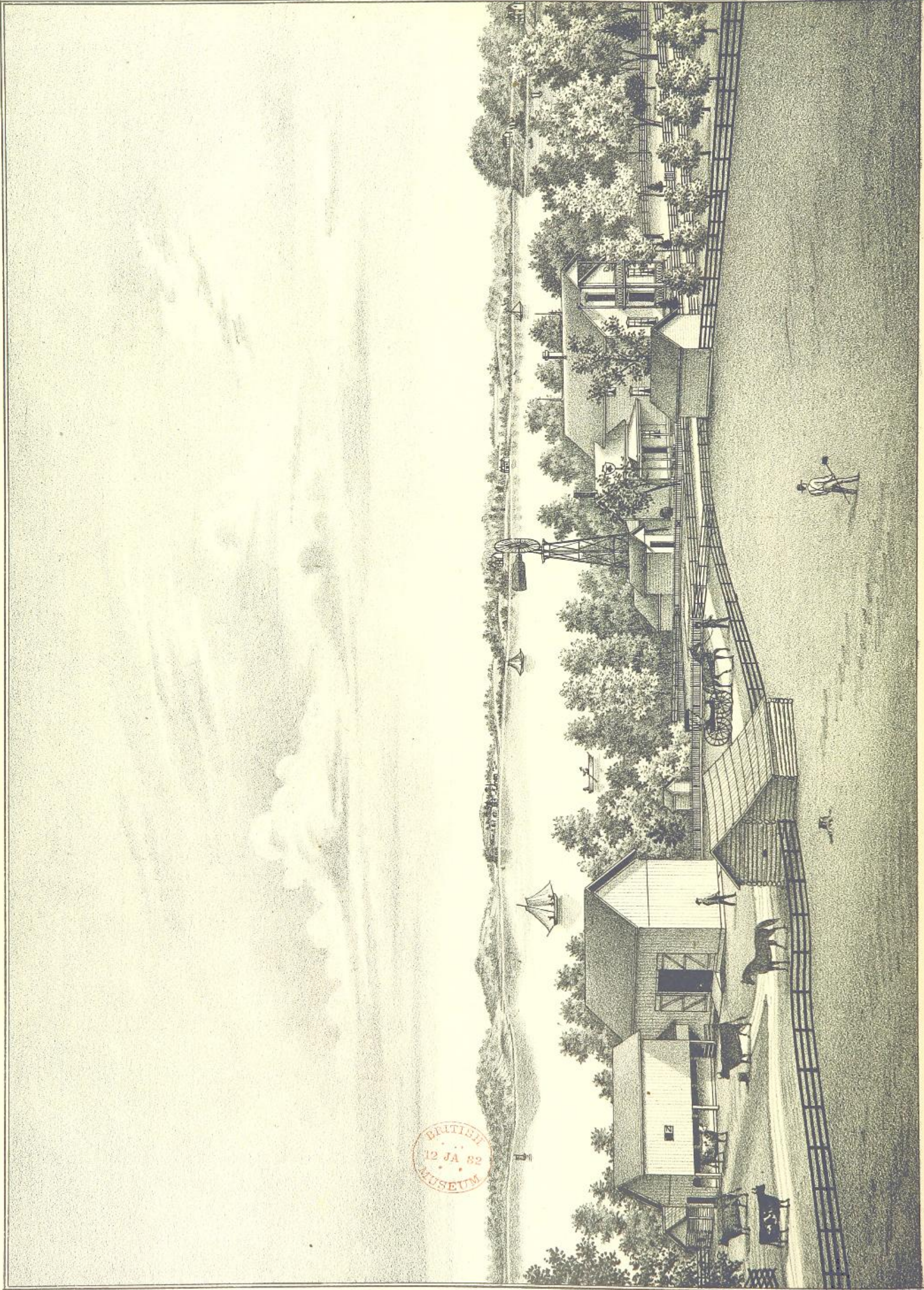
THOMAS HOUGHTON



Mrs. THOMAS HOUGHTON

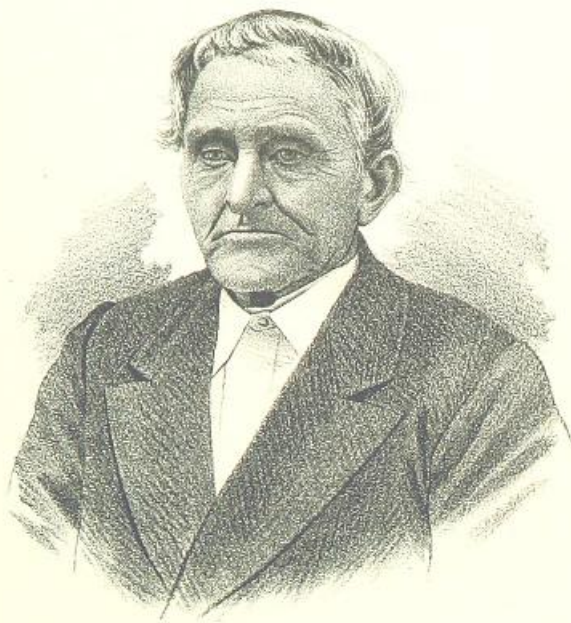


RES. OF THOMAS HOUGHTON, UNION TP. MARSHALL CO. IND.



BRITISH  
12 JA 82  
MUSEUM

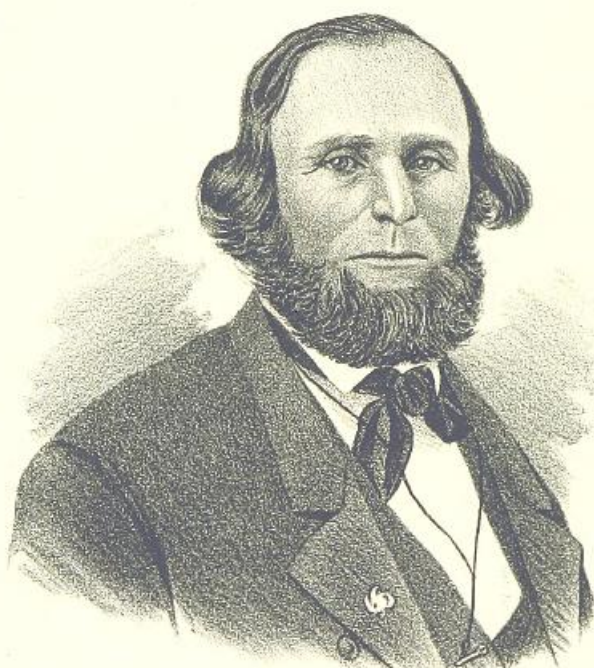




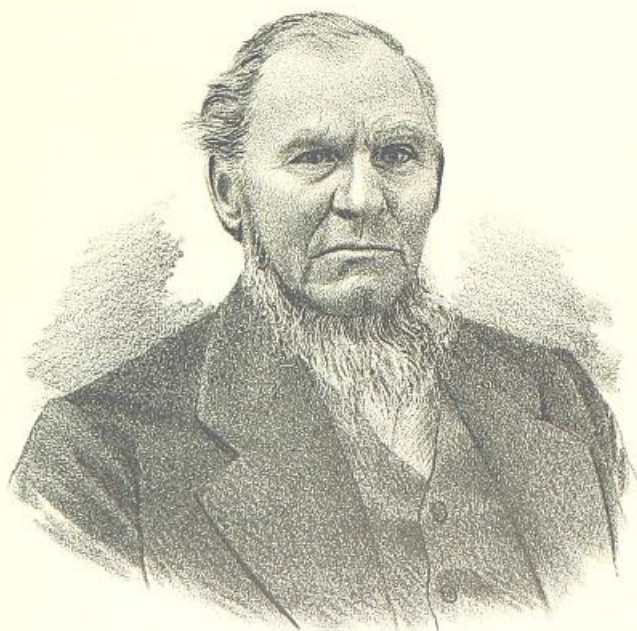
WM. C. PLUMMER  
TIPPECANOE TP.



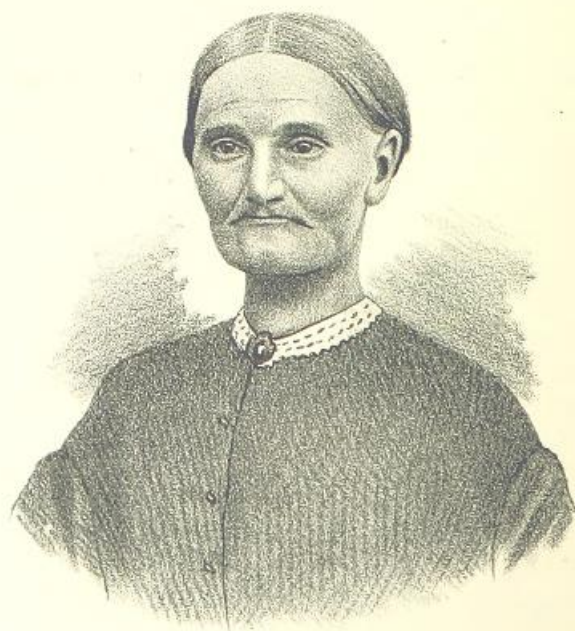
MRS. W. C. PLUMMER  
TIPPECANOE TP.



*Uesbults*  
UNION TP.



DAVID R. VOREIS  
UNION TP.



MRS. SOPHIA VOREIS  
UNION TP.

On the 7th of May, 1864, he was united in marriage with Miss Hannah Engle, who still survives. This union was blessed by two children, Carrie Belle and Cora Dove.

#### ELI PARKER.

Mr. Parker is a prosperous merchant at the town of Maxenkuckee, in Union Township, and one of that class whose prosperity is traceable to their good management, and determination to succeed. He was born in Preble County, Ohio, in 1831, and when about two years of age, came to the State of Indiana, in 1833, with the family of his father, Dunham Parker, who was a native of New Jersey. His father settled at Logansport, Indiana, where he was engaged at the tailor's trade until his death. His wife was Miss Mary Demoss, a native of Ohio. She survived her husband, dying in Fulton County, Indiana, in 1879.

Eli, the subject of this sketch, was reared at Logansport—then a very small town—and received such an education as the common schools of that day afforded; but he was endowed by nature with gifts that even the limited educational advantages of his youth could not subdue, and which ultimately developed into the qualities of a successful business man. In 1854, he removed to Fulton County, Indiana, and two years later, deciding to start in life for himself, he came to Marshall County, and, locating in Union Township, invested his small capital in a stock of general merchandise, thus founding the establishment of which he is still the proprietor. His success was not due to any rare advantages secured by his venture, but is fairly attributable to his prudent management and rigid economy. Year by year his surplus increased, and his stock was enlarged as much as was consistent with the principles of safe business, until it reached its present proportions, and amounted to several thousands of dollars in value. In 1860, he wedded Miss Catherine Spangler, daughter of Samuel Spangler, Esq., a highly respected citizen of Fulton County, Indiana, and with the satisfaction of a prosperous business came the pleasures of a comfortable home. Six children, in all, were born of this happy union, and all now survive. Their names are: Jennie L., Dunham C., Francis M., Nellie M., Edward E. and Bertha E.

As a merchant, Mr. Parker deserves more than a passing notice. He came to his present location poor in purse, and threw into his work an enthusiasm that made his business grow, and by honesty and fair dealing established his trade upon a sure foundation. He has invested his capital in land at various times, until his possessions in real estate now amount to 400 acres. His life has been a success, and he has secured and ever retained the confidence and esteem of those who know him.

#### L. T. VANSCHOIACK.

Mr. Vanschoiack was born in Fleming County, Kentucky, December 18, 1812. His early life was marked by no event of particular interest, until the year 1833, when he left the familiar haunts of his childhood, and removed to the State of Indiana. He located in Wayne County, and in 1845 removed to the State of Illinois. After a residence of five years in that State, he returned to Wayne County, Indiana, and was there engaged in agricultural pursuits until 1863. He came to Marshall County in that year, and purchased the farm upon which he now resides. In his early life he enjoyed but few educational advantages, yet he possessed a keen desire for knowledge, and availed himself of every opportunity for gratifying that desire. By a diligent course of study he prepared himself for the voca-

tion of teaching, and taught school during the winter seasons. He was always provident, and made it a rule to save a portion of his income, however small it might be. Thus, as years rolled on, he found his fortune growing, very surely if very slowly; and as it increased, he wisely invested his means in land, establishing his prosperity upon a sure foundation. Throughout his life he has made it a practice to operate within the bounds of legitimate business, and avoid all speculations or enterprises of an uncertain nature; and while he has made no rapid strides, he has progressed, step by step, to a position of independence, and has acquired a competence in worldly goods. His farm, which is situated on the bank of the beautiful Maxenkuckee Lake, is one of the finest in Union Township, and in all its various departments, bears evidence of cultivation by a skilled hand. It has been the aim of its owner to conduct his farm in such a manner as to merit the title "a good farmer," and this ambition has stimulated him, to the exclusion of all desire for notoriety through the channels of public office. He is a plain farmer, and his life has been even and uneventful; yet to those who know him, he is a superior man; honorable and upright in all his dealings with the world, kind to the poor, and liberal in his support of public enterprises and religious and educational institutions, he has gained the good will of his fellow-men, and is honored by all who know him.

On the 27th of March, 1838, he was married, in Wayne County, Indiana, to Miss Esther Bulla, who has proved a loving and devoted wife, and whose assistance and cheerful encouragement bore a conspicuous part in her husband's struggle with poverty, and his ultimate triumph. They are the parents of twelve children, eight of whom are now living, viz: Francis A., Isaac A., Lavina E., Louisa J., William J., Elizabeth R., Elza B., and Edward E.

#### DAVID R. VOREIS.

Abraham Voreis, the father of our subject, was a native of Holland. He was born in the City of Amsterdam, in 1768, and like many of his sturdy countrymen, came to the shores of the New World to improve his fortune. He lived, at various times, in the counties of Preble and Butler, in the State of Ohio, and subsequently in Union County, Indiana, removing from the latter to Marshall County, in 1836, when the locality in which he settled was almost an unclaimed wilderness. He was a noble type of the pioneers by whom this county was settled—strong and brave, and not afraid of work. He died in 1855, respected by all who knew him.

David R., his son, was born July 27, 1812, in Preble County, Ohio, and accompanied his father's family in their removal to Butler County, Ohio, Union County, Indiana, and finally to Marshall County, where he has since continued to reside. Two years after his arrival in this county (in 1838), he married Miss Mary A. Logan. This union, though a happy one, was brief, for, in 1841, his wife died, leaving two children, Oliver H. and Mary A. In 1842 he married Miss Sophia Dickson, who shared with him the trials of pioneer life, and traveled life's pathway with him, cheering him in the struggle with poverty, and rejoicing in his success, until she, too, was removed by death, in 1879. Seven children blessed this second union, and five still survive, viz: Joshua, Nancy J., Martha, David P., and Thomas M.

Mr. Voreis bore his part bravely in the pioneer days, and labored earnestly to accumulate a competence for his support in the years when the infirmities of advancing age should render him incapable of performing active labor. He has succeeded in this, and having retired from work, still resides with his daughter

upon the old homestead, whose broad acres were redeemed from the wilderness by his hand. Throughout a long residence in this county he has ever been recognized as an upright, honorable citizen, and in the public improvements of the county he has been an interested participant, contributing liberally to all public enterprises designed to promote its interests.

## CHAPTER II.

### CENTER TOWNSHIP.

ORGANIZED 1836—INTRODUCTORY—FIRST SETTLERS—TOWNSHIP TRUSTEES—MERCHANTS AND LANDLORDS—COUNTY LICENSE—TRANSPORTING GOODS BY WAGON—PEARSONVILLE—INWOOD—LYCURGUS—CEMETERIES—MISCELLANEOUS.

ALMOST everything in relation to Center Township has been included in the several chapters preceding this, to which the reader is referred. There are some matters not treated of heretofore which may be properly noticed here, and hence it is thought best to include such matters under this head. When Center Township was first organized, it embraced what is now Bourbon and West Townships. Some time afterward, as will be seen by reference to the history of these townships, Center Township was reduced to its present dimensions. Originally it was twenty-one miles long and seven miles wide, but since its elimination, it is only about seven miles square. The history of this township comprises almost the entire history of the county. The county-seat was located here about the date of the organization of the county, and hence whatever pertains to the county also pertains to Center Township. The county, at that time, for all practical purposes, was Center Township, and Center Township was the county. Since the organization of the county, however, two or three of the other townships have increased in wealth and population, until they are well nigh on an equality with Center. German, Bourbon and Walnut are superior in many respects, and equal in many others. The county-seat, buildings and population, perhaps, are the only things in which they are not on an equality. In beginning the history of Center Township, it is fitting that a list should be given of the

#### CENTER TOWNSHIP EARLY SETTLERS.

In 1840, and prior to that time, as before stated, Center Township comprised what is now Center, Bourbon and West Townships. Among those who were settlers here at that time, and prior to that date, are the following: Andrew Argo, Lot Abrams, Abram F. Ackerman, John Anderson, John Astley, Lyman H. Andrews, William Bishop, John G. Burch, Ransom Barber, William Bowen, Daniel B. Barber, Martin Bailey, Anthony S. Bunnell, Daniel Barber, Jr., William Baker, Norton S. Burch, Sooy Belangee, George Bradbury, Enoch Brewer, Lewis Boggs, Johnson Brownlee, Calvin Burch, James Bannon, Chester Clark, John Cogle, Henry H. Cummins, Andrew C. Cornwall, Sterling M. Cone, James A. Corse, Jacob Case, Charles Cook, Allen Crandall, Wesley J. Cruzan, Gilson S. Cleaveland, Josephus A. Cutshaw, Joseph Camp, William M. Dunham, Samuel I. Davidson, Tolephe Downing, Joseph B. Dunn, Frank Daws, Jesse Doney, Benjamin Doney, David Etherton, Edward Eels, William C. Edwards, Elijah E. Edwards, Joseph Furry, William J. Forbs, Austin Fuller, Stephen M. Farnsworth, William Fluellen, John Griggs, Ira Green, Moses Gunn, Henry Garver, John Greer, Joseph B. Griffith, Joseph Griffith, Sr., Lyman Griffin, Ephraim

Goble, Niles Gregory, John Gibson, John Hall, John Houghton, Rufus Hewett, George Hindell, Ahijah Hawley, Harlow Hard, Milo Hard, Charles Henderson, Christian Hindell, Adam Hindell, John Hughs, Edgar Hawley, John Hawley, Isaac How, Ithamer Harvey, David Howard, Henry Heniger, David Horner, Jonathan S. Harvey, Jacob K. Hupp, Simpson Jones, David Jones, Joel James, Robert Kennedy, Absalom Kesling, Henry Logan, Charles H. Logan, Patrick Logan, James Logan, John Loudon, James McAlister, Thomas McDonald, Asahel Mathews, Michael Milner, James S. Milner, John Murphy, John McDurmet, William Mason, Abraham Miller, Azariah Mosley, James McElrath, John McElrath, Joseph McElrath, Hugh McDonald, Daniel McElrath, Huron Metcalf, Charles Morland, Uri Metcalf, Arlem McClure, Greenbury Miller, James Nash, Oscar F. Norton, Charles C. Ousterhout, Grove Pomeroy, Grove O. Pomeroy, Samuel Paddock, George Parsons, Erasmus Powell, Henry B. Pershing, William G. Pomeroy, Hiram A. Ranck, Benjamin Reed, John Ray, William B. Reed, Abraham Rhinehart, John Rhinehart, Adam Rhinehart, Joseph Redding, Manlius Root, Minor Roberts, George Ramsey, Jesse Roberts, Isadore Rheame, Lemuel Reynolds, David Rhea, Robert Rusk, Chester Rose, David Steel, Joseph Stringer, Valentine Shoefler, Joel Sherwood, William Sluyter, Melcher Stuck, Samuel Shoemaker, John Shoemaker, William B. Shirley, Willard Sampson, Edward St. John, Samuel Smith, John Singleton, Barton Smoot, Thomas Singleton, Sr., Hiram Lish, Cornelius Smith, Samuel D. Taber, Major Tuttle, James D. Taylor, Joseph S. Tucker, Alonzo Tucker, George Tucker, George W. Taylor, Benjamin Thompson, James Thompson, Josiah Taylor, George Taylor, John Thompson, Abraham Voreis, David R. Voreis, Aaron Vedder, David Van Vactor, George P. Vanhorn, Amzi L. Wheeler, William E. Walker, John Whitehead, Joseph Waters, Jeremiah White, James Whitehead, Merrill Williams, Russell Welch, John L. Westervelt, Luther Wentworth, John L. Woodward, William S. Yeckley.

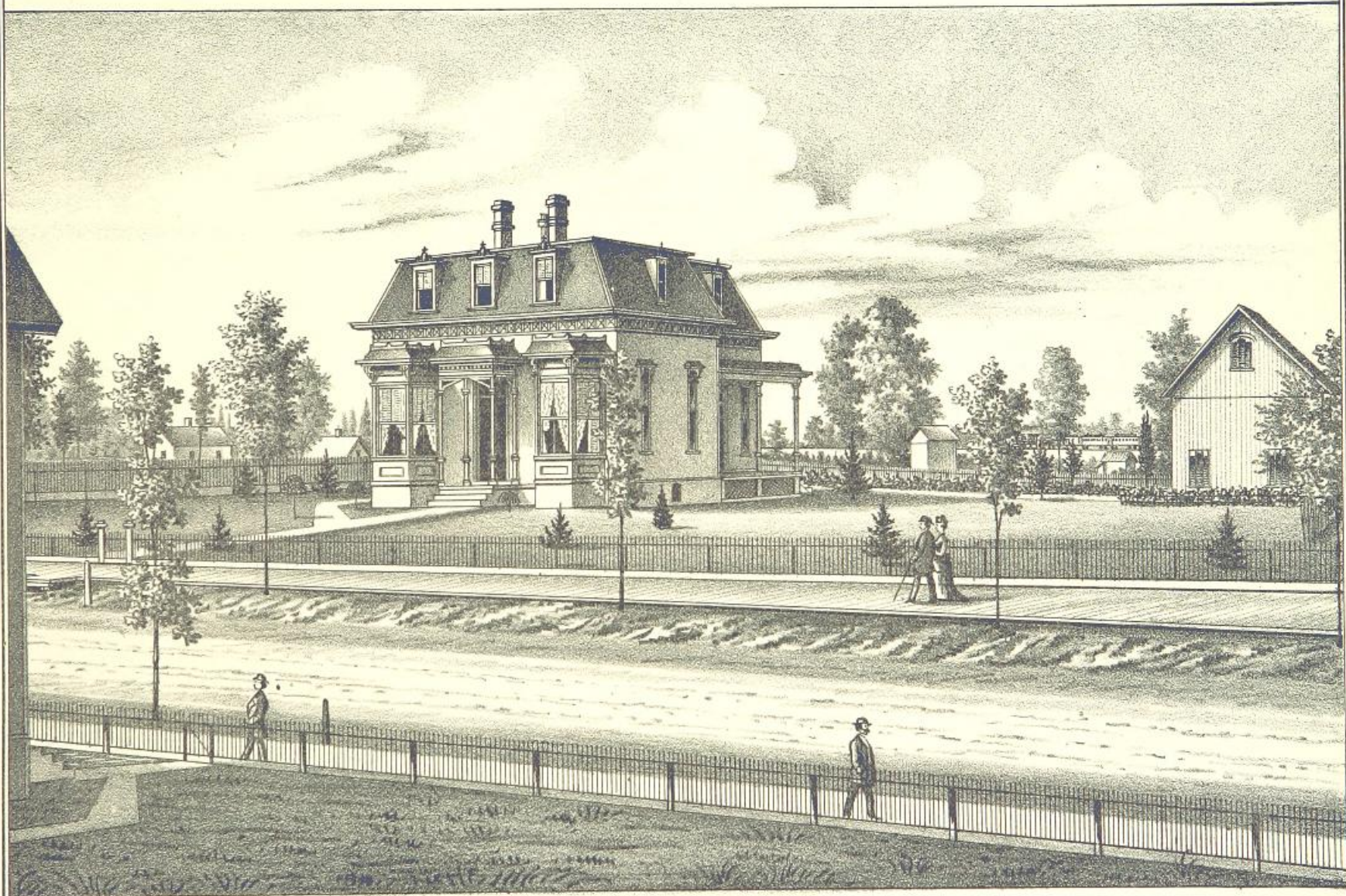
Mrs. Prudy Elliot has, perhaps, lived in this township longer than any other person now here. She became a resident of Plymouth, with her father, Grove Pomeroy, in 1834, and has resided here, with the exception of a short time, on her father's farm, three miles west of Plymouth, ever since. She attended one term of school, taught in the old court house, in 1837. Time has dealt gently with her, and she is yet an honored citizen of our sprightly three thousand city.

Mrs. Henry B. Pershing is the next oldest resident of the town and township, so far as is known. She was the daughter of David Steel, who was Probate Judge of the county for many years. After uniting in marriage with H. B. Pershing, she has resided with her husband in Plymouth ever since. Of late years, she has been an invalid, the most of her time being confined to her home. Gilson S. Cleaveland is one among the oldest business men in the county. He was engaged in the mercantile trade as early as 1837; was also Recorder of the county the same year, and for fifteen years afterward.

A. L. Wheeler is also one among the very few old residents and business men yet residing here. He came in 1836, and, until a year ago, has been actively engaged in business in Plymouth ever since.

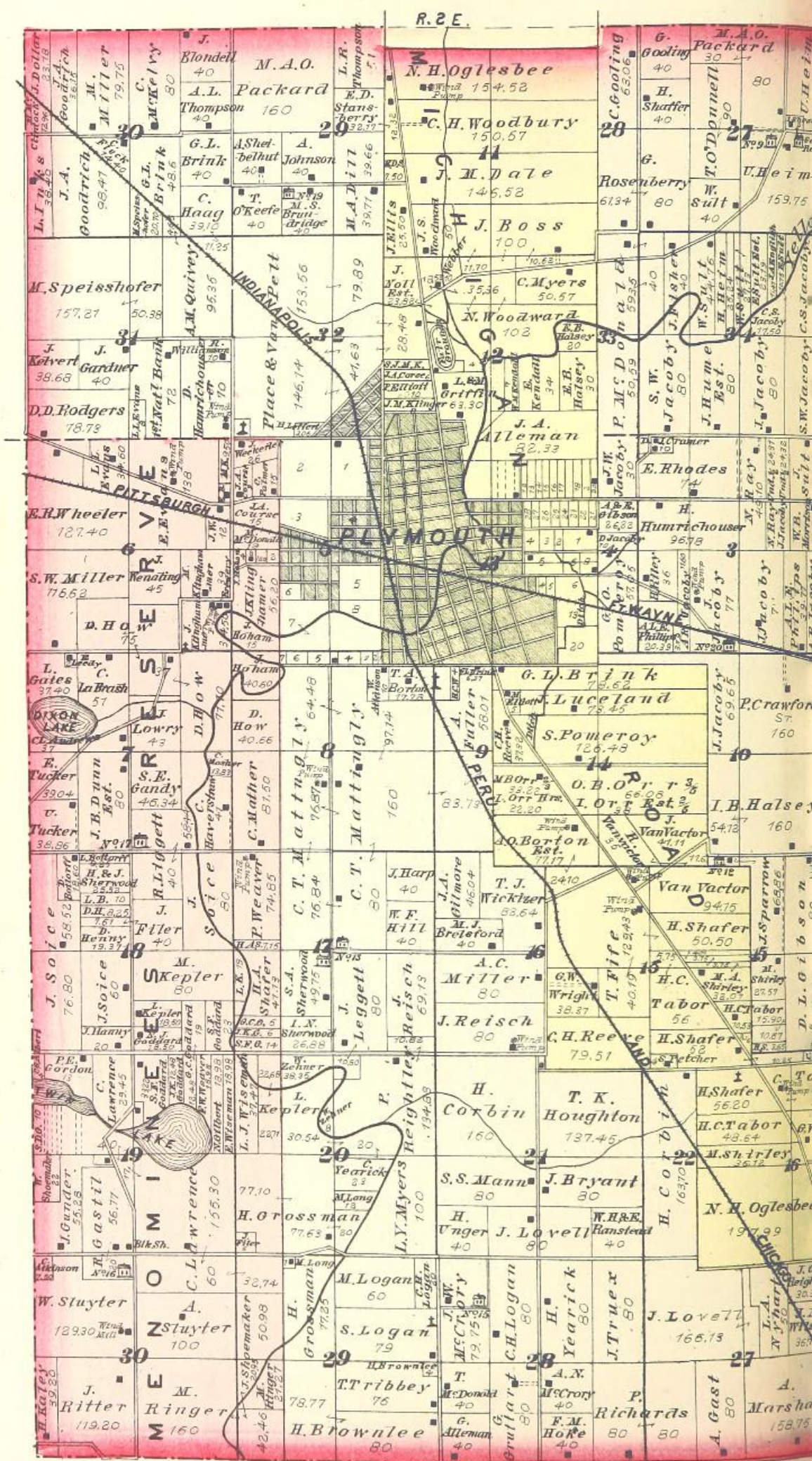
Joseph Evans is another resident still remaining, who came in 1835-36.

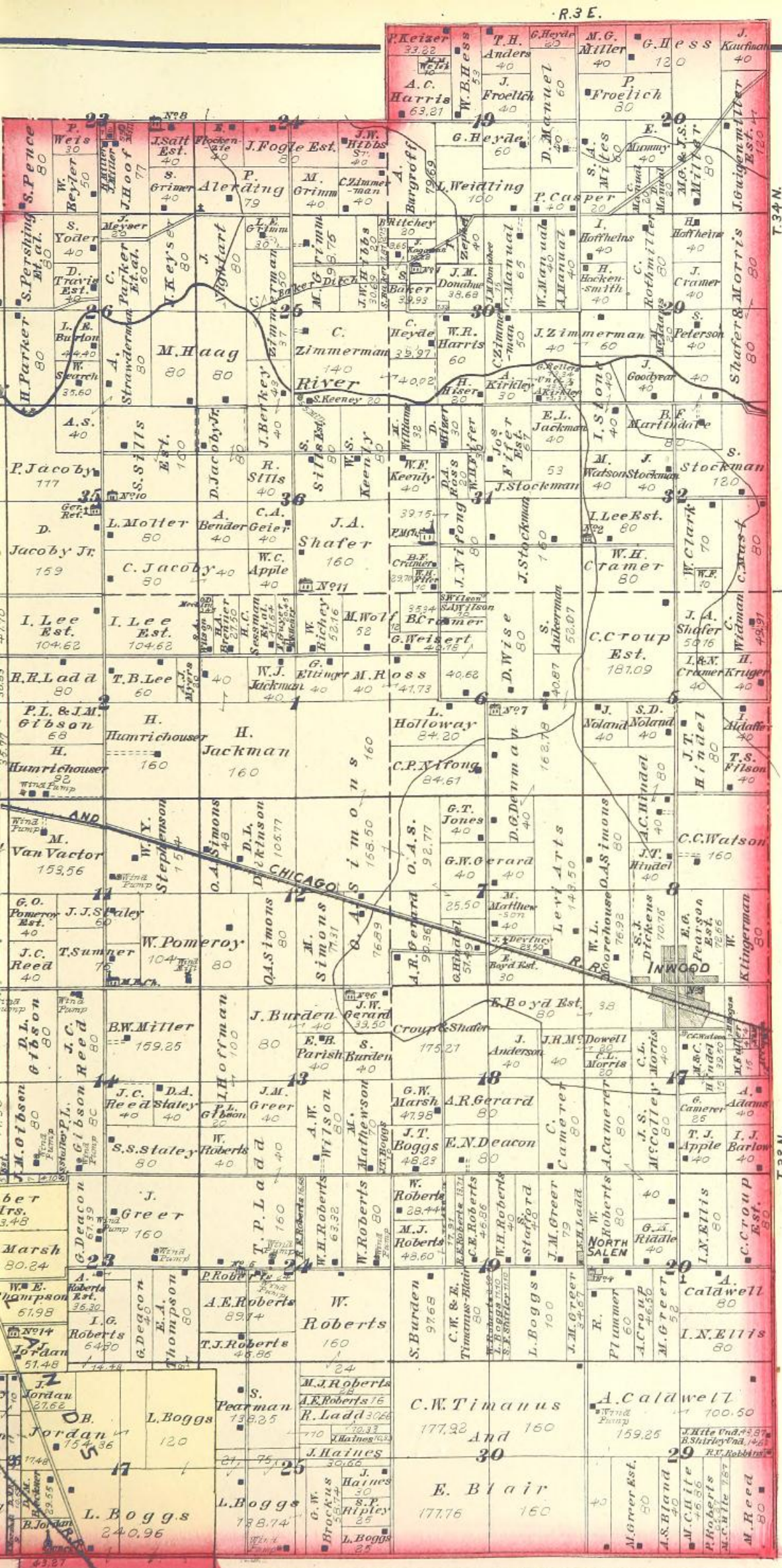
William C. Edwards, Ahijah Hawley, Charles Palmer, H. B. Pershing, Johnson Brownlee, N. S. Woodward, Samuel McDonald, Thomas K. Houghton, David How, David L. Gibson, Peter



RES. OF DWIGHT L. DICKINSON, PEARL ST. PLYMOUTH, IND.

# TOWNSHIP







PACKARD'S BANK BLOCK, CORNER MICHIGAN & GANO, STS. PLYMOUTH, IND.



Gibson, W. N. Bailey, Joseph Westervelt, and perhaps a few others, whose names are not now recalled, who came in 1836, and a few years later, are still here.

## TOWNSHIP TRUSTEES.

Those who have served the township as Trustees since 1853 are as follows (the record prior to that time being lost): 1853, G. Pomeroy, J. Williams and A. Bunnell; 1854, A. Fuller and J. Barns; 1855, G. P. Vanhorn; 1856, James Hazelton; 1857, Daniel Jacoby; 1858, A. Hume; 1859, M. A. O. Packard; 1860, Washington Kelly; 1861, Joseph Leonard; 1862, 1863, 1864, Thomas McDonald; 1865, H. B. Dickson; 1866, Mark Cummings; 1867 to 1876, William C. Edwards; 1877, H. R. Pershing; 1878, 1879, 1880, 1881, John A. Palmer, present incumbent.

## EARLY MERCHANTS AND LANDLORDS.

For some time after the organization of the county, merchants and hotel-keepers were required to procure a license from the Board of Commissioners. At the May term, the Board fixed the rate of license for these and other occupations, as follows:

Ordered that license for retailing spirituous liquors, be taxed at \$100 for the present year.

License to vend wooden clocks, \$100 per year.

Each traveling caravan, menagerie or other collection of animals, or show of wax figures, or circus exhibited to the people for money, \$50 for each day.

That license to vend foreign merchandise and foreign and domestic groceries be taxed \$5 for each \$1,000, and \$2.50 for each additional \$1,000, provided, that no license shall exceed \$20 for one year.

At the same term of court, the following order was made:

Ordered, that Pomeroy & Muncy, merchants trading and doing business under the name, firm and style of Pomeroy & Muncy, be granted a license to vend foreign merchandise for the term of twelve months from this date, for the sum of \$10. Their capital does not exceed \$1,000.

At the same term, licenses to vend merchandise were granted to Chester Rose, Evan B. Hobson and Wheeler & Gregory. Also, Hobson & Congle, and Jeremiah Grover, and William M. Dunham were licensed to keep tavern. The mercantile business was not very lively in those days. The whole county did not contain a thousand inhabitants, not more than half of whom were residents of Center Township, and these were generally poor and had little use for dry goods and "foreign merchandise," and consequently many who engaged in the business failed to realize the profits they had anticipated, and went out of the business. None of the early merchants remain. Carter & Cleaveland engaged largely in the dry goods trade in the early times, and continued it for a number of years; but the whirligig of time turned their talents into other channels, and they have long since been out of business. In those days there were no railroads, and merchandise was transported in wagons from Michigan City. Teaming then was quite a profitable occupation. The wagon roads through the woods and the Kankakee marshes were at times almost impassable, and it required the larger part of a week to make the round trip. But what a change has been wrought since then! Stepping aboard of the cars, an hour and a half takes you to the end of your journey, and three hours are only required to make the trip there and back.

## PLYMOUTH BUSINESS DIRECTORY.

The following is a list of those doing business in Plymouth at the close of 1880:

Dry Goods—Simon Becker, Taber & Chaplin, J. N. Freese, Becker & Wolf, John W. Palmer, A. B. Coffy, Kloefer & Bofinger, R. Williamson, G. Wolf, M. Allman, Lauer & Bro.

Clothing—Ball, Carabin & Co., Becker & Wolf.

Notions—H. A. Frank.

Hardware—Buck & Toan, Stansbury & Co., John Singler, Whitlock & Co.

Groceries—John W. Palmer, Leonard & Wiltfong, Pershing & Hulverson, Nussbaum & Mayer, G. Blain & Co., Joseph Bennett, E. K. Barnhill, Abe Becker, Jacob Hertz, M. Allman, Houghton & Bro.

Druggists—G. Blain & Co., Charles D. Chapman, Lucius Tanner, Baker & Payne.

Boots and Shoes—A. Hawley, Michael Day, Allan Cole, B. E. Ryder, Fred. Miller, J. C. Kuhn, Newell Graves, John McCall, Peter Stegman.

Harness—J. E. Firestone, J. Herscher, Christ Loesch.

Furniture—Charles Palmer, A. L. Alleman, J. Leonard & Son, J. Gunder.

Restaurants—William W. Hill, F. J. Renner, Leonard & Wiltfong, E. E. Koonts, M. N. Alleman.

Hotels—Parker House, Ed Taylor, proprietor; Ross House, Adam Vinnedge, proprietor; American House, Mrs. Haslanger, proprietor; Klinger House, H. Lenfesty, proprietor; Maxenkuckee House, James L. Clayborn, proprietor.

Jewelry—John R. Losey, A. R. Philpot.

Books and Stationery—William M. Kendall, Lucius Tanner, G. Blain & Co.

Millinery, etc.—Mrs. S. A. Baxter, Mrs. Z. A. Dunham, Van Gorder & Richardson, Mrs. Wall & Cook, Mrs. C. O. Smith, Miss R. A. Shafer, Mrs. Outcalt.

Meat Market—Henry Langfeldt, Pash & Shoner, E. Meyer & Bro.

Tobacconist—Samuel Rosenfeldt.

Crockery—John A. Crawford.

Cooperage—L. Lumis, John H. Gregg.

Foundry—William J. Adams.

Flouring Mills—Plymouth Water Mills, Bailey & Capron, proprietors; Eureka Steam Mills—Schoenower & Bro., proprietors.

Photography—Tuttle & Hoover, J. E. Portmess.

Lumber—N. H. Oglesbee, A. L. Thomson, McCance & Scott, Westervelt & Cooper.

Grain Merchants—Henry G. Thayer, D. A. & D. E. Snyder, L. Linkenhelt.

Butter and Eggs—Benjamin F. Linkenhelt.

Wagons—Anson P. Elliott, John G. Leonard, J. R. Conover.

Blacksmiths—A. K. Briggs, E. J. Bentz, Adam Zumbaugh, Ernest Borne.

Tomb Stones—Gibson & Gretzinger, Henry Hawk.

Agricultural Implements—C. O. Pilcher, Buck & Toan.

Tannery—J. Schueltheiss.

Livery—William Montgomery, T. Fields.

Tonsorial—Young & Co., Milner & Becker, John Mueller.

Matches—John Holtdorff.

Tailors—C. F. Benford, Philip Stemler.

Gunsmith—L. B. White.

Real Estate—S. L. McKelvy & Co., J. M. Chaffin & Co., N. J. Clute, H. Corbin & Co., J. W. Houghton.

Musical Instruments—Charles Whitmore, Scott Dingman.

Civil Engineers—J. M. Klinger, J. B. N. Klinger, Achilles North.

Liquor Dealers—Shakes & Collins, John Weireter, Thomas J. Hupp, Rensler & Haslanger, James L. Clayborn, R. C.

Rudowsky, Max Ruge, M. Speishoffer, Jacob Weckerle, brewer.  
Dental Surgeons—A. C. Hume, C. C. Durr, F. M. Burkett, Covert & Karnes.

Physicians—George R. Reynolds, W. N. Bailey, J. E. Brooke, G. W. Beigh, James T. Dix, Mrs. E. W. Dunlap, T. A. Borton, J. H. Wilson, I. Bowers, E. W. Veits, A. C. Holtzendorff, J. Baker.

Attorneys at Law—Charles H. Reeve, M. A. O. Packard, Amasa Johnson, William B. Hess, D. A. Snyder, O. M. Packard, John W. Parks, Charles Kellison, M. F. Corbin, James L. Cook, A. C. Capron, Horace Corbin, John S. Bender, Perry O. Jones, D. E. Snyder, James S. Reeve, Baron D. Crawford, John D. McLaren, Charles Richardson, Samuel Parker.

Justices of the Peace—John W. Houghton, Samuel Moore.

Capitalists—E. R. Wheeler, Samuel W. Miller, Charles T. Mattingly, Hiram Hervey.

Editors—Daniel McDonald, *Plymouth Democrat*; J. W. Siders, *Plymouth Republican*; Stedman A. Chaplin, *The Restitution*.

Bankers—M. A. O. Packard, President First National Bank; Buck & Toan, Exchange Bank.

Public Halls—John Hoham, Centennial Opera House; Woodward & Thayer, Balcony Hall; George F. Benson, Benson's Hall; Ed. R. Wheeler, Masonic Hall; H. Humrickhouser, Odd Fellows' Hall.

Agents—Winfield K. Simons, P. F. W. & C. R. R. Station; John C. Jilson, I. P. & C. R. R. Station; John Dial, Adams and U. S. Express.

#### CEMETERIES.

The first cemetery in this township was probably what is known as the "Stringer" graveyard, although its real name is Lake Cemetery, near the present residence of David How, a mile and a half southwest of Plymouth. A large number of the early settlers were interred there, and it is still used as a burial-place for those who die who came in the early days. The first cemetery in Plymouth was located on the lot where the Public High School building now stands. When it was thought desirable to occupy it for school purposes, the remains of the dead buried there were taken up and re-interred on grounds where the depot of the Pittsburgh & Fort Wayne Railroad now stands. Upon the completion of the road, it again became necessary to remove the dead, and accordingly grounds were purchased adjoining Plymouth on the south, where the remains were buried, and which has been used for those who have since died. The Catholics have a fine cemetery one mile west of Plymouth, where all deceased members of that denomination find a final resting-place.

Pearsonville, seven miles east of Plymouth, in Center Township, was laid out by Ezra G. Pearson, for whom it was named, December 29, 1854. It did not show any signs of life, however, until after the completion of the Pittsburgh, Fort Wayne & Chicago Railroad, in 1858. Prior to that time there was no post office there, and the inhabitants of that region received their mail at Lycurgus, a postal station between Plymouth and Bourbon, a mile or two to the southwest. Upon the completion of the railroad it began to grow, and a writer in the *Plymouth Democrat* of November 18, 1858, thus portrays its importance and foreshadows its future greatness: "Pearsonville—This thriving village is located on the Pittsburgh, Fort Wayne & Chicago Railroad, six miles east of Plymouth and five miles west of Bourbon. The village as yet is but small, but is improving. It is about five miles from any other shipping point on the railroad, and surrounded by a fine growth of timber. Mr. E. G. Pearson has cut some 20,000 cross ties for the Fort Wayne Railroad this summer.

A shingle mill has been erected by those enterprising citizens, Messrs. Croup & Core, who have already cut nearly one million shingles. The abundance of timber would afford a fine market for wood, but the price paid for it by the railroad company is too low to induce farmers to bring it in. The lumber sawed here, principally, goes east, the shingles west, La Porte being the chief consumer. Shingles sell here for \$1.75 to \$2.50, according to quality. Pearsonville, young as it is, already contains two blacksmiths, a shoe shop and a carpenter shop. A physician, Dr. Bell, has located here; a new store has just been built by Charles Croup; a post office, Lycurgus, has been established here, and we receive one daily mail. We have a switch here, thus affording facilities for loading grain and lumber. The price paid for grain here is equal to the Plymouth market, and the roads for reaching this point much better than generally found in a new country. When the railroad is completed to Chicago, we shall have a fine market, and with the good society in and around Pearsonville, we can say with confidence that the village presents a most desirable point to any one wishing to locate."

Soon after the completion of the railroad the company changed the name to Inwood, by which name it is now generally recognized.

#### INWOOD BUSINESS DIRECTORY.

Those now engaged in business here are as follows:

Dry Goods—Frank A. McMasters, John McMasters, C. Fisher, Groceries—J. B. Cooper.

Drugs and Groceries—W. H. H. Stoner, Schafer & Bell.

Meat Market—Smith, Son & Co.

Saloons—S. Fisher, F. Woods.

Boots and Shoes—S. Jackson.

Millers—Blossingham & Kelsey.

Blacksmiths—D. Hull, J. Davidson, William Clemens, C. Apple.

Wagon Makers—I. Grosvenor, Sol Stevens.

Charcoal—Blossingham & Co.

Lumber—Lee & Dickinson, Schafer & Morris, W. R. York, E. Blair & Co.

Furniture—T. Kotterman.

Basket Maker—P. Helmer.

Mason—H. Miller.

Barber—O. P. Silvey.

Cooper—N. Young.

Physicians—A. M. Smith, J. F. Bell, C. T. Ranier.

Insurance Notary—C. L. Morris.

#### KEIM K. BROOKE.

Mr. Brooke was born May 12, 1835, at Lawrenceville, Chester Co., Penn. His father, Mark Brooke, was engaged in the manufacture of edge tools, first in Chester County and afterward in Schuylkill County, Penn. He died in the latter county in 1849. His wife, whose maiden name was Mary Koons, survived him, and died in Marshall County, Ind., in 1871.

Keim K. enjoyed a liberal education during his boyhood, and in 1852 came to Plymouth with his mother, his elder brother having previously settled here. Some time after his arrival here, he accepted a position as clerk in a drug-store at La Porte, Ind., and afterward occupied a similar position at Indianapolis. Subsequently, he returned to Plymouth and began the erection of a building in this city, intending to engage in the drug trade. He

had scarcely completed this building, however, when it was destroyed by fire. He opened his store in another building, and was engaged in the drug trade for about two years. He then sold his establishment, and was afterward engaged as agent for the United States Express Company at Plymouth. In 1871, he was appointed Deputy Auditor under H. C. Burlingame, and for eight years served faithfully in that capacity. In 1878, he became the candidate for Auditor of Marshall County, on the Democratic ticket, and his merits were recognized at the polls by the citizens, who attested their confidence in his ability by a handsome majority at the ensuing election. He assumed the duties of his new position in 1879, and has proven a faithful and efficient officer, kind and courteous to all alike, and ever willing to accommodate all whose business leads them into his office. His long and faithful service as Deputy in this office, and the eminent ability with which he has discharged its duties since becoming its chief, have satisfied his constituents that their suffrages were well bestowed. His native nobility of character has gained him many warm personal friends, and among all who know him he is recognized as a true gentleman and a worthy citizen. He is a man of public spirit, and a friend of all enterprises designed for the welfare or improvement of the county or city. He is a member of the Methodist Episcopal Church, and of the Masonic Lodge of Plymouth. On the 16th of May, 1858, he was united in marriage with Miss Margaret H., daughter of William M. and Mary Patterson, of Plymouth. This union was blessed by three children—Maggie K., Carrie and Frank K.—all now living to bless and cheer their home.

#### CHESTER C. BUCK.

The subject of this biography is the senior member of the firm of Buck & Toan, a prosperous mercantile firm of the city of Plymouth. He was born in Oneida County, N. Y., on the 31st day of March, 1836. He received a primary education in the common schools of his native county, finishing with a course at the seminary at Whitestown, N. Y. In 1852, he accompanied his father's family to Brockport, N. Y., and accepted employment in a lumberyard at that point. But he had conceived ideas of a business life at an early age, and could not be content with a laborer's position. In the fall of 1852, he entered the hardware store of F. J. Buck & Co., at Adrian, Mich., and for three years acted in the capacity of book-keeper and salesman for that house. His career from this date was steadily upward. At the end of the three years, he accepted the position of teller in the banking house of L. G. Berry & Co., at Adrian, a position which he filled with ability, and from which he was compelled to retire, four years later, on account of impaired health. A short time subsequently, he entered into copartnership relations with Charles E. Toan, of Adrian, Mich., and in 1859 the hardware house of Buck & Toan was established at Plymouth. In the hands of enterprising and energetic men, the subsequent success of this firm was assured, and time has verified the predictions of their friends to that effect. To their extensive hardware trade they added, in the winter of 1869-70, a general banking and exchange business, and also engaged extensively in the sale of agricultural implements and wagons. They have the largest business rooms in the city, and enjoy a very liberal share of the public patronage.

Personally, Mr. Buck has made himself popular in this community by his generous traits of character. He is a quiet man, free from ostentation, but possessing quick perceptive powers, with a strong will. He is firm in his adherence to the right as he sees it, and bold in his advocacy of a principle. This was illus-

trated in his early life, when, while yet a mere boy, he studied the question of human slavery, and became a radical Abolitionist. At elections, he spent his time working in the interest of the champions of that cause, and when he became a voter, cast his own ballot for the candidates of that party. He has since been identified with the Republican party. While never a seeker after political preferment, he has several times been called to fill public trusts. In 1862, he was appointed Deputy United States Internal Revenue Collector for this (then the Ninth) district, and occupied that position until after the death of President Lincoln. In 1867, he was elected a member of the City Council of Plymouth, serving one year, and in 1877 was elected member of the School Board of this city, in which capacity he still continues to act. He has long been identified with the Masonic Lodge and Commandery of this city, as well as with the Independent Order of Odd Fellows. He is interested in all public enterprises, and has contributed largely to the public welfare of Marshall County.

He was married, in 1857, to Miss Mary W. Toan, at Adrian, Mich. Five sons blessed this happy union, viz., Ira D., Edgar D., Harry E., C. Herbert, and Frank C., of which number Edgar D. is deceased.

#### HON. JOHN S. BENDER.

John S. Bender, a prominent attorney of Plymouth, was born January 26, 1827, near Carlisle, Penn. His father was engaged in milling pursuits, and, when not at school, the subject of this sketch spent much of his time in the mill, assisting his father. At the age of eleven years, he accompanied his father's family to Wayne County, Ohio, where he continued to reside for five years, and at the end of that time removed to Belleville, Ohio, where he attended a select school. In 1846, the family came to Indiana and settled in the township of Oregon, which, although now a portion of Stark County, was then attached to Marshall. He assisted in the erection of the first schoolhouse in that township, and, after its completion, became its teacher. In the following year, he assisted his father in the operation of a mill in St. Joseph County, Ind., and, in 1849, rented this mill, in company with a Mr. Dively, and conducted it until 1850. Shortly afterward, he became a sufferer from inflammatory rheumatism, and, after an illness of eighteen months, entered the high school at South Bend, Ind., where he remained two terms, preparatory to a college course; but he fell a victim to typhoid fever, and, for the benefit of his health, was compelled to seek out-door employment, and accordingly engaged in the survey of swamp lands, by appointment of the Governor of Indiana. He abandoned this employment in 1856, and in that year was elected Clerk and Auditor of Stark County, Ind., serving four years. In 1861, he engaged in mercantile life at Knox, Stark County, Ind., from which he was compelled to retire in 1868, on account of failing health. In 1861, he began the study of law in Stark County, and, two years later, entered the Law Department of the Northwestern Christian University at Indianapolis, Ind., and graduated in April, 1864. Returning to Stark County, he entered upon the practice of his profession, but removed to Plymouth, Ind., in 1868, and purchased the *Republican*, a weekly newspaper, in the publication of which he was engaged until 1871, but owned the paper until 1875. He then resumed his law practice, which he has continued successfully ever since. He is an able lawyer, and is recognized as such among the legal fraternity of this county and wherever he has practiced. The political training of his youth was in the Democratic school, and he was a voter in the ranks of that party until the outbreak of the late rebellion. He then became a Republican,

and acted with that party until 1876, when, unable to subscribe to the hard money principles foreshadowed by its platform of that year, he gave his support to the National Greenback party, with which he still continues to act. He has occupied important positions in each political party with which he has affiliated. In 1860, he was a delegate to the Democratic State Convention for the election of delegates to the National Convention at Charleston, S. C., and was a delegate to every Republican State Convention from 1864 to 1876. In the National Greenback Convention, which met March 4, 1879, he was a member of the Committee on Resolutions and Platform. In this capacity, he introduced the only resolution ever adopted by a national convention looking toward woman suffrage. This resolution, which was unanimously adopted, was as follows: "The right of suffrage shall not be denied to a y citizen of the United States twenty-one years old and upward."

Mr. Bender has never been an office-seeker, yet he has consented, at the solicitation of his friends, to be a candidate at various times. In 1864, he was the choice of the Republicans of Stark County for State Senator from the district composed of Stark and La Porte Counties, but was defeated in the convention. In 1870, he was the Republican candidate for Representative in the State Legislature; but the Democratic ticket proving the successful one in that campaign, he shared the fate of his party. In 1872, he was a Contingent Elector from his district on the Republican ticket, and in the Presidential campaign of 1876, he rendered effective service to the Republican party by speeches throughout Marshall and St. Joseph Counties.

Mr. Bender has attained some notoriety as an author, and has issued two books which are instructive and entertaining. One, and perhaps the most important, is "Money; its Definition, Tests, etc.," in which the author establishes the proposition that money is intended for purposes of commerce, and not to hoard. The other, entitled "A Hoosier's Experience in Europe," is a volume full of witty descriptions of places visited by the author during a tour of Europe in 1875. His letters from London, Paris, and other European cities were published in the Plymouth papers, and re-issued in book form at the request of a number of friends.

In his business enterprises, as well as in the practice of his profession, Mr. Bender has been successful. All his dealings with the world have been marked by a strict sense of honor and justice, and he has gained true friends. He is a member of the Methodist Episcopal Church, and is also identified with the Odd Fellows and Masonic fraternities of this city. He has been twice married; first, in November, 1855, to Miss Maggie Bowers, of Ohio, who died one year later. His second wife and present companion was Miss Rachel, daughter of James Houghton, a pioneer of Marshall County. They were married March 1, 1858.

#### JAMES V. BAILEY.

Mr. Bailey was born at Middlefield, Otsego Co., N. Y., September 6, 1827. In 1836, he accompanied his father's family to Terre Haute, Ind., and to La Porte in the following year. In 1840, the family returned to New York, and in 1861 came to Plymouth, Ind., with whose business interests the subject of this sketch has ever since been prominently associated. For a short time he was engaged as a clerk in a mercantile house at Plymouth, and subsequently engaged in the purchase and sale of wheat. In 1864, he purchased the flouring-mill formerly operated by Quivey & Humrickhouser, which he has ever since continued to operate. He is now associated with Mr. L. G. Capron, a competent business man and a gentleman of large experience. The

firm of Bailey & Capron is one of the leading firms in their line, and stands highly in the business community, while its individual members are both men who possess the personal regard of all with whom they have been associated in business or private life.

#### T. ARTEMAS BORTON, M. D.

Dr. Borton was born December 16, 1831, in Stark County, Ohio. His parents, Samuel and Mahala (Nash) Borton, emigrated to that county with their parents when they were children—the father from New Jersey and the mother from Kentucky. They grew to maturity in that county, and were married in 18—. Samuel Borton was a farmer, and was engaged in agricultural pursuits during his life. He was a mild, quiet man, yet one of strong character, and was always recognized among the best citizens of the community in which he resided. His wife was a noble Christian woman, and, under the influences of pious home training, their children all grew to honorable and useful maturity.

Artemas, the subject of this biography, was engaged, during his boyhood, in the performance of farm work at home, and had access to the best schools within the county, receiving a liberal education. At the age of twenty-four years, he began the study of medicine with Dr. J. H. Day, at Limaville, Ohio, continuing as a student in his office for more than three years. During a part of this time, he attended Starling Medical College at Columbus, Ohio. He then entered upon the practice of his profession with his former preceptor, and was associated with him for six months. On the 28th of October, 1858, he was united in marriage with Miss Jennie B. Green, in Portage County, Ohio, and, in November of the same year, came to Plymouth, Ind., where he has since continued to practice with marked success. His practice, from the first, was satisfactory, and increased year by year as he became better known, until he had established a fine professional reputation, and his circle of patrons was largely extended. He is an honored member of the Presbyterian Church of Plymouth, and his daily life is exemplary of his religion. In social life he is highly esteemed, and his personal and professional integrity entitle him to the high regard in which he is held as a citizen and practitioner.

#### HON. HORACE CORBIN.

Mr. Corbin was born May 21, 1827, in Tioga County, N. Y. His father, who was a native of one of the New England States, died when the subject of this sketch was but three years old. The latter spent the days of his boyhood on the farm of his step-father until nineteen years of age, attending the common school during the winter. He was a diligent student, and improved the opportunities offered for acquiring an education. At the age of nineteen, he entered the academy at Oswego, N. Y., which he attended for two terms, teaching school during the winter to render his period of study self-sustaining. It was through the kindness of his uncle that he was first permitted to enter the academy, and after leaving it he engaged with this uncle as a contractor on the North Branch Canal, but subsequently sold his interest in the contract and began the study of law in the office of Hon. John Brisbin, in Wyoming County, Penn. His preceptor was an eminent man of his day, and at that time Member of Congress from Pennsylvania. Early in 1851, Mr. Corbin was admitted to the bar of Wyoming County, Penn., and, in November of the same year, came to Plymouth, Ind., and entered upon the practice of his profession. He began under favorable circumstances, and it was evident to observers that the young lawyer was a man of more than ordinary ability and merit. In 1852, about

a year after his arrival, he was nominated by the Democrats for the office of District Prosecuting Attorney, and was elected by a flattering majority. He resigned, however, after serving a year, and, finding more labor than profit in the office, he continued his law practice successfully and without interruption until 1862, when he was nominated by his party for State Senator. He was elected, and served one term, during which time there were four sessions of the Senate. He served as a member of several committees, notably those on Prisons and Benevolent Institutions. At the expiration of his term of office, he returned to Plymouth to devote his entire attention to his practice. Upon the organization of Plymouth as a city, in 1873, he was chosen Mayor, and filled that position with honor and ability for nearly two years. He resigned this office to accept the appointment of Judge of the Forty-first Judicial District, tendered him by Gov. Hendricks. In every public capacity in which he has served, he has acquitted himself nobly, and manifested a zeal in his mission and a conscientious fidelity to trust that has gained for him the admiration of political friends and opponents alike. His practice has justified the ambitious hopes of his earlier years, and he stands now at the head of his profession in this county. While he is a thorough and competent lawyer, he is equally so as a farmer, and now owns two large farms, in the cultivation of which he takes great pleasure. He has always been a public-spirited man, and a friend to every measure designed to improve the moral or temporal condition of the community. He was one of the early Secretaries of the Indianapolis, Peru & Chicago Railroad, and has been identified with many of the public improvements of the county. For more than twenty-five years, he has been an active member of the Masonic fraternity, and has taken the various degrees up to that of the Scottish Rite. He was one of the charter members of Plymouth Commandery, K. T., and Generalissimo of that order.

In 1855, he was united in marriage with Miss Catherine Houghton, daughter of John Houghton, a pioneer of Marshall County, and the second incumbent of the County Treasurer's office. Of this union were born five children, viz., Manfred H., William K., Horace E., Charles E. and Cleon H.

#### DWIGHT L. DICKINSON.

Mr. Dickinson was born at Whately, Mass., July 2, 1843, and is the son of Jehu P. and Fanny (Bardwell) Dickinson. His father was born at Whately, and his mother at the adjoining town of Hatfield, Mass. His grandfather, Erotas P. Dickinson, was nearly one hundred years of age at the time of his death, and his grandmother, who is still living, is now almost a centenarian. They were early settlers in the State of Massachusetts, and were people of strong character, like the Puritans, from whom they were descended.

Dwight L., the subject of this biography, enjoyed the advantages of a common-school education, and, when sixteen years of age, left home to earn his own living and battle with the world for his fortune. He first accepted employment with a farmer, and worked, during one season, as a farm hand. He then attended school for two years at Westfield, Mass., with the view of qualifying himself for a higher position than that of a laborer. During this period, he applied himself closely to his studies, and attained commendable proficiency; but he had scarcely completed his school life when the alarm of war was sounded, and he hastened to join the brave defenders of the Union, enlisting as a private in Company G, Thirty-fourth Massachusetts Volunteer Infantry. He

served three years, participating in the battles in which his regiment was engaged, and enduring the hardships of camp and field. He was honorably discharged at the expiration of his term of service, and was engaged for a short time in canvassing. Finally, he went to New York City, where he secured a position as clerk in a mercantile house, remaining there for about four years. During this time, he developed fine business qualities, and attracted the attention of his employer, who was interested in large tracts of timber land in Indiana, as well as three saw-mills in Marshall County. He proposed to Mr. Dickinson to remove to this county and assume the management of his interests here. The proposition was accepted, and, in December, 1869, he started on his mission, reaching Plymouth in due time. During the year 1870, he formed a partnership with the two gentlemen with whom his employer was associated, and another mill was erected. Having thus engaged in business for himself in this county, Mr. Dickinson decided to make Plymouth his future home, and, on the 30th day of June, 1874, was united in marriage, at Jackson, Mich., with Miss Jennie, daughter of Elijah and Jane Hickman, of Fort Wayne, Ind. He is still connected with the mill in which he first took an interest, situated at Inwood, six miles east of Plymouth. This enterprise has proved a success, and the firm conduct a very satisfactory business.

Mr. Dickinson is one of those who have risen in the world and made life a success without the aid of fortune in his efforts. He has struggled against obstacles, and won his way, step by step, to a comfortable position. His life has always been upright and honorable, and a strict sense of right has actuated him in all his business transactions. He is regarded as one of the substantial citizens of this city, and possesses the confidence and respect of all with whom he is associated. He has a beautiful home in the southwestern portion of the city, cheered by the presence of his three bright, happy children—Blanche L., Walter B. and Lottie M. Mr. Dickinson is a member of the Masonic Lodge, Council and Chapter of Plymouth, and of Plymouth Commandery, No. 26. He is not identified with any religious organization, but contributes cheerfully to the erection and maintenance of churches throughout the county. He is a man of public spirit, and a firm friend of all enterprises designed to benefit the community of which he is a member.

#### JAMES T. DICKS, M. D.

The subject of this biography was born at La Fayette, Ind., October 12, 1852, and removed from thence to La Porte, Ind., with his parents, at an early age. The common schools of the latter city supplied him with a primary education, which was crowned by a course in the university at Oberlin, Ohio. He accepted a clerkship in a drug-store at La Porte, Ind., and was thus engaged for three years. He then became the local agent for the Phoenix Insurance Company, and, three years later, was appointed Assistant State Agent for the same company. During this time, he was pursuing a course of medical studies, under the direction of Drs. Fahnestock and Whiting, both eminent physicians of the homœopathic school. In the winter of 1877-78, he attended a course of lectures at Pulte Medical College, Cincinnati, Ohio, and, in the following spring, returned to La Porte and entered upon the practice of his profession with his former preceptor, Dr. S. C. Whiting. Subsequently, he attended the Chicago Homœopathic College, graduating in the spring of 1880. In August of the same year, he located at Plymouth, where he has since been engaged in the practice of his profession. In October, 1880, he was

united in marriage with Miss Anna M., daughter of Hon. James Bradley, of La Porte.

Dr. Dicks at first met the experience incident to young physicians in general, but, in the course of time, his success as a practitioner gained him personal popularity, and his practice has increased to very satisfactory proportions. He is a young man of talent and undisputed ability, devoted heartily to his profession, and splendid possibilities and a bright future are before him.

#### JOSEPH EVANS.

Mr. Evans was one of the earliest pioneers of Marshall County, and throughout a long period has been identified with its growth and improvement. He was born in Butler County, Penn., September 9, 1807, and in 1808 removed with his parents to Clermont County, Ohio. Early in the year 1824, his parents removed to Franklin County, Ind., and he joined them in August of the same year.

In that county he was married on the 14th of February, 1828, to Miss Biddiah Turner, and shortly after the war removed to Union County, and thence to Fayette County, Ind. In September, 1835, he came to Marshall County, and entered a tract of land near the present village of Donelson. Two years later, he sold his claim and purchased land in Polk Township, sixty acres of which he cleared. In 1839, he was nominated by the Democratic party and elected County Commissioner from the district in which he resided. At the expiration of his term of service in that capacity, he was elected Sheriff of Marshall County, in 1841. He was re-elected in 1843, and served until 1845, discharging the duties of his office with commendable fidelity. In 1846, he was elected Treasurer of this county, and re-elected in 1849. In 1852, it was again urged that he should be the candidate of his party, and he was again elected for a term of two years. It is but justice to him to say that, in each case, he was solicited to accept the positions to which he was elected, and never sought the office for its emoluments. In each position, he served with eminent ability, and gained many warm friends; and it was only after he refused to serve longer that his friends ceased to propose his name as a candidate for office. He had embarked in mercantile pursuits with John K. Brooke, at Plymouth, and retired from office in order to devote his time unreservedly to his business. He was actively engaged in mercantile life until 1857, when his store was destroyed by fire. He then retired to his farm, and has since devoted his attention chiefly to agricultural pursuits. He has a beautiful home west of Plymouth, on the La Porte road, surrounded with the comforts of life, and in the enjoyment of an ample fortune, earned by years of honest toil. He came to Marshall County at a time when it contained but few white residents within its limits, and, throughout the years that have followed, he has taken an active part in the improvements which have been instituted. To churches and schoolhouses he has made liberal donations, and has been equally generous with other public enterprises designed to improve or benefit the county.

He has been a member of the Odd Fellows' Lodge of Plymouth since 1846, and of the Protestant Episcopal Church since 1867. In all the relations of life, he has proved himself a man of upright character and pure principle, and all who know him unite in according him the esteem and honor to which he is so justly entitled. He has been twice married; his first wife died in April, 1868, and, in November of the same year, he was united with Mrs. Elizabeth Thompson, his present companion, whose loving care smooths the pathway of his declining years.

#### WILLIAM W. HILL.

The subject of this biography was born at Covington, Ky., February 6, 1830. His grandparents were members of the colony who went from Virginia to form a settlement at Lexington, Ky., in 1783, and were long identified with the history of that locality. His grandfather Hill was a patriot, and a soldier in the Revolutionary war, sacrificing a limb at the battle of Yorktown. His father, Jordan Hill, was born at Lexington, Ky., and was reared on a farm. He married Miss Denisa Hawkins, and moved to Covington, Ky., where he was engaged in the manufacture of rope, and in running the first ferry-boat between Covington and Cincinnati.

At the age of seven years, William W. was robbed by death of a father's care and protection, and almost from infancy, was compelled to depend upon his own resources.

After the death of his father, his mother removed with her family to Bartholomew County, Ind., and in 1841 to Peru, Ind. In 1843, the family removed to Marshall County, Ind., and settled near Maxenkuckee Lake. Here our subject attended school during one winter, and then returned to Peru, Ind., where he was engaged at farm labor for several years. He then entered upon an apprenticeship with a baker of Peru, and, after acquiring a knowledge of that trade, came to Plymouth and found employment in the bakery of N. R. Packard, for whom he worked about one year. At the end of that time, he invested the accumulated result of his hard earnings in a small stock, and embarked in business for himself. He established a bakery in a little house south of the river, and subsequently erected a two-story building on Michigan street, in the principal business portion of Plymouth. This was destroyed by fire in 1857, and in 1858 he erected the building in which he is now located, on the west side of Michigan street. His career is illustrative of what may be accomplished by a young man with the right spirit, and his example is worthy of emulation. While working as a farm laborer for \$10 per month, he made it a rule to save a portion of his earnings, and, by adhering to that rule, he had a capital of \$266 when he had finished the term of his apprenticeship at his trade. With this amount, he founded his present prosperous business. In the intervening years, by good management, industry and close attention to business, he has amassed an ample fortune, while, by his personal characteristics and well-known integrity, he has won the esteem and good will of all who know him.

On the 1st day of January, 1857, Mr. Hill was united in marriage with Miss Joanna Angerman. Of this union were born two children, named respectively, Frederick W. and Anna.

#### THOMAS K. HOUGHTON.

Mr. Houghton is the descendant of British and American parents. His father, John Houghton, was born at Swanwick, near Southampton, England, December 12, 1790. He was a ship-carpenter, and was one of the workmen engaged in repairing the ship *Victory*, upon whose decks Lord Nelson was killed at Trafalgar. He subsequently served in the merchant marine, under George III, of England, acting in the capacity of carpenter, and, after visiting nearly all the ports in the civilized world, came to the United States and adopted the life of a farmer. He came to this continent shortly after the war of 1812, but returned to England within a short time. In 1817 or 1818, he came back, and purchased one of the first tracts of land in Rush County, Ind. Upon this he settled and began the labor of hewing out a farm from the wilderness about him. He married Miss Rachel Logan, a former

resident of Xenia, Ohio, and in 1835 came to Marshall County, Ind., where he again cleared a farm. He was elected Treasurer of this county, and was the second incumbent of that office. He also served as School Commissioner, and was one of the Commissioners to the World's Fair at London in 1851. He died in this county on the 26th of February, 1877, honored and respected by all.

His son, Thomas K., was born in Rush County, Ind., February 22, 1828, and worked on the home farm until seventeen years of age, obtaining a meager education, in the meantime, by attending the log schoolhouse in the winter. At the age of seventeen, he came to Plymouth and learned the trade of a tanner, at which he was engaged for several years, and was subsequently a clerk in a dry goods store at Plymouth. In 1857, he was elected Recorder of Marshall County, and served eight years in that capacity, having been re-elected at the expiration of his first term. He has always been a Republican since the organization of that party, and his election on that ticket, when his party was in the minority, was a splendid tribute to his personal popularity.

After retiring from his official position, Mr. Houghton engaged in the grocery and provision business, which he has ever since continued with marked success. He has won his way in the world by perseverance and energy, and, by close attention to business, has amassed a competency, while, by his fair dealing with all men, and his honest, good-natured manners, he has won the friendship and confidence of all who know him. He was married, on the 28th of December, 1854, to Miss Sarah J. Dunham, whose father, William Dunham, was a pioneer of Marshall County, and one of its prominent citizens. They are the parents of four children—Harriet L., Louie K., Anna Z. and James K.

#### JOHN JACOBY.

Mr. Jacoby is one of the survivors of the pioneer community who settled in the forests of Marshall County, and, throughout a long series of years, identified themselves with its growth and improvement. He is descended from one of the early settlers of Pennsylvania, his great-grandfather having settled in that Colony while it was still owned by the British government, and afterward served in the American army during the Revolutionary war. His grandfather and father, as well as himself, were also natives of that State, and both, like himself, were named John.

John Jacoby, the subject of this biography, was born in Schuylkill County, Pennsylvania, August 5, 1822, and at the age of nine years, emigrated with his father's family to Marion County, Ohio. Here he grew to manhood, enjoying, during his boyhood, the limited advantages of the common schools. The principal feature of his education was of that practical kind, which taught him, at an early age, to follow the plow, and made him conversant with all the details of farm life. In 1847, he accompanied the family to Marshall County, Indiana, and assisted his father to clear the homestead upon which his brother Daniel now resides. In the same year he purchased a small tract of land, and cleared a portion of it, with the idea of soon launching out in life for himself. He continued to assist his father on the home farm, until twenty-eight years of age, when he married Miss Serena Ray, on the 11th of April, 1850. In the summer of 1863 his parents both died, and of their family of eleven children, only six now survive. One daughter lives in Nebraska, and one in Jay County, Indiana, while the sons all live in Marshall County, except one, whose home is in Nebraska.

Mrs. Jacoby (nee Serena Ray), is descended from Revolutionary ancestors. Her grandmother's people (whose patronymic was Goble) were residents of Pennsylvania at the time of the Revolutionary war, and were driven out by the British, finally finding a home in the Territory of Ohio. One of the sons was killed in the service of the Americans, and another was murdered by the Indians. Her father, John Ray, was born in Ohio in 1804, his father having emigrated to that State from Ireland. John afterward removed to Union County, Indiana, with the family of his widowed mother, and here he and an elder brother cleared a farm. While residing in that county he married Phebe Goble, in 1828, and it was here that his daughter, Mrs. Jacoby, was born, on the 6th of February, 1830. By his first marriage there were three daughters, of whom Mrs. John Jacoby and Mrs. Christian Jacoby are the only survivors. In 1835, Mr. Ray came to Marshall County, Indiana, with his family, and settled upon a farm adjoining Mr. Jacoby, in Center Township. Here his wife died in February, 1851, and in June of the same year he married Miss Nancy Campbell, who still survives. One daughter, Minerva E., and one son, John Franklin, blessed this second union. Mr. Ray was among the pioneers of Marshall County, and was always regarded as one of its best citizens. He died in August, 1859.

Throughout a long residence in this county, Mr. and Mrs. Jacoby have enjoyed the confidence and esteem of all who know them, and by honest toil and good management, have accumulated a comfortable fortune. Their wedded life has been blessed by seven children, viz.: Eliza A., Adelbert, Marcus A., Elizabeth A., Alice, Sarah J., and Morris R., of which number Elizabeth A. is deceased. The farm upon which Mr. Jacoby first began life after his marriage, has been enlarged by various purchases, until it now comprises 286 acres, of which over 200 acres are in a fine state of cultivation. He is a thorough and systematic farmer, and his entire estate bears evidence to this effect. In politics he is identified with the Republican party, and both himself and wife are members of the Reformed Church. He has always been the firm friend of public improvements, and is known as an industrious, enterprising citizen.

#### DANIEL JACOBY, JR.,

was born December 6, 1820, in Schuylkill County, Pennsylvania. In 1831, he, with his parents, moved to Marion County, Ohio, and settled on a farm near Waldo, a village in that county. His father, John Jacoby, was born in Pennsylvania, in 1795, and his mother, Elizabeth, whose maiden name was Brown, was born in that State in 1793. His father died in Marshall County, Indiana, June 21, 1863, and, October 1, 1863, his mother also passed away. In 1847, the subject of this sketch came to this county with his parents, and purchased 109 acres of land in Center Township. In 1850, he was married to Miss Rosana Schoff, daughter of John Schoff, of this county, who is still living though at the advanced age of eighty-seven years. Mrs. Jacoby was born December 13, 1824, in Germany, and came to the United States in 1847. In March, 1860, Mr. Jacoby sold his 109-acre farm, and bought the 160-acre tract two and one-half miles northeast of Plymouth, where he still resides. His parents had five sons and six daughters, of whom six are living. He has one son, Christian Jacoby, who was born March 5, 1851, and was married September 9, 1877, to Miss Harriet Huff, of Bremen, this county. This son and his family, consisting of his wife and their little son Floyd E., who was born February 2, 1879, make their home with Mr. Jacoby, where they

dwell together in unity. Mr. Jacoby and family are members of the German Reform Church.

Politically, Mr. Jacoby is a Democrat. He is of the liberal sort, however, and not unfrequently votes for candidates outside of his own party. His chief business from his boyhood has been that of farming. In this he has been very successful. He has lived to see and enjoy the crowning success of his labors. It affords one pleasure to visit this good family at their beautiful homestead, hear them tell of former deprivations and hardships undergone in hewing out this place of abode, and mark the commendable pride with which they draw the contrast between the olden times and the present. By a look at the portraits of Mr. and Mrs. Jacoby, to be found in this history, you will at once see that they belong to the better and more intelligent class of citizens, have great firmness, are true to their convictions of right, and are generous, loving and kind. These good people are greatly esteemed in the community where they live, and are certainly very worthy of the place which they occupy in this history of their county.

#### P. O. JONES.

Perry Oliver Jones was born April 5, 1847, at the family homestead in Marshall County, Indiana. His father, Tyra Jones, was a native of Pennsylvania, but removed to Ohio when a young man, and in that State was united in marriage with Miss Sarah Ames. He devoted his life to agricultural pursuits, and for many years was a leading farmer in the community in which he resided. In 1836, he sold his property in Ohio, and came to the State of Indiana, locating in Marshall County. He entered a tract of land in Green Township, from which he developed a fine farm, and was engaged in its cultivation until his decease, in December, 1876. He stood highly as a citizen, and was respected by all who knew him.

Perry, the subject of this biography, was engaged, during his boyhood, in assisting his father on the farm, and attending the common school during the winter seasons. At a later date he entered the college at Valparaiso, Indiana, and subsequently taught school in Fulton County, Indiana, during the winters of 1870, '71-72. In the summer of 1871, he engaged in the sewing machine trade, at Rochester, Indiana, and in September of that year became a student in the law office of W. S. Marshall, at Warsaw, Indiana. After pursuing his legal studies there for eighteen months, he entered the law department of the State University, at Bloomington, Indiana, and graduated in March, 1873.

In April of the same year, he located at Plymouth, and was admitted to the bar of Marshall County. Later in that year he formed a partnership with John S. Bender, Esq., in the practice of his profession. This relation was dissolved about eighteen months later, and since that time Mr. Jones has continued to practice alone. As an attorney he has attained marked success at the bar. He is an able pleader, a forcible speaker, and withal, conscientious in his devotion to the interests of his clients. His sound judgment and quick perceptive powers make him a safe and valued counselor to those seeking legal advice.

In politics he has always been an adherent to the principles of the Democratic party, and while he has been a zealous worker in its ranks, and has labored unselfishly for its success, he has never been an office seeker, although he has twice been the custodian of public trusts, and has proven faithful, in each instance, to the duties of his office. First, in October, 1874 he was elected District Prosecuting Attorney for the district composed of Mar-

shall, Kosciusko and Fulton Counties, and re-elected in October, 1876, serving until the fall of 1878. In May, 1879, he was elected Mayor of the city of Plymouth, and after serving with honor and credit for two years, was re-elected in May, 1881.

On the 13th day of April, 1875, he was united in marriage with Miss Kate Fife, daughter of Thomas Fife, who was one of the early settlers of Marshall County, and a prominent and highly respected citizen. They have one son, Arthur.

In social and public life alike, Mr. Jones is recognized as a man of pure principle, and is esteemed for his many manly qualities. He is honorable in all things, fearless and firm in defense of his convictions, and possessed of an individuality purely his own. He is a member of the Methodist Episcopal Church, and a Master Mason in Plymouth Lodge, No. 149.

#### O. P. KLINGER.

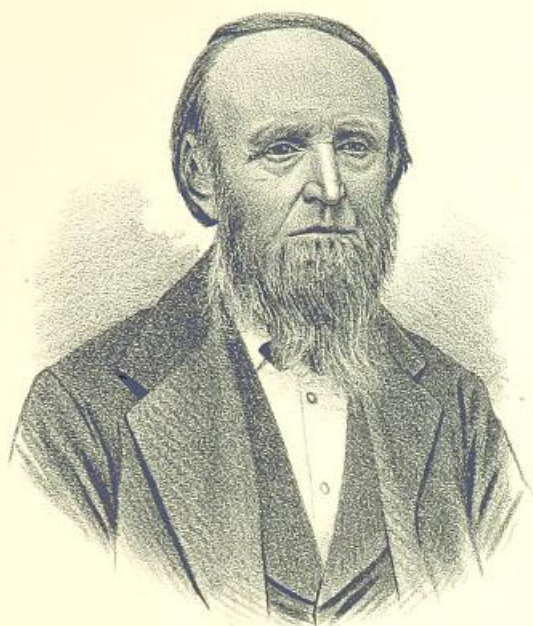
Oliver Perry Klinger was born in Preble County, Ohio, June 23, 1845. His parents, Peter and Sarah Klinger, were highly respected citizens of that county during their lives. Both died before the subject of this biography had reached the age of eleven years. At the outbreak of the rebellion he enlisted, at the age of fifteen years, in Company "K," 34th Regiment Ohio Zouaves, and was assigned to duty in West Virginia, under Col. A. Sanders Piatt. He served three years and was honorably discharged at the expiration of his term of enlistment. After his return from the army he attended school for several months, and in 1864 came to Plymouth, with the intention of engaging in business here. This purpose was not consummated, however, and he again entered school. After a time spent in the public schools at Plymouth, he entered Notre Dame College, at South Bend, Indiana, where he remained during the term of 1866. Returning to Plymouth at the end of that time, he accepted a clerkship in the post office at this place, under Col. O. H. P. Baily, then Postmaster. In March, 1868, he entered the Clerk's office, as deputy under John C. Cushman, then the incumbent of that office, and occupied this position continuously until his election to the office of Clerk of the Marshall Circuit Court. At the Democratic nominating convention of 1878, his name was proposed for that office, and he was nominated without opposition. At the ensuing election, in the fall of that year, he was the successful candidate, receiving a flattering majority.

In the discharge of his official duties Mr. Klinger has endeavored to give public satisfaction, and by the familiarity with the details of his position, acquired by long and faithful service as deputy, he is well qualified to administer its affairs properly. On the 6th day of October, 1875, he was united in marriage with Miss Hattie Losey, who died in 1879, leaving one daughter, Etta Belle. Mr. Klinger is identified with the Masonic fraternity of this city.

#### COL. WILLIAM M. KENDALL.

William M. Kendall was born March 11, 1841, at Warsaw, Wyoming Co., N. Y.; his father, Abiather Kendall, removed from the State of Maine to Warsaw, N. Y., where he was engaged in the merchant tailor business, from 1840 to 1847; removing to Grand Rapids, Mich., in 1847, and to Plymouth, Ind., in 1851; he engaged in the same pursuit here, and was thus occupied until his decease, in 1853.

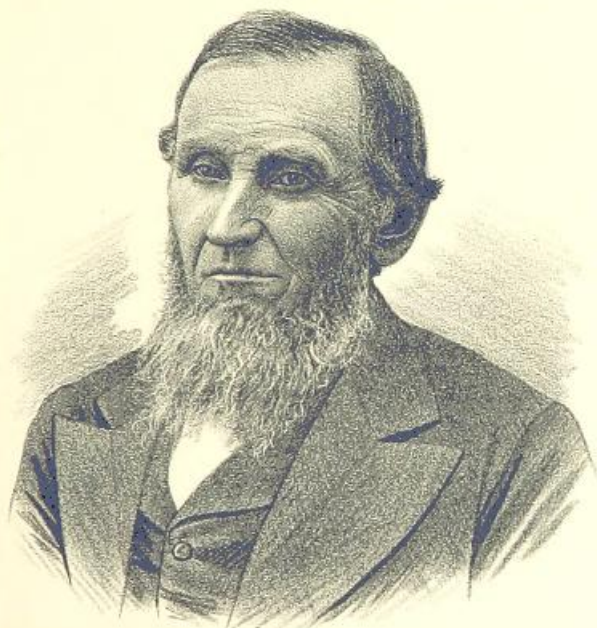
After the death of his father, the subject of this biography found a home with H. B. Pershing, of Plymouth, with whom he resided until 1857. In that year he was appointed Deputy Clerk of Marshall County, under N. R. Packard, and served in this



DANIEL JACOBY JR.



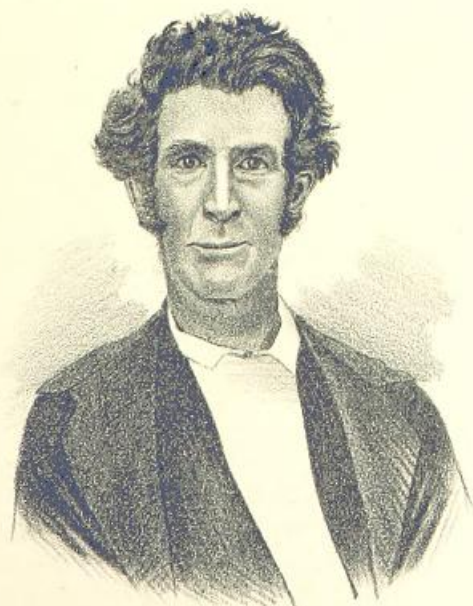
MRS. DANIEL JACOBY



JOHN JACOBY



MRS. SERENA JACOBY



ISAAC ORR  
(DECEASED)



MRS. M. B. ORR



capacity until September, 1860; he then entered Asbury University, at Green Castle, Ind., and returned to Plymouth in the following spring to take charge of the post-office at this place, while Col. O. H. P. Bailey (then Postmaster) went to the front with the Union army.

In January, 1862, Col. Bailey resigned his position in the army and returned to Plymouth. Shortly afterward, Mr. Kendall was commissioned a Second Lieutenant by Gov. Morton, and raised a company of volunteers, which became Company D, of the Seventy-third Indiana Regiment. They went into camp at South Bend, Ind., on the 12th of July, 1862, and their Second Lieutenant was unanimously elected Captain of the company. On the 16th of August, 1862, they left camp for Louisville, Ky., and were assigned to the Army of the Cumberland, under Gen. Buell. They had numerous skirmishes during the progress of their chase after the rebel General, Bragg, in Kentucky, but their first important engagement was at Chaplin Hill, Ky. At the battle of Murfreesboro, Tenn., Company D lost fully one-half its members, in killed and wounded, many falling into the hands of the enemy as prisoners. After the battle of Stone River, this regiment was detailed, together with the Eighty-eighth and Fifty-first Indiana and Third Ohio Regiments, to act as a raiding party, under command of Col. A. D. Streight, their purpose being to intercept the communications between Johnson and Bragg, at Marietta, Ga. They were engaged in numerous fights, and Col. Hathaway, of the Seventy-third Indiana Regiment, was killed at the battle of Blount's Farm. On the 3d of May, 1863, the command of which Mr. Kendall's company formed a part, was forced to surrender to Forrest, near Rome, Ga., and all became prisoners. From Atlanta, they were taken to Libby Prison, and after remaining there for a year, were transferred to Macon, Ga. At the latter place, Gen. Stoneman endeavored to release them, but after a sharp and gallantly fought battle, he was overpowered, and his command placed inside the gloomy walls with those whom he had endeavored to rescue. Subsequently, they were taken to Charleston, S. C., and placed between the city and the fire of the Union General, Foster, as a protection to the city, the rebels hoping thus to save themselves; but the firing of the Union forces was continued, passing over the heads of the prisoners, and carrying destruction to the city. In September, 1864, they were taken to the celebrated "Camp Sorghum," near Columbia, S. C., where they were out in an open field, their only protection from the weather being a few boughs and twigs which they were able to gather. At "Camp Sorghum" it became the custom to send out four or five prisoners on parole, every morning, to cut wood, and this circumstance was taken advantage of by Capt. Kendall and three of his fellow-prisoners, on the 1st day of November, 1864; on that day they were the party detailed to chop the wood, and started with their axes as if to perform the errand upon which they were sent. When they had put a safe distance between themselves and their guards, they fled toward Atlanta, hoping there to find Gen. Sherman; but, learning that he had gone, they changed their course toward Dalton, traveling at night, and hiding during the day. One night they were met by an old colored man who told them that four cavalymen were in pursuit, and were then asleep in a farmhouse near by. After a little persuasion, the old man directed them to where the Confederates had their horses, which were immediately appropriated and pressed into service. That night the fugitives placed thirty miles between themselves and their pursuers, turning the horses loose at day-break, to find their own way back to their masters. They trav-

eled for about thirty days, and when within twenty miles of the Union lines, they were ferreted out by blood-hounds, and the rebels who owned them soon followed their dogs, and took the escaped prisoners back to Columbia. Subsequently they were taken to Goldsboro, N. C., and exchanged on the 1st of March, 1865. In 1864, while still in the rebel prison, Capt. Kendall was commissioned Major of his regiment, and, after his release, joined his comrades at Larkinsville, Ala., and was placed in command of that post, remaining there until the order came for his command to be mustered out. Returning to Indianapolis on the 12th of July, 1865, he was mustered out of service, with the rank of Lieutenant Colonel, by brevet. War's grim labors over, he returned to Plymouth and engaged in mercantile pursuits, conducting a prosperous business until 1869. In June of that year, he was appointed Postmaster at Plymouth by President Grant. Subsequent administrations have recognized his ability by retaining his services, and he has discharged the duties of his station in a manner highly satisfactory to the public.

On the 29th of September, 1861, he was united in marriage with Miss Harriet E., daughter of Dr. Lyman Griffin, of Plymouth. They have four children, viz.: Grace A., Mark Lee, Raymond Ames and Mary.

Col. Kendall is a highly respected member of the community in which he resides, and where his worth is known. He is identified with the Methodist Episcopal Church of Plymouth, and for sixteen years has been Superintendent of the Sabbath school. His political affiliations have been with the Republican party, and he has proved a valuable member of that branch of the body politic. As a business man, he is prompt and honorable, and those who know him find him a true friend and a good neighbor.

#### SAMUEL L. McKELVY.

Mr. Samuel L. McKelvy was born in Jefferson County, Ohio, January 4, 1848; his father was a farmer, and, out of school hours, the son was engaged in the performance of farm work; after a thorough course in the public schools of Ohio and Plymouth, Ind. (having removed to Marshall County in 1867), he entered the Literary Department of the University of Michigan, at Ann Arbor, in 1868; in the fall of 1869, he was elected Principal of the Public Schools at Missouri Valley Junction, Iowa, and was thus engaged for two years, during which time he pursued a course of legal studies. In the spring of 1871, he was admitted to the bar at Hamburg, Ark., and entered upon the practice of his profession with his uncle, an old practitioner of that city. In 1876, he returned to Plymouth, Ind., and formed partnership relations with G. R. Chaney, in the practice of the law. This partnership was dissolved in August, 1876, and Mr. McKelvy engaged in the real estate business, which he has continued ever since. He is an excellent business man, prompt and honorable in his transactions, possessing good judgment and a thorough knowledge of the business in which he is engaged. He attained success at the bar, but found the real estate business much pleasanter, as well as more remunerative. He is a man of enterprise and energy, and has succeeded in building up a large and lucrative trade; he and his associate in business are the editors and publishers of the *Indiana Real Estate Register*, a journal devoted to the interests of real estate and the profession in general. Mr. McKelvy was married, in 1873, to Miss Mollie F. Van Gilder, an estimable young lady, who has won her way into the affections of a great many friends, and is beloved by all who know her. They are the parents of two children—Clara May and Mattie Lou.

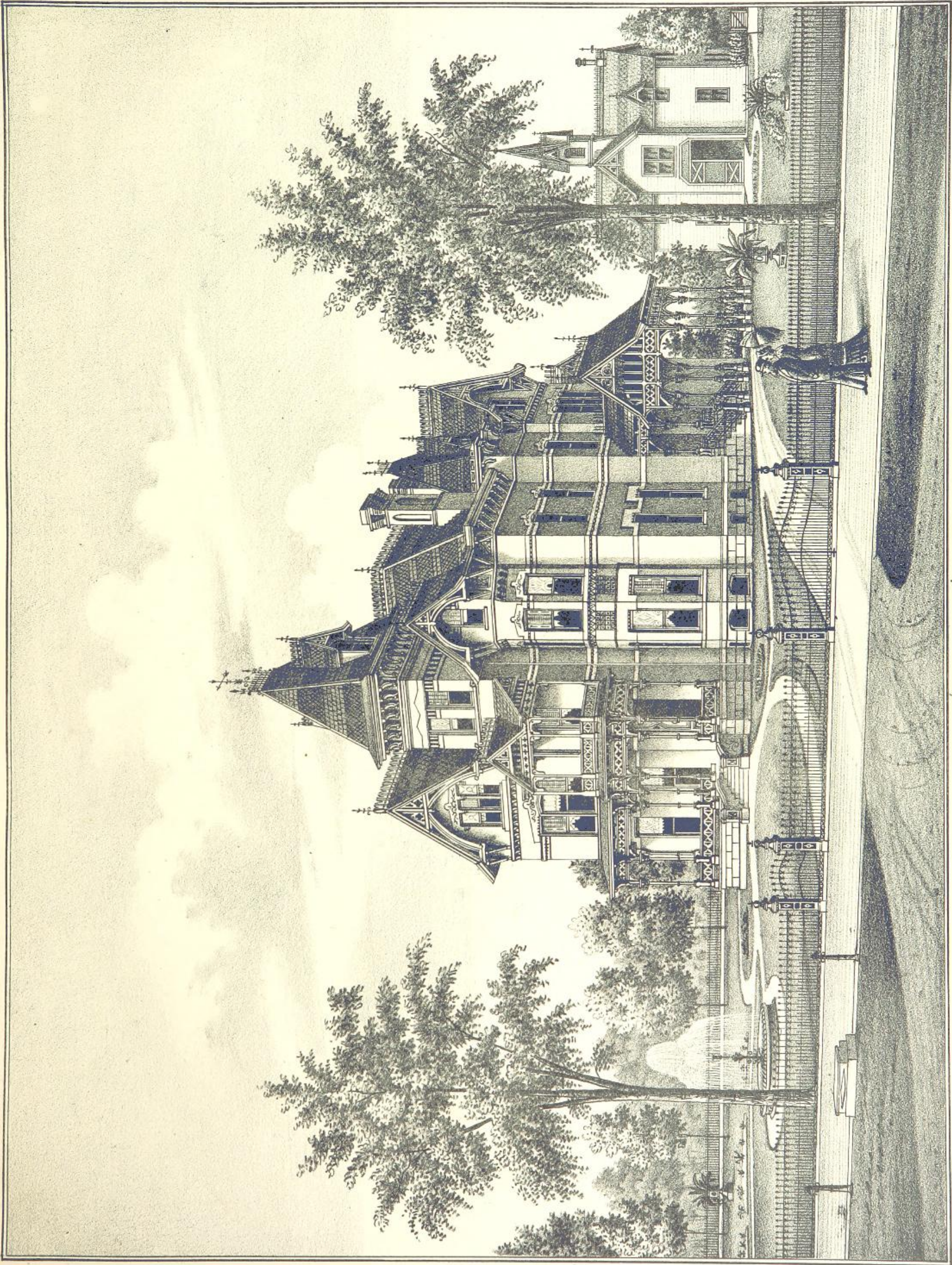
## ISAAC ORR.

Mr. Orr was born in Licking County, Ohio, in 1805; his father, Robert Orr, was a native of Pennsylvania, and his grandparents were both natives of Ireland. Robert Orr was among the pioneers of Licking County, Ohio, whither he emigrated from Pennsylvania at an early day, and cleared and improved a farm in Bowling Green Township, upon which he spent the residue of his life, and upon which his son, the subject of this biography, was born. In his family there were ten children, all of whom grew to maturity and became useful citizens, and four are still living. Isaac Orr grew to manhood amid scenes of pioneer life, and his educational privileges were necessarily limited; yet he developed a taste for reading, and from the books which came into his possession, acquired a varied fund of knowledge. In early boyhood, he began to assist his father in the routine of farm duties, and adopted farming, in later life, as his vocation, having learned the details of this pursuit by a long apprenticeship. On the 7th of March, 1843, he was united in marriage with Miss Marian Weatherall, who still survives. She was born in Madison County, Va., in 1819, and emigrated to Licking County, Ohio, with her parents, George and Emma Weatherall, in 1829; she had four sisters and one brother, all of whom are now living except the eldest sister. In 1851, Mr. Orr left the scenes of his boyhood, and, accompanied by his wife and three children, Thomas, Amos and Emma J., came to Marshall County, Ind., and purchased the farm south of Plymouth, where his wife now resides. The farm was then partially improved, and the residence in which Mrs. Orr now lives, had been erected by the former possessor of the land. Three children were born to them after their arrival here, viz., Victoria, Alice and Sharon, all now living except Victoria. Here Mr. Orr was engaged for many years in the cultivation of his farm, pushing the work with an energy that returned him a handsome compensation for his labor. He wasted no time, and was, throughout his life, a diligent worker; he was a man of peace, and was never involved in a quarrel with his neighbors; he took especial pride in the appearance and cultivation of his farm, and won the title of "a good farmer" by the attention he gave to his calling; and in all his business transactions, he gained the name of an honest man; he was a friend to all public improvements, and contributed liberally to enterprises designed to benefit the community. In politics, he acted with the Democratic party, and while he always took an active interest and labored for its success, he never aspired to office, and never served the people in a public capacity; he enjoyed the confidence and esteem of all with whom he was associated, and when he died, on the 24th day of October, 1868, it was the universal verdict that a good man had gone to his rest.

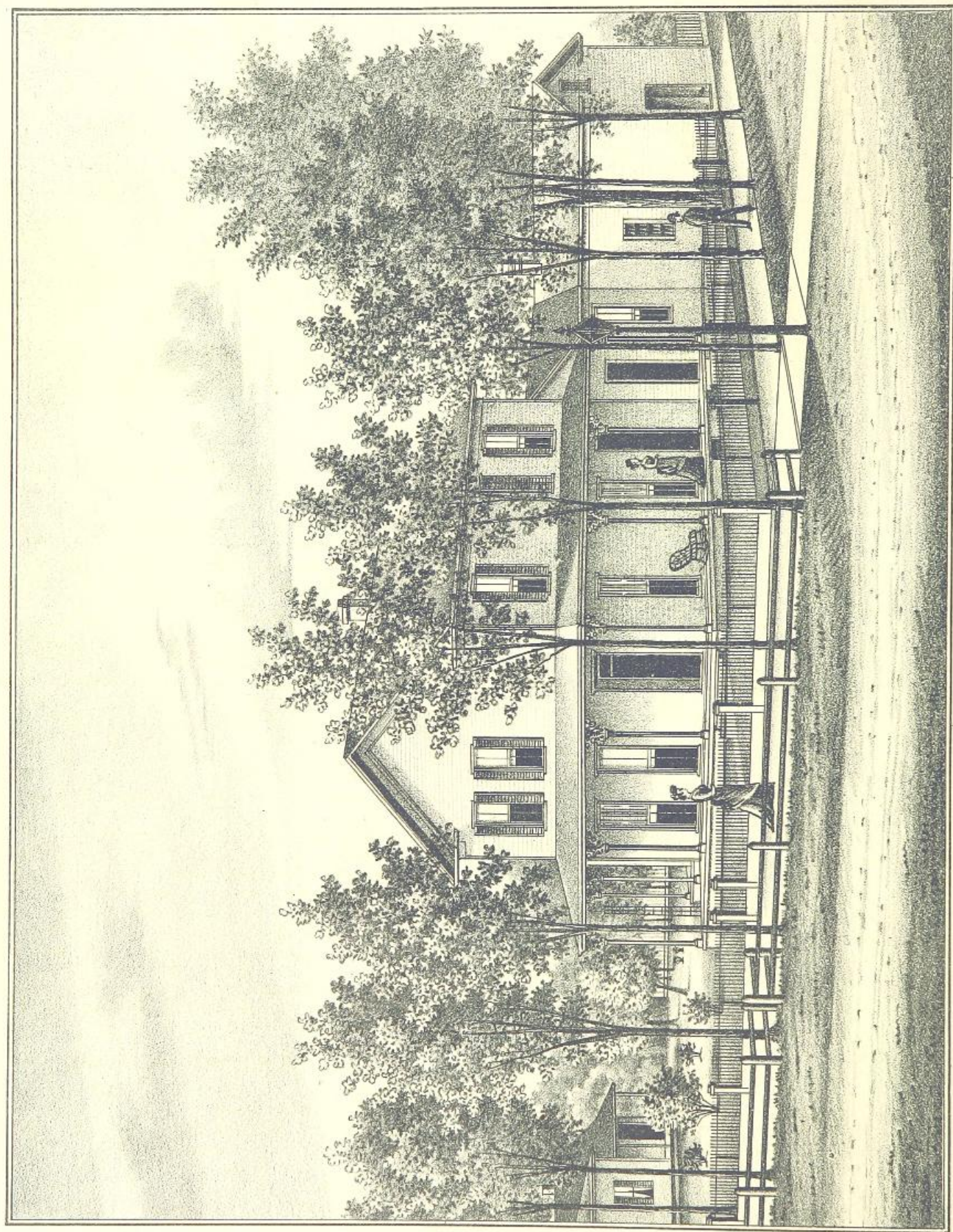
## HON. MARCUS A. O. PACKARD.

In the front ranks of the business world, as represented in this community, stands the subject of this biography; a life of industry and good management, coupled with extraordinary financial and legal ability, has secured to him an ample fortune, and the various enterprises in which he has been engaged, and the success they have enjoyed under his direction, stamp him as a business man of versatile talent. The family from which he is descended is an ancient one, and its members have uniformly been prominent and superior citizens of the several localities in which they have resided. The paternal ancestors emigrated from England and settled on Long Island in 1742. One branch of the family subsequently emigrated to Pennsylvania, and Thomas Packard,

the grandfather of our subject, was born in Washington County, in that State, where he was married. He subsequently emigrated to Trumbull County, Ohio, and bore a conspicuous part in its pioneer history. In his family there were eleven sons and one daughter, all of whom are now deceased save two sons. Garrison B., the second son, was the father of Marcus. He was born in Trumbull County, Ohio, where he grew to manhood. After reaching years of maturity, he married Miss Mary E. Waller, a young lady of rare accomplishments, who was born in Connecticut, and came to Portage County, Ohio, to teach school. In 1835, immediately after marriage he removed, with his wife to Michigan Territory, and was among the pioneers of Lenawee County. He located at Tecumseh, where his son Marcus was born on the 21st day of July, 1836. The death of his wife in the same year was a sad reverse to his prospects and hopes, and in 1837 he abandoned the home he had purchased and came to Marshall County, Ind. He erected a saw-mill on Pine Creek, in North Township, where he was engaged in the lumber trade until his death, in 1841; he was a good citizen, and possessed the good will of all who knew him; his son, Marcus, spent the days of his childhood about the home place, rendering such slight assistance as he was capable of in the mill. The winter schools of the neighborhood afforded him a meager education in the common branches; but, as he grew older, he became possessed of a desire to know more, and resolved upon the adoption of the legal profession as his life work. After a preparatory course at Michigan Central College, Spring Harbor, Mich., he spent the freshman year at the college at Oberlin, Ohio. Subsequently, he entered the University at Ann Arbor, Mich., where, after a classical course, he graduated, in 1856. In the same year he began the study of the law with Judges Baker and Millard, at Adrian, Mich., and in 1858 was admitted to practice, after an examination by the Judges of the Supreme Court of that State, one of whom was the Hon. Isaac P. Christiancy, afterward a member of the United States Senate. Shortly after his admission to the bar, Mr. Packard was united in marriage with Miss Harriet M. Thompson, in Calhoun County, Mich., and later in the same year (1858), came to Plymouth, where he has since continued to reside. He entered into partnership relations with Judge Horace Corbin, with whom he practiced for one year. Since that time he has practiced alone, until the formation of the existing co-partnership relations between himself and his nephew, O. M. Packard, in 1875. His boyish inclinations seem to have led him in the right direction, for, as an attorney he has attained pronounced success. He is a powerful and convincing speaker, a logical reasoner, and a formidable opponent in a hotly contested case—clinging to his client with almost a fierce earnestness, and pleading his cause with an eloquence that sways jury and spectators alike. His ready power of analysis, and the quickness with which he perceives the true merits of a case, make him valuable as a counselor, and the accuracy of his judgment, and the kindness with which it is given, have secured the confidence of all who have sought it. As a business man, Mr. Packard has evinced a talent equal, perhaps, to his legal ability. He was one of the organizers of the First National Bank of Plymouth, and was its first President. In this capacity, he has ever since continued to act, and under his management the bank has become one of the most substantial institutions of its kind in Northern Indiana. While he is a prominent Democrat, and one of the leaders of his party in this community, he has never been an office-seeker, and only twice permitted himself to be a candidate. He was elected, in the fall of 1860, as the Representative

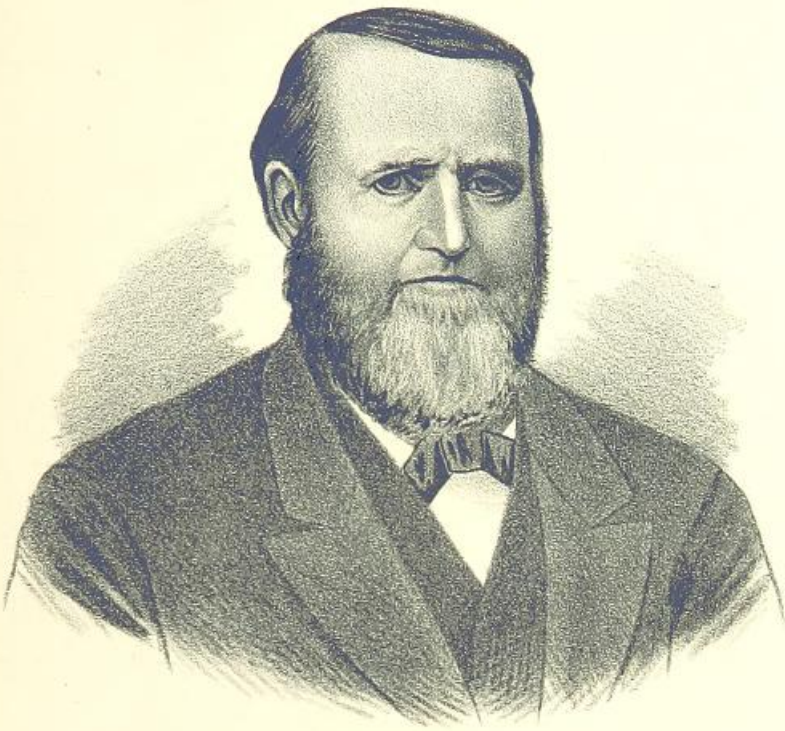


RES. OF H. G. THAYER, MICHIGAN ST. PLYMOUTH, IND.



RES. OF HON. DANIEL M. MCDONALD. COR. OF ADAMS & MICHIGAN STS. PLYMOUTH, INDIANA





THOMAS M<sup>C</sup>DONALD

THOMAS McDONALD.

The subject of this sketch, was born in Butler County, Ohio, January 10, 1808. With his parents he removed to Franklin County, Ind., prior to the organization of the State, where he resided until the year 1817, when he located in Fayette County, where, shortly afterward, his father died, leaving him and two younger brothers to support the surviving members of the family. In the year 1835, he made a trip to the wilds of Marshall County, for the purpose of selecting a future home for himself and family. Having entered a piece of land near Maxenkuckee Lake, the spring following, he returned, and having cleared-up a small "patch" of ground, which he planted with potatoes, corn and vegetables, he went back and returned with his family, arriving on the 20th day of July, 1836, and until the time of his death, March 26, 1875, had resided in the county continuously from the date of his settlement in it. From a biographical sketch prepared at the time of his death by his son, Platt McDonald, who was at that time editor of the *Plymouth Democrat*, the following extract is made:

"Although there were many older men in the new settlement than he was, his natural abilities, steady habits and earnest desire to aid in pushing forward all schemes for the advancement of the best interests of the new settlement kept him constantly in prominent positions, every one of which, from the least to the greatest, from the first to the last, was filled with the strictest regard to efficiency, honesty and fidelity. He assisted in the organization of the county in 1836, by aiding the machinery of local government to be set in motion, and taught one of the first schools ever kept in the county, in a log schoolhouse on the farm now owned by the late Jeremiah Mosher, near Maxenkuckee Lake. For many years he taught school during the winter season; and although not possessed of a classical education, he was invariably popular with the patrons and children. He was at all times a friend of education; and the facts warrant the statement that the schools of this county owe more of their present prosperity to his efforts in the past than to any other person. Among the official positions which he filled in the county may be named the office of County Commissioner, Land Appraiser two terms, Auditor two terms, County School Examiner and County Superintendent of Schools, which office he held at the time of his death, but from which he intended to retire to private life at the end of his term. He was an earnest, though unostentatious, worker in the cause of Christianity, and had been an exemplary professor more than a quarter of a century prior to his death. He assisted in the erection of "Pisgah Meeting-House," five miles southwest of Plymouth, Antioch the same distance south, and it is probably due to his efforts that the Christian Chapel in Plymouth was secured and put in proper condition for worship. He left surviving him, his wife Phebe,



MRS. ELIZABETH M<sup>C</sup>DONALD

McDonald, by second marriage, Daniel and Platt McDonald and Catharine Cleaveland.

"Thus much has been spoken of his life, work and character as a public man—a title that he never craved, and from the responsibilities of which his naturally sensitive and retiring disposition caused him to shrink, except when duty called. But it was in the social circle, and in the relation of husband, father and friend that his genial nature, his tender goodness shone brightest, and with a luster which neither time nor circumstance can efface from the sweet recollection of those who grew up under his paternal care, and all who have known him longest and best. Looking back through a life of forty years, nothing can be recalled to mind in his actions but manhood in its grandest form, and meekness, simplicity and assuring kindness in all that he said and done. He was God's noblest work—an honest man. Pages might be filled in illustration of the traits of character here attributed to him; but even then those unacquainted with him would fall far short of a true estimate of his character. But his life-work is done; well done! In his last sickness he fully illustrated the beauty of patience under suffering, such as seldom falls to man. Under the most excruciating pain not a murmur was heard to escape his lips. While to the outer world we bid farewell to a kind and indulgent father, yet in the hearts of his family will be enshrined the memory of his goodness, never to be dimmed by the lapse of time, or to fade through forgetfulness. Better than all else on earth will be the consolation afforded by a contemplation of his noble character and righteous deeds. Riches may fade away, but there is a mine of wealth in the name which he has left that is without price, and will stand forever."

ELIZABETH McDONALD,

wife of Thomas McDonald, was born in Butler County, Ohio, January 20, 1806. Her parents' names were Platt B. and Elizabeth Dickson. She was a twin-sister of Phebe Dickson, who afterward, by marriage, became the wife of Lewis Thompson, and after his death and the death of Elizabeth, she was united in marriage with Thomas McDonald. With her parents Elizabeth settled in Fayette County, Ind., about 1817, where, January 27, 1831, she and Thomas McDonald were married. In 1836, she came to Marshall County. She died of varioloid, in Plymouth, Ind., May 13, 1858. She endured the hardships incident to the early settlement of the county, and at the age of fifty-two, when the future was just opening bright and beautiful before her, after a long, long struggle, she was taken away by the ruthless hand of death. She was universally esteemed by all who knew her as an intelligent and exemplary woman in every respect. She was a faithful and devoted wife and mother, a zealous Christian, and has, it is hoped, exchanged a world of trouble for one of eternal happiness and joy.



from the district composed of the counties of Marshall and Stark, and was re-elected in 1862. During his second term in the Legislature, he served as a member of the Judiciary Committee, and as Chairman of the Committee on Federal Relations. He served with honor and distinction, retiring again to a professional life at the expiration of his second term. His ample fortune has not grown from a greed of gain, nor has he ever shown any disposition to hoard it as it has accumulated. Kind-hearted and public-spirited, he has contributed generously to charities and to all public enterprises calculated to benefit this city or county; he has expended large sums in travel in Europe and America, deriving from his observations a world of pleasure, and a rich store of knowledge which experience alone can impart, and during his absence has entertained the readers of the *Plymouth Democrat* with letters written in his own masterly style, describing the various places of interest visited by him.

#### JOHN L. PLACE.

Mr. Place was born May 3, 1840, in Delaware County, Ohio; his parents, Anson and Leah (Miller) Place, settled in that county about the year 1821, and throughout a long series of years were recognized among its best citizens; his father came to Marshall County, Ind., in 1867, and purchased a farm in North Township, where he devoted his time to agricultural pursuits; he died at Bremen, in this county, in 1873, respected by all who knew him. John L., the subject of this biography, acquired a good education in Ohio, and at the age of fifteen years entered a store in Allen County, Ohio, as book-keeper. From that time until the outbreak of the late rebellion, he was engaged as clerk and book-keeper in mercantile houses, acquiring by practice a comprehensive business education. In August, 1861, he enlisted in Company B, Twenty-first Regiment, Ohio Volunteer Infantry, and on the 1st of January, 1864, re-enlisted as a veteran. At the battle of Stone River he was captured by the enemy, but was soon afterward paroled, and subsequently exchanged, thus escaping many of the horrors incident to life in Southern prisons. His regiment, which belonged to the Fourteenth Army Corps, was with Gen. Sherman in his Atlanta campaign, and did the full share of the fighting. At the battle of Rocky Face Ridge, Mr. Place was struck by a fragment of shell, receiving injuries from which he has never fully recovered. He was sent to the hospital, and twice while thus disabled, was commissioned as an officer of the company; first as Second Lieutenant, and afterward as First Lieutenant. His wound, however, rendered active service impossible, and he was never mustered; he was placed on duty at headquarters, and served in a clerical capacity as Chief of Reports, at Camp Dennison, Ohio, until the close of the war; he was honorably discharged on the 17th of July, 1865, and afterward resumed his occupation as a book-keeper; he came to Indiana in 1867, and in the latter part of 1868 began teaching in the district schools of Marshall County; he was a teacher in the public school at Bremen when his name was presented to the Democratic Convention of 1878 as a candidate for Recorder of Marshall County. This was his first experience in the political field, but at the ensuing election, in the fall of that year, he received a larger majority than any other candidate on the ticket. He has proved a competent and efficient officer, and has discharged the duties of his position with an honest and conscientious fidelity to the trust reposed in him. During his residence in this county he has gained many friends, and all who know him unite in pronouncing him an honorable man and a good citizen. On the 17th

of January, 1874, he wedded Miss Lavina J., daughter of Moses Keyser, Esq., of Bremen, Marshall County. They are the parents of one daughter, Mary A., and one son, Grove W.

#### JOHN A. PALMER.

John A. Palmer was born in Stark County, Ohio, February 11, 1840; he grew to manhood in that county, and there acquired his education. Scarcely had he attained his majority when the sound of civil war in our land awakened patriots to action, and he enlisted as a defender of the Union, in Company H, Third Ohio Regiment. At the battle of Perryville, Ky., on the 8th day of October, 1862, he was wounded and sent to the hospital. Owing to indifferent medical treatment while there, his wound became a permanent disability. He was confined to the hospital until February, 1863, and was then discharged from service on account of his wound. Returning to his home, he spent a year recuperating his health, and at the end of that time engaged in mercantile pursuits at McDonaldsville, Ohio. In the fall of 1866, his store was destroyed by fire, and in the spring of 1868 he came to Plymouth, and engaged in the bakery and restaurant trade, at the stand now occupied by M. N. Allman, on Michigan street. This venture was attended with good success, and he was engaged with the duties of his trade until 1879. In the spring of 1878, he was elected Trustee of Center Township, and sold his business establishment when he entered upon the duties of his office, in April, 1879. His position is an arduous and responsible one, and he has discharged its duties in a manner to reflect credit upon his ability and fidelity. He is known as an upright, honorable man, and as such has gained the confidence of the community in which he resides. He was married, in 1866, to Miss Catharine Rininger, in Summit County, Ohio. Of this union were born four children, three of whom—Cora M., Harvey J. and Eva B.—are now living, while Elmer E. is deceased.

#### GROVE O. POMEROY.

Mr. Pomeroy was among the pioneers of Center Township, and was identified for many years with the growth and improvement of Marshall County; he was born in the State of Massachusetts, in 1811, and in 1818 removed to Sullivan County, Ind., with the family of his father, Grove Pomeroy; he attended school in Sullivan County during the winter, and worked on the home farm during the remainder of the year; he was a young man when he went to Vincennes, Ind., to finish his education, and, owing to failing health, was forced to abandon this project and return to his home. Shortly after his return, he wedded Miss Margaret Smith, in April, 1832. She was born in Cayuga County, N. Y., and came to Knox County, Ind., with her father, Bastion Smith, in December, 1818. One month after their marriage (in May, 1832), Mr. Pomeroy and wife removed to St. Joseph County, Ind., and during the next three years resided on a farm near South Bend. In the meantime, Mr. Pomeroy's father had settled in Marshall County, and erected the first house within the present limits of Plymouth; and at the end of three years, his son sold his farm in St. Joseph County, and moved, with his wife, to Marshall County, where he passed the remainder of his life. He purchased a tract of wild land in Center Township, while the Indians still haunted the surrounding forests, and wild animals filled the night air with their cries. He spent the best years of his life clearing and improving his land, and by honest toil accumulated a competence in worldly goods, providing each of his children with a farm, as they grew to maturity. As other set-

tlers joined him, and public improvements were made in the county, he manifested the true spirit of the pioneer, by joining hands with his neighbors and helping along every measure of progress. He was the friend of religion and education, and every enterprise that had for its object the public good received his encouragement and support. In all his dealings with the world, he maintained an unsullied reputation for honesty and purity of purpose, and was universally honored by those who knew him. In politics, he first acted with the Whig party, and upon the organization of the Republican party, embraced its principles, and was ever afterward one of its most cordial supporters. He was a member of the Odd Fellows' Lodge, of Plymouth, and having taken the various degrees of that order, was ever afterward one of its most faithful and attentive members. He died April 14, 1859, lamented by a large circle of friends. His wife still survives, and resides at the old homestead with her daughter and son-in-law, Miles Van Vactor. She, too, bore her part bravely in the struggles of pioneer life, and lives to witness the important changes wrought in less than half a century, and to enjoy the friendship and esteem to which her merits so well entitle her.

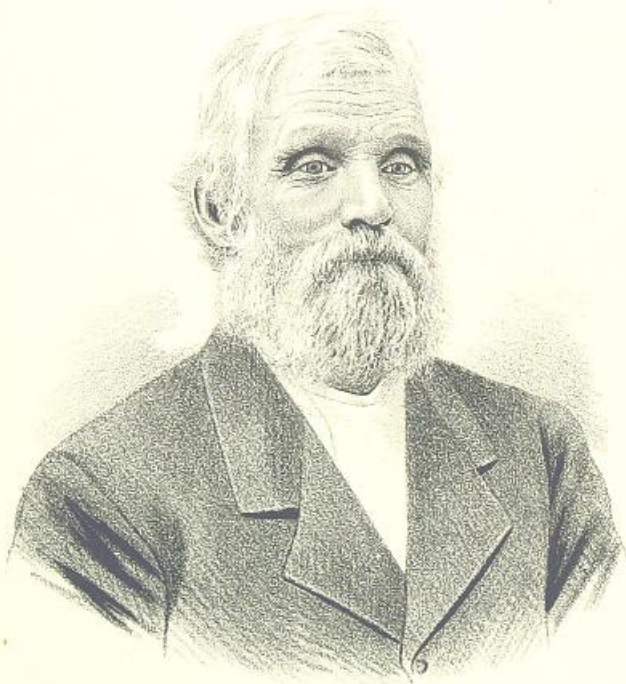
#### HON. CHARLES HOWELL REEVE.

Among the older residents and prominent citizens of Marshall County is the subject of this sketch. He was born in Oneida County, N. Y., in 1822, and came to Indiana in 1838. The family is an ancient one on both sides; his male ancestors came from Wales and located on Long Island in 1640, and the first homestead remains to this day in possession of lineal descendants of the first owner. When the British took Long Island in the Revolution, his grandfather abandoned his property there and moved up the Hudson River, locating in the wilds, near Newburg, Orange County, where his father, Isaac Reeve, was born. His mother was Harriet Howell, daughter of Capt. Howell, a prominent citizen of Orange County, whose ancestors came from England. She died in 1829, when her son was only seven years old, and his father died in 1862. From his parents he inherited some of his leading traits of character, all of which are clearly marked. His opportunities for scholastic education were quite limited, and he is self-educated, except in the slightest rudiments. His father placed him in the law office of Hon. James H. Bradley, at La Porte, Ind., when he was eighteen years old; he read law under Mr. Bradley, Judge S. C. Sample and J. A. Liston, and was admitted to the bar in 1842, just before he became of age; he disliked the law, and always practiced it under protest, but there seemed no other open channel, and having been placed in it, he followed it, and with success; after his admission to practice, he went West and clerked for a while at Chicago, and afterward in New York City; finally, he located at Plymouth, Ind., in 1846, and has remained here ever since, occupying one office and one residence nearly continuously, and never having changed but once; he has now retired from practice. Mr. Reeve is a person of whom it is difficult to present a correct view; he is called eccentric, but that is not the correct word to use; he only seems to be so; in fact, he is the reverse of eccentric, for he moves in a right line, with a distinctive individuality that is mis-called eccentric; he is one of the positive temperaments, who seek to know what is right to do, and then act it, regardless of results to himself: his mind is a philosophical one, and he seeks to learn the exact facts in any given case, and then be governed by them; he seeks to deal with facts as he finds them, believing—to use one of his own quaint expressions—that “Romance gets her head

broken every time she comes in contact with reality;” he is a fluent and rapid speaker, has unusual command of language and unlimited faculty of comparison; has quick perceptions, is a great reader, a close reasoner, a careful thinker, takes original views, and uses many original expressions in speaking and writing; everything he does is quick and rapid in its action—walking, talking, writing, adapting himself to sudden emergencies—all rapid, but he never loses his head; he is emphatic in the declaration of a fact, and expresses a plausible opinion in terse language. These things, with his advanced and original views, cause people to call him eccentric, and but few know him as he really is. He has studied all his life to know himself, and believes he does so; he respects public opinion, but craves his own self-respect first of all men, believing that without it he would be unworthy of all respect; he is scrupulously honest, believes the aim of the law to be the accomplishment of justice, and has no patience with any efforts which tend to defeat that aim; he is tall, spare and angular in personal appearance, and often seems angular in his views and methods of expression to those who do not know him. He is singularly devoid of ambition for personal notoriety or political preferment, while taking an active part in most of the leading public movements, and being called upon for his views on all public occasions. He has written many articles for some of the leading journals of the country, on important public questions, which have attracted attention abroad, and the many letters to him from all sections attest that the subject matter was of public interest, and its treatment by him worthy of attention.

He is the father of the Fort Wayne & Chicago Railroad, and to him is due its location through Marshall County. The Ohio & Indiana line was seeking an outlet down the Wabash River, when, through Mr. Reeve's personal efforts, a company was organized to build a road from Fort Wayne to Chicago, which was afterward accomplished. For nearly two years he worked almost alone, but finally succeeded in enlisting such interest as enabled him to call a meeting at Warsaw, over which he presided, and to which he carried over \$26,000, in subscriptions, from Marshall County (then poor and sparsely settled), enabling those present to organize a company, with what was there subscribed. He has lived to see this road constructed, and to enjoy the prosperity and benefits arising from it. He served this county as Prosecuting Attorney, and afterward as State Senator. In both of these positions he discharged the duties with zeal, industry, and his best judgment. He was married in 1850, and has three children, all living near him. In his many speeches, lectures and published articles, Mr. Reeve has always inculcated the highest and best principles, looking to the practical, to permanency and stability, to healthy progress and the best order; and Marshall County will reap substantial benefits from his residence within her boundaries for many years after his body shall have become a part of its own earth. Good to the poor, generous to the young, struggling for a position, true to his friends, present or absent, just to his enemies, liberal in the toleration of opinion on all subjects, industrious, zealous in every good for the public, hating cruelty and all meanness, “Charlie Reeve,” as his friends call him, will be missed when he dies. The world he moves in will be the better for his having lived in it; quaint tales will be told among the older people who know him, while they live, of his sayings and doings, his stories, music, fun and queer expressions. Many will profit from the sound, practical ideas he had given to the public, and uttered in private conversation, which will live in





JAMES C. REED

#### JAMES C. REED.

Although not one of the earliest of Marshall County's pioneers, Mr. Reed was a participant in many of the scenes incident to the growth of this county from a wilderness to a highly cultivated and refined locality, and has been prominently identified with many of the public improvements that have been brought about since his arrival. His father, John Reed, emigrated from Ireland in 1796, and located near Harrisburg, Penn. Removing thence to Cincinnati, Ohio, he began work at his trade, making the first molded brick ever manufactured at that place. It is said that at the time of his arrival Cincinnati contained but one brick house, and the bricks were of the old-fashioned kind, known as "slop-brick." He was married near Cincinnati, and there, too, his wife died. In 1815, he removed to Fayette County, Ind., locating near Connersville. There he married Mrs. Elizabeth Callon, who bore him five children—Sarah, James C., Nancy A., Rebecca R. and Maria Louisa, of whom James C. is the only survivor. In 1857, he was again robbed of the companionship of a devoted wife, by death, and came to Marshall County to spend the last days of his life with his daughters, Mrs. Fife and Mrs. Marshall. He died in 1863, during a visit to Logansport, Ind. He was always regarded as a good citizen, and was respected by all who knew him. In politics, he was identified with the Whig, and afterward the Republican party. He served as Sheriff of Hamilton County, Ohio, at one time, but was never a seeker for office, and never afterward served in a public capacity.

James C., his son, and the subject of this biography, was born January 4, 1824, in Fayette County, Ind. His early life was quite uneventful, and marked only by the even tenor of routine duties on the farm. During the winter, he attended the district school in the



MRS. JAMES C. REED

vicinity of his home, where he acquired a fair English education. Growing up on the farm, and occupied daily, as he was, with the duties of farm life, he adopted that vocation quite naturally, and as his father's strength declined, his own increased, so that he was able to take upon himself the drudgery of the farm. In 1852, he was united in marriage with Miss Martha A. Stewart, and occupied a house adjoining the old home farm, assisting his father and managing his own farm at the same time, until the death of his wife in 1854. He then returned to live under the paternal roof, and in 1858 came to Marshall County, and purchased the farm upon which he now resides, accompanied by his daughter Annie, now the wife of Edwin Brooks, of Logansport, Ind. The land which he purchased was an eighty-acre tract, upon which thirty acres had been cleared by its former possessor. Subsequently, he purchased eighty acres more, and cleared and improved it, little by little, until he now has one hundred and ten acres in cultivation. In 1860, he wedded Miss Sophronia A. Barbour, of Kosciusko County, Ind. They are the parents of six children, named, respectively, Elizabeth, Orrilla, Nancy, Urettah, James C. and William H., all of whom are now living save Elizabeth, Orrilla and Nancy.

Mr. Reed has long been regarded as one of the leading citizens in his township, and is a man of enterprise and public spirit. He has always contributed generously to the advancement of public improvements throughout the county, and is especially the active friend of religious and educational institutions. In politics, he acts with the Republican party, and while earnest and zealous in his efforts for its success, he has never sought public office. He is a man of liberal, generous spirit, and is honored and esteemed by all.

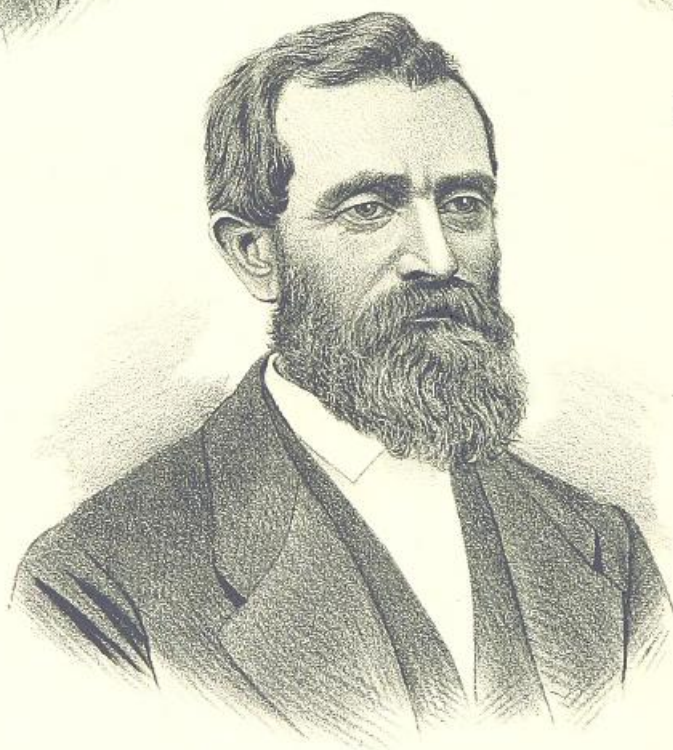




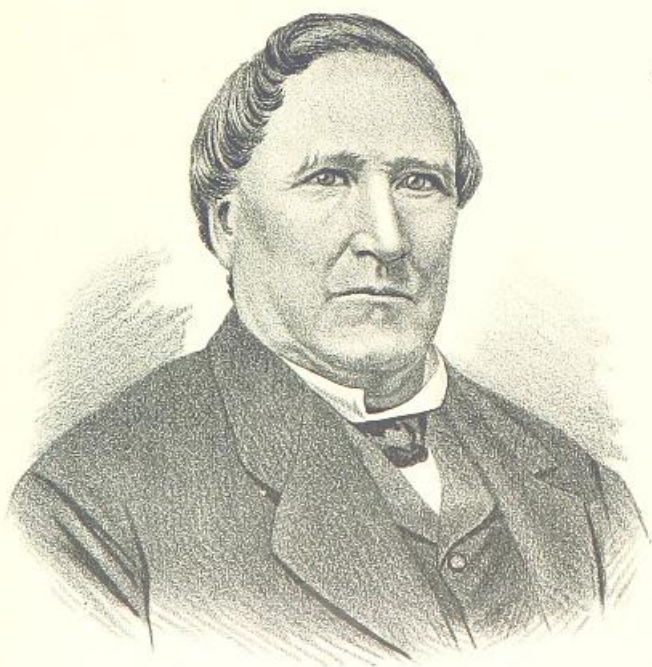
GROVE O. POMEROY  
(DECEASED)



MRS. MARGARET POMEROY



CYRUS TABER  
FIRST MALE CHILD BORN IN MARSHALL CO. IND.



ANDREW W. ROBERTES  
(DECEASED)



MRS. MALINDA C. ROBERTES

practical life for those who will never have heard of him, long after he, and all who know him now, shall be forgotten.

#### GEORGE R. REYNOLDS, M. D.

Mr. Reynolds was born in La Porte County, Ind., March 11, 1841; his parents, John and Keturah Reynolds, removed from New York to that county in 1838, and located upon a farm, where the mother died in 1857. The father devoted his life to agricultural pursuits until the infirmities of age forced him to retire from active labor. He came to Plymouth with his son in 1867, remaining here until death. Dr. Reynolds attended the winter schools in La Porte County, and worked on his father's farm during the remainder of the year, until 1857, when he entered a graded school in that county; he attended the Plymouth graded schools during the term of 1860; in the fall and spring terms of 1861, 1862 and 1863, he attended the Northern Indiana Male and Female College, at Valparaiso, Ind., teaching school in the winter months of those years. At the age of twenty-three years, he began the study of medicine with Dr. Tompkins Higday, at La Porte, Ind., and in the fall of 1865, entered the Medical Department of the University of Michigan, at Ann Arbor, graduating in the spring of 1867; during the spring and summer of 1865, he served as hospital steward in the Indiana State Prison, at Michigan City, and in the fall of 1867 came to Plymouth and entered upon the practice of his profession. He has attained eminent success as a physician and surgeon, and enjoys an extended and lucrative practice, ranking among the best practitioners of Northern Indiana. By his professional skill, and especially by his attainments in the science of surgery, he has made himself a necessity in the community, and by his genial manners and cordial nature, is a general favorite in society. He was married, in November, 1869, to Miss Martha Higday, a niece of his former preceptor, at La Porte, Ind. They are the parents of three children, named, respectively, Bertha K., Maud M. and Carl V. Dr. Reynolds stands high in the Masonic fraternity of this city; he was made a Mason at Michigan City, Ind., and has passed the various degrees of that order up to the degree of Knight Templar. At the great triennial conclave of Knights Templar, held at Chicago, in August, 1880, he was Eminent Commander of Plymouth Commandery, No. 26. For the past six years he has been President of the Board of Education of Plymouth, and is still acting in that capacity.

#### ANDREW W. ROBERTES.

Mr. Robertes was born in Kentucky in 1804, and took part, in later life, in pioneer scenes in Marshall County, Ind. His parents, Minor and Jemima (Corn) Robertes, removed from Virginia to Kentucky at an early day, and were among the earliest settlers in the vicinity of Danville, in the latter State. When their son Andrew was but two years of age, they removed to Miami County, Ohio, and, about eight years later, to Switzerland County, Ind. At a later date, they removed to Marion County, in this State, and, in 1836, to Marshall County. Here the mother died in the winter following their arrival, and the father died in 1841. His family consisted of ten children, none of whom now survive. Andrew Wallace, the sixth child and fourth son, occupied a prominent place among the pioneers of Center Township. His early education was necessarily limited, owing to the fact that, throughout his younger days, he was located within new settlements, where schools were scarcely known, or where, if they existed at all, they were of a very crude order. He learned to depend upon himself,

and thus, by careful application in leisure hours, gained enough of knowledge to enable him to act intelligently in the affairs of life. He remained at home, assisting his father on the farm, until twenty-four years of age. Then, in May, 1829, he married Miss Malinda C. Gibbens, in Hendricks County, Ind. Her parents, Francis and Susanua (Cox) Gibbens, removed from North Carolina to South Carolina at an early day. Their daughter was born in the latter State in 1804. Her parents lived in North Carolina during the American Revolution, and her grandfather, who was a radical Whig, was a Captain in the American army.

In 1834, Mr. Robertes, with his wife and three children, came to Marshall County and purchased a small tract of land in the southeast part of Center Township, which had been cleared for the Indians. Subsequently, he sold that place and purchased another, in Green Township, Marshall County, where he lived for six years. In the meantime, his father came to this county, and, after making some good improvements upon his land, he sold it and purchased eighty acres in Center Township. It was wild land when he bought it, and not a tree had been displaced, excepting such as fell in the storms. He cleared and improved this tract, also, and cultivated it successfully during his life. By honest toil and prudent management, he accumulated a comfortable store of this world's goods, and, throughout his residence in this county, was regarded as a worthy citizen. He was a liberal friend to public improvements and an active supporter of the Republican party. He died August 21, 1870, lamented by a large circle of friends. His children were Israel G., Mary E., Jemima S., Sarah A., Malinda E. and Lucinda A., of whom all are now living save Mary E. and Jemima S.

#### JOHN SOICE.

Mr. Soice is among the self-made men of our day, who have fought their way against opposing obstacles to positions of independence, solely by their own will-power and indefatigable industry. He was born November 7, 1830, in the canton of Baden, Germany. When about nine years of age, in 1839, he started with his parents, Frederick William and Regina Soice, for the United States. Their course was down the Rhine, in a keel-boat, to Havre de Grace, thence across the Atlantic to New York; from New York to Buffalo by rail, thence across Lake Erie to Cleveland, Ohio, and finally by canal-boat to Stark County, Ohio. The father was a dyer or printer of calico goods, but found it impossible to gain a livelihood at this trade in his new home. He then purchased a small farm in Stark County, and devoted the remainder of his life to agricultural pursuits. Fortune had never been kind to him, and from his little farm he was only able to gain a living. In 1844, he died, leaving to his children a wealth of good counsel; but it soon became apparent that they must each be the architects of their own fortunes, and depend upon their own efforts. One son removed to Marshall County, Ind., and his mother came here also. Several years passed, during which the subject of this biography employed his time to the best advantage, and served an apprenticeship at the harness-maker's trade. In 1850, he, too, came to Marshall County, expecting to return to Ohio after visiting his mother. Soon after his arrival, he accepted employment in the erection of the Marshall County Jail, and afterward secured work in the harness-shop of William G. Pomeroy, at Plymouth. Finally, he decided to try his fortune in business for himself, and located at the town of Bremen, in this county. Work came in slowly at first, but his business gradually increased, and, from 1852 to 1860, he succeeded well. In the latter year, he went to

Pike's Peak, Colo., hoping to improve his fortune, which was accumulating but slowly from the proceeds of his labor; but he met with little success in this effort, and, in November, 1860, he turned his face homeward, resolved to earn a competence steadily, if slowly. He reached his home just as the civil war began to break up families and scatter terror and confusion throughout peaceful homes. He did not enter the service, but, throughout the entire struggle, he was active in securing volunteers and raising funds to engage substitutes for drafted men, pursuing his trade in the meantime. In 1870, he became the nominee of the Democratic party for Treasurer of Marshall County, a position to which he was elected by a flattering majority, and in which he served with marked ability. At the expiration of his first term, he was re-elected for a second term of two years, and retired from the office in August, 1875. In 1873, he and M. A. O. Packard organized the First National Bank of Plymouth, now one of the most substantial banking institutions of Northern Indiana. Mr. Soice was elected Cashier, serving in this capacity for about three years. In the meantime, he had purchased several tracts of land in this and the adjoining county of Fulton, and resigned his position in the bank to give his attention to his agricultural interests. He has ever since devoted his time to farming, giving his personal supervision to the farm near Plymouth, and renting those more remote from this city.

His life has been a success, financially, and by honest toil and economy he has amassed a comfortable fortune. His dealings with the world and his fellow-man have always been honorable and fair, and he enjoys the confidence of all with whom he has been associated.

In March, 1853, he was united in marriage with Miss Margaret Hartzog, who has been to him a loving and devoted wife, and still lives to enjoy the prosperity that has crowned their united efforts in the struggle with poverty that marked the earlier years of their wedded life. This happy union was blessed by thirteen children, viz., John, William, Oliver G., Emma, Ellen, Edward H., Clara, Flora, Milton, Walter, Rosa and Charles. Of these, all are now living save John, William and an infant son.

#### HON. HENRY G. THAYER.

Henry G. Thayer was born at the town of Euclid, Onondaga Co., N. Y., on the 20th of April, 1834. He is the son of Rev. George H. Thayer, of whom a few words may properly be said as a prelude to his son's biography. He was born December 31, 1807, in Onondaga County, N. Y., and in early youth acquired such a limited education as the common schools afforded. By diligent study, however, he prepared himself for admission into Onondaga Academy, and graduated from that institution with high honors. In earlier youth, his line of reasoning made him skeptical in his religious views, but, with later years and a more careful study of the Bible, came the conviction of error, and he sought to amend the past by devoting his after life to the service of the church. In 1832, he entered the ministry of the Methodist Episcopal Church, and has ever since been a faithful laborer in the Lord's vineyard. That he is actuated in this by love and a sense of duty is evinced by that he has uniformly refused all monetary consideration for his pastoral labors, supporting his family by other means. He married Miss Hannah Griffin, in Onondaga County, N. Y., and in the labors of his life she proved a helpmate and a worthy coadjutor. In 1845, the family removed to Miami County, Ind., locating at Peru, and from thence they removed to Marshall County.

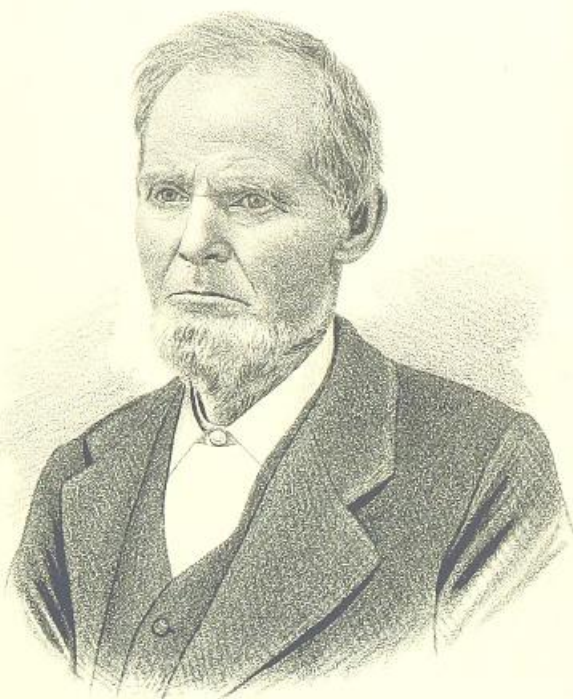
At the advanced age of seventy-four years, the Rev. Mr. Thayer is still a strong and convincing speaker and a forcible writer, and his physical and mental faculties have suffered but little from the ravages of time.

Henry G., his son, and the subject of this biography, inherited all that strength of character and mind which has marked his father's life, and possesses, in addition, a strong individuality. In his youth he enjoyed but few educational privileges, as he came to Indiana with his parents when scarcely eleven years of age, and at a time when the school system of this State was in a very crude and unsystematic condition. Finally, a school was taught at Peru, Ind., and for three years he was a pupil under the father's instructions. Careful home training, assisted by diligent study on his own part, wrought good results, and, after the removal of the family to Marshall County, Ind., he was qualified to take charge of a school, and was engaged in teaching during the winters of 1849-50 and 1850-51. He was yet a boy, with his plans for life all unformed; yet his natural inclinations were for a mercantile life, and in 1850 he entered upon his first mercantile experience as a clerk for H. B. Pershing, with whom he remained for about six months. For the next five years, he was in the employ of John L. Westervelt and Rufus Hewett, as salesman, book-keeper and confidential clerk. At the close of that period, he went to Pittsburgh, Penn., to complete his commercial education, and after a course in the Iron City Commercial College at that city, from which he graduated with high honors, he returned to Plymouth, and at once was tendered the position of book-keeper with the dry goods house of Cleveland & Hewett, which he accepted. About six months later, he was appointed Deputy under James F. Van Valkenburgh, then Sheriff of Marshall County, and, after serving in this capacity for a short time, embarked in the grain trade, and erected the first grain warehouse at Plymouth. In 1859, he was associated with N. R. Packard in the grocery business at Plymouth, and, at a later date, with A. L. Wheeler in the dry goods trade. Subsequently, he was associated with N. H. Oglesbee in the lumber trade, but in 1868 sold his interest in this industry to Mattingly & Black, in order to give the grain trade his sole attention. He has been constantly engaged in this enterprise ever since, his trade growing larger with each recurring season.

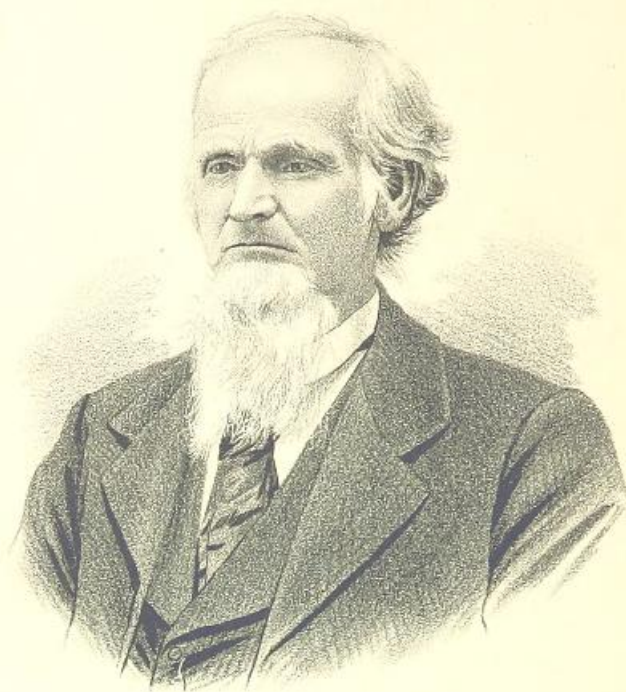
He is now at the head of the house of Thayer & Mears, 308 Walnut street, Philadelphia, Penn., buyers of grain for export, and commission merchants.

One so prominent and valuable as a citizen could not remain long out of politics; but it is only justice to Mr. Thayer to say that, whenever he has stood before the people as a candidate, his action has been in response to repeated importunities from numerous friends, and not because he took any pleasure in being a candidate, or regarded politics as his element. His eminent qualifications have made him pronouncedly the man for the positions he has occupied, and he has served from a sense of duty. He was elected City Clerk of Plymouth in 18—, and served two years. In 1874, he was President of the Board of Education, and to his efforts the citizens owe much for the magnificent high-school building, which stands as an ornament to their city and a monument to the beneficence of free public education. In 1872, he became the nominee of the Republican party for Representative from the district composed of the counties of Marshall and St. Joseph. He made a gallant fight, and his personal popularity almost overcame the Democratic majority, for he was defeated by only forty votes in the district. In 1874, he was the choice of





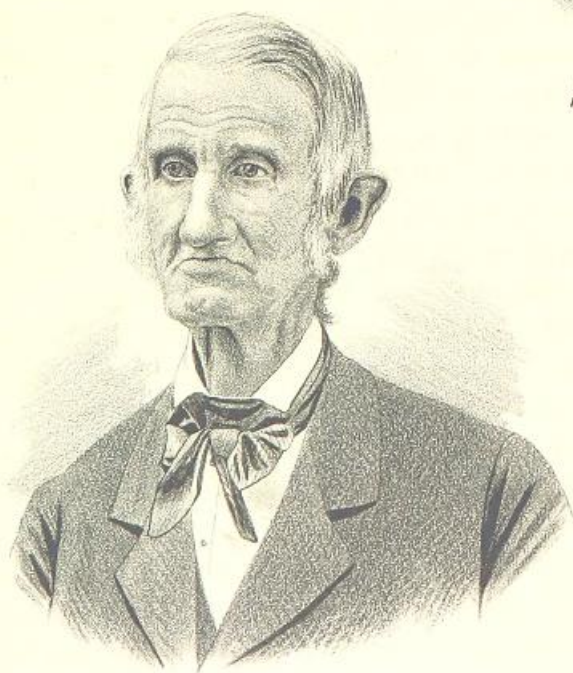
HON. J. O. PARKS  
*BOURBON*



JOSEPH EVANS  
*CENTER TP.*



ARTHUR L. THOMSON  
*PLYMOUTH*



MARSHALL JAMES  
*BOURBON*



JOHN KLINGHAMMER  
*(DECEASED)*  
*CENTER TP.*



COL. THOMAS SUMNER

#### HON. THOMAS SUMNER.

Col. Sumner is the third son of William and Nancy Sumner, and was born at Centerville, Wayne Co., Ind., September 22, 1820. His mother died August, 1833. At the age of fifteen, Thomas commenced the hatter trade, and for four years wrought in the same shop with the late Hon. O. P. Morton. The friendship here formed between these two young gentlemen was never lost sight of in after years, each being the recipient of such favors as it was in the power of the other to bestow. Mr. Sumner's educational advantages were not above the average enjoyed by other youths in the Hoosier State of that period. His training consisted chiefly in his attendance, between the years 1830 and 1842, at the seminary at Centerville, and in the law office of J. Rariden and C. H. Lest of that place.

The revolution in the manufacturing industries drove many tradesmen of that day to other pursuits. Mr. Sumner chose that of agriculture, and in 1849 moved to Marshall County, Ind., and located on a tract of land five miles southeast of Plymouth. In 1851-52, he served as a member of the State Legislature from Marshall and Stark Counties, at which time a general revision of the laws was made. The code in regard to the civil and criminal practice, distribution and dower, common schools, etc., was materially changed, and Mr. Sumner was earnest in his labors for a more just law as to the rights of widows and their children to share in the distribution of property. He regarded the old law as a disgrace to the dead and an outrage upon the living. During this session, he gave his hearty support to a common-school system, and to what was then considered good temperance legislation. In 1852, Mr. Sumner was the Whig candidate of Marshall, St. Joseph, Fulton

and Stark Counties for State Senator, but was defeated in the race by the Hon. P. Richardson, of St. Joseph County.

In 1856, Mr. Sumner sold his farm and moved to Bureau County, Ill. In 1858-59, he served on the County Board as Supervisor from his township, and at the breaking-out of the rebellion, he entered the service as First Lieutenant of Company I, Twenty-seventh Regiment Illinois Volunteer Infantry. After the battle of Shiloh, he resigned and was commissioned Adjutant to aid in the organization at South Bend, Ind., of the Eighty-seventh Regiment Volunteer Infantry, and at the mustering-in of his regiment was commissioned its Major, and in June, 1863, was promoted to the office of Lieutenant Colonel. Col. Sumner participated in the battles of Columbus, Cape Girardeau, Springfield, Perryville, Hoover's Gap, Tullahoma and Mission Ridge. In 1862, while in the army, he sold his farm in Illinois, and located again in Marshall County. In 1880, he was again elected to the Legislature, and as a member of that body during its session, took decided grounds in favor of many important matters of legislation, notably among which was that touching the great reformatory movement on the temperance question.

In November, 1843, Mr. Sumner was married to Mrs. Mahala Swain, a widow lady whose maiden name was Boggs. Since the above union, no diversity of taste has marred their happiness, but together they have shared the mixed pleasures and sorrows incident to life in perfect harmony. The Colonel is an Odd Fellow, and a member of the Methodist Episcopal Church, of which Mrs. Sumner is also a worthy member. Col. Sumner, as his portrait will indicate, is possessed of great decision of character, is charitable, loving and lovable in disposition, and a gentleman in all that the term implies.



his Republican friends in convention for Congressman from this district, and, although not nominated, he received a flattering vote in the convention. Four years later, without his solicitation or consent, they again determined to present his name, and, at a County Convention, held in June, 1880, the following resolution was unanimously adopted:

*Resolved*, That the delegates from this (Marshall) County, to the Congressional Convention to be held at South Bend, on the twenty-fourth inst., are instructed to cast the vote of this county for Hon. H. G. Thayer, as a candidate for Congress, and to use all honorable means to secure his nomination.

Ap[ro]pos of the esteem in which he is held by the people of this county, the following, from the *Plymouth Republican*, is sufficiently expressive. Referring to the proceedings of the convention, it said:

Mr. Thayer being called for, addressed the convention in a brief but able speech, thanking the convention for the distinguished honor shown him by the resolution, but respectfully declined to allow the use of his name as a candidate before the Congressional Convention.

Notwithstanding Mr. Thayer's positive declination, we believe he is the man for the place. Our reasons are, aside from the fact that he is a resident of Marshall County, that his ability is unquestioned; his well-known honesty and fair dealing command universal respect, and make him an available candidate; that his success in his own varied business is a guarantee that the interests of his constituents would be looked after; that he could not be bought or sold by any man, party or clique; that his name, ability, means and practical fitness for the position would add strength to the Republican ticket; that he would make a strong canvass, and there would be no disaffection in any part of the district.

A Republican Convention was held a short time subsequently, at which Mr. Thayer became the unanimous choice of his party for Presidential Elector from the Thirteenth Congressional District, and received a large majority at the ensuing November election, casting his vote, with patriotic pride and satisfaction, for James A. Garfield, of Ohio, for President, and Chester A. Arthur, of New York, for Vice President.

During the progress of the late civil war in our land, Mr. Thayer was uniformly patriotic, and manifested his zeal and love for the Union in many substantial ways. Although he was exempt from duty, he procured a substitute at no trifling expense, and made handsome donations to the fund raised for the supplying the quota of Marshall County. He has stood unswervingly by the cause of right and national integrity in every crisis, and is bold in the defense of his position.

He is identified with two of the leading secret organizations of the United States—the Independent Order of Odd Fellows and the Ancient, Free and Accepted Masons. In the former, he has passed the chairs of the subordinate lodge, and attained to the position of Past Grand; but his principal interest is with the Masonic fraternity. He received the degrees of the York Rite in 1857, and was subsequently elected Worshipful Master of Plymouth Lodge, No. 149, serving, by re-election, for four years. He also served as High Priest of Plymouth Chapter, No. 49, Royal Arch Masons, and as Illustrious Master of Plymouth Council, No. 49, Royal and Select Masters. He was a leader in the organization of Plymouth Commandery, No. 26, K. T., and was its first Eminent Commander, occupying that office for two successive terms. At the present time, he is the Eminent Grand Commander of Knights Templar of the State of Indiana, and Past Grand Patron of the Grand Chapter of Indiana, Order of the Eastern Star; also Grand Marshal of the General Grand Chapter of the United States. At the city of Boston, in 1877, he was made Sovereign Grand Inspector General of the thirty-third degree, and honorary

member of the Supreme Grand Council of the Ancient Accepted Scottish Rite for the Northern Masonic Jurisdiction of the United States. He became a member of the Provincial Grand Lodge of the United States, Royal Order of Scotland, by election, at Washington, D. C., in 1878, and was initiated at Milwaukee, Wis. He is unflagging in his interest in the order, and in every respect a valuable member.

For a number of years, Mr. Thayer has been an active church member and temperance worker. He first united with the Presbyterian Church, and afterward with the Protestant Episcopal Church, with which he is now identified. He is a liberal contributor to its temporal needs, and, by his example and influence, has added much to its higher interests. In his dealings with the world, he has always been actuated by a high sense of honor, and his fairness and promptness have gained him the unreserved confidence of all. He stands at the head of the business world in this community, and his identity with the mercantile interests is almost as marked abroad as at home. The position he occupies in the world and in society is the legitimate outgrowth of a nature that would not be satisfied with mediocrity, and whose aim and ambition was always upward. Few adventitious circumstances have occurred to aid his rise in the world, and his ample fortune is the result of his industry and native business ability. He is pre-eminently one of the self-made men of our day, and his career speaks eloquently of the possibilities attainable by a young man who starts out with the right spirit.

On the 9th of July, 1856, Mr. Thayer was united in marriage with Miss Mary E. Van Valkenburgh, daughter of James F. and Angelica Van Valkenburgh. She is a noble Christian lady, and her kindly nature and loving disposition have been a potent instrument in her husband's success. They are the parents of six children, named, respectively, Harry Edgar, James Wesley, Alice Lavantia, Mary Angelica and Horace. Of these, Harry E., Alice A. and Horace are deceased.

#### FREDERICK TESCHER.

Mr. Tescher was born in the canton of Bern, Switzerland, November 30, 1840. He attended school in his native country, acquiring a good education; but the circumstances of the family made it imperative that each one should contribute a portion toward its support, and Frederick became the apprentice of a locksmith in the city of Bern. Reports from over the sea awakened within him a desire to try his fortune in the United States, feeling confident of his ability to succeed, with a good trade and a determined spirit. In the spring of 1862, he reached New York City, and, tarrying there but a few days, went to Wooster, Ohio, where he was engaged for a short time at his trade. Subsequently, he accepted a position as clerk in a hardware store at Wooster, and was engaged in this capacity until 1864. The war of the rebellion was in progress when he landed in our country, and he watched events with eagerness. Finally, in 1864, he volunteered his services in behalf of the Union cause, and enlisted in Company G, Thirty-eighth Ohio Volunteer Infantry. He was assigned to duty in the Fourteenth Army Corps, under Gen. Sherman, and accompanied him on the memorable march to the sea. He served until the close of the war, and was mustered out on the 10th of June, 1865. Returning to Wooster, he resumed his former position in the store, and was thus engaged until 1872. In that year, he removed to Marshall County, Ind., and formed a partnership with I. B. Arnold in the hardware business at Bourbon. In 1878, he became the Republican candidate for Treasurer of Marshall County, and, at

the ensuing election, in the fall of that year, received a flattering majority. He entered upon the duties of the office in August, 1879, and has discharged them with eminent ability and commendable fidelity. At the expiration of his first term, in October, 1880, he was re-elected by an increased majority. His election on the Republican ticket while the opposite party was in the majority in this county, speaks eloquently of his personal popularity and the confidence reposed in him by every one.

On the 22d of November, 1866, he was married, at Wooster, Ohio, to Miss Emma C. Laubach. Six children have blessed this happy union, namely: Mary, Frederick E., Loretta, Ralph, James and Frank. Mr. Tescher has been identified with many of the public improvements that have been inaugurated since his settlement in this county, and always contributes cheerfully to enterprises having for their object the promotion of the public good. He stands high in the Masonic Lodge and Commandery of Plymouth, and in all the relations of life he is esteemed and honored.

#### ARTHUR L. THOMSON.

Mr. Thomson was born in Jefferson County, N. Y., March 21, 1834. From his fifteenth year until he was twenty-one years of age, he was employed as shipping clerk by a firm in Ogdensburg, N. Y. At the end of that term until 1861, he was clerk on the steamers Niagara and British Empire, on Lake Ontario and the St. Lawrence River, and in 1862 clerked on a steam tug at New York City. In 1863, he was lumber inspector at Chicago, Ill. In 1864, he came to Plymouth, Marshall Co., Ind., and for two years assisted George H. Benson in the lumber trade, and in 1866 began work for H. G. Thayer in the grain business, and continued for five years, when he accepted the appointment of Deputy Treasurer of Marshall County, under John Soice. At the end of eight years, he became Mr. Soice's successor in office, and served for two terms. In 1879, he became senior member of the firm of Thomson & Brink, brick planing-mill. In 1880, he bought his partner's interest in the concern, and has since then managed the business alone.

In 1876 and 1878, Mr. Thomson was Chairman of the Democratic County Central Committee. He has served as Clerk of both the town and city of Plymouth. From 1869 to 1881, he was Vestryman of St. Thomas' Episcopal Church of Plymouth, and, during the last year of that time, he was also Junior Warden, and was relieved from the duties of these offices by refusing to be re-elected. In 1877, he was elected and still holds the office of Director of the First National Bank of Marshall County. He is at present City Councilman from the First Ward.

He was married, March 1, 1869, to Miss Eunice Bell, of Plymouth, who died in May, 1871. He was again married, January 25, 1875, to Miss Julia E. Patterson, of this city. This second union has been blessed with three children. Mr. Thomson is a man of good business tact, fine executive ability, is very successful in business, is quite a politician, and is greatly admired by his friends.

#### CYRUS TABER.

The subject of this memoir was the first white child born in Marshall County, Ind. The date of his birth was the 26th of June, 1833. His father, Samuel D. Taber, was among the first settlers of this county, and took a leading part in the improvements inaugurated during his life.

His son grew to manhood amid scenes of pioneer life, and acquired a fair education, mainly by his own efforts. He was modest and unassuming, and, although he was never the one to intrude his

views, he did much to mold the character and public spirit of the neighborhood in which he resided, and inaugurated and encouraged many public enterprises for the improvement and permanent good of the county. Naturally of an observing and practical mind, there were few who understood the needs of the county better than he, and none more willing to help in pushing forward any measure for its benefit.

He adopted the vocation of farming as a matter of choice, and made his calling successful by a life of industry and close attention to his occupation. He spent his life in the cultivation of the farm upon which he was born, and died within a few rods of the old cabin home, on the 27th of December, 1877. He was a man of strong character and irreproachable integrity. His dealings with the world were free from any suspicion of low cunning, and his uniform honesty gained him universal esteem.

In politics, he was identified with the Republican party. His religious convictions led him to unite with the society of Adventists, and his life was consistent with the principles he professed. Of him it may be truly said that "he lived the life of a Christian, and died the death of the righteous." He left a loving family to mourn their loss, and in his death Marshall County lost a good citizen.

On the 15th of November, 1853, Mr. Taber was united in marriage with Miss Rachel Plake, daughter of John and Nancy Plake, highly respected citizens of Marshall County. Of this union were born five sons and one daughter, all of whom are now living save one son, who died in infancy. Mr. Taber owned valuable land in this county, and left, at his death, a very comfortable estate.

#### WASHINGTON TUTTLE.

Mr. Tuttle was born in Clark County, Ind., April 19, 1829. He served an apprenticeship at the cabinet-maker's trade, and afterward adopted this vocation, at which he was engaged until he became a victim to disease of the hip, and was thus incapacitated for work at his trade. He was elected Justice of the Peace in 1860, and served with marked ability in that office for four years. In 1863, he purchased the photographic studio of Mr. Hassler, at Plymouth, and has since been engaged in the art of photography, in which he has acquired commendable proficiency.

Mr. Tuttle came to Marshall County, Ind., with his parents, Enos S. and Rhoda Tuttle, in 1840, and has virtually "grown up with the county." He is well known, and is universally esteemed as one of the best citizens. He was married, September 1, 1850, to Miss Julia A. Inks, of Marshall County, who died in February, 1870, leaving four children—Marcus F., Florence J. B., John S. and Julian, one of whom, John S., is now deceased. In August, 1870, he wedded Mrs. Henrietta Armstrong, his present companion.

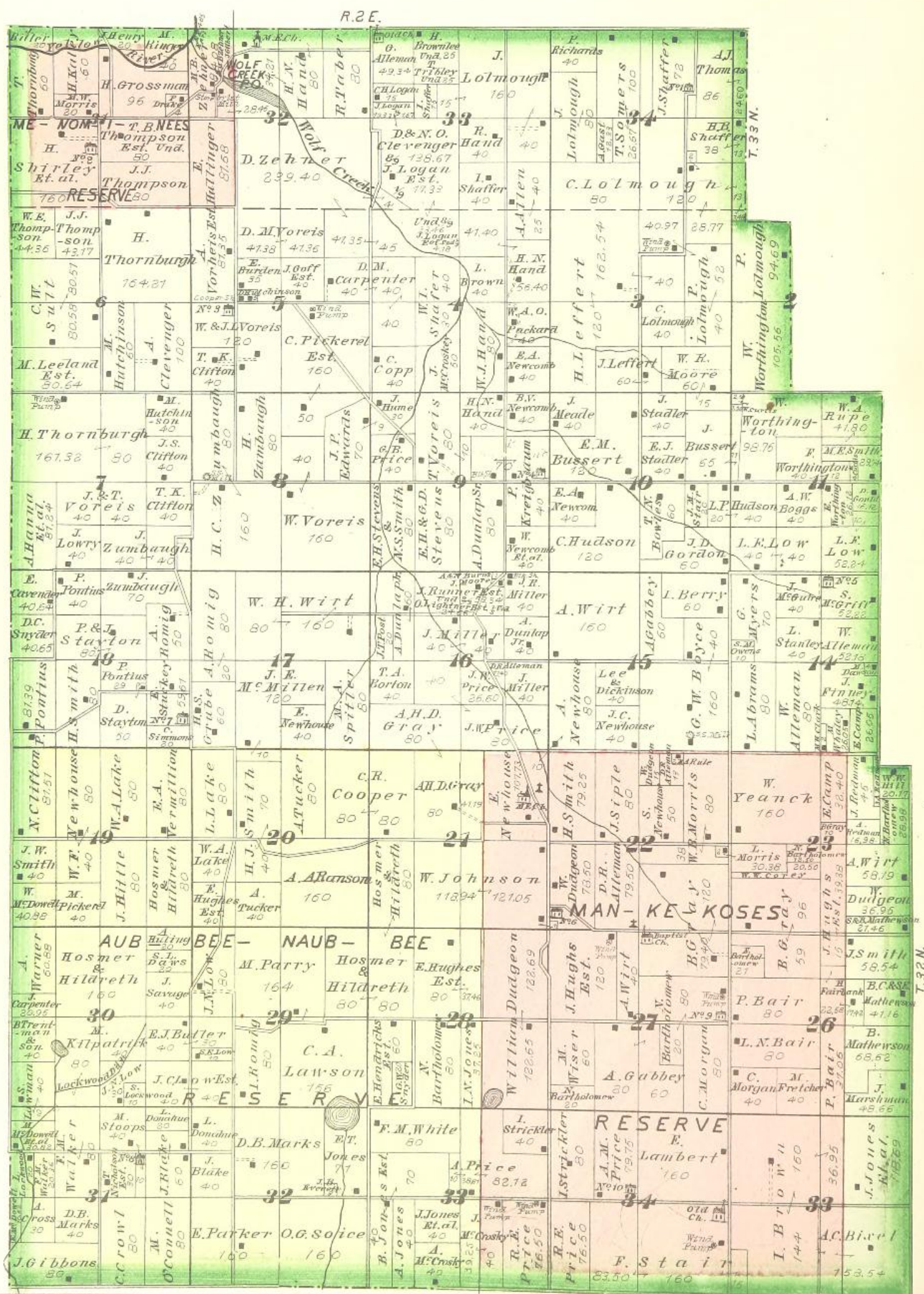
Mr. Tuttle is a modest, quiet man, not disposed to obtrude himself upon the notice of others, and yet possessing qualities that endear him to those who know him.

#### JOSEPH WESTERVELT, ESQ.

Abraham and Catherine Westervelt—the latter's family name being Vanblarcam—were natives of New York. Their son Joseph, who is the subject of this sketch, was born in Dutchess County, N. Y., December 27, 1821. He came with his parents to La Porte, Ind., in the spring of 1837. He was married, March 16, 1843, to Miss Sarah Cooper, of La Porte, formerly of Erie, Penn. In 1849, he came to Plymouth and engaged in the dry goods trade for a short time. In 1850, he went the "overland route" to California,



# TOWNSHIP



returning in the fall of 1852. Shortly after his return from California, he engaged in the lumber business, which he followed very successfully until the spring of 1881, when he retired from this branch of trade and engaged in that of buying and selling agricultural implements. Mr. Westervelt is the owner of 220 acres of rich farm land in the county, besides valuable city properties. Both he and Mrs. Westervelt have lost their parents. Mr. Westervelt has never had any aspirations for office; has asked no favors of his party, but has rendered invaluable service to his party in both county and district. He is what may be termed a solid, reliable and responsible Republican; does nothing by halves; is ever ready to oblige, and is a general favorite among his acquaintances and fellow-townsmen.

#### CHARLES H. WILCOX.

This gentleman, junior member of the firm of Tuttle & Wilcox, photographers, was born at Plymouth, Marshall Co., Ind., August 22, 1844. His father, Leonard Wilcox, was a machinist and gunsmith, and was well known to the early residents of Marshall County. Charles acquired a limited education at the common schools of this county, and, at the age of fifteen years, left school, and was engaged in the performance of various odd jobs until the outbreak of the late rebellion. In July, 1862, he enlisted in Company D, Seventy-third Indiana Volunteer Infantry, and served until the close of the war. Prior to his enlistment, he had acquired a knowledge of the baker's trade, and, after his return from the army, accepted a position in the bakery of W. W. Hill, at Plymouth. In September, 1870, he began business for himself, and in August, 1871, his bakery was destroyed by fire. He again accepted employment with Mr. Hill, and, in April, 1881, purchased Mr. Hoover's interest in the photographic gallery, of which he is now the principal operator. He has given careful study to his business, and is an artist of superior attainments.

He was married, on the 18th of November, 1869, to Miss Mary Herring. They have two children—Ellen M. and Archibald Oliver.

Mr. Wilcox is a young man of pluck and enterprise, and possesses good business ability. He has gained many friends, and is highly esteemed by all who know him.

## CHAPTER XXVI.

### GREEN TOWNSHIP.

ORGANIZED 1836—DESCRIPTION—FIRST ELECTION—CONSTABLES—FENCE VIEWERS—OVERSEERS OF THE POOR—FIRST SHERIFF—PETITION FOR TAVERN—WOLF CREEK—MILL—DROWNING OF BLIVEN—EARLY SETTLERS—TERRIFIC EXPLOSION—FOUR PERSONS KILLED.

GREEN was one of the original townships of the county. When first organized, it embraced what is now Union, Green, Walnut and Tippecanoe Townships, being seven miles in width and twenty-one miles in length. It has been eliminated by cutting off the three townships from its original dimensions, so that it is now but seven miles in length north and south, and about five miles in width east and west. There is no village within the limits of the township, and the matter for historical reference is very limited. Originally, the township was sparsely settled, and but little occurred out of the usual routine of pioneer life. Ewell Kendall was the first Inspector of Elections in this township, and the first election was held May 28, 1836, at the house of Sidney Williams. June 15, 1836, the following orders were made by the Board of Commissioners.

That Fielding Bowles be allowed 50 cents for making ballot-box for Green Township.

That Abner Caldwell and John Triner be appointed Constables of Green Township for the year 1836.

That William Owens and John A. Boots be appointed Fence Viewers in Green Township for the present year.

That William Johnson and Samuel Pattison be appointed Overseers of the Poor in Green Township for the present year.

At the September term, 1836, of the Commissioners' Court, it was ordered that John Compton be appointed Constable in Green Township to fill the vacancy of Abner Caldwell, former Constable, who is now elected Sheriff of said county.

At the May term of the court, the following petition was presented to the board:

"We, the undersigned petitioners, citizens of Green Township, in said county, certify that Williamson Owens, the present applicant for a tavern license in said township, is a man of good moral character, and that it would be for the benefit and convenience of travelers, and conducive to the public good if such tavern should be opened, and we believe it is the bona fide intention of said Owens to keep a tavern for the accommodation of travelers.

"Abner Caldwell, John Williamson, Frederick Dysinger, Elias Triner, William Boots, Sidney Williams, James W. Moore, Ewell Kendall, Samuel B. Patterson, Fieldin Bowles, Jacob Boots, A. W. Roberts, John A. Boots, William Johnson, Thomas J. Head, George Owens, A. B. Tinder, Isaac Williamson, John Compton, Edmund Noe, John D. Fergeson, J. McDaniel, Edwin Owens, Josiah Taylor."

The license was granted, but where the tavern was located is not exactly known; probably on the Michigan road, near the town of Argos.

#### WOLF CREEK.

This place is situated on a small stream called Wolf Creek, in the northwest corner of the township. It contains a grist-mill, a notion store and post office. The mill was erected by Robert C. Bliven prior to 1850, who, during a rise in the creek, on the 28th day of February, 1850, in attempting to repair the dam, lost his footing and was drowned. The mill passed into the hands of the Zehner family, and is at present owned by M. B. Zehner, who is also Postmaster. The country immediately surrounding this place was settled in a very early day by those who came from the southern part of the State. John Anderson, who settled on a piece of land a short distance to the northward, in 1835, was probably the first. Uncles Henry and Thomas Logan also located near here. Then there were James Voreis, Abraham Voreis, John London, Thomas Klifton, and perhaps a few others, who located near by not long afterward. A short distance north was at that time an Indian camping-ground, and tradition has it that at one time a battle was fought there between some of the hostile tribes, but there is no authentic information in regard to it.

Mrs. Kendall, wife of Ewell Kendall, of this township, died April 29, 1853, aged nearly one hundred. She had been an invalid from a stroke of paralysis for a number of years prior to her death. Some time before her death occurred, three robbers entered the house of these old people and carried off all the money and valuables they could find about the premises. Mr. Kendall died a few years later.

#### EARLY SETTLERS.

Among the early settlers of Green Township who came prior to 1840, including what is now Walnut Township, are the following:

Christian Alleman, Ira Allen, Noah Bartholomew, John A. Boots, Levi C. Barber, Jacob Boots, Thomas Butler, Isaac Butler, Jonathan Butler, Henry Barcus, Robert C. Bliven, Charles Brown, Henry J. Brown, Charles Carle, David Collins, Barney Corey, Nathaniel B. Corey, Johnson M. Carle, John Compton, Andrew J. Cruzan, Benjamin Davis, Joseph Davis, William Downey, James Douglass, Joshua Edwards, Wesley Gregg, John Gibson, Thomas J. Head, William Hughes, Abel C. Hickman, William Johnson, Tyre Jones, Ewell Kendall, Thomas Logan, Moritz Lalmaugh, Jacob Lalmaugh, James B. Logan, Moses N. Leland, Patrick Logan, James W. Moore, William McCuen, Richard Merrill, Stephen Marsters, Elias M. Marsters, David McMillen, Vincent M. Miller, Sylvester S. Nash, Squire Owens, Benjamin Passage, Rezin G. Prather, Samuel B. Patterson, Thomas Pittenger, Andrew W. Roberts, Andrew Rhinehart, Archibald Scott, Bennett Smallwood, Elijah Town, Enos S. Tuttle, Abraham Voreis, Jr., Hernan White, Sidney Williams, Reynolds Wells, Merrill Williams.

#### TERRIFIC EXPLOSION.

Among the items for historical mention is a terrific explosion which occurred in this township in 1876. From the reports made at the time, the following facts are obtained:

The most destructive boiler explosion which ever occurred in Northern Indiana took place on the farm of William Johnson, in Green Township, on Saturday, October 1, 1876. A steam threshing machine, known as the Feary machine, but which, at the time of the accident, was the property of John J. Thompson, exploded, carrying death and sorrow to many homes. The machine had been set, and about sixty bushels of wheat threshed, when the explosion took place. A belt had broken, and, after it was repaired and the word had been given to start up, Feary turned on steam, and while in the act, and before the motion was obtained, the explosion took place, with a noise and a crash which no pen can portray, or imagination picture, scattering death and destruction in all directions. The only one killed outright was a boy named Isaac Jones, aged fourteen. He was standing near the fire-box of the engine, warming himself, the day being cold. He was blown a distance of 110 feet, against a rail fence, the top of his skull down nearly to his eyebrows being blown off, and his brains running off on the ground. His clothing was nearly all torn from him, and his body badly scalded. Standing by the boy near the engine was William Hughes, about thirty-five years of age, who was blown the same distance that the boy was, being found near where he lay. He had one arm and one leg broken, was injured internally and badly scalded. He died on Monday following the accident. Thomas H. Wirt, band-cutter, was struck by one of the heavy wheels of the engine and so badly injured that he died in about two hours. W. W. Johnson, son of William Johnson, the owner of the farm where the accident occurred, was pitching sheaves from a stack. The boiler struck the stack in its course through the air, throwing Johnson a distance of about one hundred feet, breaking his skull and otherwise injuring him. He died about six hours after the explosion, having been in an insensible condition all the time. Joseph Dudgeon was on the stack with Johnson at the time the boiler struck it. He was thrown about fifty feet, had both bones of the right leg broken, and the right hip bruised. David Logan, the feeder, had an arm broken and was otherwise injured. Ezra Jones, father of the boy killed, was badly scalded and otherwise injured. S. P. Feary, the engineer, had his arm broken in two places. Clem Newhouse had his arm broken in two places. Marvin Loudon was slightly injured.

William Johnson received internal injuries, not of a serious character, however. No imagination could picture the scene of the disaster as it really was. The boiler, with engine attached, was thrown a distance of 160 feet, alighting on the ground in a reversed position from that in which it started, having gone through the side of a wheat stack, thrown two men fifty and one hundred feet, stripped the harness from a span of horses, and mashing a two-horse wagon. It was said by some who were present that the engine turned three and a half times round while flying through the air. An examination of the boiler showed that the material was of the very best. The explosion was undoubtedly caused by lack of water.

Other matter in connection with the history of this township will be found under appropriate heads in the body of this work.

## CHAPTER XXVII.

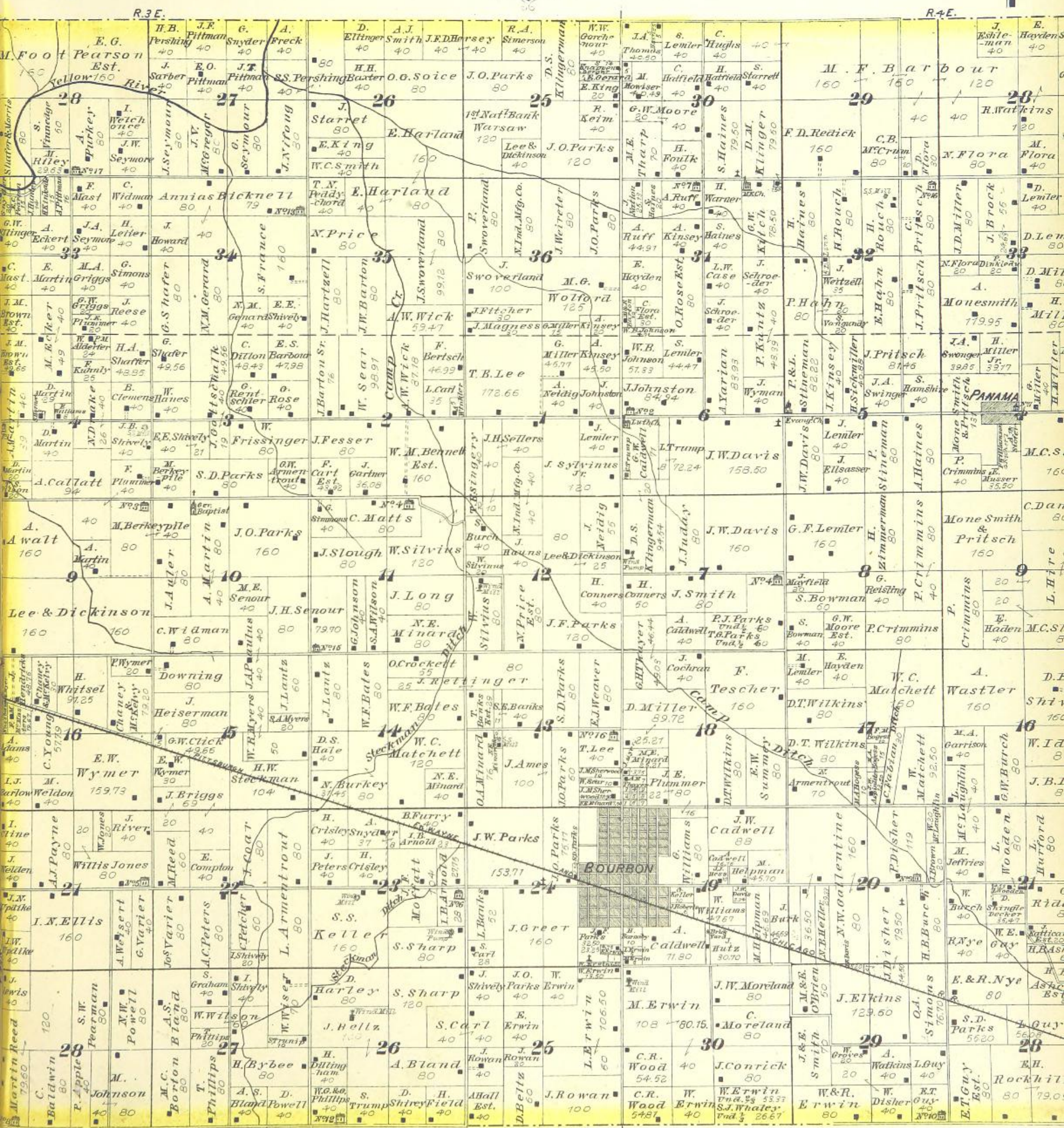
### BOURBON TOWNSHIP.

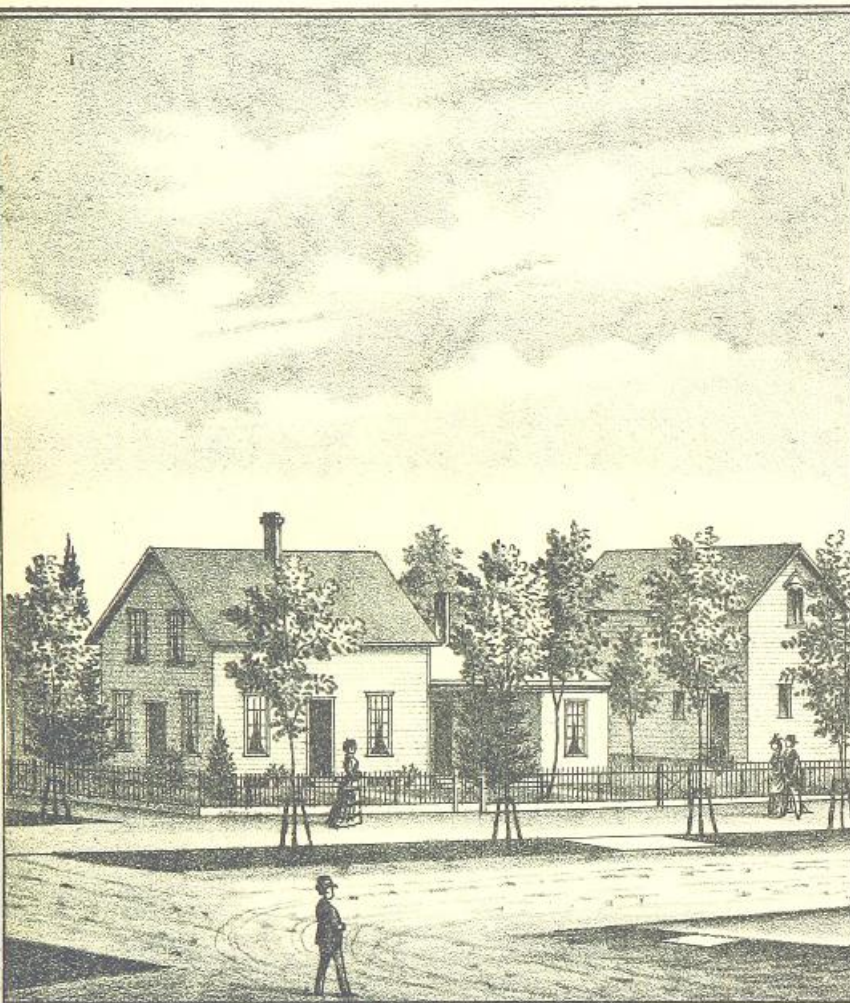
ORGANIZED JANUARY 6, 1840—PETITIONERS—GENERAL DESCRIPTION—BOURBON TOWN—ADDITIONS—INCORPORATED 1865—OFFICERS—DESCRIPTION OF BOURBON—OLD SETTLERS—COLLEGE STUDENT—NEWSPAPERS—BUSINESS FIRMS, 1866—FUTURE OF BOURBON—PIONEER FARMERS' CLUB—UNTIMELY DEATHS—DESTRUCTIVE FIRES—MANUFACTURING COMPANIES—A LIVING SPRING—RAILROAD STATION AGENTS—SPIRIT HALL—THE TELEGRAPH—EXPRESS—BOURBON COLLEGE—BENEVOLENT SOCIETIES—MISCELLANEOUS.

THIS township was organized January 6, 1840. Prior to that time, it was a part of Center Township. In addition to the territory now embraced within its boundaries, it contained what is now Tippecanoe Township. Its dimensions at that time were seven miles wide by fourteen in length. March 9, 1842, it was divided in the center east and west, and the southern half took the name of Tippecanoe Township. Bourbon Township is now seven miles square, and contains about 31,460 acres of land, of which probably 20,000 acres are under cultivation. The petitioners for the organization of Bourbon Township were James O. Parks, Grayson H. Parks, John F. Parks, Edward R. Parks, Thomas H. McKey, Peter Upsell, W. H. Rockhill, Israel Beeber, William Taylor, John Greer, William Elder, John Henry, A. H. Buckman, Lyman Foote, Samuel Taylor, John F. Dukes, John Fuller, James Taylor, William Taylor, Jr., George Taylor and Samuel Rockhill.

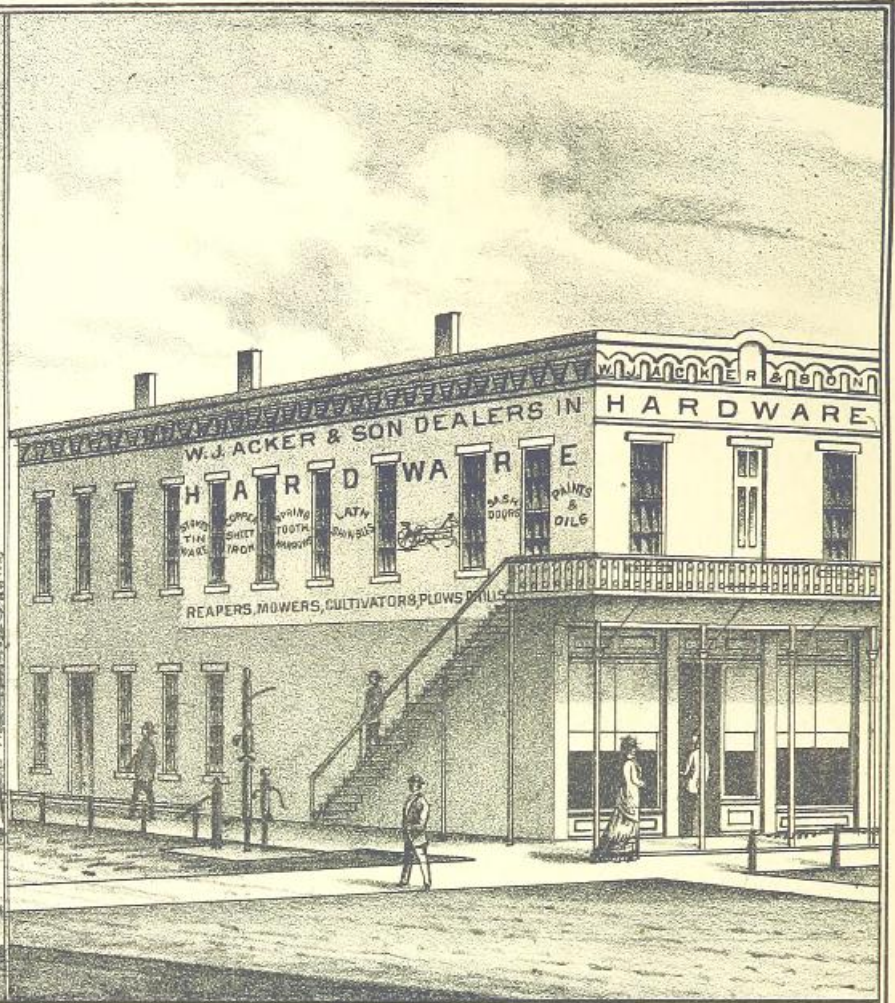
Prior to the completion of the Pittsburgh, Fort Wayne & Chicago Railroad, in 1856, which passes diagonally through the southern portion of the township, the land was mostly covered with a thick growth of oak, poplar, walnut and other timber. Upon the completion of the railroad, saw-mills sprang up all over the territory, and, until the last few years, the amount of lumber manufactured and shipped from that section was something marvelous. Over one thousand car loads were shipped each year in 1864, 1865, 1866 and 1867, and half that many for several years before and since that time. The slaughter of the timber during these years was like the mowing down of an army in a terrific battle. But, as the timber disappeared, farms were opened, houses and barns were erected, and the places that a few years ago were a wilderness of timber and undergrowth are now some of the finest cultivated fields in the county. There is no better farming land anywhere than is found in this township. The growth of all kinds of grain, vegetables and fruit is fully, if not more, than the average. This township stands first in blooded stock of all kinds, and each year shows marked improvements.

TOWNSHIP

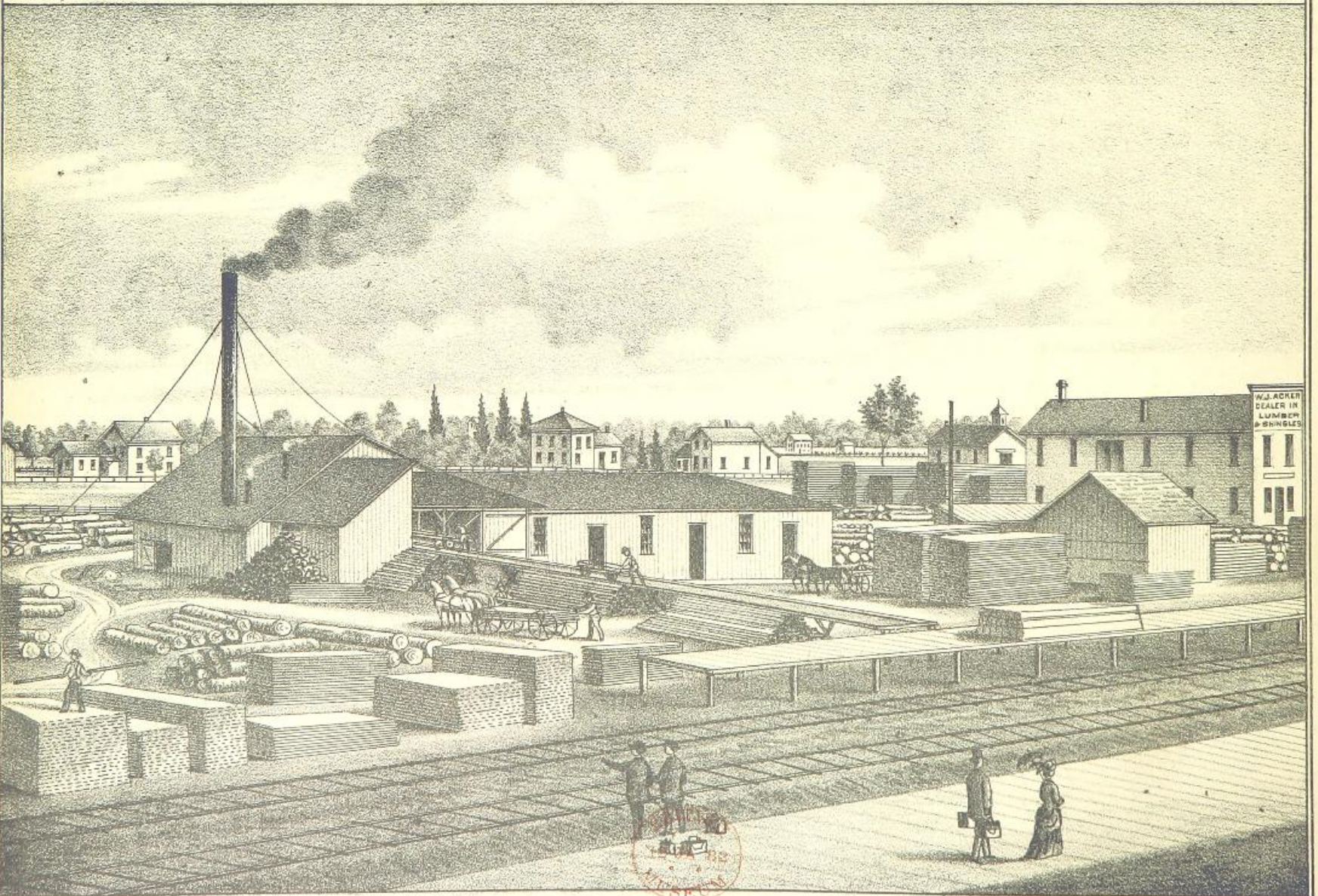




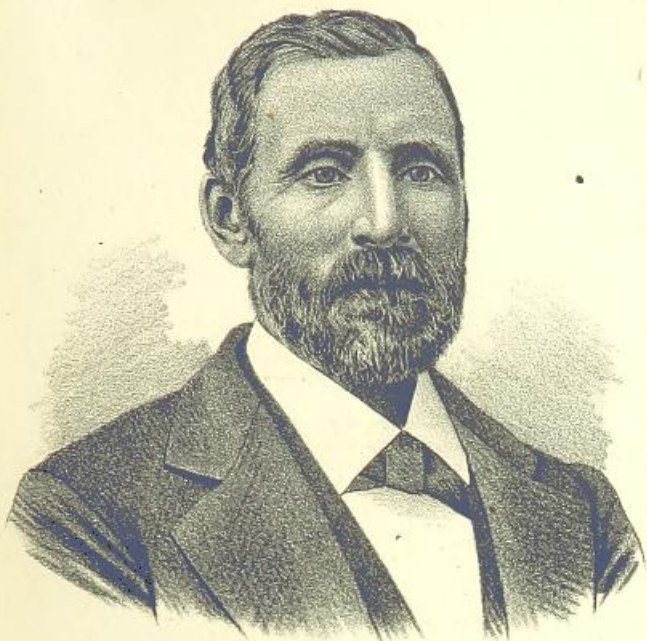
RES. OF W.J. & MERCIA A. ACKER  
CORNER OF EAST MAIN & RICHMOND STS. BOURBON, IND.



W.J. ACKER & SON.  
DEALER IN GENERAL HARDWARE & AGRICULTURAL IMPLEMENTS, COR. MAIN & CENTER STS. BOURBON, IND.



W.J. ACKER MANUFACTURER & DEALER IN LUMBER, LATH, SHINGLES & C. BOURBON, IND.



W.J. ACKER



MRS. W.J. ACKER

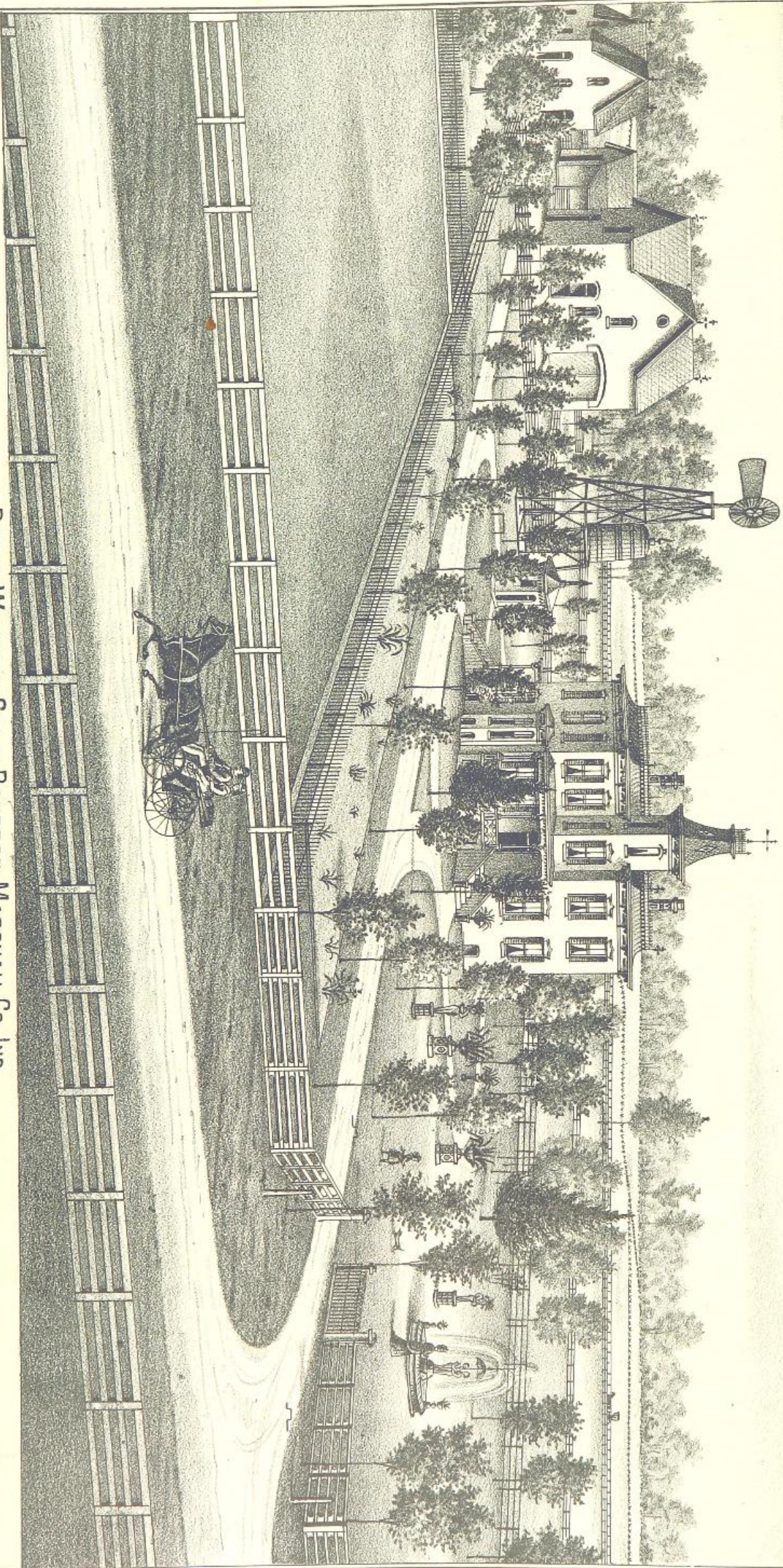


#### WILLIAM J. ACKER.

Mr. Acker was born September 18, 1836, in Rensselaer County, N. Y. He was reared on a farm, and until seventeen years of age was engaged in the usual routine of farm labor, attending school in the winter. At the age of seventeen, he left home and accepted employment on the Albany & Boston Railroad, finally attaining the position of Superintendent of a section. The financial crisis of 1857 caused a general reduction of wages, to which he refused to submit, and this action was the first step in a course which finally made him a citizen of Marshall County. Having relinquished his position on the railroad, he decided to visit the West in quest of a satisfactory location, believing that he could earn better wages. He went first to Iowa, thence to Illinois, and afterward located at Fort Wayne, Ind. In May, 1858, he removed to Bourbon, in Marshall County, and was employed on the railroad until October of that year. Associated with F. P. Morgan, he then engaged in the lumber trade, operating a saw-mill at Bourbon, and has ever since continued in this line of business. In the fall of 1866, associated with Jacob Slough, he erected the saw-mill of which he is now the proprietor, having purchased the interest of his partner, after the death of the latter, in 1878. In June, 1879, he purchased the hardware establishment of Arnold & Tescher, at Bourbon, and associated his son with him as the junior member of the firm, still continuing his

operations in lumber, which amount to many thousands of dollars yearly.

It was a rule of his early life to always save a portion of his earnings, and from this fact has grown the prosperity that has crowned his later years. He is a competent business man, a good manager, and has fought his way to success against trying obstacles. He is well and favorably known throughout this county, and possesses the confidence of all who know him. His business transactions have always been governed by a high sense of honor, and he has never taken an unfair advantage in trade. By a course of economy and close attention to business, he has accumulated a competence, and with it the good will of those with whom he has had dealings. He is a public spirited man, and has always been ready to help enterprises designed for the public good. In the cause of temperance he has been especially active, and has been prominently identified with the various temperance movements. He is a member of the Odd Fellows fraternity and the Presbyterian Church, and unites the ability of the successful business man with virtues of the Christian gentleman. On the 15th of August, 1861, he was united in marriage with Miss Mercia A., daughter of John Z. Grant, Esq., a highly respected citizen of this county. They are the parents of four children, viz., Frank Ellsworth, Charles Ernest, Ottis Edwin and Grace Edna.



RES. OF WILLIAM SEAR, BOURBON, MARSHALL CO. IND.

The North and South Branches of Yellow River unite in the northwest corner of the township and form Yellow River proper. In the "bottoms" of the South Branch, a distance of about two miles is low, flat land, and, during wet seasons, the land in this region is overflowed and rendered unfit for farming purposes. It is valuable for meadow and grazing purposes, and, with the system of ditches and underdraining recently inaugurated, this portion of the township is destined to become as valuable as any other portion of it.

In the township, educational interests are well provided for. It has eighteen public school buildings—the largest number of any township in the county except Center. Three of the buildings are brick, and the remainder frame. Their value is stated to be \$4,400, and the value of school apparatus, etc., \$400—a total of \$4,800. The total enrollment of pupils for 1878-79 was 851, and thirty-seven teachers were employed during the year. In the town of Bourbon there are two school buildings, one of brick and the other wood. They are valued at \$2,500, with apparatus, etc., and six teachers are employed. The enrollment in the town for 1879 was 423.

The town of Bourbon was not laid out and regularly organized until April 23, 1853, thirteen years after the organization of the township. It contained but few houses even at the date of its organization, and the growth was very slow until the completion of the railroad, in 1856, gave it a fresh start, and from that time on its growth has been rapid and permanent. The original proprietors of the town were Samuel Thomas and J. S. Neidig. Since then the following additions have been made: Martin's first and second; J. F. Parks' addition and continued addition; Linn's addition and continued addition; Boley's first and second addition; Jackson's addition; Balls' addition; Davis' addition; Bailey's addition; Thayer's first, second, third and continued addition; J. W. Thomas' addition; Borton's addition; Staples' addition.

In September, 1865, the town of Bourbon was incorporated under the State law authorizing the incorporation of towns and villages for municipal purposes. The first officers elected after the organization took place are as follows: Elias Galentine, Omar Davis and Jas. H. Porter, Trustees; Caleb Davis, Marshal; Geo. Sears, Clerk and Treasurer; Lewis Gross, Assessor. The following is a full list of the corporation officers from 1865 to 1880:

1865—Trustees, Omar Davis, Elias Galentine, James H. Porter; Marshal, Caleb Davis; Clerk and Treasurer, George Sears; Assessor, Lewis Gross.

1866—Trustees, Omar Davis, John S. Baxter, John W. Hagan; Clerk and Treasurer, N. W. Galentine; Marshal, Caleb Davis; Assessor, Lewis Gross.

1867—Trustees, Andrew Unger, Newell E. Minard, Albert M. Davis; Clerk, W. J. Arcker; Treasurer, H. D. Weaver; Assessor, Aaron Grant; Marshal, J. Conrick.

1868—Trustees, Marshall James, I. C. McCrum, N. E. Minard; Clerk, H. Steinback; Treasurer, H. D. Weaver; Assessor, S. F. Gordon; Marshal, John Conrick.

1869—Trustees, William B. Hess, W. J. Ball, I. B. Arnold; Clerk, H. Steinback; Treasurer, J. H. Chamberlain; Assessor, S. F. Gordon; Marshal, W. J. Crawford.

1870—Trustees, I. B. Arnold, Lewis Erwin, John Whitaker; Clerk, H. Steinback; Treasurer, H. H. Tyrrell; Assessor, G. W. Baxter; Marshal, Jacob Slough.

1871—Trustees, Lewis Erwin, J. H. Chamberlain, W. E. Bailey; Clerk, H. Steinback; Treasurer, H. H. Tyrrell; Assessor, Daniel Winbigler; Marshal, John S. Baxter.

1872—Trustees, Daniel Kehler, H. Steinback, W. E. Bailey; Clerk, C. J. Slater; Treasurer, H. C. Cunningham; Assessor, G. W. Baxter; Marshal, Jacob Shirey.

1873—Trustees, Henry Sheets, John Whitaker, Matt Erwin; Clerk, I. M. Lee; Treasurer, A. S. Galentine; Assessor, John Cless; Marshal, Henry C. Smith.

1874—Trustees, John Sharley, Samuel France, William Sear; Clerk, I. M. Lee; Treasurer, A. S. Galentine; Assessor, Henry C. Smith; Marshal, H. H. Tyrrell.

1875—Trustees, John Sharley, Samuel France, William Sear; Clerk, I. M. Lee; Treasurer, John Cless; Assessor, H. H. Tyrrell; Marshal, John S. Baxter.

1876—Trustees, O. F. Ketcham, Luther Johnson, C. J. Slater; Clerk, H. H. Tyrrell; Treasurer, J. H. Matchette; Assessor, W. S. Ramsey; Marshal, George W. Swank.

1877—Trustees, J. K. Lawrence, George Keller, Charles Christy; Clerk, J. W. Davis, Jr.; Treasurer, F. Tescher; Assessor, H. C. Smith; Marshal, George W. Swank.

1878—Trustees, C. B. McCrum, T. T. Linn, L. Johnson; Clerk, J. W. Davis, Jr.; Treasurer, F. Tescher; Assessor, S. F. Gordon; Marshal, George W. Swank.

1879—Trustees, J. W. Davis, Jr., O. F. Ketcham, J. D. Thomas; Clerk, J. E. Wilkins; Treasurer, A. S. Galentine; Assessor, Henry Sheets; Marshal, George W. Swank.

1880—Trustees, O. F. Ketcham, T. T. Linn, L. Johnson; Clerk, G. H. Baylor; Treasurer, A. S. Galentine; Marshal, E. C. Galentine.

The first election held in the township was ordered to be held at the house of Elizabeth Parks. This occurred in April, 1840. The town of Bourbon had no existence at that time, and for several years afterward had but few houses. The writer remembers having passed through what is now the town of Bourbon in August, 1849, and his recollection is quite vivid to the effect that there was not what could be called a town there then. The whole country in that region, with few exceptions, was an unbroken wilderness, and to follow the road that led to Tippecanoe Township without missing the way required a close lookout for the blazes on the trees—the primitive guide-boards, as it were—that enabled the traveler to find his way. Notwithstanding these precautions, on his return, in the dusk of the evening, he lost his way, and, some time during the night, found himself the guest of a pioneer who lived in a log cabin in the woods, half way between what is now Bourbon and Tippecanoe Town. Some ten years ago, a writer gave the following description of Bourbon: "The pleasant and healthful little city of Bourbon is built on a high, beautiful plateau, on the center border of Marshall County, in the midst of one of the finest, richest and most splendidly developed agricultural regions in the entire State. The vicinity of the city is beautiful and diversified by old and magnificent forests of the loftiest and largest timber of every variety; the finest and coziest country seats, nestled in secluded spots, surrounded by nature's choicest beauties; the largest and most productive farms and horticultural plantations; the peaceful towns and sleepy villages; the schools and churches here and there, o'er hill and vale, all in the midst of health, and abundance of all that makes life desirable and enjoyable."

#### OLD SETTLERS.

Among the early settlers in Bourbon Township prior to 1840—which at that time embraced what is now Tippecanoe Township—are the following:

Daniel Ash, Robert Blakely, Abraham H. Buckman, Alve Bailer, Harbert Blakeley, Jesse Cleaver, William Elder, John Fuller,

Moses Greer, John Henry, Henry Houghman, Thomas Ivans, Solomon Linn, Thomas H. McKee, Stephen Meredith, Moses Nellands, James O. Parks, Grayson H. Parks, Thomas Perry, Samuel Rockhill, William H. Rockhill, Jacob Rober, John A. Shirley, Asa St. John, William Spront, Peris St. John, Charles St. John, Joseph Taylor, Geo. Taylor, Jas. Turner, Robt. Williams, Wm. Wagoner, Andrew Wagoner.

## COLLEGE STUDENT.

The following order appears on the records of the Commissioners: "Now, at this time, to wit, on the 7th day of March, 1837, here comes in open court James Parks, and makes application for the privilege of sending a student to the Indiana College at Bloomington, to wit, John F. Parks, which request is granted for the term of two years."

## NEWSPAPERS.

A sketch of the newspapers of this place appears under the head of newspapers of the county. The first newspaper venture here was by Frank J. Beck, who started the *Bourbon Independent Press* some time in the early part of 1865. It was a sort of sensational local publication, but did not receive sufficient support to justify the proprietor in continuing it very long. Mr. Beck turned it over to William Oram, a young man of some newspaper experience, who ran it for a short time, when it was discontinued, and the material sent to Pierceton, where it is still used, in the publication of a paper at that place.

The *Bourbon Mirror* was shortly afterward started by I. Mattingly and William Geddes, and has been regularly issued for the past ten years. (See chapter on newspapers.)

The following list embraced all the business firms in the town of Bourbon in 1866. What a change thirteen years has wrought! Less than half a dozen of the fifty named below still remain:

Dry Goods—Baker, Crouse & Runyan, M. M. Galentine, John Cless & Co., Davis & Listenberger, Rule & Gerbrick.

Groceries—Tyrrell & Chamberlain, James Mitchell, C. Gunn, Bolton & Bradshaw, J. J. Hess, J. E. Houghton, T. J. Demoss, Lynch & Plummer.

Boots and Shoes—J. & J. W. Hagan, J. Gartner & Bro., H. Winbigler & Son.

Jeweler—A. R. Philpot.

Guns—J. Gordon.

Furniture—J. Watlew, Whitaker & Unger, J. Catt.

Meat Market—Keller & Albaugh.

Clothing—William Sear.

Wagons—J. Schum.

Drugs—W. C. & A. C. Matchette, R. Cornwall, H. D. Weaver & Co.

Hardware—Grosh & Noble, G. W. Moore.

Harness—J. H. Case, H. Baylor, Ed. S. Fish.

Livery—L. Lynch.

Saloon—P. Heniell.

Millinery—Miss Sarah Smith, Mrs. Lewis, Mrs. Hutchinson.

Millers—Heller & Galentine.

American House—M. C. Henshaw.

Railroad House—H. Sheets.

Physicians—S. W. Gould, N. E. Manville, J. F. Parks, T. T. Linn, J. Spencer, W. C. & A. C. Matchette.

Those doing business here at the close of 1880, will be found below:

## BOURBON BUSINESS DIRECTORY.

Dry Goods—Firestone & O'Brien, H. E. Wick, Lawrence, Matchette & Co.

Drugs—Greer & Parks, D. Bowman & Co., H. E. Wick.

Hardware—W. J. Acker & Son, Ketcham & Borton.

Groceries—H. E. Wick, James Mitchell, D. J. Thompson.

Meat Market—J. Brillhart, George Keller.

Jeweler—A. S. Galentine.

Harness—J. D. Wilkins.

Bakery—J. D. Leedy, Watchter & Haag, G. W. Swank & Co.

Boots and Shoes—D. Walmer, D. Walmer, Jr., O. L. Linn.

Dressmaker—C. Payne.

Books and Stationery—C. H. Rowe.

Millinery—Mrs. L. C. Hunt, Mrs. B. Coover, Mrs. H. Faulk.

Barber—A. W. Johnson, J. W. Picket.

Saloon—P. Knicey, P. Hahn.

Photography—J. Stamits, J. H. Iden.

Bourbon House—Henry Sheets.

American House—Andrew Rice.

Cooperage—A. Matz, A. A. Bellknap.

Produce—B. F. Rosenberry.

Grain Dealers—Erwin & Mendenhall.

Tombstones—J. F. Greer.

Northern Indiana Manufacturing Company—Howard Barnaby, Treasurer and Secretary.

Lumber—William J. Acker.

Blacksmiths—Cristy & McCrum, C. B. McCrum, J. C. McCrum, E. Zibley.

Wagons and Carriages—Samuel Smallwood.

Furniture—A. Unger & Son, Robert George & Son.

Undertaker—Mrs. C. Whitaker.

Livery—J. C. & C. F. Ringenberg, Sanner & Sarber, C. Moreland.

Flouring-Mill—Noggle & Galentine, Omar Davis.

Expressman—M. D. Snyder, F. Campbell.

Editor and Postmaster—I. Mattingly.

Railroad and Express Agent—Frank P. Griffin.

Physicians—A. C. Matchette, Samuel France, Luther Johnson, J. F. Parks, B. W. Parks, T. T. Linn.

Lawyers—James O. Parks, J. W. Thomas, S. D. Parks, Jesse D. Chaplin, Z. D. Boulton.

Justice of the Peace—Daniel Kehler, James H. Porter, J. D. Chaplin.

Minister of Methodist Episcopal Church—J. W. Lewellen.

Minister of United Brethren Church—F. Farmer.

Minister of Presbyterian Church—F. M. Elliott.

Minister of Catholic Church—F. M. Weichman.

## THE FUTURE OF BOURBON.

"An Unpretentious Countrywoman," in an article written several years ago, predicting what Bourbon would be in 1880, dashed off the following phillipic:

While hundreds of gifted writers are now preparing for the eyes of the public the past, present and future of the great city of the West, whose crumbling walls into the ashes below only tell of its former glory, I, an unpretentious countrywoman, tremblingly take up my pen, inspired by the same hopeful anticipations, not with regard to Chicago alone, but, with the eye of faith, look from it and beyond into the woody glades and many slopes of Bourbon. Why may we not speculate and write on its future strength and greatness, as well as any other place? It is true, we have no Robert Collyers here, to go forth like a man armed for battle, to tear away the miser's hand from his pants pocket by force of eloquence and get \$3,000 a night for the purpose of erecting a costly

edifice wherein to worship God. Neither have we any share in the sympathies of the people of the nation who are generously sending in means to build up the broken towers. But we do claim to have such men as Little & Co., who have been burned out three times in thirteen years, and now rise up the fourth time amid the ruins, with unbroken spirit and renewed energy, pushing on the car of merchandise with zealous hands, but letting the Gospel and the churches go to the four winds. And these ruling spirits, these men of money and influence—must we look through their workings to view the future of our village? Alas! I fear no castled wall or shady park, no sparkling turret or dripping fountain, would e'er reward our aching eyes. How earnestly I long for a touch of the conquering finger that turned Saul of Tarsus into St. Paul; that changes the spirit of self-interest into that better and nobler one that works for the public good. Then, in the coming 1880, will we see upon College Hill a massive structure, endowed with its hundred thousands, supported by its enthusiastic Christian people. And, away out of sight or scent of pond or puddle, surrounded by objects of interest and pleasure, a large and handsome building, that teacher and scholar can point to with pride and say, "That is our union schoolhouse." For I would not believe that a people imbued with the grand ideas of true education could be so selfish or so unjust as to let the free common school perish, while they built up an institution for the benefit of the rich alone. And above all, standing out in clear relief, the spires of half a dozen churches, telling to the passing stranger we forgot not to pay grateful homage to the God who permits us to live, and when His day and night of worship comes, their doors will be open, and those of stores and groceries closed, instead of vice versa, as now. I have portrayed a Bourbon future. Shall I speak of its past and present? Oh, no! *Requiescat in pace!*"

The predictions of the writer, clothed in such elegant language, has not at this writing been altogether fulfilled.

#### PIONEER FARMERS' CLUB.

The Pioneer Farmers' Club was organized in 1871. The first officers were: W. H. Sparrow, President; Washington Iden, Secretary; Aaron Armantrout, Treasurer. It was organized on the basis of free exhibition of stock, machinery, agricultural products, etc. No money premiums were to be awarded, and entrance or admission fees were to be charged. The first exhibition was considered a grand success—so much so that the association has continued to give exhibitions on the same general plan up to the present time. In 1873, the club unanimously passed the following resolution:

*Resolved*, That the members of the Pioneer Club stand pledged not to support any candidates for office who are not pledged against all railroad monopolies.

#### UNTIMELY DEATHS.

Bourbon and vicinity has had its share of untimely deaths, but it is possible here to make a record of only a few of the most remarkable.

Mrs. Abraham Baker was burned to death January 12, 1854. For some days previous to her death, she had been afflicted with chills and fever, and, at the time of the accident, was suffering from a chill. She was occupying a temporary bed between the stove and fire-place, both of which had fire in them, and, as the chill left her, she fell asleep, but was soon awakened by the heat of her burning clothes, which had caught from the fire in the fire-place. She ran to the door, and, opening it, threw herself into the snow, but it was not of sufficient depth to extinguish the

flames. Her husband had but a short time previous left upon an errand to a neighbor's, and there was no one about the house except Mrs. Baker and her infant child, and, having no assistance, and her suffering rendering her almost entirely frantic, she placed herself in the middle of the floor, and, with her eyes fixed upon her only offspring, was literally baking, while every thread of her clothing was burned except her stockings. She lived only long enough to relate what occurred.

#### A DIABOLICAL MURDER.

One of the most horrible and brutal murders ever recorded in Northern Indiana was committed near the railroad, one and a half miles east of Bourbon, on the morning of September 7, 1867. The name of the murdered woman was Barbara Catherine Dale, aged about fifty-six years. She came to this country a few years prior to the date of her murder, with her only son, a lad of about twenty years of age, who supported himself and mother in a comfortable manner in the employ of the railroad company as a day laborer. The two owned a small piece of land, on which they had built a small log cabin sufficiently commodious for their own comfort and convenience. On the morning of the murder, the two arose as usual and partook of their morning meal, after which the boy went to his work and the mother to her wash-tub, to finish washing some clothes which were needed for their Sunday change of clothing. The boy was working during most of the forenoon within half a mile of the house, and, nothing occurring to attract his attention in that direction, he continued at work until he went to the house for dinner. On arriving at the house, he found things considerably disarranged. He made search for his mother, but she could nowhere be found. He then communicated the facts to his brother laborers, who at once alarmed the neighbors and the people of the place, believing she had been foully dealt with. Search was made in every direction, and the body finally found lying in a horribly mangled condition, near an old decayed stump about one hundred feet from the house. She lay weltering in the clotted blood that escaped from her nostrils and ears, produced by the terrible blows she had received in the back of her head with an ax from the hands of her murderer. She lay on her left elbow, apparently as she had fallen, with the left side of her face buried in the sand. Her sun-bonnet was tied tightly around her neck, and so completely covered with blood that the material of which it was made could not be told. An ax was found several rods away, the blood on it giving unmistakable evidence that it was the instrument by which she was killed. A Coroner's Jury made a thorough investigation, taking evidence and using every means in their power to obtain some clue to the mysterious murderer, but their efforts were futile, and they returned a verdict with the facts as narrated. Some four or five persons were arrested on suspicion, but, on examination, each proved themselves innocent and were released. The son was sent for on suspicion that he was knowing to the facts, but there was no evidence against him, and he was also released. Chicago detectives were in the neighborhood for some time afterward, but were unable to work out the mystery. A few Sundays after the body had been buried, some spiritual enthusiasts had the body exhumed for the purpose of making some tests, by which it was understood the murderer would be detected in case he was among those present. A number of those against whom suspicion had attached were on hand. It was claimed that, if the guilty party touched the corpse, the blood on his fingers would accumulate in sufficient quantities to satisfy any one that there was "something in it." The tests proved, if they proved

anything, that none of those present were guilty, for no blood could be seen on their hands. Some time afterward, one evening, as a dance was in progress near the scene of the murder, seventeen stout fellows pounced upon the unsuspecting assembly, and, before anything could be ascertained as to the object of their visit, three men, who were supposed to know something about the circumstances of the murder, were unceremoniously arrested and carried away to a retired place, where they were each sworn and separately examined in detail in reference to it. The regulators—for such it is thought they were, although none of them were known—learning nothing to warrant them in holding any of the parties arrested, released them and hastily dispersed through the woods. Since then, nothing has been done, and the mystery will probably never be solved.

Edgar McDonald, oldest son of Daniel McDonald, was accidentally killed, August 23, 1867, by being run over with a wagon loaded with cord-wood. He had gone from home with a neighbor's boy, and, probably seeing the team and wagon standing in the lane, while the driver was laying up some rails that had fallen from the fence, ran and climbed into the wagon. It was supposed the horses started, throwing him under the wheels, which crushed him, causing his death about an hour afterward.

Jacob Slough was almost instantly killed on the 8th day of December, 1871. He was assisting in getting a flat-car on the railroad track, which was being drawn by a span of horses, when he was struck by a projecting board, which pressed him against the freight house with such force as to shiver the board. He was so badly injured that he died shortly after being removed to his home.

Ed. Hellsel fell from a wagon a short distance from Bourbon, December 25, 1871, receiving injuries from which he died three hours later.

John J. Stiver was killed, north of Bourbon, probably in 1875, by being caught in a circular saw in a saw-mill in which he was working.

Emma Lilly, daughter of James Lilly, in attempting to cross the railroad track in the town of Bourbon, March 11, 1874, was caught by the fast express and instantly killed. A suit for damages was instituted in the Marshall Circuit Court against the railroad company, and twice decided in favor of the plaintiff. The case was appealed to the Supreme Court, where it is yet pending.

Noah Lischy, a miller by trade, of somewhat intemperate habits, committed suicide by taking chloroform October 26, 1875.

John Courick, while attempting to board a freight train at Plymouth, April 3, 1872, was caught in the wheels of the cars, run over and instantly killed.

February 23, 1878, the people of Bourbon were thrown into a frenzy of excitement upon hearing the report that Charles Hayward had shot his wife three times, and, supposing that she would die, shot and killed himself. An examination showed that Hayward had been instantly killed, and that the wounds inflicted upon his wife, although serious, were not fatal. Being interrogated, she gave the following particulars of the tragedy: Mr. Hayward came home about the time the shooting occurred. He went to the door of her apartment and asked her to give him a clean shirt, as he was going away. She handed her babe to her mother and went after the clothes. When she returned and gave him the articles, he put his hand on her shoulder and said: "Sally, we must both die together," and commenced firing his pistol, when she fell, blinded. He then turned and shot himself, and fell heavily to the floor. The following letter was found on the premises:

Bourbon, Ind., Feb. 23, 1878.

I am compelled to do this deed. Cannot live with my family on account of the old woman, so I will end all trouble. I am indebted to my two brothers, and I want them to have my furniture (describing it). I love my wife and baby as dearly as any man could. She is the only woman I ever saw that wanted her husband to kneel to her mother in everything. My mind is as clear as ever. I am not insane at all. I am overwhelmed with trouble. I bid farewell to the world.

No reason was known for the commission of the rash act other than was stated in the letter. It was thought by the people at the time that it was a bad case of "mother-in-law," and that it was the intention of the deceased to make way with his entire family. But his wife recovered, and he only succeeded in taking his own life.

Dr. N. E. Manville, a former resident of Bourbon, took poison, accidentally, at his home in North Manchester, Ind., January 4, 1872, from the effects of which he died soon after.

Levi Klingerman, son of D. S. Klingerman, residing near Bourbon, was killed October 6, 1880, in attempting to stop a runaway team.

Alva Wooden, aged about twenty-two years, while attempting to cross the railroad track a short distance east of the depot, with a team hitched to a pair of bob-sleds, loaded with fodder, was struck by a passing train, receiving injuries from which he died the day following—January 3, 1877.

#### A BOLD ROBBERY.

During a considerable period before and after the completion of the railroad, Bourbon and vicinity was infested with a gang of counterfeiters and robbers, who kept the people in a constant fever of excitement and fear. Their operations, however, were not confined entirely to Bourbon; it was simply headquarters, from which radiated the deviltry they concocted when in solemn conclave assembled. Their operations were confined principally to the putting into circulation of counterfeit money of various kinds. It was not thought, however, to have been manufactured there, but issued elsewhere and carried there, and from thence distributed in such manner as was thought the safest and most expeditious. The existence of this organization, and many of those connected with it, were well known, but the evidence of their guilt was not sufficient to warrant legal proceedings. Some of them were, however, finally arrested on suspicion, but the law's delay, and the many technicalities brought into requisition, enabled all of them to escape the punishment they undoubtedly deserved. One night, in the year 1867, a large number entered the residence of Joseph W. Davis, going through the house and taking everything of value that suited their fancy. They first blackened their faces and otherwise disguised themselves. They procured a large scantling, and, using it as a battering-ram, drove it against the front door with such force as to break it open at the first blow. Two of them rushed into the bed-room where Mr. Davis and wife and an infant child were sleeping, and laid violent hands upon them before they could realize the true condition of affairs. A pistol was under Mr. Davis' head, and, in making a desperate effort to procure it, he was struck several times on the head and face, making the blood run profusely. The burglars secured the pistol, and, holding Mr. Davis down by the throat, the remainder of the crowd went through the several rooms in the house, taking them *seriatim*. They had taken the precaution to give the watch-dog—a very fine Newfoundland—a dose of strychnine, which had put him effectually out of the way. In one of the rooms they found the hired girl; in another, the hired man. At each of these rooms they

placed a guard, and, having now everything arranged safely, they began to rummage every part of the house. They made Mr. Davis open his safe, from which they took all the money and papers and other valuable things contained in it. They prepared an excellent supper from the supply of cooked provisions they found in the cuisine department, of which they partook with evident relish. They remained about two hours, and, having finished their work, bade the occupants an affectionate good night and hastily made off. When the robbery became known, early next morning, the whole town was in a furore of excitement, and threats of lynching suspected parties were freely made; but as nothing definite could be ascertained as to who the guilty parties were, nothing was done. Some time afterward, the pocket-book and papers were found close to the railroad track, near Bucyrus, Ohio, and finally returned to the owner. Several of the suspected parties soon left town, and others were not slow to follow, and since then, except an occasional housebreaking by tramps, the town has been entirely free from this disturbing element.

## BURGLAR SHOT.

On the morning of November 26, 1879, about 5 o'clock, a burglar, whose name was afterward ascertained to be Charles Jackerie, of St. Louis, Mo., bursted open the front door of Ketcham & Borton's hardware store by throwing his weight against it. On effecting an entrance, he immediately walked behind the counter where the fine cutlery was kept, and was about to proceed to help himself, when he was suddenly stopped by a heavy discharge of buck-shot, fired from a shot-gun by Luther Borton. The charge, or twenty-four of the shot, struck him in the head and face. He fell in his tracks, exclaiming, as he struck the floor, "Oh, you have killed me!" He was placed under arrest and taken to Plymouth, where, after careful medical treatment, he recovered, and, at the next term of court, was tried, convicted, and sent to the State's Prison for the term of two years.

## DESTRUCTIVE FIRES.

There have been several fires since the organization of Bourbon, more or less destructive, but a record of them has not been kept.

On the 12th of January, 1854, the storeroom of W. E. Thompson was consumed, together with its entire contents, including his books. The estimated loss on building, goods, etc., was about \$2,500, on which there was an insurance of \$1,600. The adjoining room, occupied by Robert Cornwall as a drug store, was also consumed, but a portion of the contents was saved. January 20, 1854, the dwelling-house of James Miner was burnt; no insurance, and nothing saved.

The most destructive fire of which an account is given occurred October 3, 1872. The second block north of the railroad, on the west side of Main street, was entirely destroyed, resulting in an estimated loss of \$10,000 to \$15,000. Those who suffered by this fire were Leroy Manville, William Sear, A. M. Davis, D. Walmer, Phil Matz, Thomas Banks, Matchette & France, W. C. & A. C. Matchette, James Nicols, Lawrence & Matchette, H. A. Snep, Mrs. Hess, A. W. Johnson, J. Oldfather, Dr. L. Johnson, Tyrrell & Chamberlain.

January 15, 1878, the residence and ax-handle factory of Peter Kniseley was destroyed. The loss was estimated at \$1,500. The house was one of the first erected in Bourbon.

## MANUFACTURING COMPANIES.

The Northern Indiana Manufacturing and Lumbering Company was organized February 23, 1871, with a capital stock of

\$25,000, divided into shares of \$50 each. Howard Barnaby, Isaac B. Arnold and John W. Fawcett were the incorporators.

The Steinback & Acker Manufacturing Company was organized April 21, 1873. The capital stock was fixed at 102 shares of \$50 each, which was all taken by Henry Steinback, William J. Acker, M. C. Slough, John Slough, A. P. Caldwell and Henry Grass. The organization went into liquidation a year or two ago.

## A LIVING SPRING.

Several years ago, Capt. J. C. Hedrich, a veteran of the Mexican war (now deceased), discovered on his farm, a short distance from Bourbon, a vein of water which proved to be a living spring. The water is perfectly clear, and very pleasant to the taste. The water boils up in twenty-five or thirty different places, and the soundings show that the fountain-head is at least sixteen feet below the surface of the ground. It is thought that, with proper hydraulic appliances, water from the spring may be easily carried to the town, and the business and residence houses abundantly supplied with water.

## RAILROAD STATION AGENTS.

Before Bourbon became a regular station after the completion of the railroad, there were several parties who acted as agents, but their names have not been furnished, and hence cannot be given. John W. Houghton was the first regularly installed agent. He served four or five years, and resigned in 1865, having been elected Recorder of the county. Daniel McDonald was then appointed, and served until October, 1870, when he resigned, having been elected Clerk of the county. He was succeeded by Clinton C. Humphrey, who served three or four years, and, having resigned, his place was filled by Frank P. Griffin, the present agent. The yearly business transacted at this station for freight sent and received, ticket sales, etc., as ascertained from reliable data, amounts to about \$50,000. The depot, up to a short time before the completion of the present building, was a little roundhouse that stood near the flouring-mill on the north side of the track. Many were the wonders what such a building as that was erected for. Old Uncle Joseph Davis (now gone to the spirit land), who was an enthusiastic believer in spiritual manifestations, erected this building especially for the accommodation of such spirits as were pleased to leave their celestial abode and return to this sin-cursed earth for the amusement of the mystic circle that there did congregate. Some time before the death of Mr. Davis, the spiritual seances were abandoned and the building used for the purposes above stated.

## THE TELEGRAPH OFFICE.

The telegraph office was opened in Bourbon about 1864. Miss Nellie Nixon was probably the first operator. She retained the office until some time in 1866, when Daniel McDonald, who was then station agent, took charge of the telegraph. Since then, there have been employed as night and day operators, at various times, C. C. Humphrey, Isaac T. Lloyd, G. D. Phillips, Z. D. Ells, Ed Fitzgerald, C. L. Morris, F. M. Blassingham, E. Comstock, A. N. Leland, C. Rowe, Lew Mond, A. Brubaker, J. Harrington, William H. Ladd, Robert T. Reed, G. O. Martin, William Ochletree, Walter Gregg, J. H. Larue, R. Phinney, C. M. Larne and Frank P. Griffin. This station is considered by the railroad company one of the most important between Fort Wayne and Chicago for the moving of trains by telegraph. A serious collision occurred between the Plymouth and Valparaiso wood trains a short distance west of the station, in March, 1869, by which two employes were killed and five or six others more or less injured.

Within a few hours afterward, over one hundred and fifty messages and train orders had been sent and received by telegraph.

#### EXPRESS COMPANIES.

The American Express Company established an office here shortly after the railroad was completed. About ten years ago, the Adams Express Company crowded the American off the road, thus compelling the American to close their office. Since that time, the Adams has had exclusive control of the express business. The railroad agents have, with one exception, been the agents of the express companies.

#### BOURBON COLLEGE.

The agitation of the feasibility of establishing a college in Bourbon was begun in 1870, and culminated in the following agreement:

First obligation between citizens of Bourbon and a Committee from the German Baptist Church of the Northern District of Indiana:

STATE OF INDIANA, Marshall County, Bourbon, May 28, 1871.

ARTICLES OF AGREEMENT made and entered into between Mathew Erwin Howard Barnaby, A. C. Matchett, Newell Minard, David Wilkins, and K. Heckman, of the first part, and Jacob B. Shively, Jesse Calvert and Jacob Beiby, of the second part.

The party of the first part agrees to make a good and sufficient warranty deed, or cause the same to be made, of the college property in Bourbon, Marshall Co., Ind., to said party of the second part, subject to the following conditions, to wit: That said college property is to be used perpetually for college purposes, after the order of Burber College, in the State of Ohio, except the theological department, and if not so used by the party of the second part, revert back to the persons or legal representatives who have subscribed, and to pay the sum of \$2,500 in a ratable portion to the amount paid by each person so subscribing. And the party of the first part agrees to pay to the party of the second part the sum of \$1,000 on or before the 25th day of May, 1871. The party of the second part do assign the above-named subscriptions to the party of the first part for their own use upon the conditions that the party of the first part make deed as aforesaid and become responsible for the \$1,000. Signed, M. Erwin, K. Heckman, H. Barnaby, N. E. Minard, A. C. Matchett; Citizens' Committee: Jacob B. Shively, Jacob Beiby; Jesse Calvert, Chairman of Committee.

The college was incorporated under the laws of the State of Indiana, and on the 24th of February, 1871, prior to the making of the above agreement. The objects for which said institution was established were for the diffusing of useful, religious, moral and scientific knowledge, under the control of the German Baptist Church of the mother Baptist Church of Indiana. The amount of endowment designed to be reached was \$100,000. That they shall connect with the college, in land, buildings, donations and property, to the value of \$12,000. The work progressed for some time; scholarships were sold and the college was opened, and continued for a period of two or three years, when the organization became involved in litigation, finally dissolved, and the property reverted to the original owners, by whom it is held at the present time. In 1877, the public schools of the town of Bourbon moved into the college building, and are still occupying it.

#### THE PUBLIC SCHOOL BUILDING.

The public school building of Bourbon was erected in 1865 and 1866, at a cost of about \$4,000. It is a commodious building, two stories, comfortably seated and ventilated. Reason Shinnbarger was the first teacher who occupied the building after it was completed. He was followed by Mrs. Hoover, Messrs. Bock, Reefy, Chrouse, W. E. Bailey, Prof. Allen, Miss Borton, Mr. James, Mr. Greenawalt, and Byron McAlpine, present Principal. Mr. McAlpine prepared the first course of instruction in 1877.

The high-school course embraces the following studies:

First Year—First term—Physiology, algebra, analysis. Second term—Analysis, algebra, physical geography. Third term—Arithmetic reviewed, algebra, physical geography, rhetoric.

Second Year—First term—General history, algebra, plane geometry. Second term—History, natural philosophy, plane geometry. Third term—History, philosophy, botany.

Third Year—First term—English literature, chemistry, botany. Second term—Literature, chemistry, zoölogy. Third term—Geology, literature, didactics.

The graded course of instruction consists of eight grades, in which the following branches are taught:

Eighth Grade—Reading, phonetics, spelling, arithmetic, object lessons, writing.

Seventh Grade—Reading, phonetics, definitions, spelling, arithmetic, object lessons, writing.

Sixth Grade—Reading, phonetics, definitions, spelling, arithmetic, object lessons, writing, geography.

Fifth Grade—Reading, phonetics, definitions, spelling, arithmetic, object lessons, geography, writing.

Fourth Grade—Reading, spelling and definitions, arithmetic, geography, writing, English grammar.

Third Grade—Reading, spelling, definitions, grammar, composition, arithmetic, geography.

Second Grade—Reading, spelling, grammar, composition, arithmetic, history to 1787, geography, writing, civil government.

First Grade—Reading, spelling, definitions, English grammar, composition, arithmetic, history from 1787 to present, civil government.

Six teachers are employed nine months in the year. The present enrollment is 326.

#### FIRE DEPARTMENT.

Vigilant Hook & Ladder Company was organized July 5, 1875. The cost of apparatus complete was about \$385. It has twenty-five members. The Foremen have been as follows: 1875, O. F. Ketcham; 1876, J. W. Davis, Jr.; 1877, P. M. Lawrence; 1874, 1879, 1880, J. W. Davis, Jr. This company participated in a friendly contest at Warsaw during the fair in 1876; also in a friendly contest at Bremen in 1877, and, July 4, 1877, won the second prize, \$50, at the State Tournament at Goshen. They ran 150 yards and sent a man over the top of a twenty-foot ladder in twenty-eight seconds. They also participated in the contest at Fort Wayne, July 6, 1880, running the same distance in twenty-four and one-fourth seconds, and winning the prize of \$75. This company has the reputation of being one of the best in the State.

Red Eagle Engine Company was organized April 7, 1879, and has thirty members, with James Lilly, Foreman.

Red Eagle Hose Company was organized June 15, 1879; has fifteen members. T. J. Payne is the present Foreman.

#### BENEVOLENT SOCIETIES.

Secret and benevolent societies are well represented here, there being branches of the organizations of Masons, Odd Fellows, Good Templars, Red Men, Eastern Star and Daughters of Rebecca.

*Bourbon Lodge, No. 227, F. & A. M.*—This lodge was organized under dispensation in the latter part of 1865. John W. Hagens, formerly of Goshen, was the leading spirit in its organization, assisted by George H. Thayer, Lucius Caul, Milton M. Galentine and a few others. The lodge was organized under charter January 9, 1866. The following have served as Masters during

the years named since its organization: John W. Hagans, under dispensation and 1866 and 1867; Daniel McDonald, 1868, 1869, 1870; Elias C. Galentine, 1871, 1872; Luther Johnson, 1873, 1874, 1876, 1878; Owen S. Gaskell, 1875; Jacob Shirey, 1877; W. S. Ramsey, 1879, 1880. In the earlier years of the organization of this lodge, several fine entertainments were given. On one occasion, the Rev. A. Merine, then of Warsaw, delivered an address, which was spoken of in the highest terms of praise. On another occasion, Rev. William Lusk, of Plymouth, performed the oratorical part of the programme. A glee club furnished the vocal music, and the Bourbon Band the instrumental music, for these festive occasions. Two banquets were spread at the American House, then kept by M. C. Henshaw, and one in the hall. The recollection of these enjoyable occasions, Pinaforically expressed, will "hardly ever" be forgotten. Many of those who figured conspicuously on these occasions have been scattered to the "four winds." Lucius Caul, than whom a more genial, whole-souled man never lived, lies in the little graveyard east of town, food for worms. M. M. Galentine, who so long perambulated the lodge hall with Deacon's rod in hand, has gone to the land of Goshen. J. W. Hagans, the first to adorn the Master's chair, has gone to the Queen's dominion; and that other one, whose long, lean, lank form rose in sections at the sound of the gavel, still lingers on "the ragged edge." All these, and more, are gone, but they are not forgotten. They labored long and faithfully, and their works do follow them.

*Bourbon Lodge, No. 203, I. O. O. F.* Was organized December 13, 1858, with five charter members, as follows: R. S. Gordon, D. O. Beeman, B. G. Gosgrove, W. M. Gosgrove, R. Richard, J. R. Dodge. The following is a list of those who have served as Noble Grands, amount paid for benevolent purposes, and amount of lodge fund on hand each year since the organization:

Year.	NOBLE GRANDS.	No. Members.	Expended for Benevolent Purposes.	Lodge Fund on Hand.
1859	J. E. Mooney.....	18	\$31 81	\$91 40
1860	E. R. Coxen, William J. Acker.....	17	18 56	126 57
1861	E. R. Coxen, J. T. Hill.....	15	.....	208 29
1862	James Perin, Samuel Carl.....	20	31 24	265 92
1863	Isaac Shadle, J. W. Davis.....	25	27 00	452 06
1864	Daniel O. Beeman.....	32	87 00	505 43
1865	George W. Moore, Jephtha Disher.....	43	136 95	564 83
1866	John Cless, Henry Winbigler.....	46	61 18	698 10
1867	Mathew Erwin, John Cless.....	59	27 00	926 99
1868	A. G. Miner, J. J. Winbigler.....	60	46 00	1166 73
1869	V. M. Winbigler, Jephtha Disher.....	65	87 38	1566 07
1870	Richard Winegard, James C. McCrum	55	162 75	1626 97
1871	F. H. Bradshaw, James Lilly.....	61	14 00	1735 39
1872	Elias Deviney, D. D. Hanes.....	67	237 50	1822 87
1873	John W. Hewitt, H. Steinback.....	75	201 00	2172 24
1874	L. F. Chamberlain, George W. Baxter	68	183 00	2576 39
1875	Henry Leiter, C. C. Clinblaut.....	60	460 00	2695 88
1876	William J. Bland, John Boylan.....	60	179 30	2533 72
1877	John F. Parks, David Kenworthy.....	46	134 17	2386 15
1878	James Biggs, B. W. Parks.....	46	56 00	2161 24
1879	George Keller, E. T. Reed.....	41	251 00	2123 24
1880	U. C. Watson.....	39	179 00	2142 58

Deaths have occurred as follows:

- 1865—W. H. Sanders.
- 1869—Charles W. Timmons.
- 1872—Jacob Slough, Robert Ware, Elias Primmer.
- 1873—James Perin, H. C. Montgomery.
- 1875—F. H. Bradshaw.
- 1876—John Cless.
- 1879—John Whitaker.

In 1867, the lodge purchased a building for its use, for which \$882 was paid. In 1877, ground was purchased for an Odd Fellows' Cemetery, at a cost of \$1,058.98. The lodge has, during its existence, had a number of festivals and social entertainments,

and the large amount paid for benevolent purposes shows that it has accomplished great good within the circle of its work.

*Pottawattamie Tribe, No. 16, Improved Order of Red Men*—Was organized May 22, 1870, by P. S. Huffman, of Richmond, Ind. It had twenty charter members to begin with. Two of its members had the honor of serving as Great Sachem of the State, of whom J. W. Davis, Sr., still resides within the hunting-grounds of the tribe.

The order of the Eastern Star, confined to the members of the Masonic fraternity, their wives, sisters and daughters; and the Daughters of Rebekah, confined to the Odd Fellows and their lady relatives, each have prosperous organizations here.

In no other part of the county has there been a more persistent and long-continued effort to eradicate the evils of intemperance. A lodge of Good Templars was organized here several years ago, and has continued its existence with more or less vigor to the present. Public meetings have been held in the churches, halls, and elsewhere, from time to time, and the women caught the inspiration and organized a praying band, which continued its operations for several months during the existence of that exciting period. This was followed by the Blue Ribbon organization, out of which grew the Woman's Christian Temperance Union, still in existence.

#### BOURBON CORNET BAND.

In 1866, through the exertions of Web Truslow and Charles Jewel, amateur musicians, then residing in Bourbon, succeeded in organizing the Bourbon Cornet Band, comprised of the following members, in addition to themselves: Charles Rathburn, J. W. Parks, Daniel Hartman, Daniel D. Hanes, Jerome H. Chamberlain, William Johnson, Frank Johnson, and Henry Steinback, leader. The instruments were purchased in Chicago, at a cost of \$150, of which \$25 was contributed by the members, \$49 donated by the citizens of Bourbon, and \$76 borrowed from Caleb Davis, which was afterward returned to him. In 1867, some changes took place, George Hupp and the Gaylord brothers being admitted as members. Mr. Steinback resigned his leadership in 1872, and was succeeded by George Hupp, who continued as such for several years. During the Presidential campaign of 1880, the band made \$520. The present membership consists of George Hupp, Frank George, Henry Steinback, James Spencer, William Snyder, Maratz Rester, Harry Wilkins, Hiram Bowman, William Steinback, William Rosebrook, B. Hamlin, George Reed; Samuel O'Brien, leader.

#### THE POST OFFICE.

But little information has been obtained in regard to this important branch of the public service. Until the completion of the railroad, it was a very small affair, the Postmaster usually carrying the small number of letters and papers in his hat and coat pocket. Capt. John C. Hedrick, a Mexican war veteran, was Postmaster for some years in the early days. Daniel O. Beeman also served a time, as did also Syl Beals, James E. Houghton, John W. Houghton, Harmon Bayler, and undoubtedly others, a record of whose names has not been kept. Ignatius Mattingly is the present incumbent.

#### CHURCHES.

The Methodists, United Brethren, Presbyterians and Catholics have church buildings here, and each, except the Catholics, have large and flourishing Sunday schools.

The United Brethren commenced missionary work in and about Bourbon in 1849 and 1850. Revs. B. S. Clevenger, H. M. Hicker, J. D. Plummer, P. Coons, John S. Todd and H. A. Snapp were

the first to preach the Gospel according to that faith in this region. One of the places where meetings were held was a log schoolhouse that stood near the residence of James O. Parks, now within the corporate limits of Bourbon. These missionary efforts resulted in the organization of the United Brethren Church, which has continued to the present time. In a few years afterward, the town of Bourbon was located here. A larger and more commodious schoolhouse was erected, which was occupied by the church until 1857 or 1860. About this time, the organization built their first meeting-house, at a cost of \$2,500—a very good building for the times and circumstances of the people. But it did not stand long. A few years later, it was fired by some enemy (it was thought) and entirely destroyed. This sad calamity cast a gloom over the entire congregation, but they rallied again, and erected a building on the ruins in 1864, at a cost of \$3,500. Among those who have been stationed here as ministers of the organization are B. S. Clevenger, John S. Todd, J. D. Plummer, H. M. Hicker, H. A. Snapp, George Sickafoose, N. Castle, F. Thomas, John Good, J. C. Larue, D. M. B. Patten, S. W. Wells and John Farmer, present Pastor, and H. A. Snapp, Presiding Elder. T. T. Linn is the only one remaining who participated in the original organization.

## RELIGIOUS HISTORY.

Rev. George H. Thayer has furnished the following sketch of the religious organizations:

"To write the religious history of any township in almost any county in the West is a difficult matter, mixed, as it necessarily is, with that of other townships in the same county. Usually, religious organizations are commenced at the county seat, and from thence radiate out to the different parts of the county. Enterprising men of marked religious character usually enter these new fields and lay the foundation of future churches and religious associations, and they are usually pushed forward with the more energy on that account, and hence the way is soon opened for the more regular operations of the churches.

The history of religion in Marshall County, or of Bourbon Township, furnishes no exception to this rule. Private enterprises or missionary effort took the lead here. But denominational enterprise was soon apparent, which, though usually operating in harmony, and with friendly feelings, yet, from that ambition and preference which each has for its own, developed considerable activity. Hence, Presbyterians, Methodists, Wesleyans, Baptists, Disciples and United Brethren sprang up in rapid succession, and the fields were soon white for the harvest, of which each gathered its share. In Bourbon Township, Methodists first broke ground in 1839. The United Brethren organized in 1849; the Presbyterians in 1860; German Baptists, a few years earlier, Allbrights, a few years later; and Lutherans, Catholics and Disciples brought up the rear. There may be fragmentary portions of other churches, but, we think, no organized bodies, except Seventh day Adventists, who effected an organization in 1865.

The Baptist Church had an organization in Center Township, and preached occasionally in Bourbon, but we think had no organization there. It had one organization in Bourbon Township, effected in 1851.

All these churches have held their ground with more or less firmness, and, with their usual and characteristic activity, have done much toward humanizing society, and enlightening and evangelizing the people among whom they are laboring, and there is a healthy tone to religious society. Intelligence, as it always does,

keeps even pace with moral improvement, and society in Bourbon compares favorably with any other part of the State.

## THOMAS B. LEE.

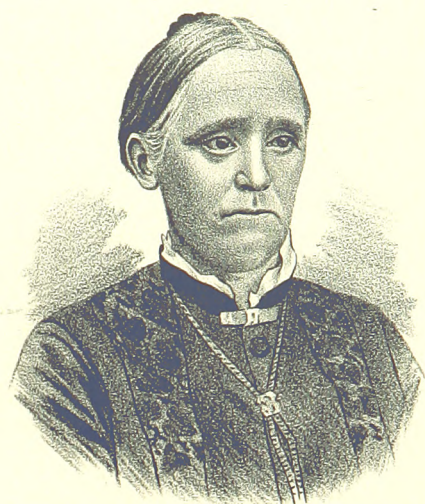
The subject of this sketch was born in the city of Philadelphia, Penn., on the 14th of February, 1831; at the age of eleven years, he removed to Marion County, Ohio, with his parents, Nathan and Uree Lee, and grew to maturity there. His father was a carpenter and cabinet-maker, and Thomas served an apprenticeship at the same trade. For a period of twenty years he was engaged at this trade as a contractor, and finally he and his brother contracted to perform certain work at Van Wert, Ohio, but after reaching that point, the party of the second part, proved unfaithful to the terms of the agreement, and the brothers started out in quest of a location. They erected a saw-mill northeast of Bourbon, in Marshall County, Ind., and conducted a satisfactory lumber trade from June, 1863, to 1875. His brother then retired from the firm, leaving the business in the hands of its present proprietors, Thomas B. Lee and Dwight L. Dickinson. They have an extensive saw-mill and lumber-yard, at the village of Inwood, on the line of the Pittsburgh, Fort Wayne & Chicago Railway, and transport large quantities of lumber, annually, to the western markets. There is much about Mr. Lee's life that is deserving of commendation. He has risen in the world by his own exertions, and with few advantages to assist him. From his hard earnings as a mechanic he first saved sufficient capital to enable him to embark in business on a small scale, gradually enlarging, until the enterprise assumed its present proportions. He is a thorough business man, and by a course of economy and good management, has accumulated a competence in worldly goods. His transactions with the world have always been honorable, and his personal characteristics have gained him many friends; he stands high in the community, and is a worthy member of the Masonic fraternity and the Order of Red Men. September 20, 1854, he was united in marriage with Miss Ruth H. Platt, in Morrow County, Ohio. They are the parents of two daughters—Helen Viola and Clara Rosamond.

## MARSHALL JAMES.

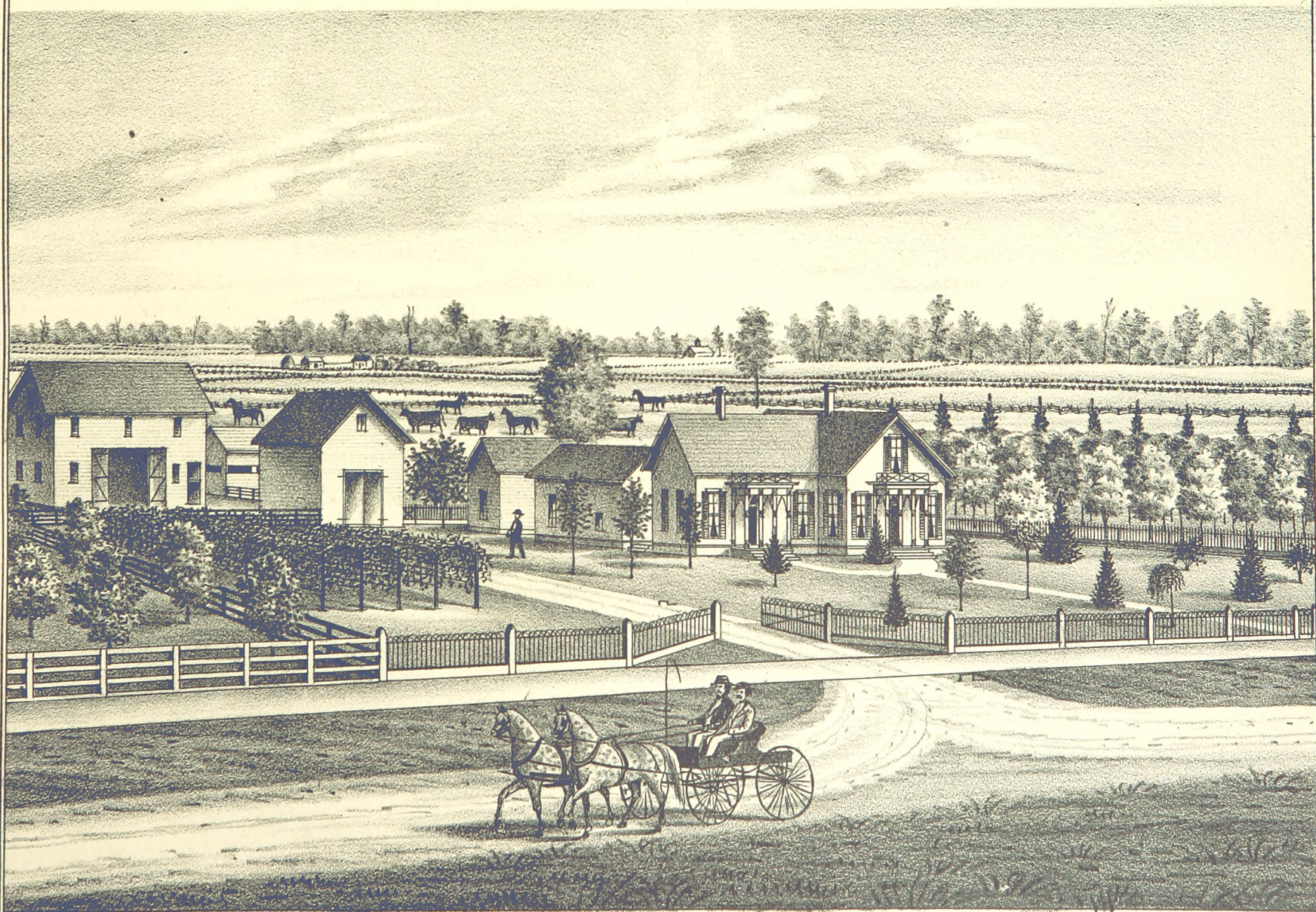
The subject of this biography was born March 15, 1806, in Chester County, Penn.; during his childhood he attended the common schools, and at a later date completed his education at the academy in his native county; at the age of seventeen years, he entered a store, where he occupied the position of clerk until twenty years of age; at the age of twenty-one years, he went to the city of West Chester, and embarked in mercantile pursuits, remaining thus engaged for about five years; at the end of that time he sold this store and accepted employment on the railroad from West Chester to Philadelphia, and two years later, entered the office at Philadelphia as ticket agent; subsequently he became a commission merchant in the city of Philadelphia, and for fifteen years conducted a satisfactory and lucrative trade; at the end of that time, he removed to Cumberland, Penn., and purchased a flouring and cotton mill, which he conducted successfully for ten years; at the close of that period (in 1862), he sold out and located at the town of Bourbon, in Marshall County, Ind., where he has ever since continued to reside; at Bourbon, he engaged in the lumber trade on a large scale, and was thus engaged until about the year 1873, when he retired from active



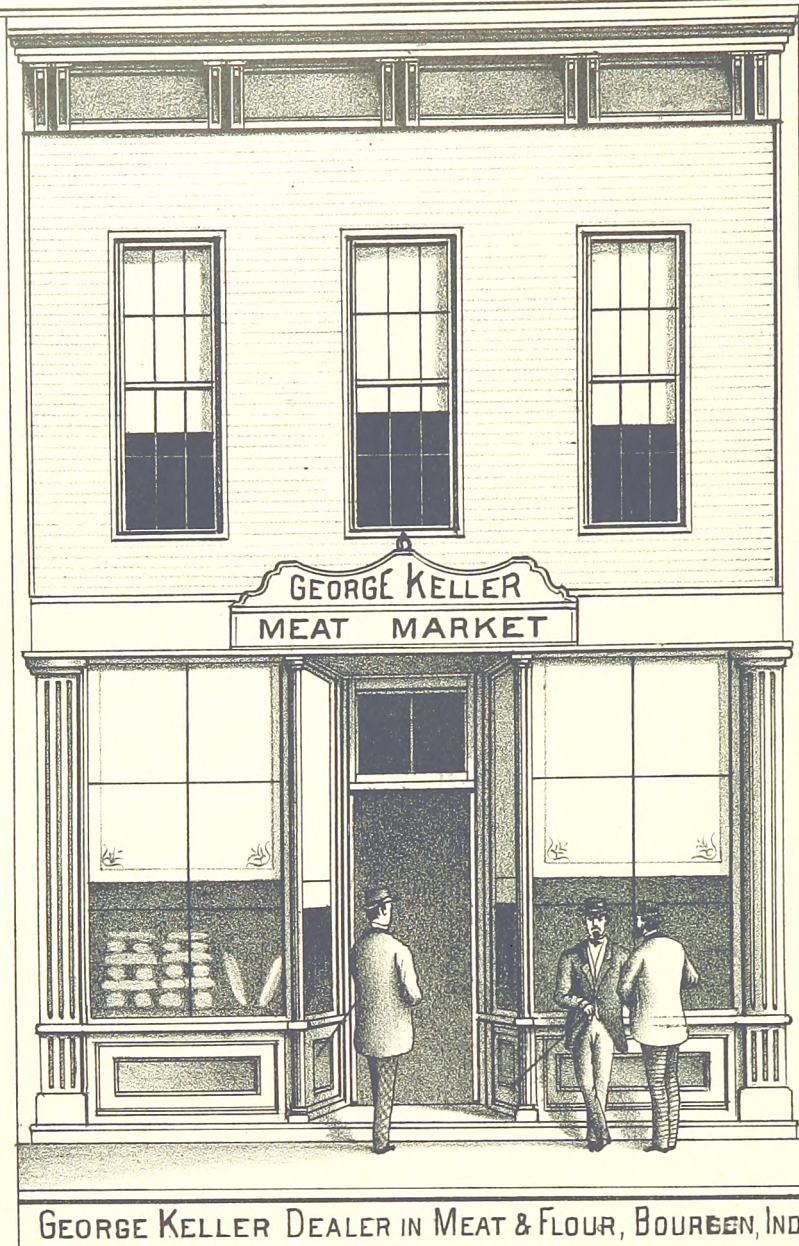
THOS. B. LEE



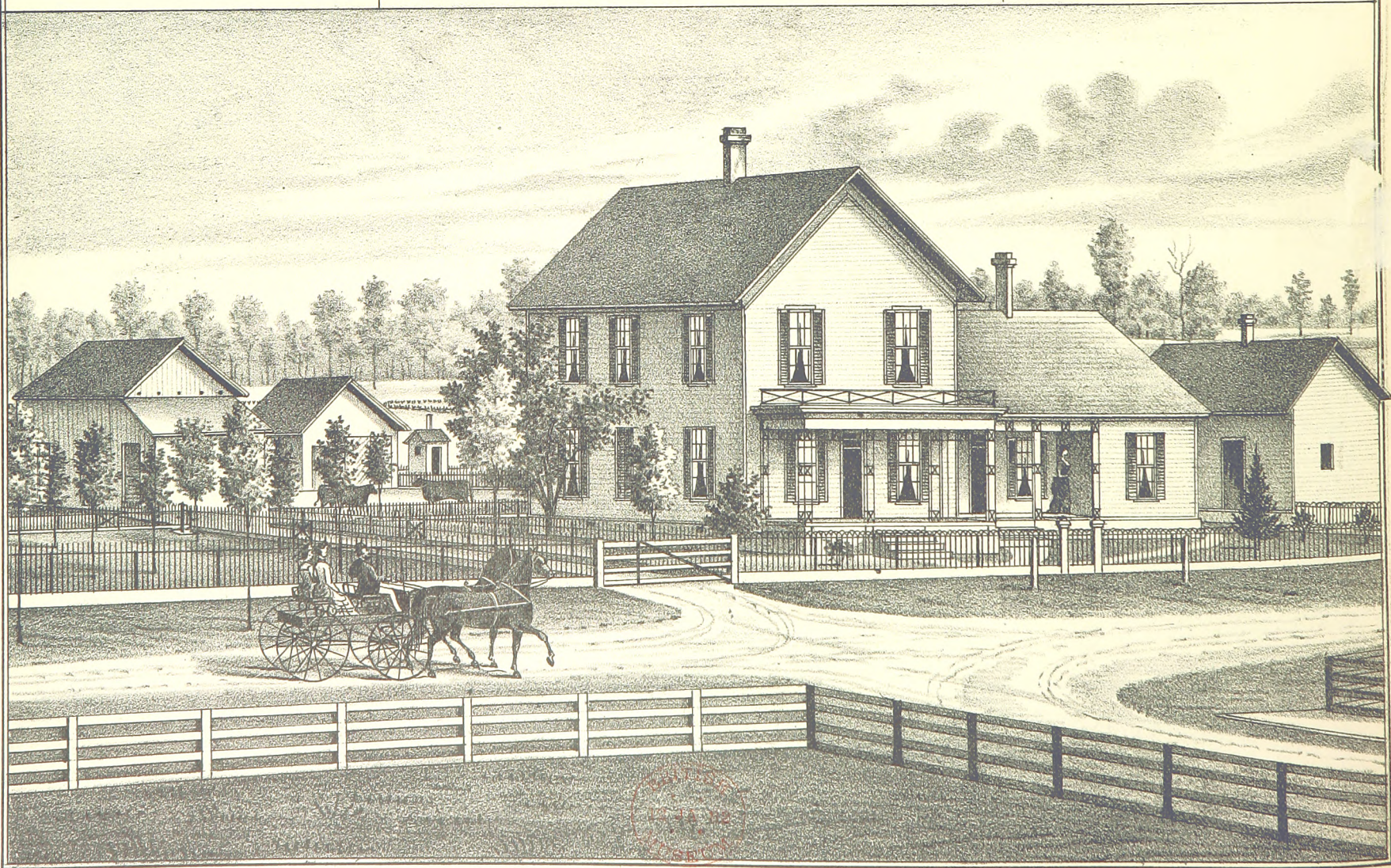
MRS. RUTH LEE



RES. OF T. B. LEE, BOURBON TP. MARSHALL CO., IND.



GEORGE KELLER DEALER IN MEAT & FLOUR, BOURBON, IND.



RES. OF GEORGE KELLER, VAN BUREN ST. BOURBON, IND.

business. He has always been a leading citizen of Bourbon, and has taken an active part in the inauguration of the various public enterprises instituted within the town and county, and has contributed liberally to their successful termination; of a modest, retiring nature, he has avoided the excitement of politics, and never permitted his name to be used as a candidate for office; his early political training was in the Whig school, and upon the organization of the Republican party, he embraced its principles, and has since continued to vote for its candidates; he was reared under the religious influences of the Society of Friends, and his life has been marked by that quiet, Christian demeanor which seems so peculiarly characteristic of that sect; he is honored by all who know him, and his verbal obligation has always been regarded as ample security for the performance of a promise; he stands highly in the community, and no one enjoys more fully the confidence and esteem of his fellow-men; his life has been quiet, but while it has been marked by no great event, it has not been spent in vain. Private contributions to deserving enterprises, and deeds of kindness performed away from the gaze of the world, have carried joy to the hearts of the recipients, and gained for him an esteem pure and lasting. He may be fairly regarded as one of the self-made men of our day; for, while he has succeeded in a financial sense, his success is to be traced to a point in his life when he was a poor clerk in a country store, with industry and determination as his only capital. He was married, in 1827, to Miss Mary Camp, in Chester County, Penn. Together they traveled life's uneven pathway for forty years, sharing their mutual joys and sorrows, until death invaded the household, and removed from time the faithful wife and mother, in May, 1867. Of this happy union were born six children, only two of whom now survive, viz.: Martha A., wife of Abraham James, of Fredonia, N. Y., and Susan Y., wife of H. C. Smith, of Bourbon.

#### HON. JAMES O. PARKS.

James O. Parks was born in Bourbon County, Ky., March 20, 1813; he was reared amid scenes of pioneer life, and his opportunities for acquiring even the rudiments of an education were exceedingly limited. A rude log schoolhouse, with all its appointments of the most primitive order, and its teacher a thorough specimen of the old-time pedagogue, furnished him with his first insight to the mysteries of knowledge, and inspired him with a thirst for more. Even in his boyhood, he had dreams of a career that should not be bounded by his farm lines, and that this dream became a reality in other years was due to the persistence with which he pursued his studies, aided by none but his own bright intellect. At the end of a hard day's work, he would pursue his studies until the last ray of daylight vanished, and in the winter he would sit by the blazing fire-light far into the night, poring over his books. He soon distanced his school-mates and teacher, and grew up a well-informed man. In 1827, the family emigrated to Rush County, Ind., and settled upon a tract of wild land, which they cleared and cultivated for about eight years. In 1835, they removed to Marshall County, Ind., and were the first white settlers in Bourbon Township; here they entered a tract of 1,280 acres. At the age of sixteen years, James began teaching school, and for nearly ten years was thus engaged during the winter; he had acquired proficiency in the science of surveying, and, immediately upon coming to Marshall County, in 1835, began his public duties as a surveyor, and was thus engaged for about fifteen years, during which time he became thoroughly conversant with the topography of the county, and the location of valuable

lands. In the meantime, he pursued a course of legal studies, with the view of entering upon the practice of the law. In 1844, he was elected Justice of the Peace, and resigned that office three years later, to accept the nomination of his party for Representative in the Legislature of Indiana; he was elected by a handsome majority, and re-elected in 1848; in 1852, he was admitted to the bar, and began the practice of his chosen profession; in 1858, he was again elected Representative, and re-elected in 1859, and at the expiration of that term, returned to resume his practice at the bar; in the year 1860 he was employed by some subjects of the Danish Government, then residing in this county, to settle some estates in the Virgin Islands (St. Thomas and St. Croix), and went there for that purpose, gaining thereby valuable additions to his knowledge of maritime law. He returned in 1861 to find his own country engaged in civil war, and his eldest son a soldier in the Union army. As a practitioner, Mr. Parks has met with signal success, particularly in the settlement of estates. He is not a flowery or fluent speaker, yet his cases are prepared with great system and accuracy, and his devotion to the best interests of his clients, as well as his great integrity, have made him a successful lawyer and a powerful opponent. In all his public life, his actions have been such as to command the respect and approbation of friends and political opponents alike. While in the Legislature he proved himself the friend of the public schools, by introducing legislation for their advancement and improvement. In the session of 1858 he was Chairman of the Committee on Education and Temperance, and drafted and presented the bill, by which the Board of three Trustees for each township was abolished, and their duties relegated to one trustee. He was devoted to this move in the interest of the simplification and efficiency of the school system, and had the pleasure of seeing it become a law. He was also a leader in the legislative action by which the bank-tax fund, the saline fund and the sinking fund were converted into the general school fund. He filled other important positions while a member of the Legislature. In the session of 1849, he was a member of the special committee for the settlement of the State debt, arising from the construction of the Wabash & Erie Canal, which culminated in the passage of the Butler Bill, by which the State was relieved of a great debt and an imminent probability of repudiation. In the session of 1858, he was a member of the Committee on Rights and Privileges, as well as that of Education and Temperance. As a legislator, his career was marked by fidelity to trusts, and honest efforts for the best interests of the State and its people; as a lawyer, traits equally commendable have marked his professional record, and all combine to inspire the high regard in which he is held as a man and citizen. For more than forty years he has been a member of the Presbyterian Church, and for thirty-two years has occupied the position of Elder. He is always prominent in all measures tending toward the moral or temporal improvement of the community, and has long been identified with the temperance reform.

On the 3d of October, 1836, he was married to Miss Susan Dinwiddie, a lady of fine accomplishments and a noble, Christian woman. Of this happy union were born two sons—Sinclair D. and John W., and one daughter, Jennie. Both sons are graduates of Ann Arbor (Mich.) University, and both are successful attorneys at the Marshall County bar. Sinclair D. is located at Bourbon, while John W. is located at Plymouth. Jennie, the eldest daughter, is a lady of rare accomplishments, and was identified with the early schools of Bourbon as a teacher. Until quite recently she was a teacher in the public schools of Frankfort, Ind.,

where she gained an enviable reputation. She was married to Henry D. Weaver in 1865. Ora Bell, his adopted daughter, is an accomplished musician, and occupies the position of organist in two churches at Bourbon.

#### WILLIAM CHILDS PLUMMER.

Mr. Plummer was born in Rockingham County, N. C., May 5, 1809; in 1814, he came with his parents, Thomas and Barbara Plummer, to Fayette County, Ind. Here he grew up to manhood, assisting his father in opening up and improving his farm. To clear and cultivate a farm in that wooden district was no small undertaking. Here he shared, with his father's family, the many hardships as well as the pleasures incident to the early settling of Indiana. On the 13th day of February, 1840, he was married to Miss Politha Young, daughter of Benjamin and Susanah Young, of Marion County, Ind.; in 1846, he came to Marshall County, and bought the 146-acre tract of land where he is still living. When they settled here, there was but one three-acre piece of land cleared between their farm and where the town of Bourbon now stands. At that time there were but a few white families living in the settlement, while the red men abounded in great numbers. Mr. Plummer and his good wife were held in great esteem by these children of the forest, and, with the exception of the habit so characteristic of the Indian, that of begging such delicacies as could be found in the white man's cabin only, proved themselves to be very peaceable neighbors. Mr. Plummer was a man of great physical strength and endurance, and cheered by the prospect before him, wielded his trusty steel with unrelenting industry, felled the sturdy oak, made mighty bon-fires out of its branches, and soon had the satisfaction of beholding the waving corn covering the surface of the little clearing which formed the nucleus around which his farm was to gradually open up. These good people have lived to see the fruits of their toils of earlier years, and are surrounded by all the comforts and luxuries to be found on a well-regulated farm. They have never had any offspring, but have raised four children—a boy and three little girls, all of whom have grown up under the most favorable circumstances. Mr. Plummer's great-grandfather Plummer was a native of England, and his grandfather, Thomas Plummer, and his father, were born in Maryland. Mrs. Plummer's ancestors were English and German; her father and mother, however, were born in North Carolina. For more than fifty-three years, Mr. Plummer has been a member of the Methodist Episcopal Church, and his wife has been a member for over thirty-eight years. Mr. Plummer is a sound Republican, yet charitable toward men of different views, in either politics or religion. The portraits of this good couple appear in this history, and will be hailed with pleasure by their scores of friends who have learned to respect them for their purity of character and their lovable dispositions.

#### WILLIAM SEAR.

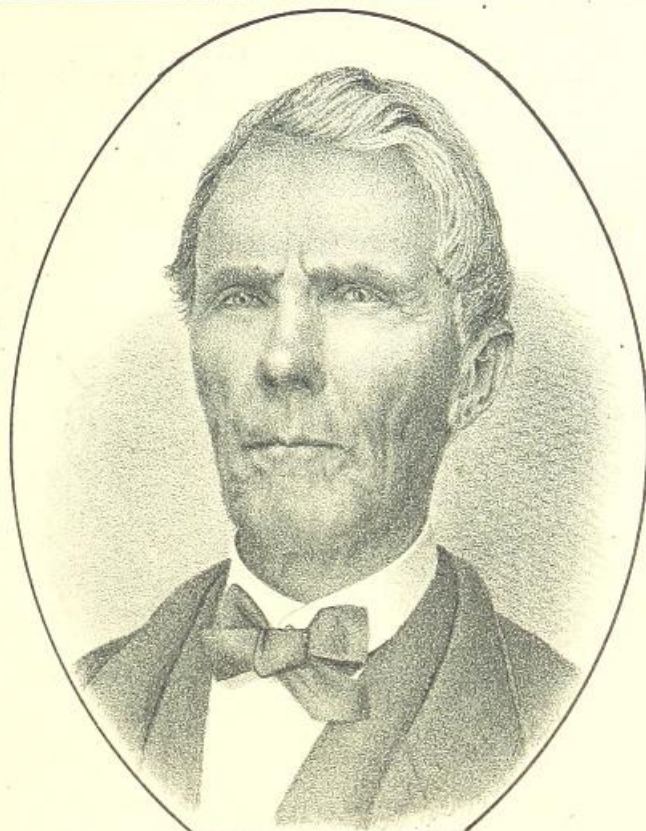
Among the self-made men of this county may be mentioned the subject of this biography; he launched out into the world just as his youth merged into manhood, and, with few advantages to assist him, has steadily fought his way to a position of independence. He was born at Mechlinburg-Swerin, Germany, on the 12th of January, 1829. Under the liberal school system of his native country, he enjoyed a good education, and after finishing his school life, became a tailor's apprentice. By the time he attained his majority he had completed his apprenticeship, and, with his trade as his sole dependence, he started to the United

States, reaching New York on the 3d of May, 1850; he secured employment at his trade, and after acquiring a knowledge of our business usages, embarked in business for himself. Eleven years passed, during which he met with success, and acquired some property in New York. At the close of that period, in 1861, he started for a tour through California and Oregon, and upon his return trip visited Mexico, Central and South America, and reached New York in 1864, having virtually circumnavigated the Western Hemisphere. During the voyage, he met a gentleman who was engaged at that time in the hardware trade at Bourbon, Marshall Co., Ind., and having already decided to locate in the West, it was partly through the influence of this gentleman that he selected Bourbon for his future home. He arrived at that town in the spring of 1865, and on the 15th of April of that year, opened a merchant tailor establishment in a very small room, from which he was soon forced to remove by his increasing trade. Year by year his business grew, and with it he combined the purchase and sale of lumber, amounting to many thousands of dollars annually. He managed his business affairs with a master hand, and his careful guardianship of his interests resulted in great gain to himself; he became the possessor of an ample fortune, and several years ago retired from active business. Since then his time has been devoted to the supervision of his property. While he has always been prudent and economical, he has been free from any disposition to hoard a fortune already ample, and has dispensed his bounty liberally in aid of educational and charitable institutions, and public benefits of all kinds. He is a public-spirited man, and takes a lively interest in the improvement of the county.

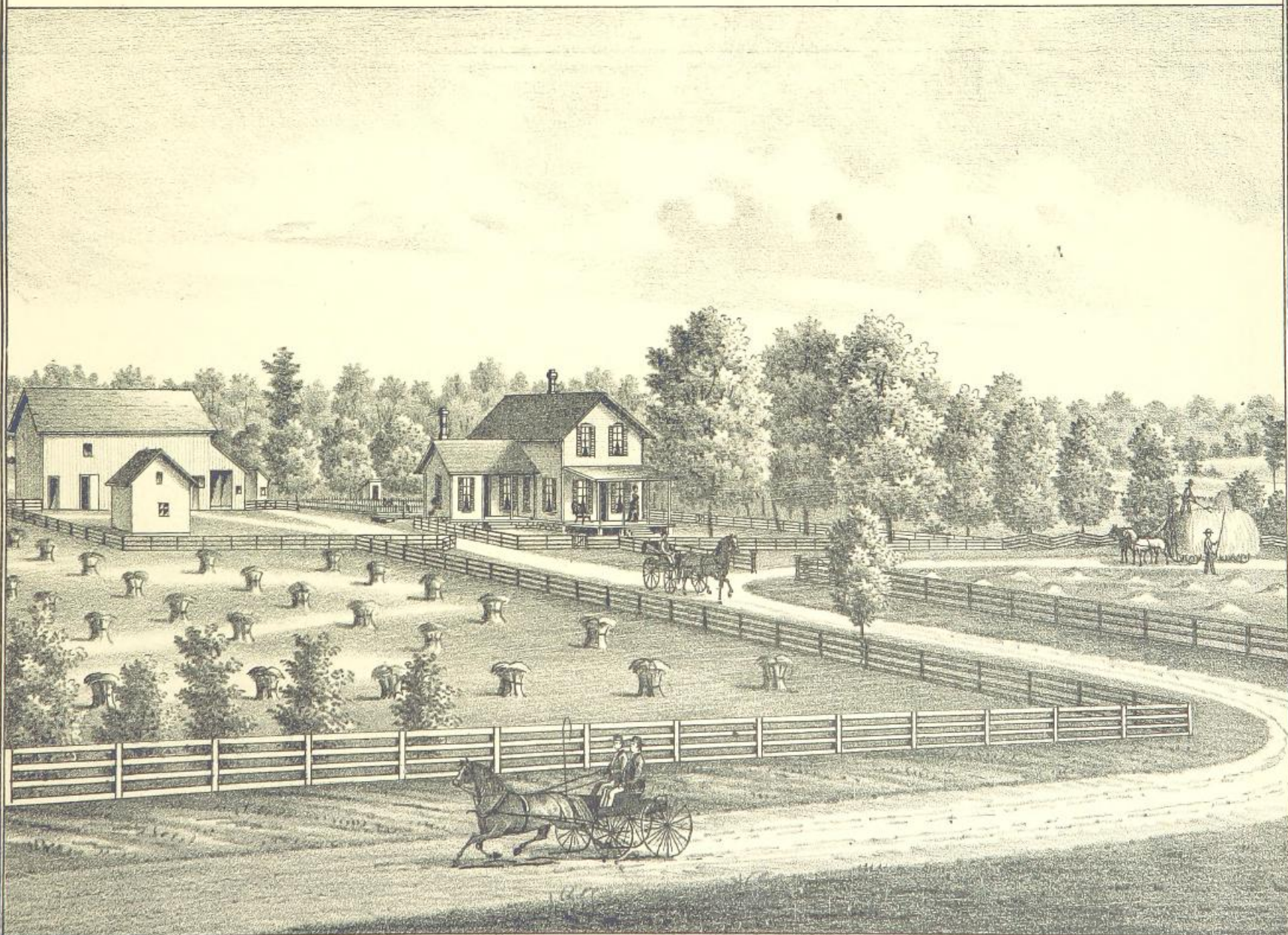
He has been twice married; first in New York, in 1856, to Miss Catharine Boyle, a native of New Jersey, who died in 1872, leaving two daughters, Mamie A. and Lucina; in 1874, he was married to Miss Madie A. Wallace, his present companion. Mr. Sear's political affiliations have always been with the Democratic party, and while he has never sought office, he has twice consented to serve in a public capacity; first, as Trustee of Bourbon, which position he filled creditably for two years. In January, 1880, he was appointed County Commissioner to fill the vacancy occasioned by the resignation of H. Barnaby, and in the fall of that year was elected for the remainder of the unexpired term. Personally, he is esteemed by all who know him, and words of eulogy from the stranger's pen can add none to the high regard entertained for him by the citizens of the county in which he has passed a portion of his life.

#### DANIEL R. BEARSS.

Daniel Robert Bearss was born in Wessaw, Miami Co., Ind., October 10, 1837. Wessaw was an Indian village, situated where the town of Denver now stands. Shortly after the birth of the subject of this sketch, who was the first white child born in the village, his father, Ephraim Bearss, purchased the claim (then occupied by the Indians) of the United States, the Indians being removed to their reservation west of the Mississippi River. In 1841, the family removed to Peru, where they remained for a year, and then went some two miles north of town and became permanently settled on a farm. Mr. Bearss had the misfortune to lose his mother, whose maiden name was Fannie Knox, when he was thirteen years of age. In 1852, he came, with his father, to Marshall County and settled one mile above where the village of Tippecanoe town now stands, and worked on the farm until 1858, when he went to Kansas, arriving there in time to vote

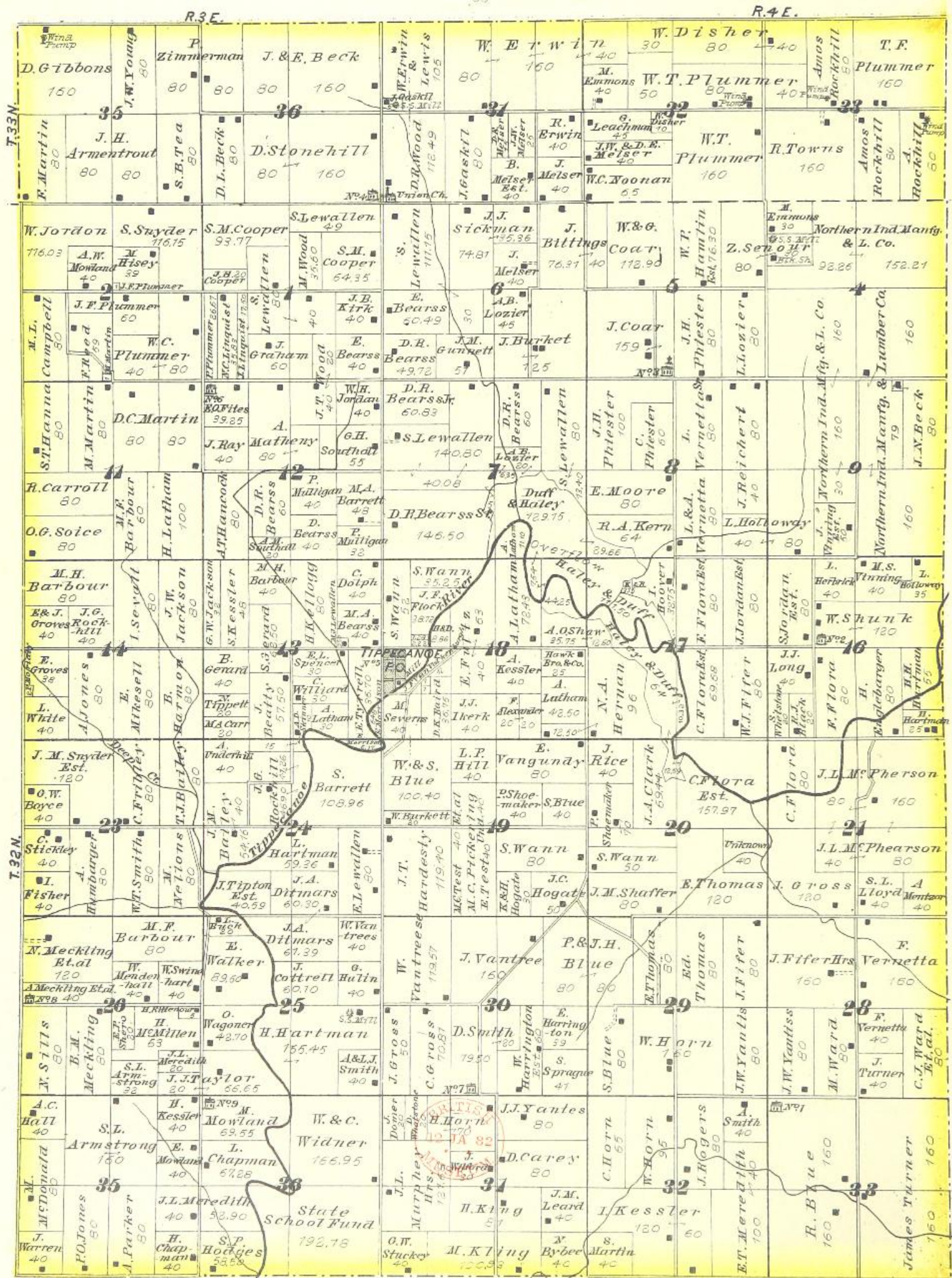


EPHRAIM BEARSS



RES. OF D. R. BEARSS, TIPPECANOE TP. MARSHALL, CO. IND.

# MAP OF TIPPECANOE TOWNSHIP



against the admission of the accursed system of African slavery, being introduced therein. At the end of that year he returned to Marshall County, and began the improvement of a forty-acre lot which now comprises a part of the 130-acre farm on which he is living. He was married, July 14, 1860, to Miss Rhoda A. Kirk, of this county, daughter of Joshua and Mary Kirk, who at present reside in Bourbon. Since his marriage he has increased the number of acres of land from the forty then in his possession, to 290 acres of rich land, all of which lies in Tippecanoe Township. He has an only son, Frederick E., who is twenty years of age, and who is at home with his parents. Mr. Bearss' father was born in the State of New York December 16, 1805, and his mother in that State, May 10, 1809. His parents were married at Brownstown, Mich., July 29, 1824; his mother died January 30, 1850, and his father May 23, 1881. Mr. Bearss is a live Republican, and no man in his community has done more as an organizer and harmonizer than he has; in fact, he is a leader of no ordinary ability; for genuine hospitality and unswerving friendship, he has but few equals and no superiors.

## CHAPTER XXVIII.

### TIPPECANOE TOWNSHIP.

ORGANIZED MARCH 9, 1842—NAMES OF PETITIONERS—TIPPECANOE TOWN—DESCRIPTIVE REVIEW—FIRST SETTLERS—SUICIDE—FIRST SCHOOL—JUSTICES—BEN-AK—ACCIDENTAL DEATHS—H. C. MONTGOMERY—MURDER OF AN UNKNOWN MAN—D. F. RAY—TOWNSHIP TRUSTEES—FLOURING AND WOOLEN MILLS—INCENDIARY FIRE.

**T**IPPECANOE TOWNSHIP was organized March 9, 1842, embracing seven miles square off of the south end of Bourbon Township. The petitioners for the organization of the township were A. H. Buckman, Thomas Irwin, William Wagoner, Israel Baker, William Sprout, William H. Rockhill, Samuel, Joseph, William and George Taylor, Samuel Rockhill, J. H. Cleaver, T. H. McKey, James Turner, Jacob Raber, G. H. and J. O. Parks, William Elder, Robert Milleny, H. Blakely, Solomon Linn, John Greer, Moses Greer, I. Reed, A. J. Cruzan. The petition was presented to the Board by Andrew J. Cruzan, on behalf of himself and the petitioners.

#### TIPPECANOE TOWN.

Is located on the Tippecanoe River, a short distance south of the center of the township. The original proprietors of the place were Joseph Hall, Daniel C. Martin and Joseph Serls. The town was platted and laid off into thirty lots, December 12, 1850. A writer for one of the local county papers, in 1872, described Tippecanoe Town as "a small village situated on the right bank of the Tippecanoe River and contains about twenty-five families, mostly Yankees. It has one saw and lumbering mill, with turning lathe and hominy-mill attached; one woollen factory; one flouring-mill; one shoe shop; one blacksmith shop; one dry goods store; one family grocery; one physician and two in the vicinity. The town enjoys the reputation of being somewhat wicked, but it is no more, perhaps, in this respect, than many other places that might be mentioned possessing superior advantages. Of all the inhabitants, there is not one man that makes any profession of religion. There has never yet been a house of worship erected in the place, or in the township, either, I am told. There are one or two schoolhouses where a few people assemble to worship their Creator. The surrounding country is

rich and productive, and there are many large farms and wealthy agriculturists in the township." While there was some truth in the writer's statements, yet his opinions were undoubtedly warped by personal feelings. The people of Tippecanoe Town and the inhabitants of the township generally, are as moral and upright, and as intelligent as are usually found in localities somewhat isolated from the benefits of an advanced civilization.

The first settlers of Tippecanoe Township were A. H. Buckman and family, and a man by the name of James Welch, and wife, who settled there in 1838. Welch was of the opinion that the future had no good in store for him, and committed suicide by cutting his throat with a razor, and was buried in what is now the farm of Zachariah Senior, and was the first white person buried in the township. James Turner settled on the farm he now occupies, the following summer, and is now the oldest settler in the township. The first school was taught in the summer of 1842, at what is now Schoolhouse No. 3, by Esther Birney, who taught there three successive terms. Among prominent early settlers were Thomas H. McKey, Samuel R. Koons, William Sprout, Thomas Ivens, Samuel Rockhill and Levi Holloway, none of whom remain except the latter. The Pottawatomie Chief, Benack, and many of his tribe, lived at this time on the banks of the Tippecanoe River, a short distance above Tippecanoe Town, and continued to reside there until 1853-54, but have not now a representative in the township. "Lo, the poor Indian!"

#### DEATHS BY ACCIDENT AND OTHERWISE.

This locality has been remarkably free from murders, suicides and accidental deaths, so far as can be ascertained. James Welch, above noted, seems to have been the first one in this region who "shuffled off this mortal coil" of his own volition. No cause is known for his untimely taking off.

Henry C. Montgomery, on the 7th of June, 1873, while engaged in fishing in the river some distance above the dam, in order to loosen his hook which had got fastened, dove into the water to get at it, but never rose. When found, he was laying face downward on the bottom.

An unknown man was found in an old residence house, formerly occupied by Michael Hisey, on September 30, 1873. Mr. Hisey went into the building where he had wheat stored. Almost the first thing he saw was a quantity of blood on a board on the floor, which he found, on examination, had dropped through the upper floor. He immediately went up stairs, when he was startled by the sight of a man lying on some clover hay, weltering in blood and in a dying condition. On examining the man carefully he found three or four cuts or gashes on his skull, out of one of which his brain was oozing. Although still breathing, he was apparently unconscious and unable to speak. Medical aid was summoned, but the man shortly afterward died. Near his body an iron coulter was found stained with blood, it being, undoubtedly, the instrument with which he was killed. On Sunday afternoon about 4 o'clock, two men stopped at Mr. Hisey's house a short time while it was raining. Mrs. Hisey was sure the murdered man was one of them. He then had on a black cloth coat and pants, but when found in the loft, had on neither coat nor pants, nor could either be found. His suspenders had been unbuttoned, either by himself or his murderer, and his pants apparently slipped off after he had been stricken down. He was undoubtedly murdered by his comrade, but as to the cause that led to the murder, or who either one of them was, has never been ascertained.

D. F. Ray was found dead in his bed in Tippecanoe Town, about 1876. It was supposed his death was caused by heart disease.

#### TOWNSHIP TRUSTEES.

It has been impossible to obtain a correct list of those who have served as Trustees since the organization of the township. On the books and various instruments in the hands of the present Trustee are found the following names as Trustees in the early history of the township: A. H. Buckman, James Turner, C. Sarber, Thomas Grippis, David Jordan, Clayton Grant. Since the change of the law authorizing the election of only one Trustee in each township, the following have served in the order named: Lewis Erwin, David James, James Turner, Daniel R. Wood, Calvin R. Wood, Daniel R. Bearss, Patrick S. Mulligan, and Simeon Blue, the present incumbent.

#### FLOURING AND WOOLEN MILLS.

Tippecanoe River, which meanders through this township, entering it on the eastern boundary, about the middle, running toward the center and veering off to the south, furnishes an excellent water-power at Tippecanoe Town for milling purposes. The dam across the river at this point was originally built, it is said, by the original proprietors of the town. The flouring mill now in operation was built by N. B. & P. S. Alleman, of Plymouth, who operated it until within a few years past. During the war, the Messrs. Alleman erected a woolen factory close by, which they operated in connection with others until 1878, when they disposed of it to J. F. Van Valkenburg, of Plymouth. On the night of October 25, 1878, the woolen mills were fired by an incendiary, and, before assistance could reach them, were entirely destroyed. An attempt was made to set fire to the grist-mill the same night, but a watchman being in the mill, the attempt was unsuccessful. Detectives were put on track of the "fire-fiend," and in course of time a young man in the neighborhood was arrested on suspicion of having committed the deed. He was incarcerated in the County Jail, and soon after gave intimation of an intention to confess his guilt, and turn State's evidence against other parties, who, he said, were implicated. Before the meeting of the Grand Jury, however, he succeeded in making his escape from the jail. He concealed himself for some time, but finally concluded to return and give himself up to the authorities. This he did, and afterward appeared before the Grand Jury and confessed that he fired the property, describing minutely how the act was accomplished. He also implicated a large number of old and respectable citizens of the neighborhood as being *particeps criminis* in the transaction. He alleged that the objects sought to be attained was the removal of the mill dam, which it was averred overflowed a large section of country, produced stagnant water, causing malaria, resulting in sickness and death. He stated that meetings of those in the neighborhood affected by the dam had been held at various times, at which the question was discussed as to the most expeditious and safest way to get rid of what they termed an "intolerable nuisance." According to his statement, it was finally determined that if the mills were out of the way, the dam would soon follow. He was selected, he stated, to do the work, the others agreeing to save him from arrest and punishment. Several of the parties implicated were jointly indicted with him, and after many vexatious delays, the cases came on for trial. As to all of the parties but one, a *nolle-prosequi* was entered, and the case went to trial as to the remaining party, mainly on the evidence of the party who had confessed that he

had been guilty of the burning. The trial lasted several days, creating much excitement and ill-feeling among neighbors and parties interested, and finally resulted in the jury failing to agree. The venue of the case was changed to another county, where it is still pending. The names of the parties to this unfortunate transaction are omitted for reasons which will be apparent to the reader.

## CHAPTER XXIX.

### GERMAN TOWNSHIP.

ORGANIZED MAY 11, 1838—BOUNDARY—CLAYTON—BREMEN ORGANIZED OCTOBER 21, 1851—ADDITIONS—INCORPORATED 1871—OFFICERS—FIRE DEPARTMENT—FIRES—POST OFFICE—CHURCH ORGANIZATIONS—MASONS—ODD FELLOWS—TOWNSHIP TRUSTEES—TURNVEREIN GERMANIA—CEMETERY—SCHOOLS—OLD SETTLERS.

THIS township was organized in its present form May 11, 1838. The order of the Board of Commissioners designated the boundary lines as follows: "Ordered, that all the territory lying and being in the northeast corner of said county, and bounded as follows: Commencing at the northeast corner of said county, thence west on the county line dividing the counties of St. Joseph and Marshall to the center of Township 33 north, of Range No. 3 east; thence south on a straight line dividing Marshall and Kosciusko Counties, thence north on said line to the place of beginning, shall form a civil township for judicial purposes; and be it further ordered, that said township be known by the name of German Township."

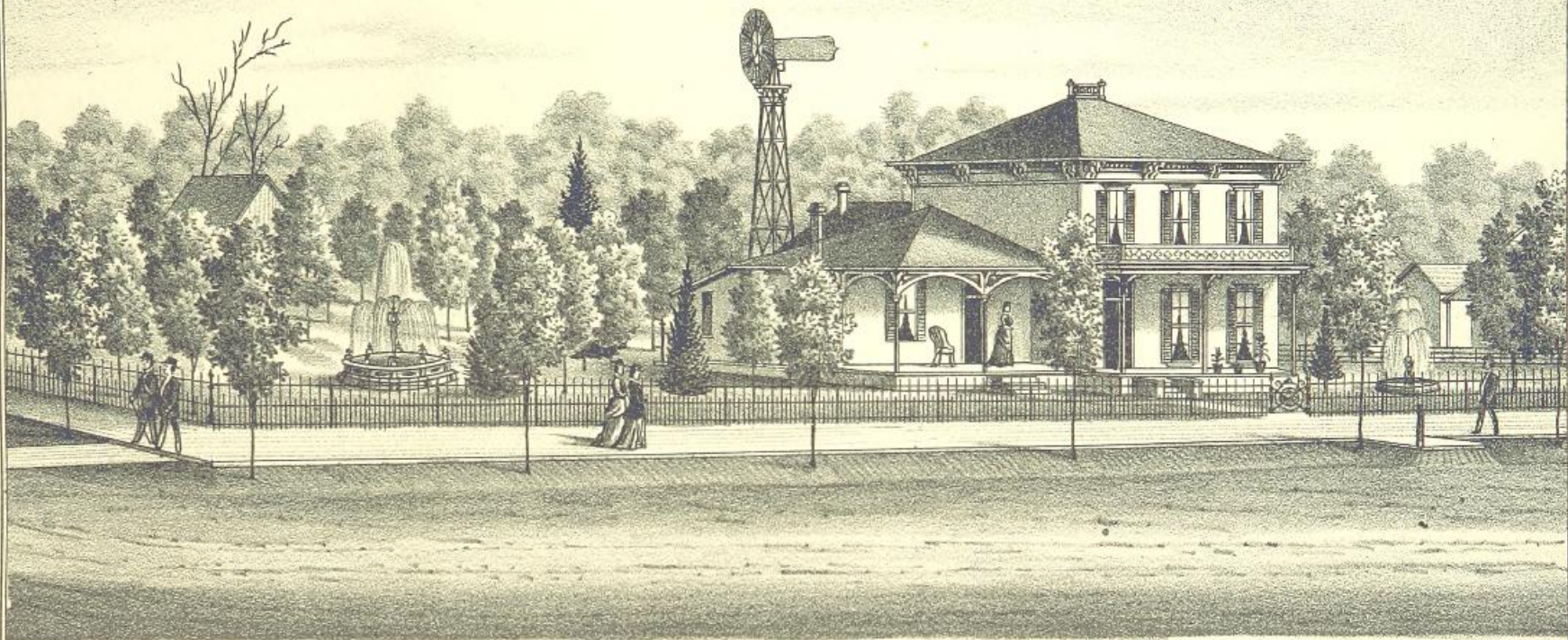
March 9, 1853, Franklin Township was organized by dividing to southward by the range line, dividing Ranges 3 and 4, and embracing all that part of German Township lying east of said range line. January 7, 1855, the name of Franklin Township was changed, and it was thereafter ordered to be designated on the county records as German Township.

#### CLAYTON.

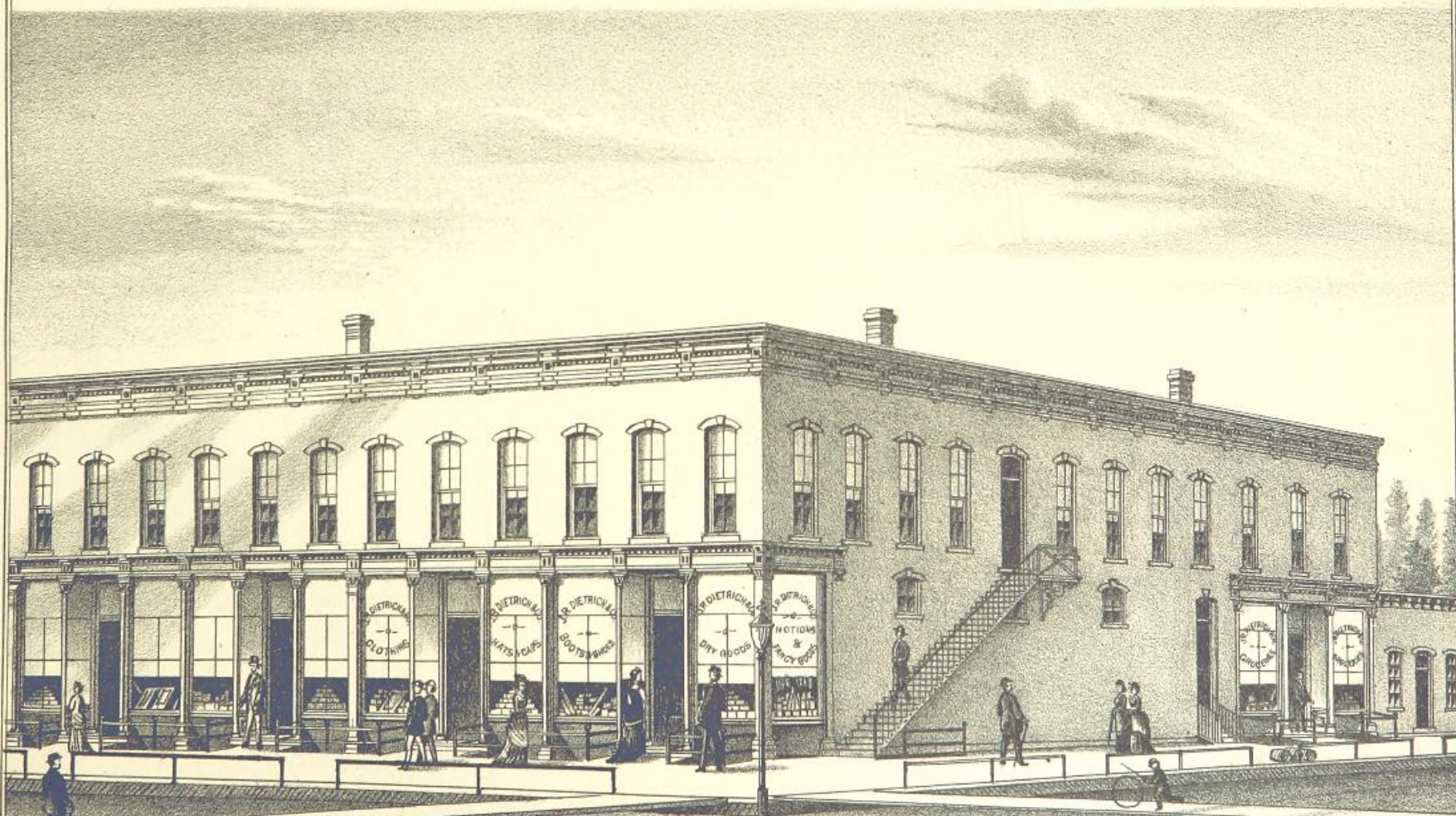
Clayton was the name of the first town site located in German Township. This was August 21, 1837. The proprietors were Lathrop M. Taylor and Henry Augustine, of South Bend. Mr. Taylor was at that time Clerk of St. Joseph County. The location was about three miles east of the present town of Bremen. Its form was a diagonal, cut up into gorgeous streets and avenues. But the center of gravity did not seem to be in that region, and the project of building a town there was abandoned.

#### BREMEN.

The town of Bremen, the present seat of justice of German Township, was platted and laid out by George Beiler October 21, 1851. The original plat contained forty-eight lots. Since that time, the following additions have been made to the original plat: Deitrick's, Heim's, Ringle's, Bauer's first and second, Foltz's continued, Mast's, L. R. Martin's, D. Ringle's, Koontz's, Vanner's and J. P. Huff's. The town was organized under the law authorizing the corporation of towns, at the March term, 1871, of the Board of Commissioners. It was divided into six districts. The officers first elected were: Lewis Theobald, Clerk and Treasurer; David Guyer, Marshal; Chris Seiler, Assessor; John Heckaman, Charles Lehr, Chris Hans, John Koontz, Jacob Walter and Chris Schilt, Trustees. In 1872, the town was re-districted, and the number of Trustees reduced to three. The officers for that year



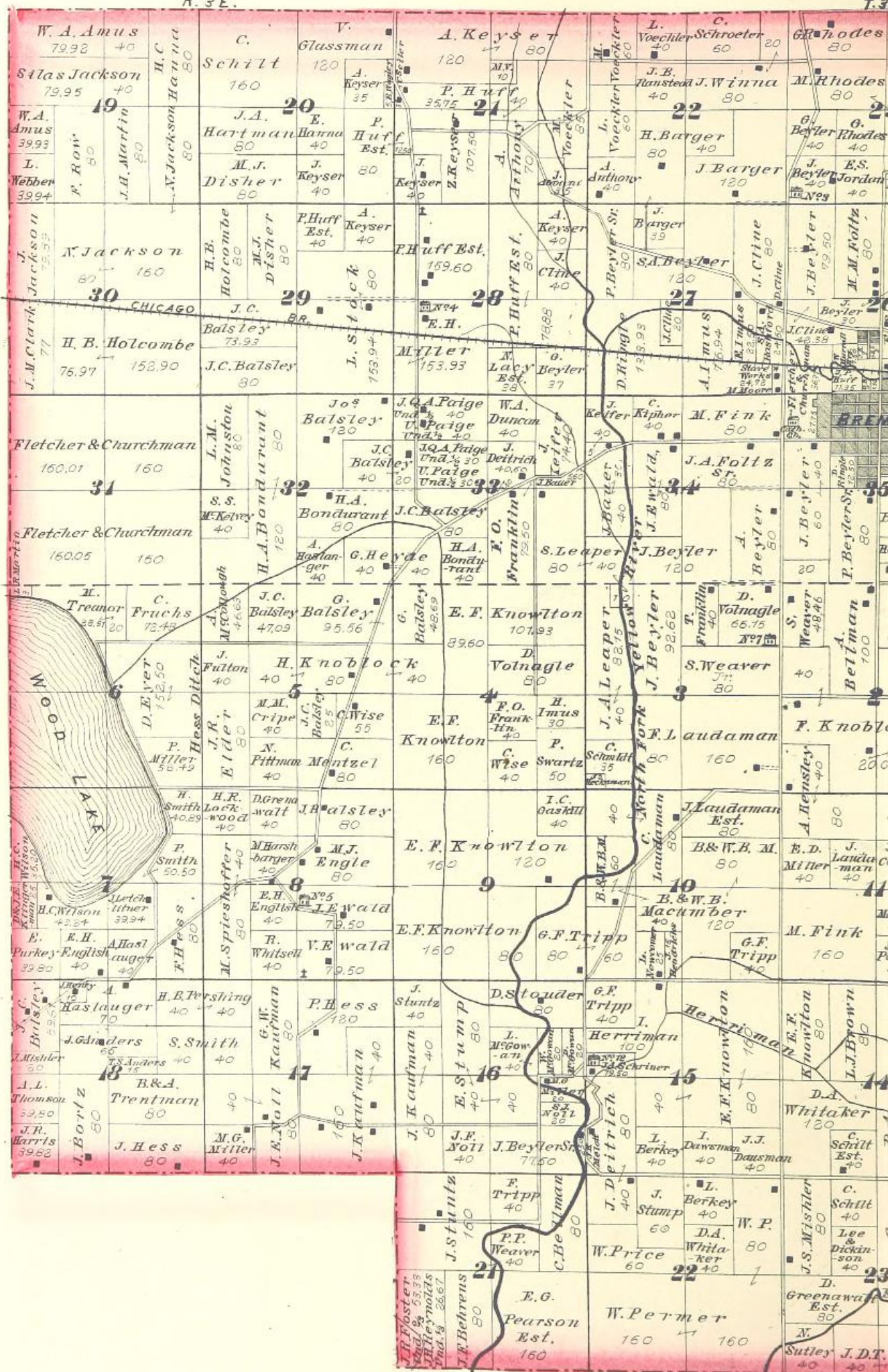
RES. OF J. R. DIETRICH, CENTER ST. BREMEN, IND.



J. R. DIETRICH'S BLOCK, J. R. DIETRICH & CO. DEALERS IN DRY GOODS, CLOTHING, BOOTS, SHOES, HATS AND CAPS, GROCERIES, ETC, ETC, BREMEN, IND.

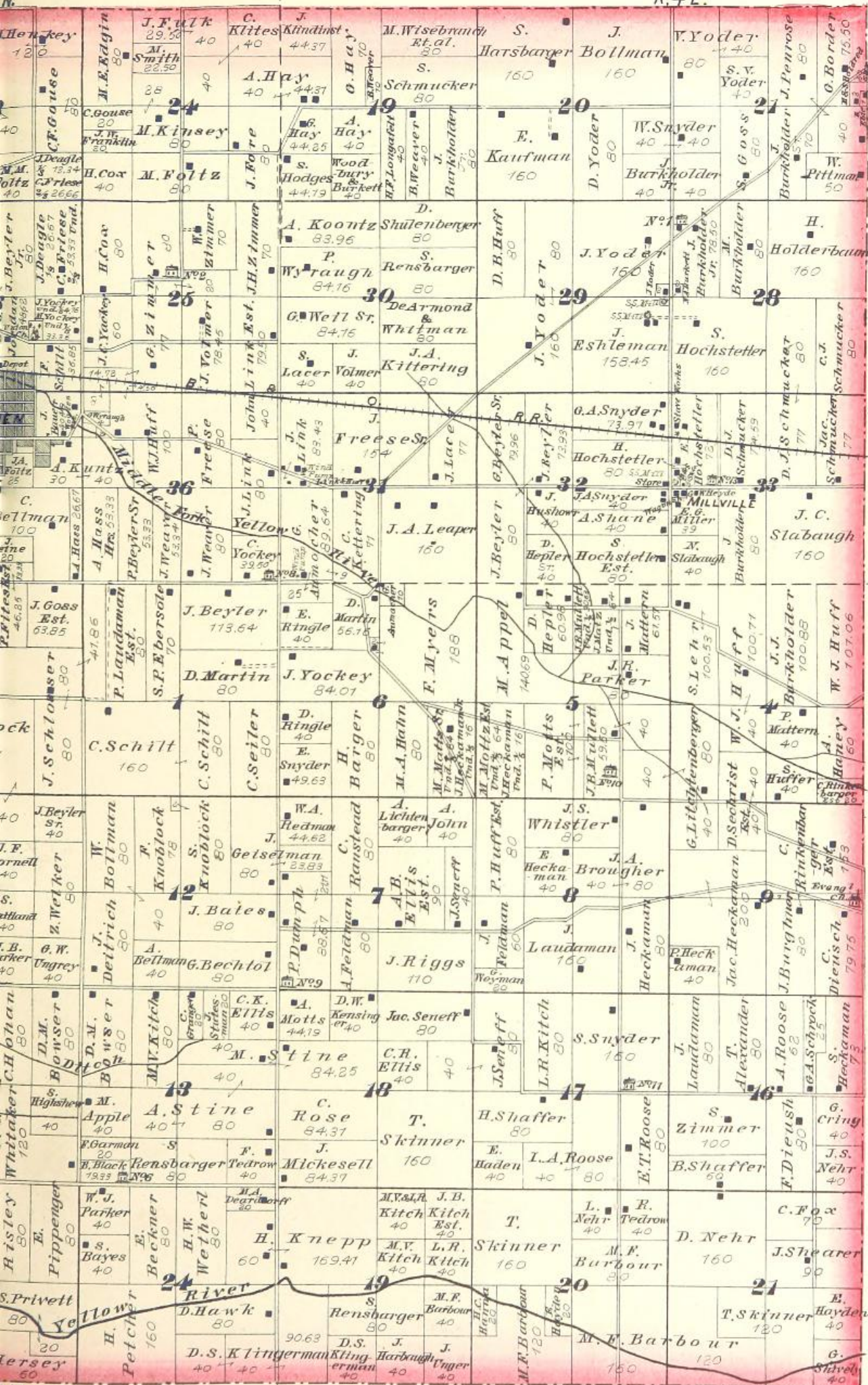
# GE

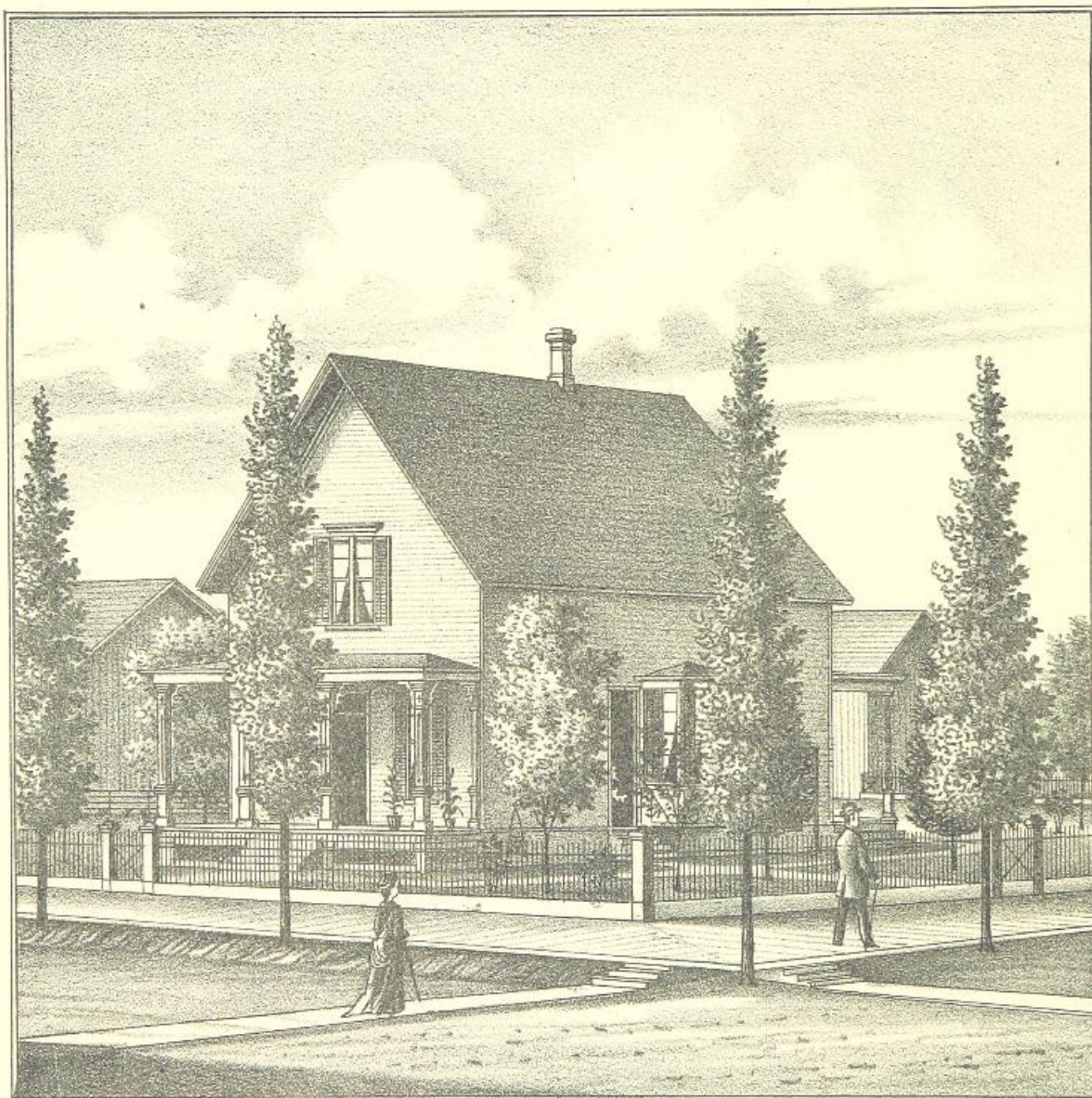
T.3



T.3

R. 4 E.





RES. OF E. J. THOMPSON, BREMEN, MARSHALL CO. IND.



were John Heckaman, Clerk and Treasurer; Robert Montgomery, Marshal; Chris Seiler, Jr., Assessor.

1873—C. H. Lehr, Clerk and Treasurer; George Wile, Marshal; Moses Keyser, Assessor; Jacob Walter, John Walter, John Huff, Trustees.

1874—C. H. Lehr, Clerk and Treasurer; R. Montgomery, Marshal; John Huff, Phillip Kinnegar, George Helmlinger, Trustees.

1875—The number of Trustees was increased to five; Charles H. Lehr, Clerk and Treasurer; Chris Seiler, Assessor; R. Montgomery, Marshal; John Walters, Phillip Kinnegar, John R. Deitrich, Fred Fulmer, John Huff, Trustees.

1876—Charles H. Lehr, Clerk and Treasurer; John L. Place, Assessor; George Wile, Marshal; John Walters, Eli Fink, Chris Seiler, Jacob Stein, John P. Huff, Trustees.

1877—Charles H. Lehr, Clerk and Treasurer; John H. Koontz, Assessor; George Wile, Marshal; John Walters, Phillip Kinnegar, George Helmlinger, John L. Place, John Huff, Trustees.

1878—Charles H. Lehr, Clerk and Treasurer; John H. Koontz, Assessor; Eli Fink, Marshal; John Walters, Chris Hans, John Koontz, Samuel Landerman, John Huff, Trustees.

1879—Charles H. Lehr, Clerk and Treasurer; John H. Koontz, Assessor; Eli Fink, Marshal; John Walters, Chris Hans, John Koontz, Samuel Landerman, John Huff, Trustees.

1880—Charles H. Lehr, Clerk and Treasurer; Charles Mochelmeister, Marshal; John Walters, Chris Hans, Jr., John Koontz, Samuel Landerman and John Huff, Trustees.

The town is provided with a calaboose and engine house that cost about \$500.

#### THE FIRE DEPARTMENT.

The fire department was established September 8, 1874, at which time bonds to the amount of \$2,100 were issued to purchase the necessary apparatus. These bonds have since been redeemed, and the town is clear of debt.

Hoosier Hook & Ladder Company No. 1 was organized June 5, 1874. The first officers were Adam Hans, Foreman; J. Walters, Assistant Foreman; J. H. Foltz, Secretary and Treasurer.

1875—Eli Fink, Foreman; Adam Hans, Assistant Foreman; H. H. Miller, Secretary and Treasurer.

1876—Eli Fink, Foreman; Frank Knoblock, Assistant Foreman, Secretary and Treasurer.

1877—Eli Fink, Foreman; P. J. Gass, Assistant Foreman; Chris Hans, Secretary and Treasurer.

1878—F. M. Nufer, Foreman; F. P. Goss, Assistant Foreman; L. W. Sunderland, Secretary and Treasurer.

1879—F. M. Nufer, Foreman; E. W. Fink, Assistant Foreman; L. W. Sunderland, Secretary and Treasurer.

The officers for 1880 are not yet elected.

The following are the names of the members: J. H. Foltz, Charles Glass, Jacob Schilt, William Bauer, H. H. Miller, J. Hans, Sr., Dan Stiner, John Walter, H. Hans, Jacob Lue, Frank Nufer, J. H. Koontz, V. Fisher, Charles Hans, Eli Fink, Fred Gruber, Harvy Allen, Jacob Walter, Eli Hepler, George Green, George Hans, Jr., Jacob Louder.

The company took the first prize at the firemen's tournament at Bourbon in September, 1877, running 300 yards, stacking ladder and putting man over top; time, thirty-four and a half seconds.

Union Engine Company was organized October 15, 1874, and the following officers elected: John Walter, Foreman; Peter Voegli, Assistant Foreman; John R. Deitrich, Secretary and Treasurer.

1875—John Huff, Foreman; Samuel Landerman, Assistant Foreman; John R. Deitrich, Secretary and Treasurer; Peter Voegli, Engineer.

1876—John Huff, Foreman; John Bauer, Assistant Foreman; Samuel Foltz, Secretary and Treasurer; Samuel Landerman, Engineer.

1877—John Huff, Foreman; Henry Hans, Assistant Foreman; Samuel Foltz, Secretary and Treasurer; Samuel Landerman, Engineer.

1878—John Huff, Foreman; John Walter, Assistant Foreman; H. H. Miller, Secretary and Treasurer; Peter Voegli, Engineer.

1879—John Huff, Foreman; Samuel Foltz, Assistant Foreman; H. H. Miller, Secretary and Treasurer; Samuel Landerman, Engineer.

The following are the names of the present members: John Walter, Peter Voegli, John Huff, C. Staub, V. Fisher, A. Dellbrenner, C. Foltz, Samuel Foltz, Henry Hantz, Jo McConnell, M. Fink, George Angry, J. P. Huff, J. F. Bowman, David Landerman, John Bauer, Jr., Jep Turner, Samuel Landerman, Fred Gruber, H. H. Miller, Jacob Freese, Peter Stine, J. R. Deitrich, John H. Koontz, Henry Goltz.

Union Hose Company, No. 1, organized October 14, 1874, by the election of the following officers: Charles Glass, Foreman; George Weil, Assistant Foreman; H. Schuester, Secretary; George Keifer, Treasurer; David Vollmer, Jacob Hans, Pipemen.

1875—H. Schuester, Foreman; William Hans, Assistant Foreman; William Schilt, Secretary and Treasurer.

1876—J. Vollmer, Foreman; David Vollmer, Assistant Foreman; H. Schuester, Secretary; George Hans, Treasurer; Thomas Walters, William Hans, Pipemen.

1877—Chr. Koepfle, Foreman; Thomas Walters, Assistant Foreman; Samuel Rosenfeld, Secretary; George Hans, Treasurer; H. Schuester, Fred Witte, Pipemen.

1878—Fred Steveson, Foreman; Chr. Koepfle, Assistant Foreman; Samuel Rosenfeld, Secretary; George Hans, Treasurer; H. Schuester, Dan Vollmer, Pipemen.

1879—80—H. Schuester, Foreman; Chr. Koepfle, Assistant Foreman; Josiah Foltz, Treasurer; Noah Landerman, Secretary; Thomas Walters and Jacob Vollmer, Pipemen.

The following is a list of members to date: Henry Schuester, J. Vollmer, D. Vollmer, George Hans, Samuel Rosenfeld, Thomas Walters, Chris Koepfle, F. Steveson, Josiah Foltz, H. Schilt, C. Keifer, J. Young, C. Hans, Theo Koch, Frank Wahl.

Union Hose Company, No. 2, was organized June 13, 1878, by the election of the following officers: Frank Yockey, Foreman; John Hans, Assistant Foreman; Peter Deitrich, Treasurer; Ed Beihl, Secretary; Charles Hans and Theo Walters, Pipemen.

1879—William Koontz, Foreman; John Schilt, Assistant Foreman; Abe Fries, Secretary; John Koontz, Treasurer; Charles Hans and Theo Walters, Pipemen.

1880—William Koontz, Foreman; Ed Heckaman, Assistant; Abe Fries, Secretary; Peter Deitrich, Treasurer; Theo Walters and Josh Walters, Pipemen.

The following are the members: William Koontz, Ed Beihl, Theo Walters, Ed Heckaman, F. Foltz, Josh Walters, Abe Fries, J. F. Koontz, Bush Walters, H. Bachman, Noah Haas.

The following have been Chief of the Fire Department: H. J. Macomber, 1874 to 1877; A. B. Yonkman, 1877 to 1879; H. H. Miller, 1879-80.

On the 6th of September, 1877, the engine and hose companies attended the firemen's tournament at Goshen, Ind., and made

the best time, running 100 yards, laying fifty feet of hose, and throwing water fifty feet; time, thirty-four and one-fourth seconds. They were awarded the first prize, amounting to \$80.

## FIRES.

Since the organization of the fire department the following fires have occurred:

October 4, 1875, the barn of Mrs. M. B. Shuster; also the barn of J. Koontz.

December 1, 1877, the house of H. Rauhert.

November 3, 1878, the house of James Montgomery.

February 14, 1879, the Thompson House, owned by Mrs. C. Knoblock.

August 9, 1879, the flouring-mill of Jacob Walter.

May, 1880, the stable of John Heckaman.

## THE POST OFFICE.

The post office was established in Bremen about 1847. George Pomeroy was the first Postmaster, so far as can be ascertained, although probably there might have been some one acting as Postmaster prior to that time. The successors of Mr. Pomeroy are as follows: Joseph Parker, John Prottsman, John Soice, Jonas Miller, Dr. William Stange, Phillip Kinnegar, Henry Hartsock, and Moses Keyser, the present incumbent. Mr. Keyser has had charge of the office for the past thirteen years. The office was made a money-order office July 1, 1877. Money orders have been issued since that time as follows: 1877, 336; 1878, 725; 1879, 1,101; January 1 to May, 1880, 409. Burglars entered the post office at one time, securing for their trouble stamps and small change amounting to about \$20. The office is now supplied with two daily and one weekly mails.

## SOCIETIES.

The religious, benevolent and other societies usually found in places of its size are fully represented here. The religious denominations maintaining organizations are Methodist Episcopal, Lutheran, Presbyterian, United Brethren, Congregational, Evangelical, Catholic and Allbrights. Each of the evangelical denominations maintain a Sunday school, having an aggregate membership of about three hundred pupils.

The United Brethren Church was organized in 1853, S. W. Wells, minister in charge. Since that time, the following have acted as Presiding Elders of the organization: H. Freeman, J. S. Todd, G. W. Fast, J. B. Bash, John Surran, H. A. Snep, N. Castle, J. M. Harshey, George Sickafosse, J. A. Cummins.

The stated preachers have been S. W. Wells, J. S. Todd, Preston Wells, A. Richhart, H. Tack, Fletcher Thomas, D. Williamson, M. Hutt, A. Reed, J. Surran, John Good, J. C. Larue, A. M. Cummins, Eph Best, J. S. Todd and N. F. Surface.

*The Congregational Church.*—The following, copied from the records of the church, contains all the information obtainable in relation to the history of this organization:

"In the fall of 1872, the excitement of the political campaign led some ardent Republicans to desire a hall in which they might meet without leave of the opposite party. A committee was appointed to canvass the matter, and—the matter rested. Soon, the only hall in town passed into the hands of a Republican, and the committee did not report. Time passed. The originator of the hall project was not satisfied. The political question was not the only one involved. The English-speaking people had no church in town. The schoolhouse was closed against Sunday

schools, singing schools, etc., and a room for various uses was wanted. So the matter rested.

"In the fall of 1873, a number of families connected with what was known as the Michigan Mill Company came to Bremen. In the course of the winter, Mr. Baldwin interested himself, and the family in which he boarded, Mr. and Mrs. Morris (his own family resided in Michigan City), in reading Dr. Talmadge's sermons on Sabbath afternoons. The interest naturally extended to Mr. Loney's family, thence to Mr. Wright's and others, and the reading developed a regular service, occurring Sabbath evenings, alternately at Mr. Wright's and Mr. Loney's. Meantime, Mr. Wright's long-cherished plan of erecting a hall was working itself out. Despairing of any aid without an organization, and at the same time of any organization without a place of meeting, he concluded to appropriate a part of his shop to higher uses. The work of cutting off and fitting up a room, thirty-six by forty feet, on the second story of the shop was commenced. The hall having been completed, and comfortably and tastily furnished, chiefly by Mr. Wright's enterprise, by invitation, Rev. Everts Kent, of Michigan City, preached to a large congregation, morning and evening, Sunday, April 12, 1874. At 2 o'clock, communion service was held, and the church was organized, Congregational in polity, consisting of J. J. Wright and wife, W. D. Wright, their son, Mr. and Mrs. Loney, Mr. and Mrs. Monroe, Mr. and Mrs. H. J. Macomber, and D. J. Baldwin. Up to this date (1880), forty persons have been admitted to membership. Only one has died—Mrs. C. L. Schilt. The church has been depleted by removal until it now has enrolled twenty-eight, of whom nine are reported absent. The services of the church have been maintained by lay readers, the officers of the church officiating, except that, during the summer of 1876, Rev. E. D. Kelser supplied the pulpit four months. Ministerial aid has been supplied by the courtesy of benevolent societies resident at Chicago and neighboring Pastors, and for the last two years by State Missionary Rev. L. P. Rose.

The Sunday school was organized on the Sunday following the organization of the church. Small at first, it grew in numbers and interest to an enrollment of about one hundred. For the last three years, the church and Sunday school have worshiped in a hall centrally located, but a house of worship has just been completed, centrally located, convenient of access and pleasing in design. The official board has consisted of two Deacons and a Clerk. Diaconates have been held by J. J. Wright, D. J. Baldwin, A. Monroe, J. W. Moody, and H. J. Macomber, Clerk.

The compiler failed to procure sufficient statistics of other denominations to enable him to write a readable historical sketch of each.

*Bremen Lodge, No. 414, F. & A. M.*—Bremen Lodge, No. 414, F. & A. M., was organized under dispensation, on the 2d of March, 1869. The officers named in the dispensation were Lewis Theobald, W. M.; Jacob Schilt, S. W.; Moses Keyser, J. W. A charter was granted and the lodge regularly organized June 16, 1870, by E. R. Shook, of Plymouth, Deputy Grand Master. The following have served as Masters up to the present time: A. B. Yonkman, 1869-70; Lewis Theobald, 1870-71; A. B. Yonkman, 1871-72; Charles H. Lehr, 1873-74; Moses Keyser, 1875; Charles H. Lehr, 1876; Daniel Fore, 1877; Charles H. Lehr, 1878; A. B. Yonkman, 1879-80. The lodge contains an affiliated membership of thirty-one.

*Bremen Lodge, No. 427, I. O. O. F.*—Bremen Lodge, No. 427, I. O. O. F., was organized November 20, 1873, with the following charter members: A. C. Holtendorff, Andrew Berger, John

Bauer, Jr., Gotleib Rosenbaum, Jacob Walter. The following are the Past Grands: A. C. Holtzendorff, Andrew Berger, John Bauer, Jr., Gotleib Rosenbaum, Jacob Walter, Christian Erickson, John Walter, Charles Berg, Charles Franks, John L. Place, Valentine Fisher, Jacob Conrad, Jacob Miller. The meetings are held in the German and English languages alternately.

TOWNSHIP TRUSTEES.

The following have served as Trustees and Clerks of German Townships since 1853. Up to 1858, there were three Trustees and a Clerk in each township. Since that time, the law requires but one:

1853—George Pomeroy, George F. Tripp and Josiah Guiselman, Trustees; J. W. S. Moore, Clerk.

1854—Martin Heminger, George F. Tripp and George Pomeroy, Trustees; J. L. Protzman, Clerk.

1855—Simon Snyder, Jacob Heckaman and Jacob Kring, Trustees; John B. Kitch, Clerk.

1856—Simon Snyder, Eli Heminger and Samuel Cline, Trustees; Moses Keyser, Clerk.

1857—Eli Heminger, Moses Keyser and Simon Snyder, Trustees; Daniel Ringle, Clerk.

1858—Moses Keyser, Eli Heminger and Simon Snyder, Trustees; A. J. Ream, Clerk.

1859—Peter Schlarb, Trustee.

1860 to 1872—Simon Snyder, Trustee.

1872 to 1875—Phillip Huff, Trustee.

1875 to 1880—John P. Huff, Trustee.

1880—William Huff, Trustee.

THE BREMEN TURNVERIEN GERMANIA.

The Bremen Turnverien Germania was organized January 29, 1875. Its objects are "for the purpose of the building and strengthening of the body and mind by gymnastic exercises and schooling." Males of the age of eighteen and upward are eligible to membership. William Stauge, David Guyer, Christ Erickson and Peter Vogile were among the originators of the organization.

THE BURIAL-GROUND.

The burial-ground situated on a rolling piece of ground near the northeast part of the town plat, is owned by an association of charitable people, residents of Bremen. The first person buried there was a man by the name of Youst. The coffin in which he was placed was a trough, dug out of a poplar log, and his remains were taken to their last resting-place by a yoke of oxen driven by Daniel Ringle.

PUBLIC SCHOOLS.

German Township has twelve public school buildings, valued at \$13,325. Each has been provided with a bell by the late Trustee, John P. Huff. Shade trees have been planted, and the grounds generally placed in good repair.

A high-school building has been erected, at a cost of \$2,500. It contains four rooms, seated with patent seats, and has a capacity for the accommodation of 200 pupils. The teachers now in charge are H. H. Miller, Principal, and Cyrus Cline, Annie McNeil and Ella Guyer, subordinates.

Daniel Ringle is supposed to be the oldest inhabitant of German Township now living. Among other old inhabitants now living here whose names were furnished are Phillip Kinnigar, Joseph Guinzelman, George Beiler, Jacob Beiler, Alex Leeper, John A. Leeper, the Knoblock family. Among the early settlers

in this region were William Hughs, John B. Rausted George Pomeroy, John Ringle, Michael Berger, Peter Beiler, George Metcalf, Henry Augustine, Abraham Augustine, John Steel, Jacob Koontz, A. B. Ellis, Jacob Heckaman, Henry Yockey, Jacob Yockey, Michael Moritz, George Lashbaugh, John Lashbaugh, John Coil, Thomas Martis, David Brothers.

OLD SETTLERS.

Among the early settlers of German Township who took up their residence in that section of the county prior to 1840 are the following:

Abraham Augustine, Francis Bashford, David Brothers, Michael Brothers, George Beiler, Peter Beiler, Michael Bariger, Henry Bariger, Uriah Chandler, Simeon Eiles, John Ellis, Henry D. Fitz, Peter Fisher, Bolser Hess, Bolser Hess, Jr., Jacob Heckaman, Uhla Heim, Peter Hartsock, Jr., Peter Hartsock, Sr., William Hughs, Robinson Hughs, Edward Hanson, Jacob Koontz, George Lashbaugh, George Litchenberger, John A. Lashbaugh, Jacob Landerman, John A. Leeper, Jacob Leeper, George Metcalf, Jacob McIntaffer, Michael Moritz, Edward M. Page, Daniel Ringle, John Ringle, John Rausted, Charles Rhodes, George Surges, John Steel, George Stine, John Wilkinson, Sr., John Wilkinson, Jr., Henry Yockey, Jacob Yockey.

BREMEN BUSINESS DIRECTORY.

The following comprise those now engaged in business in the town of Bremen:

Dry Goods—Helmlinger & Bauer, J. R. Deitrich & Co.

Hardware—L. A. Gerber, Wilkinson & Lehr, Charles Foltz.

Tinware—G. Breuline.

Boots and Shoes—Etzold & Hans, Edward Gruber, Phillip Stockinger, Phillip Kinnegar, Christian Hans, Jr.

Druggists—H. J. Macomber, Miller & Frost, J. H. Koontz & Co.

Groceries—George Sunderland, Martin Fink.

Millinery—Carrie Listenberger, Mary Hartzog.

Hotel—H. Garver, Walter & Son.

Meat Market—Eli Fink & Co.

Binding Factory—J. J. Wright.

Fancy Goods—Jacob Landerman.

Furniture—Christian Seiler, Jr., John Hough.

Photography—W. Grover.

Wagon Manufacturing—Jacob Conrad, John Koontz & Co.

Blacksmithing—Jacob Hans, R. Reed.

Machine Manufacturing—A. Hadwin.

Barrel Manufacturing—J. Unrugh.

Barber—F. Clark, J. James.

Livery—E. Erwin.

Flouring-Mill—A. J. Knoblock.

Pumps and Saw-Mill—Bremen Pump Company.

Saw-Mill—John P. Huff, Huff & Carbiner, T. Clark & Co.

Planing and Saw Mill—J. Walter.

Postmaster—Moses Keyser.

Saloon—Foster & Wahl, Walter & Son, Charles Ebel, Hoople & Turner, Jacob Water.

Justice of the Peace—S. B. Turner, E. S. Jordan.

Physicians—A. B. Youkman, William Stauge, J. W. Moody.

Dentists—William B. Olds, Dr. Bishop, J. W. Church.

Harness—Jacob Bauer, V. Fisher.

Tailor—J. Welhelm.

Attorneys at Law—S. J. Hayes, J. F. Bowman.

Agricultural Sales—J. Freese, Jr.

Lumber—E. J. Thompson.  
 Cooper—Peter Vogli.  
 Jewelers—William Lehr, S. B. Turner.  
 Woolen-Mill—Wyrrough & Co.  
 Stave Factory—Hudson & Co.

#### PHILIP DUMPH.

The subject of this sketch was born in Germany July 22, 1827, and came to the United States at the age of five years, with his parents, Barnhart and Christian Dumph. They settled in Pennsylvania, and, after residing there for a year, removed to Carroll County, Ohio. Subsequently, they removed to Hocking County, Ohio, and later to Ross County, in the same State, where the father died. He was a farmer, and an industrious, frugal man.

Philip, his son, grew up with a better knowledge of hard work than of books, and for his education he was compelled to depend almost entirely upon his own efforts. He remained at home assisting his father until he attained his majority, and, in February, 1849, started out to earn his living independently. He at first found employment as a farm laborer in Licking County, Ohio, and, about a year later, accepted a similar position with a farmer in Ross County. Subsequently, he rented a farm in Ross County, cultivating it for a share of the products—or, in technical language, "farming on the shares." This proved much more profitable than his former occupation, and he was enabled to lay by a portion of his earnings each year. He continued this line of employment for about fourteen years, and, at the close of that period, purchased a portable steam saw-mill, and was extensively engaged in the lumber trade, in connection with farming. In 1856, he purchased some land in Marshall County, Ind., a portion of which he afterward sold. In 1869, he came with his family to reside upon the land, where he has ever since made his home, in German Township, bringing his mill with him. His estate at present comprises 110 acres, and it is cultivated in a manner that indicates skill and a thorough knowledge of detail on the part of the proprietor. Industry has been a marked trait of his character, and, by a busy life of hard work, he has accumulated an ample fortune; yet he is not content to rest, and feels a commendable pride in doing, at the age of fifty-four years, as much work in the field as younger men. His personal characteristics have gained him many friends, and he is esteemed by all who know him as a good neighbor, a worthy citizen and an honest man.

In 1878 he was elected, on the Democratic ticket, as a member of the Board of Commissioners of Marshall County, and is still acting in that capacity. He was married, in February, 1851, to Miss Christina Tedrow. Of the five children who blessed this union, two only are now living, viz., Andrew J. and Louis W.

#### J. R. DIETRICH.

Mr. Dietrich, of the firm of J. R. Dietrich & Co., Bremen, Marshall Co., Ind., was born in Switzerland, near Canton Bern, September 20, 1848, and in 1852 came with his parents to the United States and settled in German Township, Marshall Co., Ind. For a number of years Mr. Dietrich has been engaged in merchandising. He began on a very small scale, by opening a store where he kept a kind of general stock. At present, he is the owner of the large brick building where he carries on business, and is the senior member of the firm, his father and his brother being copartners in the concern. They carry a large stock of general merchandise,

and their sales amount to more than \$60,000 annually. They also deal in grain and produce to about the same amount.

Mr. Dietrich was married, November 13, 1873, to Miss Annie Neff, of Tuscarawas County, Ohio. This lady was born January 26, 1855. They have one child only—John Irvin, who was born March 18, 1875.

Mr. Dietrich's father, John Dietrich, was a native of Switzerland, and was born April 25, 1819. His mother, whose maiden name was Elizabeth Feits, was a native of the same country, and was born in April, 1822. His parents were married in March, 1846. They have raised a family of seven children, all of whom are living. The subject of this sketch is a man of fine ability as a business man, stands high in the esteem of the people, and is accumulating property very rapidly.

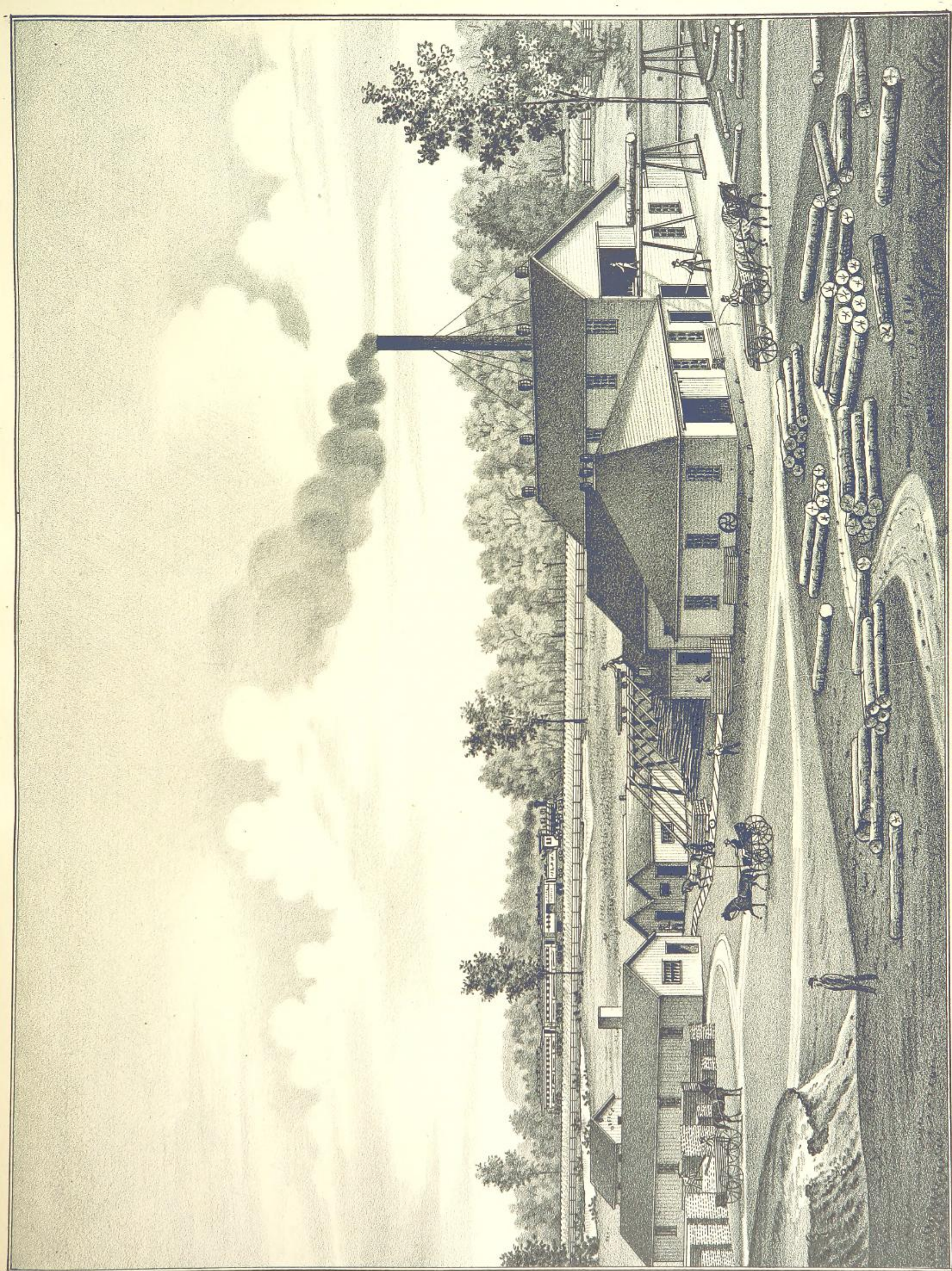
#### JOHN H. KOONTZ.

Jacob Koontz, the grandfather of the subject of this sketch, was born in Germany in 1798, and came to the United States in 1835 and settled in German Township, Marshall County. He was married to Miss Mary E. Person, who died May 5, 1855. They had five children, all of whom are residents of Marshall County except one son, who lives in Tennessee. John's father, Jacob L. Koontz, was born in Alsace, Germany, in 1821, and was married to Miss Salome Snyder, who was born in Germany in 1818. This couple had six children, three of whom are living, their names being John Henry, Mary Elizabeth and John Frederick.

The subject of this sketch was born in Kosciusko County, Ind., March 7, 1850, and came with his parents to Bremen, Marshall County, in 1852. After his mother's death, and while at the age of seven, he went to live with his uncle, George Felden, with whom he lived until he reached his fourteenth year, at which time he began to do business for himself, and at sixteen began the trade of house-painter, until twenty-one years of age, when he entered Hillsdale College. After completing his education, he engaged in farming for a couple of years, and then opened a grocery and drug store, and next engaged in the manufacture and sale of pumps, and is a member of the famous Bremen Pump Company, of Bremen, Ind. He was married to Miss Margaret Hass, February 25, 1876. Mrs. Koontz is the daughter of Adam and Phillipena Hass, and was born February 26, 1858, in German Township. Mr. and Mrs. Koontz have one little daughter, Erza, who was born June 5, 1879. Mr. Koontz has held the office of Township Assessor, and was, in 1880, a candidate for the office of County Treasurer on the National or Greenback ticket. Mr. Koontz is a prominent business man, and is making his mark as such in the community in which he lives.

#### BREMEN PUMP COMPANY.

This company was organized June 26, 1879, at Bremen, Marshall Co., Ind., the style of the firm being Koontz, Lehr & Co., but was changed, November 25, 1880, to Bremen Pump Company. Its members are John H. Koontz and Jonathan Weaver. This company now stands at the head, with increased facilities for the manufacture of all kinds of wood pumps, tubing, pump fixtures, etc. They are located in the midst of a heavily timbered country, and buy all their timber on the stump, having their own mills and doing their own sawing. They have the advantage of inspecting their timber even before it is sawed, and select none but the very best for pump lumber, while other manufacturers are compelled to buy, in open market, what lumber they can get. Often, when there is a scarcity of lumber, they are compelled to buy a very inferior quality, with which they must necessarily supply their



BREMEN PUMP WORKS, KOONTZ & WEAVER, PROPRIETORS.  
WHOLESALE MANUFACTURERS AND DEALERS IN THE CELEBRATED STEAM CURED WOOD PUMPS AND PUMP FIXTURES,  
BREMEN, MARSHALL CO. IND.



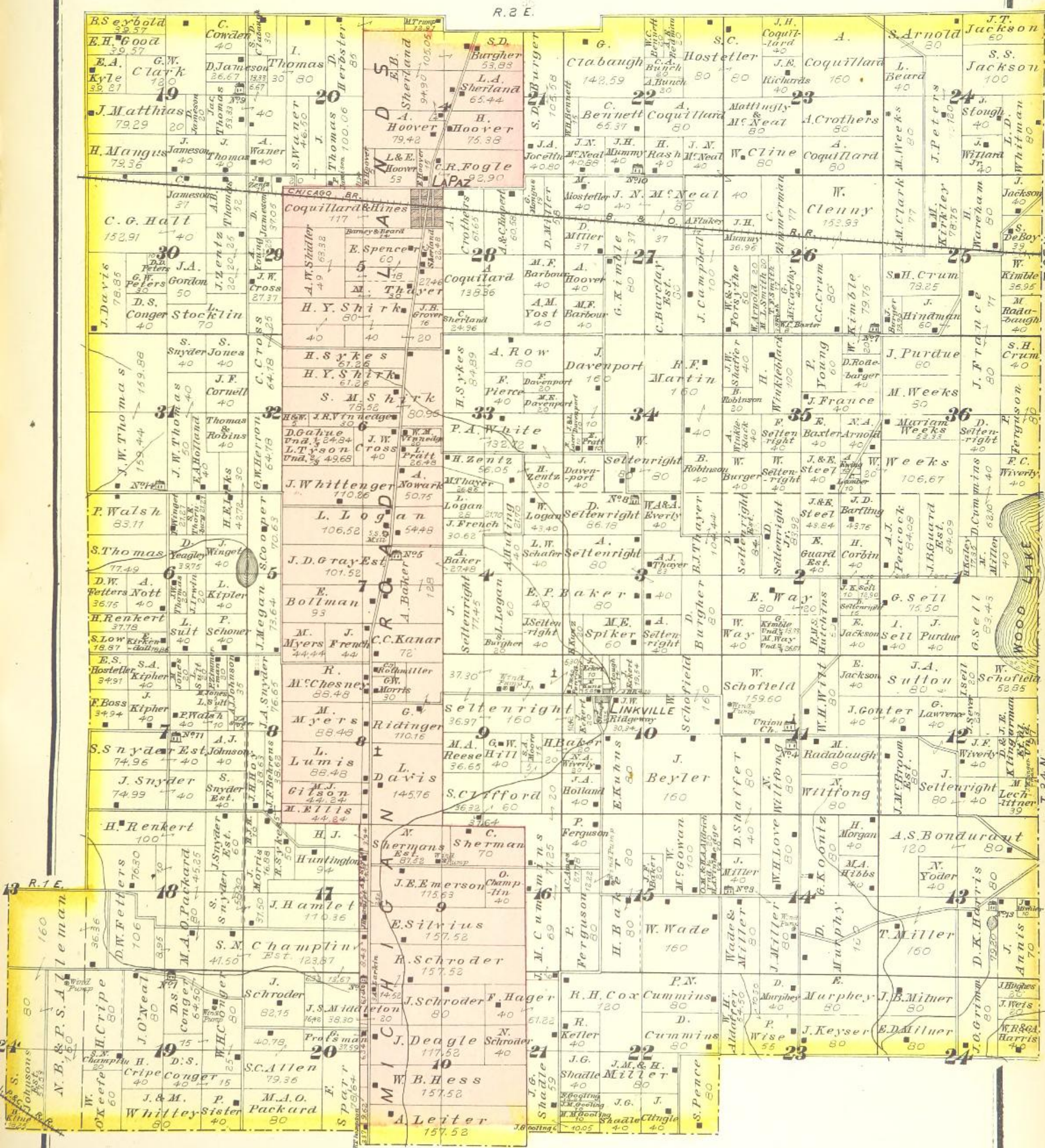


A. J. KNOBLOCK & CO. PROPRIETORS.  
 "YELLOW RIVER MILLS" BREMEN, INDIANA.  
 CHOICE BRANDS OF FAMILY FLOUR KEPT CONSTANTLY ON HAND

A. J. Knoblock & Co., "Yellow River Flouring Mills," Bremen, Marshall County, Ind. The erection of these buildings was commenced June 1, 1875, were completed, and the machinery set in motion by the 2d day of September of the same year. The members of the above firm are A. J. Knoblock, H. W. Schilt and Jacob Milleman, who are equal partners in the concern. These mills have a capacity of one hundred barrels per day. They are running a straight family flour, also a good extra, and find ready sale for all their manufacture. They make a fine grade of bolted corn-meal, corn-flour, and keep constantly on sale all manner of feed for stock. In short, they are merchant millers, and doing an extensive trade. During the past year, they shipped over 60,000 bushels of grain, and ground about 80,000 bushels. These are all enterprising, thrifty gentlemen, and are classed amongst the best business men of the county.



TOWNSHIP





customers. Immediately after their timber is sawed, it is thoroughly steamed with live steam, under a pressure of 120 pounds, thus preventing it from checking on exposure, and making the timber more durable in every respect. This improvement alone should be sufficient to induce every man to buy no other but the Bremen improved pump. Their handles and rods are made of seasoned hard wood; buckets and valves, of rock and hickory elm; and their handles, or ear-plates, are made of hard maple. They use the wooden ear, because practical experience has demonstrated that it gives better satisfaction than the iron ear. Each of their pumps is supplied with a frost-slide, and they use none but heavy welded iron bands on all their pumps and couplings, they being far superior to the light hoop bands used by many other factories. They call especial attention to their attachments for driven wells, which are so constructed that they can be attached to any driven well pump. Their pumps are handsomely chamfered, painted and varnished with the best material in the market. This, in connection with the manner in which their timber is prepared, makes their pump one of the most handsome and durable ever brought into the market.

## CHAPTER XXX.

### NORTH TOWNSHIP.

ORGANIZED MAY 1, 1838—NAME CHANGED TO DALLAS—RE-CHANGED TO NORTH—OLD SETTLERS—ROBERT SCHROEDER—D. S. CONGER—DAVID CUMMINS—LA PAZ—LINKSVILLE—WALNUT HILL—PLANK ROAD—CRANBERRIES—HUCKLEBERRIES—LAKE OF THE WOODS.

**N**ORTH TOWNSHIP was one of the original townships. When it was first organized, it comprised, in addition to its present limits, the territory now embraced in Polk and German Townships. German Township was taken off May 11, 1838, and Polk March 4, 1845. When Polk was cut off from the west part of North, it was a time when political excitement was the order of the day. Polk Township having been named in honor of the newly-elected president, some of the Democratic voters conceived the idea that it would be just the thing to change the name of North and call it Dallas, in honor of the Vice President. March 1, 1845, the following petition was presented to the Board of Commissioners: "To the Board of Commissioners: We the undersigned petitioners of North Township, ask for the name of said township to be altered from North to Dallas. Signed, S. N. Champlin, James Palmer, Adam Snider, James Sherland, Warren Burch, John Kilgore, Charles A. Stilson, John Morris, N. Parmer, Hiram Baker, John Trowbridge, John P. Grover, John Irwin, George Nitcher, Alex. M. Vinnedge, George Vinnedge, John Snider, Seymour Stilson, John S. Baker, Abraham Baker, Joseph Trowbridge, Josiah White, A. Burch, Daniel Nitcher, Orrin Palmer, John Wildey, George W. Ferguson, Calvin Burch, J. E. Emerson, W. S. Braum, P. P. Robinson, Sol. Stevens, and H. R. Pershing." The Board ordered the change to be made as indicated in the petition.

At the June term following, the following petition was presented, by Robert Johnson on behalf of himself and others:

"We, the undersigned citizens of now Dallas Township, respectfully request your honorable body to change the name of Dallas Township to that of North Township. Signed, Robert Schroeder, Jesse Schroeder, Robert Johnson, Sr., Seymour Stilson, G. W. Ferguson, C. A. Stilson, Warren Burch, Sol. Snyder, James Parmer, D. Cummins, George Murphy, D. Vinnedge, M.

Hard, Daniel Nitcher, James Sherland, Sol. Snyder, Wash. Morris, George Vinnedge, A. M. Vinnedge, D. Conger, John Schroeder, Simon Snyder, M. Robert, B. Gerrard, J. C. Jones, A. Snyder, D. Murphy, Sr., R. Johnson, Jr., J. Snyder, W. S. Brown, H. M. Geer, James Murphy, C. Sherland, J. Johnson, Thomas Packard, J. P. Grover, G. Nitcher, J. Wilder, J. Kilgore, D. Murphy, C. Burch, J. Lampheer, Pleasant Ferguson." The prayer of the petitioners was granted, and the distinguished honor accorded to the Vice President was obliterated by one fell swoop of the magic pen of the Board of Commissioners.

### OLD SETTLERS.

Among the early settlers of North Township, prior to and including the year 1840, and which also at that time comprised the territory now known as Polk Township, are the following:

Thomas Bentley, William S. Brown, John P. Benson, Designy S. Conger, David Cummins, George Clark, John Caldwell, Consider Cushman, William Clark, Simeon Eels, John Emerson, Joseph E. Emerson, Joseph Evans, Jonas Fulmer, Pleasant Ferguson, Reuben Farnsworth, Henry M. Geer, John Green, Preston Green, Jacob Hopkins, John Hopkins, Abraham Johnson, John Jones, Robert Johnson, Sr., John Johnson, Robert Johnson, Jr., David Knott, John Kilgore, James Kelly, George Murphy, David Murphy, Jr., Orrin McCumber, William Montgomery, Harvey Norris, Garrison B. Packard, Thomas A. Packard, Sheldon P. Phillips, Nathaniel Palmer, Orrin W. Palmer, James Palmer, Thomas Peterson, Jesse Peterson, Jesse Schroeder, Robert Schroeder, Adam Snyder, Simon Snyder, Peter Schroeder, James Sherland, Nathaniel Sherland, Seymour Stilson, Charles Sherland, Stephen Singleton, John Snyder, Edward Smith, Lyman Stilson, Thomas Singleton, Isaac Thomas, John Underwood, David Vinnedge, George Vinnedge, Alfred Vinnedge, William Williams, Johnson E. Woodward, John L. Woodward.

### ROBERT SCHROEDER

is the earliest settler of the county now residing here. He was born in Dearborn County, Indiana, October, 1815. At that time Indiana was still a Territory, but was admitted as a State the year following. Mr. Schroeder came to Marshall County in 1832, when but seventeen years old, and after spending a few months in the wilderness here away, returned home and came back in 1833, since which time he has resided in the vicinity where he now lives continuously to the present time. Upon his first arrival in this vicinity, he was employed by the contractors, and assisted in opening the Michigan road (now Michigan street) through the town of Plymouth, and for some distance north and south, as well as assisting in building the first bridge across Yellow River in Plymouth. A year or two later, in company with a Mr. Packard, he erected a saw-mill on Pine Creek, in Polk Township (then North), also a log hut in which he lived during the time they were experimenting in the lumber business. The mill, failing to bring remunerative returns, was abandoned, and Mr. Schroeder married his present wife before he attained his majority, secured a piece of land and settled down to the realities of a farmer's life. In 1837, he was elected and served as Constable for North Township, and in 1849, was elected County Commissioner and served until 1851. A few years ago, he was elected and served one term of four years as Justice of the Peace of North Township. In politics, he was a Whig, and when that party dissolved, naturally gravitated into the Republican party, of which he has been a consistent and conservative member to the

present. When the Old Settlers' Society was organized in 1878, being the oldest resident in the county, he was unanimously chosen President. He is well preserved for a man who has endured the hardships that have beset his path, and is a pleasant and honored citizen in all the walks of life.

#### DESIGNEY S. CONGER.

Mr. Conger is one among the oldest settlers of the county. He arrived in North Township on the 30th day of July, 1836, and has made that place his home ever since. He was born in Butler County, Ohio, November 9, 1810, and is now in his seventieth year. He served a short time as County Commissioner in 1847, but beyond this has never held any official position as a county officer. His political affiliations have always been in opposition to the Democracy, which have uniformly had control of the county, and hence, had he been an aspirant for political preferment, he could not have expected to be successful. He is well preserved. His hair is as black as the raven, and his appearance does not indicate an age of over fifty years.

#### DAVID CUMMINS.

Mr. Cummins, one of the oldest citizens of North Township, was born in New York State, March 26, 1813. When he first came to Indiana, he settled in Clinton County, but soon concluded to go further into the wilderness, and in October, 1834, took up his residence in North Township, this county, and has lived in sight of where he first located ever since. His special boast is that he never held any official position higher than Road Supervisor. He has always been a quiet, unostentatious farmer, honest, upright, congenial, and social with his neighbors and the rest of mankind, and having spent forty-five years of his life in Marshall County, has no notion of ever deserting it.

#### LA PAZ

is the only village in the township of much note. It was laid out by Achilles Hunt upon the completion of the Baltimore & Ohio Railroad a few years ago. It is situated in the midst of a fertile section of country and bids fair in the not very distant future of becoming a place of considerable note. It is a regular railroad stopping place, has two mails daily, one from the East and one from the West, also one every other day from Plymouth and South Bend. It also has an express and telegraph office, a public hall, church and elegant school building.

#### LINKSVILLE

is a small "country place," whose residents are mostly engaged in the lumber and timber business. It makes no pretensions as a city, having no railroad, post office, telegraph or express office.

#### WALNUT HILL,

near the residence of Eb. Shirland, on the Michigan road, prior to the completion of the railroad through La Paz, was a post office and stopping place for the stage line between Plymouth and South Bend, at which the people of the neighborhood received their mail. But, upon the completion of the railroad, the post office was removed to La Paz, since which time its identity has become entirely lost.

#### PLANK ROAD.

Some twenty-five or thirty years ago the South Bend & Plymouth Plank Road Company put down an inferior plank road through this township and most of the way along the Michigan

Road to South Bend. It was quite a relief as compared with the mud and sand for some time after it was made, but the boards soon became broken and warped so that it became almost impassable, and after a few years, was entirely abandoned, and the boards removed.

#### CRANBERRY AND HUCKLEBERRY MARSHES.

Within the borders of this township are several fine cranberry and huckleberry marshes, which, during favorable seasons, yield large quantities of fruit, from which a considerable revenue is derived. With the thorough system of under-draining now being inaugurated throughout the county, these marshes will soon be turned into dry land, when it will eventually become the finest producing part of the township.

#### LAKE OF THE WOODS

is partly in this township. It is a handsome lake, and affords excellent fishing and hunting for those in that region inclined in that direction.

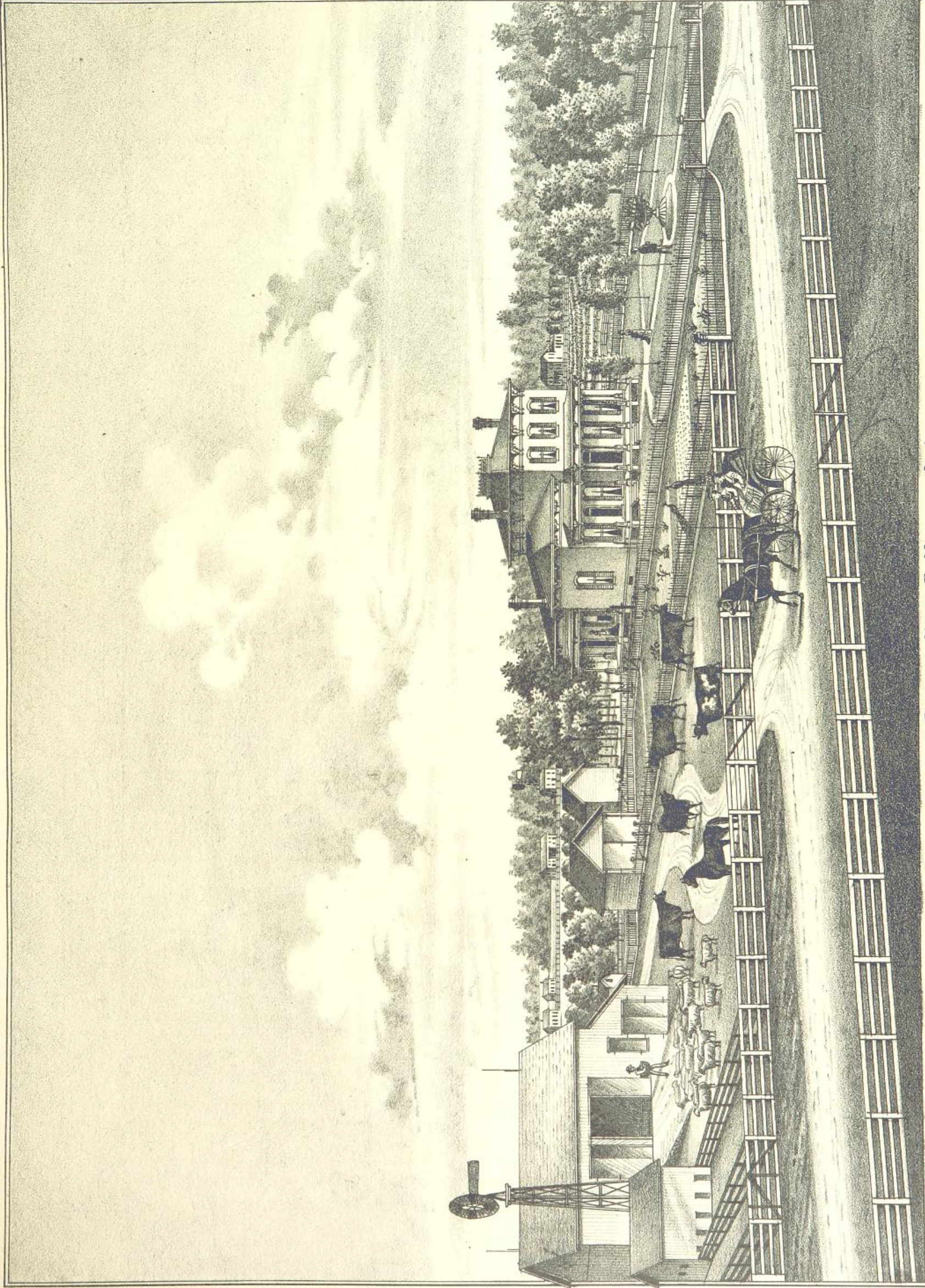
#### WILLIAM SCOFIELD.

William Scofield was born in Hamilton County, Ohio, December 4, 1833. His father, William Scofield, Sr., was a native of the State of Maryland, but removed to Hamilton County, Ohio, about the year 1813, and there married Mary A. Marshall. He owned a farm in Green Township, which he cultivated successfully for a number of years, finally removing with his family to Franklin County, Ind., where he resided until his death.

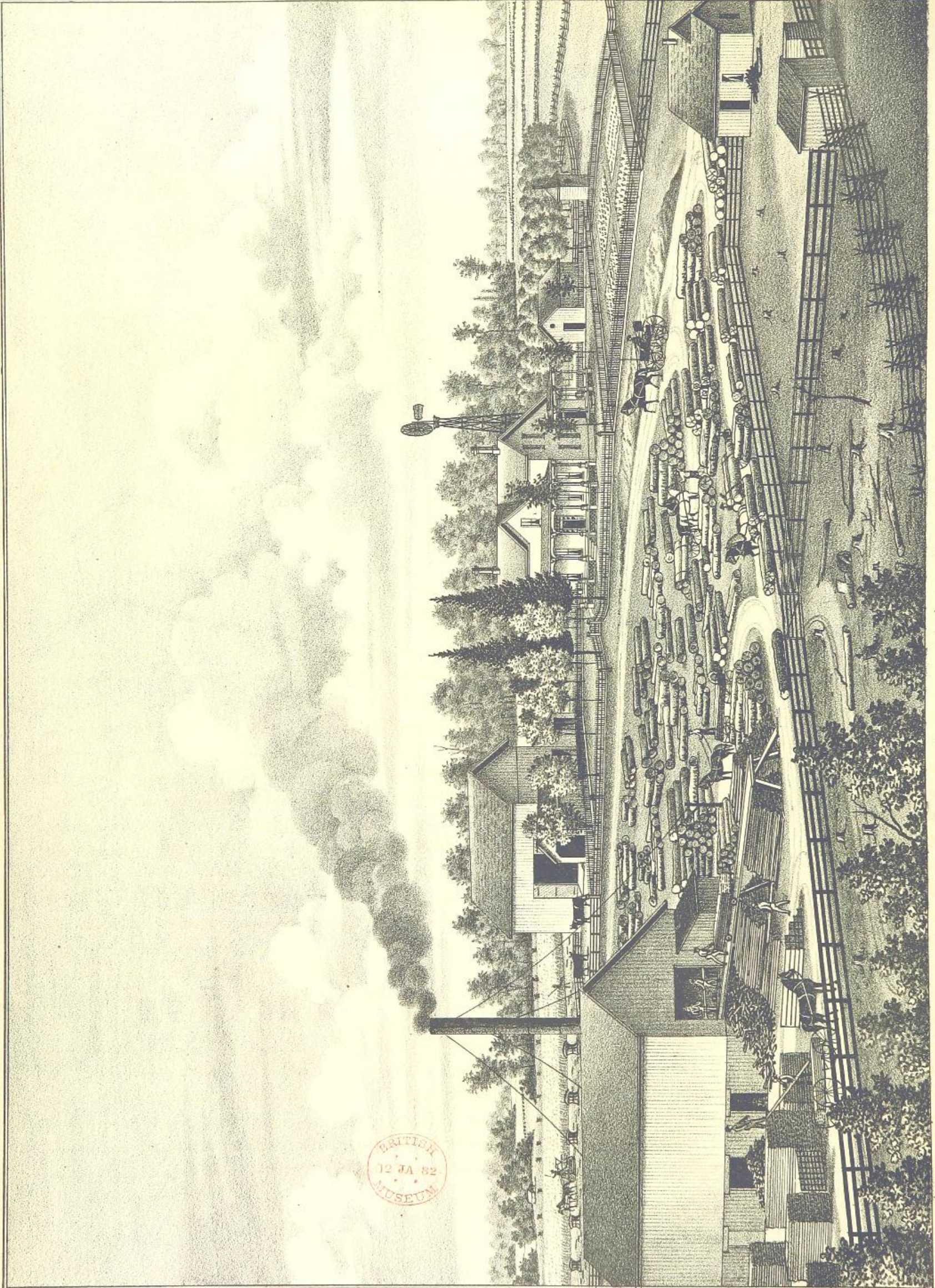
William, the subject of this biography, passed the days of his boyhood after the usual manner of farmer lads. In the winter, he was permitted to attend school, and during the remainder of the year his time was occupied with farm work. He rented his father's farm when he was but eighteen years of age, and cultivated it for a share of the products, thus earning his own living. He was thus engaged for two years, and, having started for himself in the world, ever afterward fought his own battle and earned his way.

On the 12th day of December, 1854, he was united in marriage with Miss Julia A. Jackman, in Franklin County, Ind., and two years later came to Marshall County and purchased the land upon which he has ever since continued to reside. It was then destitute of any improvements, but he began his work in the woods with a light heart, for it was his own home, and he knew that the generous soil would well reward the labor he was to bestow upon it. In half a day, he and a neighbor constructed a rude cabin, and he brought his wife to the home in the forest. Soon success began to crown his labors, but in the midst of it his wife and two children fell ill and died, in June, 1862, all within a few days of each other. One daughter, Chola Louisa, survived, and is now living. For her sake he toiled on, feeling that he had still some one to live for, and, in 1865, he was a second time married, choosing for his companion Miss Lydia Emerson, whose father, Joseph Emerson, was among the earliest of Marshall County's pioneers. As years rolled on, his worldly wealth accumulated, and he enlarged the borders of his estate until it comprised 320 acres of fine land. Fortune seemed to smile upon him, and his industry was rewarded. In 1876, death invaded his household a second time, and the devoted wife was his victim. Two children by this union still survive, viz., Herbert and Mary. In 1879, Mr. Scofield was wedded to Miss Adelia Miller, of Franklin County, Ind., his present companion.

Mr. Scofield is one of the successful farmers of this county, and, throughout a residence of twenty-five years within its limits,



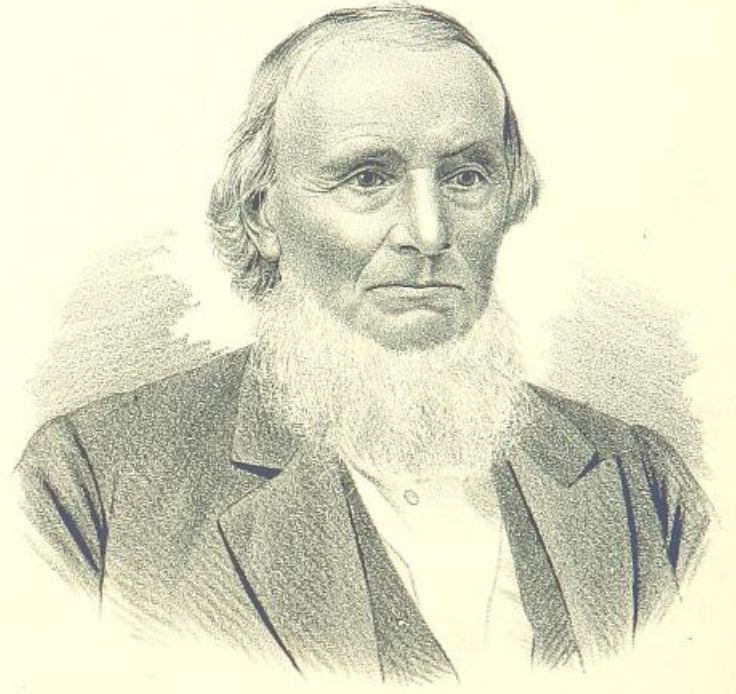
RES. OF WILLIAM SCOFIELD, NORTH TP. MARSHALL CO. IND.



RES. AND MILL PROPERTY OF LEONARD LOGAN, NORTH TP. MARSHALL CO. IND.



MRS. ROBERT SCHROEDER



ROBERT SCHROEDER

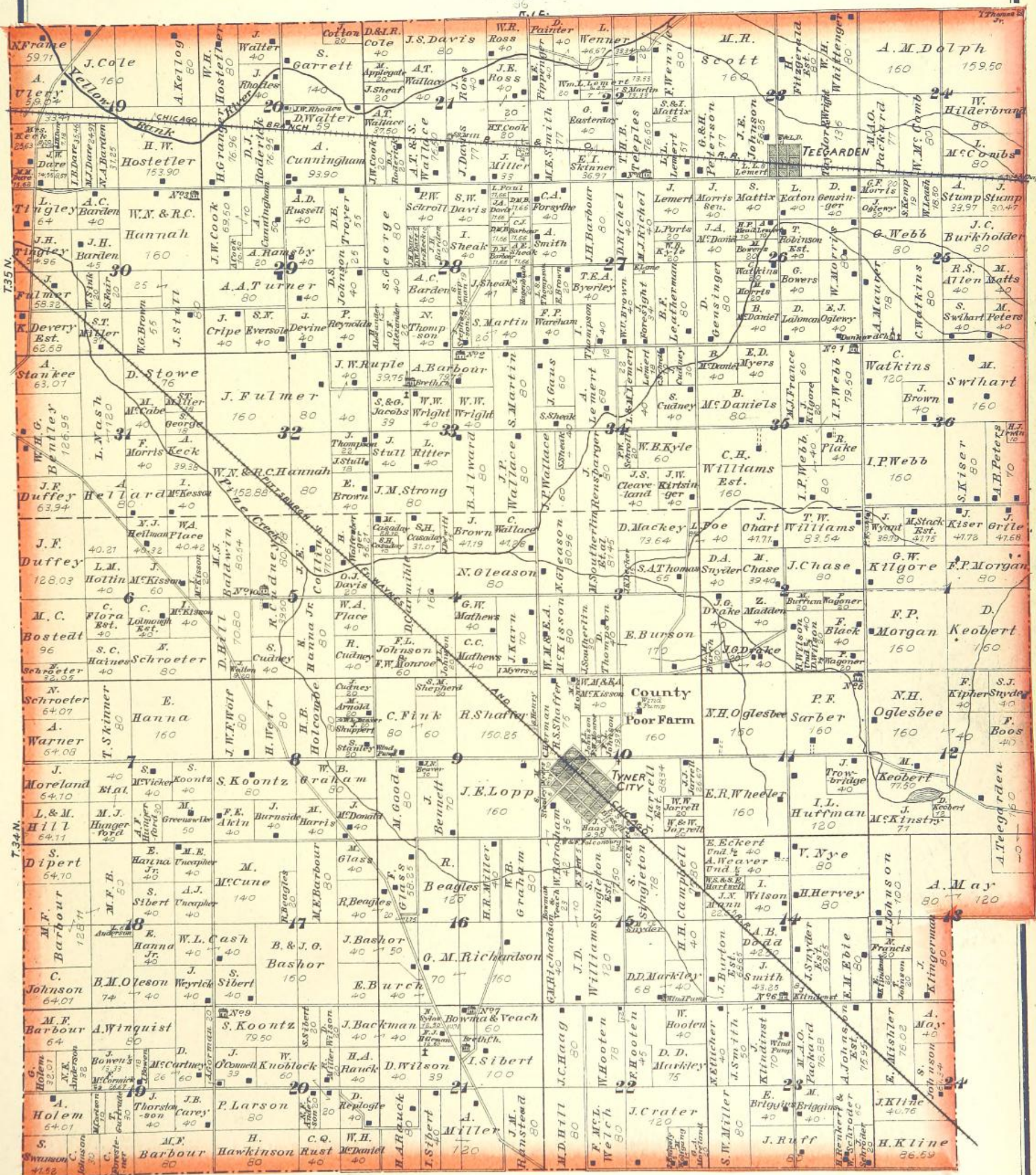
#### ROBERT SCHROEDER.

Nicholas Schroeder, the grandfather of the subject of this sketch, was born in Prussia in the year 1745, and came to the United States in 1785. Peter Schroeder, Robert's father, was born in Schuylkill Co., Penn., November 11, 1786. Robert Schroeder was born in Dearborn Co., Ind., October 27, 1815. His father moved to Rush County in 1820, and from Rush to Clinton in 1831. In August, 1832, Robert and his father visited what has since become Marshall County, and remained for about three months. Young Schroeder was so well pleased with the country that in September, 1833, he settled here, and has had a continuous residence from that date to the present time. In 1835, he built the first saw-mill in Marshall County. February 1, 1836, he was married to Miss Catherine Driskill, of Tippecanoe Co., Ind. He then engaged in farming, and in 1849 was elected County Commissioner. In 1852, he went to California, returning in 1855. In 1856, he joined the Wesleyan Methodist Church, of which he is still a useful member, and was licensed to preach in 1857. In 1858, he was admitted to the bar as an attorney at law. From 1860 to 1868, he engaged in the mill and lumber business. He was a Notary Public from 1858 to 1874, when he was elected Justice of the Peace for four years, at the end of which term of office he was again commissioned Notary

Public, and is at present acting in that capacity, and is also still a member of the bar. His mother, whose maiden name was Nancy Lyons, was born in Rockingham Co., Va., and her parents were born in London, England. His parents were married in Dearborn Co., Ind. He has had nine children, of whom six are living. He has had twenty-four grandchildren, twenty-two of whom are living. In 1880, he was the Republican candidate for Representative of Marshall County. The Democrats had a majority of 500 in the county, and still Mr. Schroeder was beaten by 331 votes only, which fact shows him to be second to no man in the county in a point of popularity. Mr. Schroeder is a strong temperance advocate, having at the age of twelve taken a solemn pledge to never "touch, taste nor handle the unclean thing," which pledge he never has broken. Perhaps no man in the community has with such persistence labored to reform the people on this important question. When he settled here, there were but two white families living in the county; these have passed away, thus leaving him the oldest representative of those early days in the history of his county. He has a well-cultivated farm of 157 acres, three miles north of Plymouth, where he is living, surrounded by such comforts as the pioneers of the county were deprived of in their new homes. These good people whose portraits grace a page of this history, are beloved by all who knew them.



TOWNSHIP



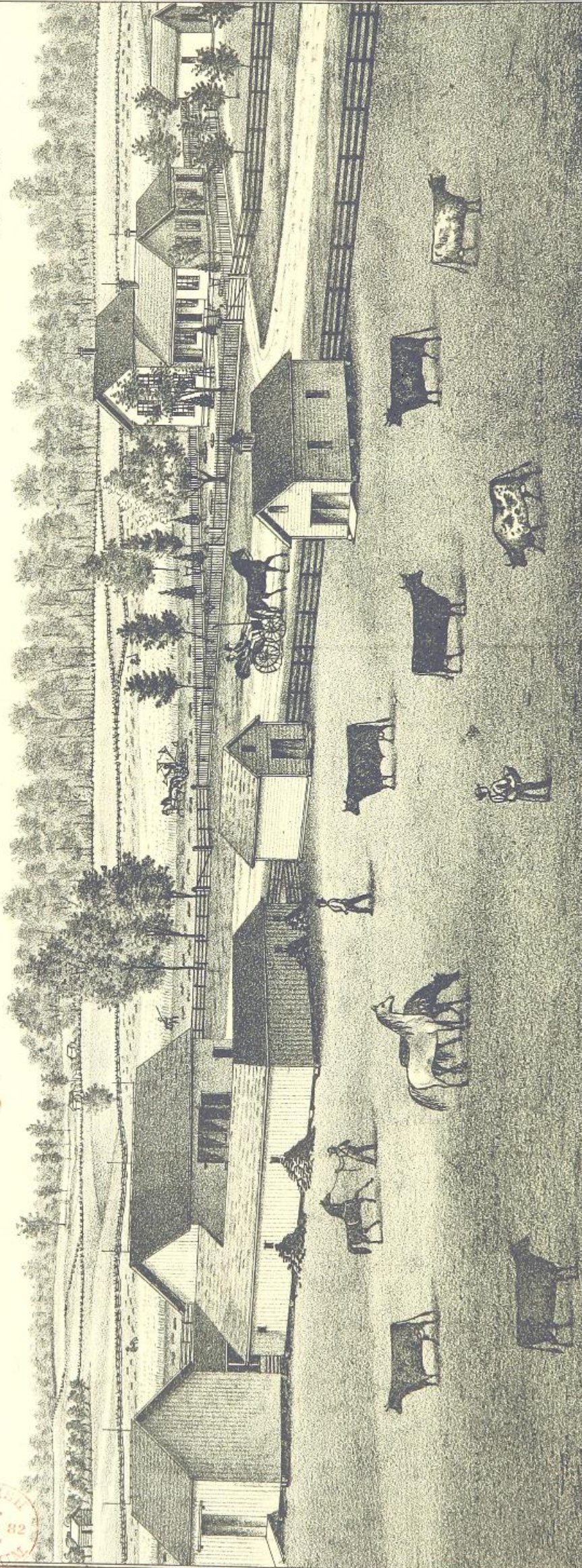


MR. ISAIAH WEBB  
FATHER

12 JAN 82



MRS. DEBORAH WEBB  
MOTHER



RES. OF ISAAC. P. WEBB. SEC. 35 AND 36 POLK TWP. MARSHALL CO. IND.

his personal characteristics have gained him many friends. He possesses a stout, robust physique, a cheery countenance, and a smooth, even temper. His has been a busy life, and he has improved well his time. By his industry he has acquired a competency in earthly goods, and with it the good will of his fellow-men.

Politically, he is identified with the Democratic party, but only as a voter. He never sought office, or permitted his name to be used as a candidate. He is an active member of the Masonic Lodge and Commandery of Plymouth, and, while not identified with any religious organization, his honorable, upright life is worthy of emulation by professors of religion. He is a public-spirited man, and is regarded as a leading citizen of his township.

#### LEONARD LOGAN.

In 1836, the parents of the subject of this sketch, Charles H. and Sarah Logan, came from Wayne County, Ind., and settled in Center Township, Marshall Co., four and a half miles south of Plymouth, where they still reside. Leonard was born August 25, 1844, on the old farm, and, at the age of eighteen, he began, as a clerk, in the dry goods store of Johnson Brownlee, in Plymouth, where he remained for three years, during which time he did not lose a single day. At the end of the three years, he became a partner in the concern, doing business under the firm name of Brownlee & Logan. Two years later, Mr. Logan sold out to his partner, and retired from the business. During the above-mentioned partnership, he bought an interest in the nursery of Brownlee & Taylor. He now formed an association with William Holland, and started the Pretty Lake Nursery. In the spring of 1870, he again went into the dry goods business, but shortly afterward exchanged his stock for a steam saw-mill, which he still operates with great success. In 1875, he sold his interest in the nursery to Jonathan Wolf. October 1, 1874, he was married, to Miss Annie I. Grover, of this county; three children have been born to this couple, one of whom died in infancy. Mrs. Logan's parents are natives of Ohio, and settled in this county in 1843, where she was born, June 22, 1855. Mr. Logan owns a farm of 295 acres, in North Township, six miles north of Plymouth, on the Michigan road. By referring to the sketch of his residence and mill, to be found in this history, the reader will see that Mr. Logan is not only a man of wealth, but that he possesses also a degree of taste found only in the minority of instances among farmers. This gentleman is very popular in the community, and, by fair dealing and courteous demeanor toward his patrons, has gained the entire confidence of all. Happy indeed would be the condition of any community if all the young business men thereof, as they come upon the stage of active business life, were to rise, step by step, in all honor and integrity, as this gentleman has done.

### CHAPTER XXXI.

#### POLK TOWNSHIP.

ORGANIZED MARCH 4, 1845—PETITIONERS—TYNER CITY—INCORPORATED—INCORPORATION DISSOLVED—A SERIOUS FRACAS—ELIZABETHTOWN—BLISSVILLE—TEEGARDEN—DETECTIVE ASSOCIATION—TEEGARDEN MILLING COMPANY—MAGNETIC SPRINGS—HUCKLEBERRY MARSH—DEATH OF THOMAS TYNER—BOGUS MONEY—PETROLEUM.

THIS township, organized March 4, 1845, the day James K. Polk was inaugurated President of the United States. It was considered in keeping with the fitness of things that the new town-

ship should take the name of Polk, and it was accordingly so called. Prior to its organization, the territory was the west part of North Township. The petition, which was dated March 1, 1845, is as follows:

TO THE HONORABLE COMMISSIONERS OF THE COUNTY OF MARSHALL:

We, the undersigned citizens of North Township, in said county, would represent that, in our opinion, it would be of public utility to divide said township into two townships on account of the great disadvantage in voting and doing township business. And we would further request that said township be so divided as to hold the elections at or near James Sherland's and Thomas Singleton's. And this, your petitioners would ever pray.

Robert J. Evans, Lewis Beagles, Isaac Thomas, H. A. Ranck, Thomas Singleton, Sen., Willoughby M. McCormack, Reuben Farnsworth, Jacob H. Miller, Henry Smith, Charles Ousterhaut, Samuel B. Knott, Hallis Merriek, Luther Wentworth, Steven Singleton, Simeon Hendricks, William Montgomery, Consider Cushman, Charles Cook, Thomas Bently, Edward Smith, Joel James, James Keely, George A. Ruggles, John Schroeder, Dennis Stow, Jonas Fulmer, Place C. Ruggles, George Myers, John Hopkins, Ansel T. Cole, David Knott, Elliott Knott and Joseph Redding.

North Township, Marshall County, March 1, 1845.

#### TYNER CITY.

Tyner City, the seat of justice of Polk Township, was laid off and platted June 18, 1855, by Jacob H. Miller, Maynard French and Thomas Tyner. It took its name from the last-named proprietor. It is located in the west half of Section 10, Town 34, Range 1 east, on the L. P. & C. R. R., about seven miles northwest of Plymouth. It is laid off into twelve blocks, 315 feet square, including alleys, each block containing twelve lots, each fifty by one hundred feet. The streets are named Race, Vine, Main, Walnut, May, Miller, French, Allen, Boyce. The first four were named after streets in Cincinnati, where some of the proprietors at one time resided, and the remainder were named in honor of railroad men who flourished in that vicinity about that time.

Tyner was incorporated as a town under the State laws for that purpose, in 1872-74. A feud had sprung up between the people of the town and those who resided outside of its limits. It was carried to such an extent that no resident of the village could be elected to a township office, and, as it was desirable to have a Justice of the Peace resident of the town, the only way to accomplish it was to organize under a corporation government, the law providing that, where there was such a form of government, one of the Justices should reside within the limits of the corporation. The organization had the desired effect. A Justice who resided in town was elected, and, in course of time, the warring elements having subsided, and there being no apparent necessity for a town government, an election was called to vote upon the proposition to disband the organization. The result of the election is embodied in the following certificate, filed in the Clerk's office:

I, George E. Leroy, do hereby certify that at an election held in the town of Tyner City on the 29th day of November, 1879, for the purpose of dissolving the incorporation, that the whole number of votes cast were 33, and that the number of voters in the town are 47, and that there were 22 votes cast to dissolve and 11 cast to maintain the incorporation.

GEORGE E. LEROY, *President.*

WASHINGTON WILSON, *Clerk.*

The incorporation was accordingly dissolved. The population are generally law-abiding, and really had very little need of a corporation government.

February 25, 1877, a serious fracas occurred, by which Albert Smith lost his life. Smith and Albert Broderick were in a saloon together, when a dispute arose about throwing dice. Broderick said he had beaten Smith, which was denied by Smith, who called

him names. Smith took hold of Broderick and hit him once in the breast, and talked about fighting Broderick, and accused him of carrying revolvers, knuckles and billies. Smith then sat down to play a game of euchre with others present. Broderick was standing by the bar at the time, and, turning, struck Smith with a club on the head, which knocked him down. Broderick then kicked him in the face and left the building. After being struck, Smith died in about forty minutes. Although diligent search was made, Broderick was never seen afterward.

#### ELIZABETHTOWN.

This was a town on paper, located on the La Porte road, twelve miles from Plymouth and eighteen miles from La Porte. It was elegantly laid out in the shape of a cross. There were twelve blocks, each containing twelve lots.

It was laid out May 23, 1837, by G. A. Cone. At the time, it was considered to be an eligible location for the building of a town, being about half way between Plymouth and La Porte. But some way it failed to attract any settlers within its limits, and, except the record in the Recorder's office, from which the foregoing information is derived, nothing remains to mark its untimely demise.

#### BLISSVILLE.

Blissville was a place near the west line of the township, on the La Porte road, that attained some celebrity in the early days. It was owned and managed by Justice T. F. Stevens, an old gentleman of commanding presence, who supplied the weary traveler that passed that way with all the necessities, comforts and conveniences of life. Upon the completion of the L., P. & C. R. R., in 1856, the current of trade centered at Tyner, and Mr. Stevens found his occupation gone. He has since died.

#### TEEGARDEN.

Teegarden, situated on the Baltimore & Ohio Railroad, near the northern boundary of Polk Township, was laid out October 30, 1873, by Taylor & Wright, proprietors. It contains thirty-three lots.

#### ASSOCIATIONS.

A Mutual Detective Association, for the purpose of capturing horse-thieves, was organized July 29, 1867. The members of the association were Consider Cushman, Bryan McDaniel, C. J. Wright, Van Gilmore, Joseph Ogilwy, C. Watkins, Francis Weisner, Francis Black, Willis Wright, Hiram Mongold, Warren Burch, James W. Falconbury, Levi C. Myers, Thomas Nichols, Jonathan Wyant, Peter Walsh, J. W. Sherwood, N. A. Lane.

The Teegarden Milling Company was organized January 2, 1877, at Teegarden, for the purpose of grinding grain and milling generally. The incorporators were Zachariah Troyer, John Whetstone and Solomon R. Treyer.

#### MAGNETIC SPRINGS.

There are a number of magnetic springs in the village of Teegarden. The water flows out of the ground in large quantities, and, besides being strongly magnetic and containing other medicinal properties, is considered the best quality of drinking water.

#### HUCKLEBERRY MARSH.

A huckleberry marsh two or three miles west of Tyner has of late years attained considerable notoriety as a frontier village, during the gathering of berries, with all that the name implies. Hundreds of people from far and near locate there, and, during

the "season," it has more the appearance of a mining camp than a temporary village for peaceful pursuits. Huckleberries (whortleberries, more properly) are gathered there by the car-load, and the products in favorable seasons are a source of considerable revenue to those who engage in the business. When the "season" is at its height, amusements of every description and kind known to temporary places of that sort are indulged in by the inhabitants and the hundreds of visitors who go there out of curiosity or for pure, unadulterated cussedness. If one is bibulously inclined, the cravings of his appetite can be satiated at the "Alhambra," on a convenient corner, and if he wants to indulge in a set-to at "old sledge," or the more interesting game of "poker," the appliances are always at hand; and it is a rule of the inhabitants of the village, when a visitor arrives, to "take him in;" and he will find a dancing hall, with the "Arkansaw Traveler" to make the music, where he can

"Trip it as he goes,  
On his light, fantastic toes."

to his heart's content, with the blooming lasses that there do congregate for partners. These lasses have a sort of "Mutual Admiration Society," and one of their number has been crowned "Huckleberry Queen," a history of whose life and adventures has been carefully compiled and written by an enthusiastic biographer of South Bend, to which the attention of the prurient searcher after information is directed.

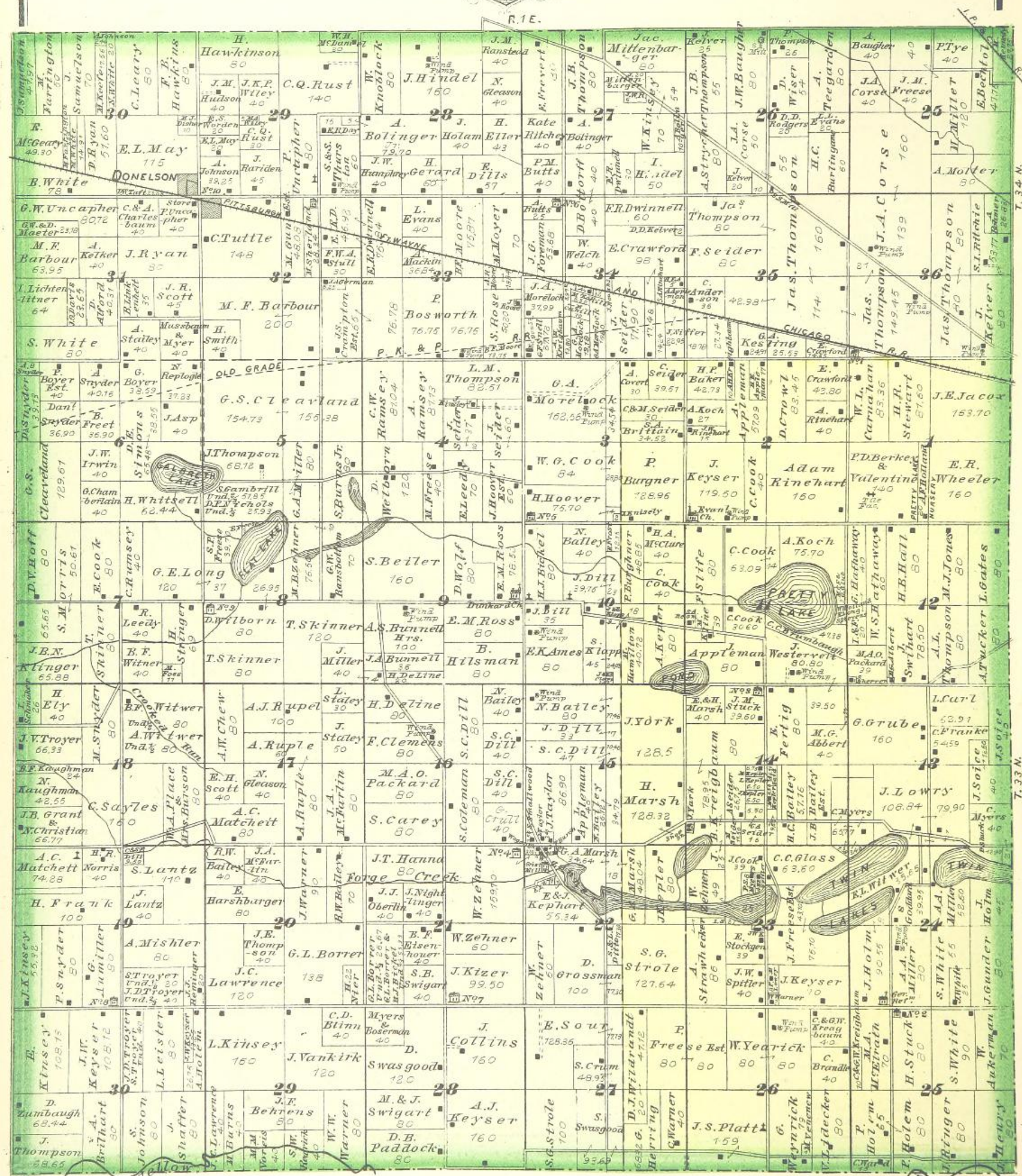
Near this huckleberry marsh lives an old man, who was arrested by the United States authorities early in 1880, charged with manufacturing and putting into circulation counterfeit silver coins. He was tried, convicted, and sentenced to imprisonment in the State's Prison for a term of years, but, through the clemency of President Hayes, was pardoned out some months later. The coins found in his possession were mostly Mexican dollars, and were said to be exceedingly well executed. He had erected a small, high building, in which he had an immense iron weight, which had been cast for the purpose, in which the "die was cast." It was elevated by means of a windlass, and, when the metal out of which the bogus money was to be made had been properly placed on a solid block of wood beneath, the weight was dropped, descending with such force as to coin a single piece at each blow. A large number of these coins were found in and about the premises, and quite a number of them had found their way into circulation. Underneath the building was found a cellar with a floor. Underneath this floor was found another apartment, in which was discovered a complete set of tools, metal and other articles necessary to make a complete outfit. These implements were carried away by the officers, and of course that kind of manufacturing enterprise in this part of the county has entirely ceased.

At one time, it was thought petroleum had been discovered in this township, and that it existed in sufficient quantities to pay the expenses of prospecting. Samuel W. Miller leased a tract of land for that purpose, but nothing ever came of it. It is probably safe to say that no petroleum will ever be found in Marshall County. The earth is entirely made of the drift that came down during the glacial period, and if carbon, the mother of petroleum, exists, it must be below the drift several hundred feet.

Thomas Tyner, the founder of Tyner City, and from whom it took its name, died in that place on the 18th of October, 1880. He was born in Kentucky in 1800. He was a worthy and highly respected citizen, and, during his long life, filled many important positions of trust and honor, always in a satisfactory manner to all parties concerned. In the earlier portion of his manhood, he as-



TOWNSHIP



sisted in moving the archives of the State from Corydon to Indianapolis, after the capital of this State was established there. He had been an extensive railroad contractor in his time, and also a contractor and superintendent of many public works. He was one of the old land-marks, not only of this county, but of the State of Indiana, and was well acquainted with many prominent citizens in all parts of the State.

#### ISAAC P. WEBB.

Mr. Webb is of English ancestry. The paternal ancestors emigrated to America long before the Revolution, and John Webb, the great-grandfather of our subject, was among the first scions of the Webb family born on this side of the Atlantic. He was born near the city of Philadelphia, but the date of his birth is not now known.

George Webb, his son, and the grandfather of Isaac P., served as a private soldier in the Federal army during the struggle for American independence, and, during that long period, never left the service to see his home. The scenes of that war resulted somewhat adversely to the fortunes of the Webb family, as the large flouring-mills on the Delaware River, owned by them, suffered from the devastations incident to that terrible period. George Webb married Hannah Clayton, and moved from Pennsylvania to Upper Canada in 1806, and died in that province about the year 1828.

Isaiah Webb, his son, is the father of Isaac P. He was born in Pennsylvania January 7, 1795, and accompanied his father's family to Canada in 1806. There, in May, 1825, he married Miss Deborah Taylor, daughter of David Taylor, who had emigrated to Canada from New Jersey. In the spring of 1837, Mr. Webb removed to Seneca County, Ohio, accompanied by three sons and three daughters—Margaretta, John B., Isaac P., Hannah, Elizabeth and George. Two children, Lydia J. and David T., were born after his settlement in Ohio, and of his family of eight children all now survive except John B., who, it is thought, fell in defense of the Union during the late war, as he enlisted in the service from the State of California.

In the fall of 1847, the father, Isaiah Webb, removed from Ohio to Pulaski County, Ind., and, in the spring of 1848, came to Marshall County, accompanied by his family. He entered the southwest quarter of Section 36, in Polk Township, during the fall of 1847, and there, ever since his settlement, he has devoted his energies to clearing and improving his farm, until the infirmities of age forced him into involuntary retirement from active labor.

The farm is now owned by his son, Isaac P., with whom he makes his home. He has passed the age of eighty-six years, yet he is remarkably vigorous for one of his age, and his mental faculties are unimpaired. Here, at the home which he had carved from the forest, his faithful and devoted wife died, in February, 1870.

During the earlier years of his residence in this county, Mr. Webb was fond of hunting deer, of which there were then plenty in the surrounding forests; but he never permitted his love of this sport to encroach upon his time for work, and, as a reward for his industry, he was blessed, in later years, with a convenient store of worldly goods. He has always been a man of upright character, and is honored and esteemed by all who know him.

His son, Isaac P., was born in Canada October 3, 1830, and at the time of his removal to Indiana, was old enough to appreciate

and take part in the scenes of pioneer life. He rendered his father valuable aid in clearing and improving the home farm. On the 25th of October, 1857, he was united in marriage with Miss Catharine Brown, daughter of William and Jane Brown, residents of Polk Township. Less than five years elapsed ere the happiness of this union was sundered by a hand which no power on earth could stay, and his wife bade adieu to earth and her loved ones here on the 25th of August, 1862, passing beyond their embraces to the shores of eternity, and leaving one daughter Elnora, who still survives.

On the 15th of October, 1864, Mr. Webb was a second time married, choosing for his companion Miss Martha Blake, daughter of John Blake, also a citizen of Polk Township. Five children were the fruits of this second union, viz., Orville, Elmer, Maggie, Eva and Florence.

Mr. Webb has always been an industrious, hard-working man, and by honest toil has earned the fortune he enjoys. He is a successful and thrifty farmer, and now owns 360 acres of fine land. He feels a commendable pride in his farm, and his substantial fences, clean fields and fine stock all proclaim him a systematic and thorough farmer. In all his dealings with the world, he is honorable and upright, and is in every sense a good citizen.

## CHAPTER XXXII.

### WEST TOWNSHIP.

ORGANIZED MARCH 8, 1854—BOUNDARY—FIRST TOWNSHIP OFFICERS—EARLY SETTLERS—CHARLES COOK—JAMES A. CORSE—ED DWINNELL—INDIAN NAMES—DONELSON—OLD FORGE—BARBER'S MILL—INDIAN CHAPEL.

ORIGINALLY, the territory comprising this township was the west part of Center. In 1853, a township was organized which was christened Pierce Township, but, for some cause which does not appear, the order was canceled and nothing done to perfect the organization. Afterward, however, on the 8th of March, 1854, it was placed upon record by the Board of Commissioners that all that part of Center Township lying west of the range line dividing Ranges 1 and 2 East, be constituted into a civil township, and no change has since been made in its boundary lines. A brief mention of the organization of the township appeared in the *Plymouth Banner* of April 14, 1854, as follows:

"The citizens of this new township, which was set off by the County Board at its late meeting, have taken the necessary steps for an efficient organization. At the election on the 3d inst., James A. Corse, William Slayter and Hiram A. Lyon were elected Trustees; John Coleman, Clerk; and Maj. Tuttle, Treasurer—all good and prompt men. Daniel Barber was elected one of the Justices of the Peace."

Among the earliest settlers in this township, Charles Cook, who is still a resident, is perhaps the earliest. He settled where he now resides, or near there, in 1834, and stands next to Robert Schroeder in competing for the oldest settler's badge. He had been in this region prior to his settlement here—probably as early as 1832. At that time, he was what was known as a "pack-horse trader." He traded the Indians, who were numerous here then, such things as they needed, for furs and venison, which he carried on pack-horses to market. He lived with the Indians from the time he was eight years old until he arrived at the age of sixteen. He learned to talk their language fluently, and remembers much of it even to this day. Pretty Lake, which is situated in this

township, around whose beautiful shores cluster many of the scenes and incidents of early Indian life, was called, in the Indian tongue, Qua-uck-en-bus. He also states that the Indian name for Plymouth was Aus-ka-nuk; Yellow River, Wau-san-ank-a-to-meek. Another name for Yellow River in the Indian language has been given as Wy-thou-gan. Probably the first was Pottawatamie and the last Miami. Representatives of both of these tribes were here at that time. Max-en-kuck-eeek was the Indian name for our delightful Maxenkuckee Lake, and signified Moccasin Lake, on account of its shape resembling the shape of an Indian moccasin. Edwin Dwinnell is another early settler here, whose recollections of days long gone are still quite fresh in his memory. He could "talk Indian" as glibly as an original Pottawatamie, but the lapse of time has caused most of it to slip from his mind. Hiram A. Ranck is another old resident of this locality, and has served more years as County Commissioner than any other man in the county. James A. Corse is another. He served a number of years as Probate Judge during the continuance of that system in the county, and has taken an active part in the organization and development of the county. And then there were Manlius Root, James Case, George Dickson, Isaac How, Joseph Waters, Simeon Ellis, Lyman H. Andrews, John G. Burch, Ransom Barber, Daniel Barber, Norton S. Burch, Sooy Belangnee, and a number of others, whose names cannot now be recalled. Up to 1854, this township was a part of Center Township, and to that date it had no separate identity.

Until the completion of the Fort Wayne Railroad and the establishment of a station at Donelson, there was no town in this township. This village has grown slowly since it was laid out, and the location is not such as to warrant the prediction that it will approach the dimensions of a city. The "Old Forge," located at the lower end of Twin Lakes, gave promise, in an early day, of becoming a place of considerable importance. Like the famous Duluth, the sky came down in equal distances all around it, and hence it was considered about as near the center of the universe as it was possible to figure it. Charles Crocker, some thirty years ago, was the presiding genius of this embryo city, but the Phryxus of fortune failed to bring him the golden fleece, and he sought the golden shores of the Pacific slope to replenish his depleted exchequer. How well he succeeded is shown in the fact that he is this year (1880) assessed for taxable purposes, in San Francisco, the modest sum of \$19,000,000. One of the first grist-mills in the county, if not the very first, was built at this place by Timothy Barber. It was known as Barber's Mill, and was patronized from far and near for many years, and, although the hands that constructed it have long since ceased to act, the water pours into the wheels and the mill grinds on the same as it did forty-odd years ago. The forge hammer, that could at one time be heard miles and miles away, has long since been removed, and the mining and forging of the very inferior bog iron ore found in that vicinity has been abandoned, and but little remains to indicate that such an enterprise ever existed.

The old Indian Chapel, the first house of worship erected in the county, was located near the banks of the Middle Twin Lake, a few miles above the Forge, on the farm now owned by John Lowry. The services were held in French, by a Catholic priest, whose name is unknown. Many residents of the county now living remember to have attended church there, probably more out of curiosity than from the good they expected to derive in a spiritual sense. When services were held, the Indians congregated from different parts of the county in large numbers, and it is said

they were very devout in their adorations to the Great Spirit. The best of order prevailed, no disturbances of any kind ever having occurred. The chapel was allowed to remain standing for a long time after the Indians were driven away, but was finally torn down, and now nothing remains to point out the spot where the first religious services were held in the wilderness, almost half a century ago. Occasionally, an arrow-point or a stone implement of one kind or another is yet picked up by the relic hunter in that vicinity, but beyond these the footprints of the "noble red man" are entirely obliterated. *Sic transit gloria mundi!*

#### CHARLES COOK.

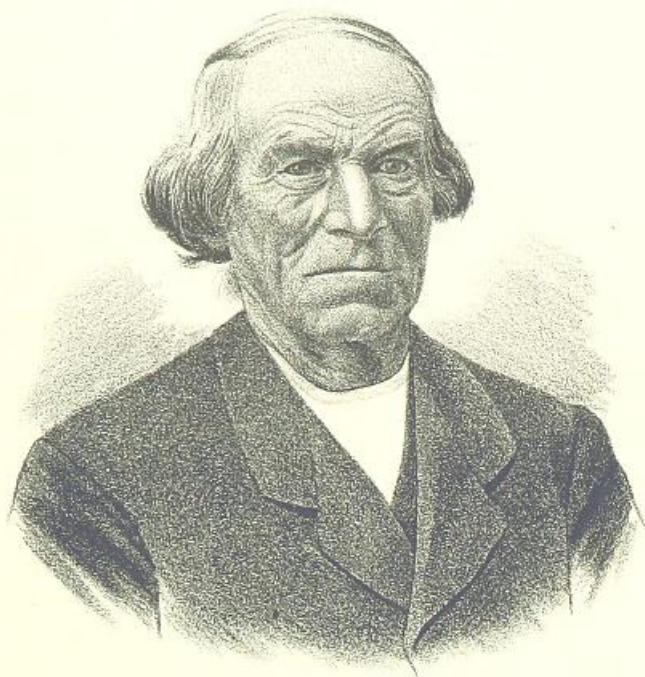
Mr. Cook is one of the pioneers of this county, and a representative of that class whose earlier years were a continued struggle with poverty and the hardships of pioneer life. He was born near Lawrenceburg, in Dearborn County, Ind., on the 2d of October, 1813. His parents, Lodwick and Mary (Redding) Cook, settled in that county just prior to the war of 1812, and his father afterward bore an honorable part in that struggle as a soldier in the United States Army.

Charles grew up amid the surroundings incident to life in a sparsely settled region, and at an early age found it necessary to earn a livelihood for himself. He began trading with the Indians, and followed that line of employment for more than nine years. It was in the pursuit of this vocation that he first came to Marshall County, in 1832, and became probably one of the first white settlers in this county. For a long time his neighbors in most part were Indians, and good friends they always proved to be. He acquired the language of the Pottawatomie tribe, and still speaks it fluently.

In 1833, he accepted employment as a farm laborer at small wages, and was thus employed for several years. Fortune seemed to be against him, and it appeared impossible for him to reach the position of a free-holder. He acquired his first title to land after he was married, and, through a complication of adverse circumstances, he lost even this. He afterward purchased land in Polk Township, and later in West Township, buying and selling in other parts of the county, until he finally located upon his present farm.

After he had attained his majority, and was a man in stature, he attended school in this county, paying \$3 a term for tuition. He was a diligent student, and wasted no time while at school. The money that paid for his education was saved from his hard earnings, and he knew its value. By close application, he gained a store of knowledge which qualified him for an active life, and enabled him to act intelligently in all his business affairs. He was engaged for a while in mercantile life, and, in 1849 or 1850, purchased the farm upon which he now resides. At various times subsequently, he purchased adjoining lands, until his farm finally comprised 245 acres, of which 135 acres are now in a fine state of cultivation. He was married in December, 1841, to Miss Jane Bailey, daughter of Seth and Cordelia Bailey, who came to this county from Seneca County, N. Y., in 1835. Of this union were born eight children, five of whom are now deceased, viz.: Cordelia, Olive, Juliet, Charles Henry and Sarah A. William G., Mary E. and Walter L. still survive. William G. was a student at the college at Valparaiso, Ind., when the late rebellion broke out, and, although he had cherished plans, and was almost ready to graduate, he abandoned all and enlisted in the defense of his country.

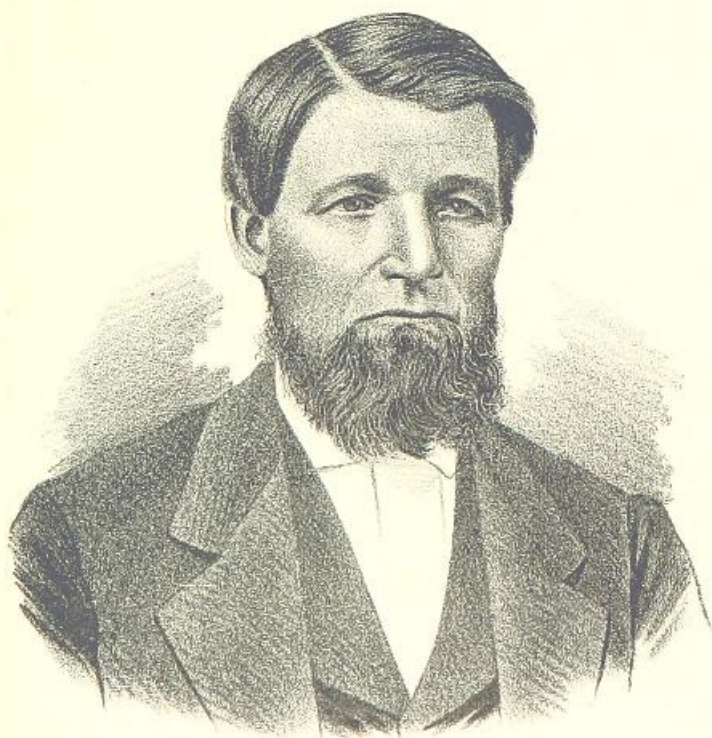




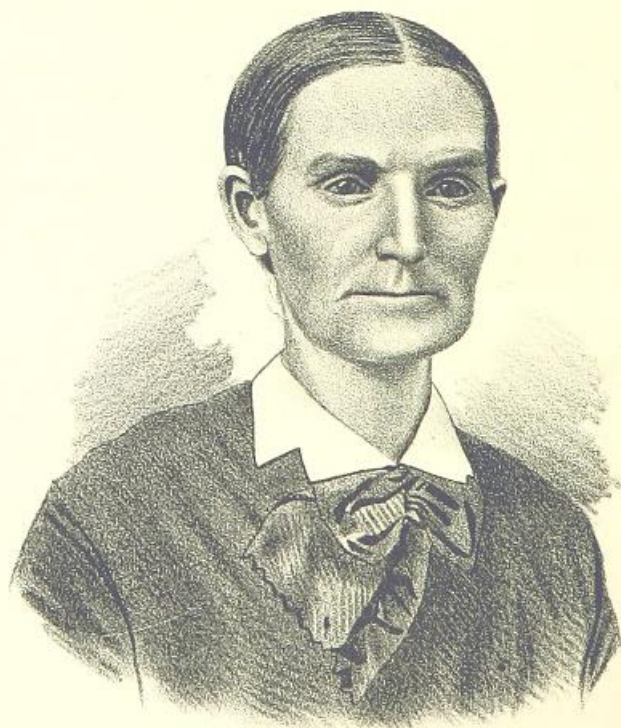
ADAM RHINEHART  
*WEST TP.*



MRS. ADAM RHINEHART  
*WEST TP.*



CHARLES COOK  
*WEST TP.*  
(PHOTO TAKEN ABOUT 1869)



MRS. CHARLES COOK  
*WEST TP.*  
(PHOTO TAKEN ABOUT 1869)

as a member of Company D, Seventy-third Indiana Volunteer Infantry, under Col. A. D. Streight. He was one of the number who joined Col. Streight in his celebrated attempt to escape from Libby Prison. During his service in the army, he was shot through the neck, and a permanent injury was inflicted; yet he would never apply for a pension, observing, in a spirit truly patriotic, that he had received the wound in his country's service, and that it was one of the fortunes of war. He is now a minister of the German Baptist Church.

Charles Henry was a member of Company E, Thirteenth Indiana Volunteer Cavalry, and was taken prisoner early in the war. He was transferred from one prison to another until he had been an inmate of every rebel prison in the South. Both sons lived to return to their parents and witness the triumph of the cause for which they fought.

Mr. Cook has long been recognized as one of the leading farmers of his township. He is enterprising and public-spirited, and the firm friend of public improvements. He is a good neighbor, and enjoys the respect and confidence of all who know him.

#### ADAM RHINEHART.

Mr. Rhinehart is a prominent farmer and early settler of West Township. He was born December 1, 1815, in Shenandoah County, Va., and grew to manhood on his father's farm in that county. He attended the common school and acquired a fair English education, to which he has added by careful study in later life.

In 1835, his elder brother left home and settled at La Porte, Ind., where he was engaged as clerk for Mr. Froebel, a former neighbor. This circumstance, together with favorable reports of the country sent home by the son, induced the father to seek a home in the West. Early in 1836, the family left home, with La Porte County, Ind., as their objective point; but, while passing through Marshall County, Adam and his father each entered land here.

Plymouth, at that time, contained only a log cabin and a frame house, and gave but little promise of becoming the beautiful city it is to-day. They remained but one season in La Porte County, and in the spring of 1837 came to Marshall County to occupy the land they had previously entered in West Township. The tract purchased by the subject of this biography was 160 acres, and, in the prime of manhood, he devoted his time to clearing and improving it, boarding, meanwhile, with his father, who owned and occupied the adjoining farm. He has 100 acres in a fine state of cultivation, and his is one of the few farms which have suffered no change of ownership. He has cultivated this farm for a period of forty-four years, and during that time, by close attention and hard work, has amassed a comfortable fortune.

At the age of fifty-two years, in September, 1867, he was united in marriage with Miss Elizabeth Covert, daughter of Daniel Covert, who settled in West Township about 1861. They have five children, viz.: Annie, Charles A., Theodore, Amanda and John Arthur.

While not identified with any religious denomination, Mr. Rhinehart has always been a man of exemplary habits and a high order of morality. He is also a man of public spirit, and contributes liberally to all enterprises inaugurated in the interest of his township or the county at large. He has lived the plain life of a farmer, and his name has never been before the public as a candidate for office; yet he is widely known and universally esteemed.

## CHAPTER XXXIII.

### WALNUT TOWNSHIP.

ORGANIZED JUNE 9, 1859.—MEETING TO ORGANIZE—NAME SELECTED—FREMONT AND SIDNEY VACATED—ARGOS LOCATED—FREDERICKSBURG—MASTODON RELICS—ARGOS MANUFACTURING COMPANY—PUBLIC SCHOOL BUILDING—MEDICAL SOCIETY—ARGOS INCORPORATED—ABEL C. HICKMAN—OLDEST SETTLER—BIOGRAPHICAL SKETCH.

THIS township was organized June 9, 1859. The territory now composing the township was, at the date of its organization, a part of Green Township. A meeting of those interested was held at the schoolhouse near M. L. Smith's tavern, then in Green Township, May 21, 1859, for the purpose of selecting a name for the new township and recommending a suitable person to be appointed Trustee. Merrill Williams was President of the meeting, and Samuel B. Corbaley, Secretary. The names of Argos, Richland and Noble were proposed for the new township. Noble was withdrawn, and the vote resulted: Argos, thirteen; Richland, eight. For some reason not stated, the Board of Commissioners ordered the township to be called Walnut. The names of John A. Rhodes and Charles Brown were proposed for Trustee. The vote resulted: Rhodes, eighteen; Brown, four. Merrill Williams, John A. Rhodes and Dr. N. E. Manville were appointed a committee to attend to the necessary business before the Board of Commissioners. Immediately following the organization of the township, the following petition was presented to the board:

WHEREAS, The town plats of Fremont and Sydney lie very near each other; and

WHEREAS, The post office of those two places is named Argos; and

WHEREAS, We, the undersigned citizens and petitioners, believing that so many names are, and will continue to be, against the interest of citizens of said places, we, therefore, petition your Honorable Board to change the name of the above-named towns, and consolidate them into one name, namely, Argos, and thus, in duty bound, we will ever pray. John A. Rhodes, John Whitacre, M. E. Richards, J. G. Bryant, N. Siple, Thomas King, Joseph Rhodes, J. W. Harris, William Worthington, G. W. Gordon, Martin Bucher, John Tribby, N. E. Manville, J. A. Haig, Joseph Litsinger, Joseph Finney, W. Nichols and J. J. Hough.

The petition was granted, and the consolidated towns were ordered to be thereafter known as Argos. Argos was the name of a city in Greece, made famous in the Iliad of Homer. This ancient city, according to history, is long since in ruins. "Her thirty temples, her costly sepulchers, her gymnasiums, and her numerous and magnificent monuments and statues have disappeared, and the only traces of her former greatness are some remains of her Cyclopean walls, and a ruined theater cut in the rock and of magnificent proportions. The modern Argos, built on the ruins of the ancient city, is nothing more than a straggling village. The plain of the ancient Argos is said to be one of the most beautiful to be found. On every side except toward the sea, it is bounded by mountains, and the contrast between these mountains and the plain and the sea is strikingly beautiful." The Argus spelled with a "u" was the name of a fabulous being of antiquity, said to have had a hundred eyes, and placed by Juno to guard Io, and hence originated the term "argus-eyed."

The town of Sidney, of which Argos is the successor, was laid out by John Pleak and M. L. Smith, January 8, 1851. It was named in honor of Sidney Williams, who settled there probably as early as 1835. Sidney was surveyed and platted by Amasa W. Reed, County Surveyor, and contained sixty lots.

Fremont, adjoining Sidney, was laid out by Joseph H. Rhodes, November 6, 1856, and contained twenty lots. It was named in

honor of Col. John C. Fremont, who was on that day voted for as the Republican candidate for President.

Fredericksburg, four miles south, in Walnut Township, was laid out April 16, 1866, by Frederick Stair, proprietor, and contained seventy lots. Calhoun and Tucker made an addition of eleven lots in 1869. The L. P. & C. R. R., which passes through the town, for convenience, have changed the name to Walnut Station, and this is the name the Post Office Department recognizes.

#### MASTODON RELICS.

In June, 1874, Mr. Oscar L. Bland, while bathing in a pool in Deep Creek on the farm of his father, Alexander Bland, in the northeast corner of Walnut Township, Marshall Co., Ind., found a very large tooth, whose weight at that time, including the debris connected with it, was about eight pounds. Further search was made, and within a few feet another tooth, about the same size, was found. Further examination of the banks of the stream was made, and, some two hundred feet farther up, several very fine specimens of the remains of what must have been a very large animal, were found. The "find" naturally created quite an excitement in the neighborhood, which extended all over the country, and many exaggerated descriptions of the relics and the supposed size of the animal were made by newspaper correspondents and others. In December, 1874, a correspondent of the *Warsaw Northern Indianian* had the following in relation to it:

"Mr. Alexander Bland has discovered on his farm near Bourbon a great number of large bones of an unknown animal, that, according to careful measurement, was certainly a huge old monster, the largest ever known. Several of the teeth are in a partial state of preservation, and weigh over eight pounds each, and several of the ribs are almost like the ribs of a mammoth man-of-war ship in size, the other bones being proportionately large. One of the officers of the Academy of Sciences of Chicago came here to investigate the remains, and pronounced the animal to have been over sixty feet tall and of proportionate length! The bones are to be carefully collected and sent to the Academy Museum in the city, as of rare value to antiquarians."

Of course the above statement was exaggerated beyond all reason, as neither sacred nor profane history gives any account of any living thing one-fifth the height or length indicated. But it had the effect of calling the attention of the people to it, and hundreds have visited the residence of Mr. Bland and made an examination of the relics and locality where they were found, and numerous letters have been received making inquiry in regard to them.

The specimens found consisted of two teeth almost exactly alike, each now weighing six pounds. They are eight inches long, seven inches high from point of root to upper surface, and four inches wide, and contain five divisions or separate grinders. The preservation is perfect, both as to the teeth and the enamel. The enamel is composed of a mixture of black, white and brownish gray. The third tooth is four and a half inches long, three and a half inches wide, three inches high, the roots having been broken off. Its weight is about two pounds. There are four sections of the vertebrae, all in a perfect state of preservation. Their measurement is about thirteen inches across at bottom part, eight inches at upper part, two and a half inches thick, twelve inches from top to bottom, and weighs four and three-fourths pounds each. The section of the skull measures twenty-one inches in length by thirteen inches in width, is about one inch thick and has about one hundred brain cells. It is a grayish color, having much the ap-

pearance of the first coat of plaster on a building. One tusk was found in a splendid state of preservation. Since it came in contact with the air, portions of it have dissolved and fallen off. It was about nine feet long and about twenty inches in circumference where it joined the head. A section of the shoulder-blade was also found. It measures eight inches in thickness and fourteen inches in width, and weighs thirty-six pounds. The outer extremity has been broken off, so that it is impossible to say what its length originally was. Two ribs were also found, one of which measures two and three-fourths feet in length; the other, somewhat smaller. About one hundred pieces of various sizes were found, a description of which is impossible. The place where they were found is low, marshy ground, on the east bank of Deep Creek. All the specimens, except two of the teeth, were found in a wet place, where a branch had run into the creek, and about four feet under ground, near and under the roots of a beech tree four and a half feet in circumference. The earth under and surrounding the tree is made entirely of drift, and has undoubtedly accumulated and the tree has grown since the animal mired down and died. There is no doubt but the remains are those of a mastodon, probably about eleven feet high, seventeen feet long and about sixteen feet in circumference. They inhabited this country so long ago that the memory of man runneth not to the contrary—certainly long prior to the Christian era. In his explorations, the writer is under obligations to Mr. Arthur Bland, Sr., who now owns the land on which the relics were found.

The following description of a mastodon, as applicable to the one under consideration is taken from Appleton's American Encyclopedia:

#### THE MASTODON.

The mastodon is described as an extinct proboscidean mammal, coming near the elephant, found either in the tertiary or more recent deposits in all quarters of the globe except Africa. This animal has the vaulted and cellular skull of the elephant, with large tusks in the upper jaw, and heavy form; from the character of the nasal bones, and the shortness of the head and neck, it has been concluded that it has a trunk; the crowns of the molars are divided by transverse rows of mamillary conical prominences, whence the name; besides the upper incisors or tusks, the cheek teeth are  $\frac{5}{6}$ — $\frac{5}{6}$ , succeeding each other from behind forward, as in the elephant, only two or three being in use at the same time; during youth, there were two short and straight tusks at the end of the lower jaw in the males, which were retained sometimes to adult life. A few remains of the mastodon had been discovered in North America as early as 1705, but not until 1801 was anything like a complete skeleton obtained, when a tolerably complete one was procured from the morass of Orange County, N. Y. It was imperfect, wanting a considerable part of the head, some vertebrae, ribs, and bones of the limbs. Another skeleton, less perfect than the last, obtained at about the same time, was exhibited in Baltimore for years. About 1840, Mr. Koch procured a rich collection of mastodon bones from the banks of the Missouri, and put together a nondescript animal, the so-called *Missourium*, which drew crowds of visitors in New York and London, until, from the mass of bones of several individuals, a tolerably complete skeleton was made up by Prof. Owen, which is now in the British Museum. The finest skeleton of this species is the one described by Dr. John C. Warren, in a work written by him entitled "*The Mastodon Giganteus of North America*." It was discovered at Newberg, N. Y., in 1845, in a swamp usually covered with water, but left dry during that summer. The Bland specimens under con-

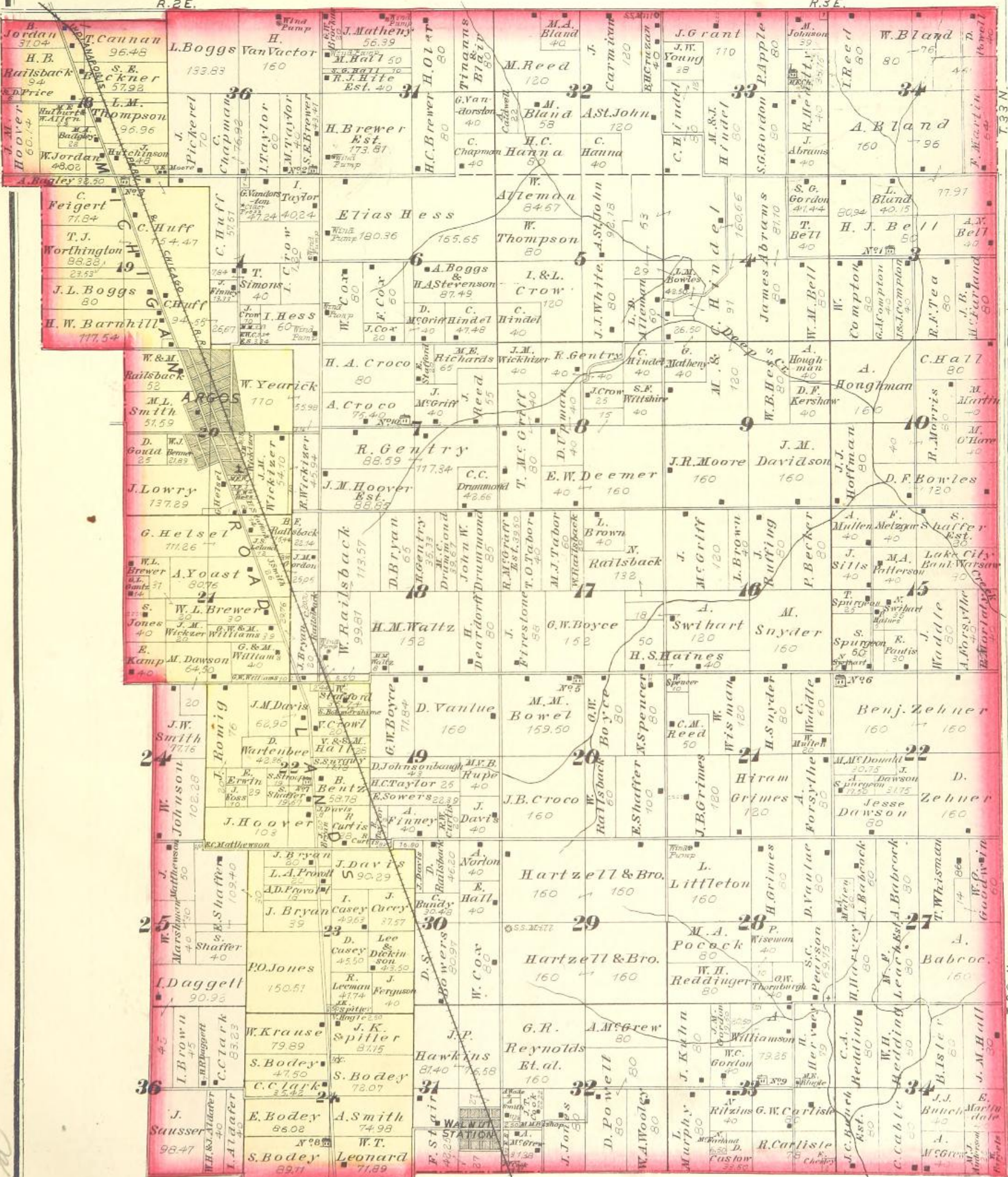
# MAP OF

# WALNUT

# TOWNSHIP

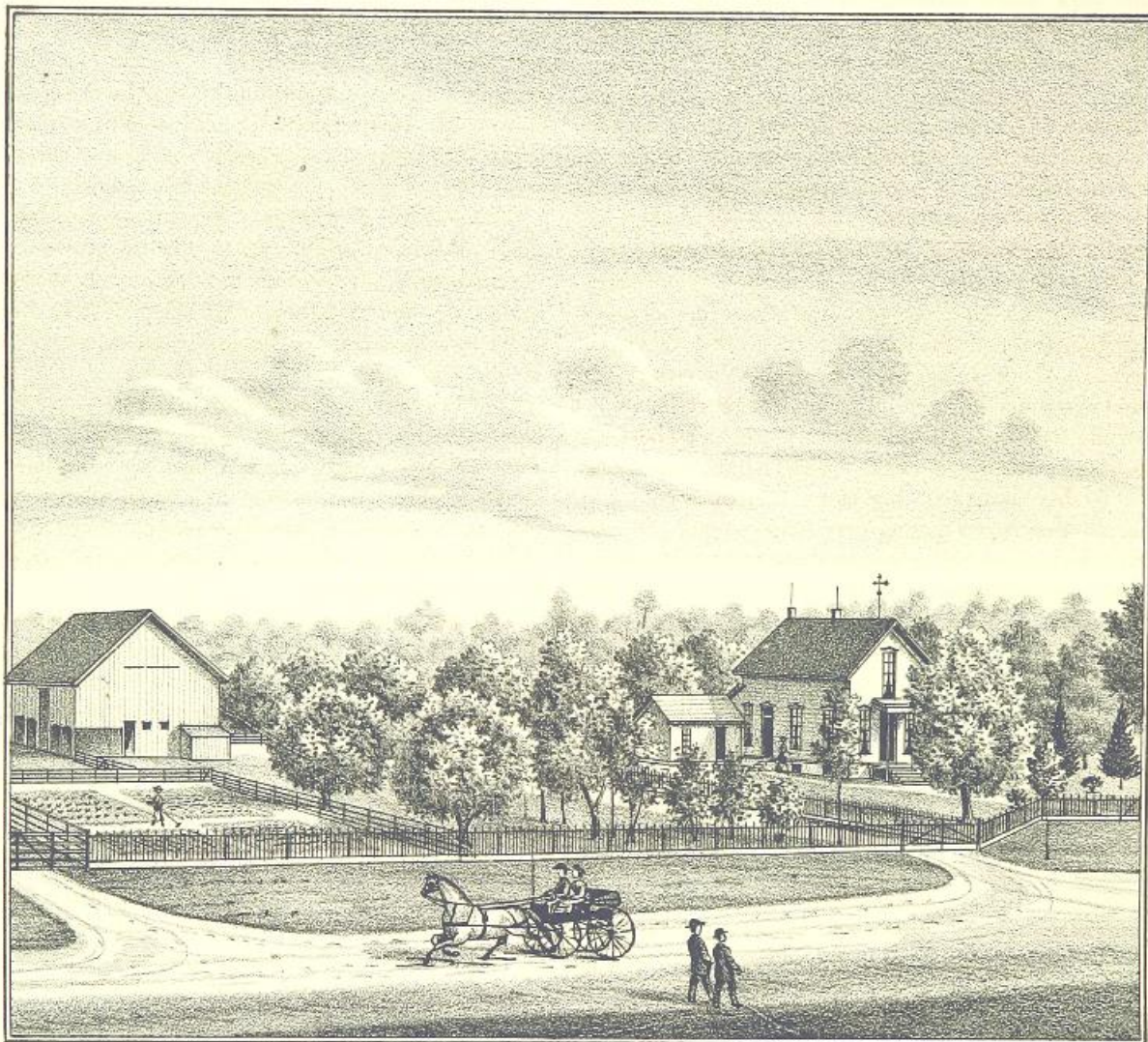
R. 2 E.

R. 3 E.









RES. OF HUGH BARNHILL, WALNUT TP. MARSHALL CO. IND.

sideration, from the weights, measurements, etc., are probably from an animal very nearly the size of the one described by Dr. Warren in his work above referred to. Taking Dr. Warren's specimen as a type of the one found by Mr. Bland, his description will give a very clear conception of what the animal originally was:

"The cranium is flatter than in the elephant, narrow between the temporal fossæ, the face becoming twice as wide below the nasal opening; the length of the superior surface, from the vertex to the edge of the premaxillary bones, is forty-eight inches, and the width between the superior orbital processes twenty-eight inches; the posterior or occipital surface is nearly vertical, roughened for vertical attachments; the temporal fossæ are of great size, indicating the power of the muscles which filled them; the zygomatic processes, thick and strong; lower jaw, V-shaped, the anterior pointed extremity having on the internal surface a long, wide groove for the tongue. The cervical vertebræ have short spinous processes, except the last, which is six and a half inches long; the dorsals are twenty, and, with the three lumbar, form a considerable arch, the first seven having very long spinous processes (that of the third the longest, being twenty-three and a half inches), and thence gradually diminishing to the last, which is only four inches; the transverse processes are also very thick in the first seven; the first lumbar measures across the transverse processes seventeen inches, of which the body is only five inches; the sacrum consists of five bones, and is twenty inches long on the lower surface; caudals, probably about twenty-two inches, very strong at the commencement of the tail, which reached to the knees. The pelvis is very strong and massive—six feet two inches wide across the anterior superior spinous processes; thorax, rounded, its anterior opening two feet from above downward and one foot transversely; sternum, keeled below, with a stout pointed protuberance in front. The ribs are twenty—thirteen true and seven false, the first nearly vertical and resembling a clavical, and twenty-eight inches long; from this, the ribs increase to the ninth, which is fifty-four and three-fourths inches, and thence decrease to the last, which is twenty-one inches; the fifth, flat, anteriorly, is four inches wide; after the seventh, they become rounded; they are not unfrequently found united, as after fracture. The scapula is more nearly equilateral and in this respect more human than in the elephant, and, like some of the other bones, might, in rude ages, be easily mistaken for the remains of giant men; its spine is nearly vertical, bifurcating below, the infra-spinous fossa more than three times as ample as the supra-spinous, the former having generally a depression near the spine; the glenoid cavity is eleven by five inches. The massive humerus is thirty-nine inches long, and the same in its greatest circumference, with a remarkable projection extending two-thirds down the limb for the deltoid muscle; the circumference of the elbow joint is forty-four inches radius, twenty-nine inches long and six and a half inches wide below; the ulna, much the stoutest, and thirty-four inches long. The fore-foot measures nearly two feet across; the wrist has eight bones, in two rows of four each; the metacarpals five, the first, or thumb, the smallest, four inches long, the second and fourth five inches, the third (the largest), six and a half, and the fifth about four and a half; phalanges in the thumb, two, and in the others three each, supposing an ungual phalanx to be present in all, though wanting in the skeleton. The thigh-bone is massive, and about as long as the humerus, seventeen inches in circumference at the middle, and thirty at the lower portion; the knee-pan, nearly globular; tibia, human-like, twenty-eight inches long,

thirty inches in circumference above and thirteen and a half in the middle; fibula, twenty-six inches, ascending less high than the tibia, but descending lower to form the external malleolus; feet more depressed and the toes more radiating, otherwise much as in the elephant. This skeleton is eleven feet high, seventeen feet from end of face to beginning of tail, the latter being six and two-thirds feet; circumference around the ribs, sixteen feet five inches; tusks, about eleven feet, of which eight and two-thirds project beyond the sockets. The teeth consist chiefly of dentine, invested by enamel, though a layer of cement, thinner than in the elephant, invests the fangs and is spread over the crown. The whole number of teeth is twenty-four, of which rarely more than eight were in use at one time; they are developed from behind forward in order to relieve the jaws from the excessive weight of the whole at one time; the outer edge of the upper teeth projects beyond that of the lower. Besides the upper tusks, there are in the mastodon, though not in the elephant, inferior mandibular tusks. The food of the mastodon was entirely vegetable, and the animal doubtless resorted to marshy and boggy places, like other proboscideans, in search of succulent plants, where it was often mired in the very places whence its remains have been extracted during the nineteenth century.

The geological position of the remains of the mastodon has long been and still is a subject of dispute among geologists; in a few instances, they are said to have been found below the drift in the pliocene, and even in the miocene; but they have generally been obtained, from the post-pliocene or alluvial formations, at a depth of from five to ten feet in lacustrine deposits, bogs and beds of infusorial earth. Some have thought that the mastodons became extinct since the advent of man upon the earth, like the *dinornis* and the dodo; according to Lyell, the period of their destruction, though geologically modern, must have been many thousand years ago. The same causes probably acted in their extinction as in the case of the fossil elephant—perhaps partly climatic changes, but more probably some great convulsion on the surface of the globe at an epoch anterior to man. According to Owen, the mastodons were elephants with molars less complex in structure and adapted for coarser vegetable food, ranging in time from the miocene to the upper pliocene, and in space, throughout the tropical and temperate latitudes. The transition from the mastodon to the elephant type of dentition is very gradual.

#### THE ELK.

Several specimens of the elk have been found by Arthur Bland, Sr., and Zachariah Senour, in the southeast part of the county, which indicates that this species of animal was formerly an inhabitant of this region.

#### THE ARGOS MANUFACTURING COMPANY.

The Argos Manufacturing Company was organized February 1, 1872, with a capital stock of \$10,000, divided into shares of \$50 each. It was incorporated for the purpose of manufacturing sash, doors, blinds, doing and performing all kinds of buzz and scroll sawing, turning, wooden lathe-work, etc. The Directors for the first year were Merrill Williams, Jonathan Pickerel, Solomon Huff, Leonard, Bock, Amasa J. Lewis, Alfred B. Lewis, James A. Miller. The stockholders, in addition to these, were Henry Krouse, M. R. Tribby, P. D. Low, Jacob Beam, Leslie & Miller, Harvey Stafford, J. R. Beck, J. C. Huff, L. H. Fielding, Martin Bucher, R. B. Eaton, A. J. Wickizer, William McClure, J. W. P. Coplin, Joseph F. Norton, Hugh Pickerel, Gustav Wolf, D. & L. Gold-

smith, G. W. Gordon, Elias Vance and R. M. Williams. The company purchased several acres of land, on which a large and commodious building was erected, and the work has since progressed equal to the anticipations of its founders.

#### PUBLIC SCHOOL BUILDING.

The corner-stone of the public school building erected in the town of Argos was laid under the auspices of the fraternities of Masons, Odd Fellows and Red Men, on the 16th day of August, 1873. After the ceremonies of laying the stone, addresses were delivered by Rev. J. L. Boyd, Methodist minister of Plymouth; Hon. M. A. O. Packard, of Plymouth; P. S. Hoffman, of Richmond; and Prof. M. B. Hopkins, Superintendent of Public Instruction. After the close of the services, an excellent dinner was served by the ladies of the place, and the occasion was one in every way enjoyable. The building is of brick, 40x60 feet and two stories high, well finished, and furnished with the latest improved furniture.

#### THE MARSHALL COUNTY MEDICAL SOCIETY.

The Marshall County Medical Society was organized at Argos May 13, 1878, with the following charter members: Drs. Samuel W. Gould, Reason B. Eaton, J. H. Wilson, J. S. Leland, F. Stevens and J. T. Doke. The objects of the society were stated to be for the purpose of advancing medical knowledge and to elevate professional character.

#### ARGOS BUSINESS DIRECTORY.

Dry Goods—Elizabeth Kershaw, Robert Railsback, James M. Wickizer.

Drugs—Isaac B. Hickman, A. L. Hudson.

Hardware—W. D. Cory & Bro.

Groceries—Pickerel & Taylor.

Boots and Shoes—M. Hissong, A. C. Snyder, A. M. Beam.

Furniture—Cuffel & Son.

Meat Market—George Dawson.

Saloon—Lewis Bose.

Restaurant—J. & S. Miller.

Blacksmiths—Jacob Mood, G. F. Waag.

Lumber—William Railsback, Richard Railsback.

Dressed Lumber—R. M. Williams.

Flouring-Mill—Bock & Hess.

Jewelers—William Ream, S. J. Holly.

Tailor—J. Deviney.

Hotels—William Alleman, M. L. Smith.

Justices of the Peace—J. S. Leland, S. J. Holly.

Millinery—Mrs. E. Brewington, Mrs. C. Leland.

Physicians—Samuel W. Gould, Reason B. Eaton, Victor Cailat, A. H. Johnson, F. Stevens, C. Chapman, C. J. Loring.

#### ARGOS INCORPORATED.

The town of Argos was incorporated under the State law, in December, 1869. The first election was held December 4, 1869, and resulted in the election of the following officers: Trustees, Joseph F. Norton, Jonathan Pickerel, J. S. Leland; Marshal, James Pickerel; Clerk, George W. Krouse; Treasurer, A. Sealy; Assessor, W. R. Cook.

#### ABEL C. HICKMAN.

Mr. Hickman was one of the earliest settlers of Marshall County. In fact, at the time of his death, which occurred on the 11th of June, 1877, he disputed the claim of being the oldest inhabitant of the county then living, with Robert Schroeder, of North Township. A statement had been made by Mr. Schroeder in the *Re-*

*publican* of April 5, 1877, claiming that he was the oldest inhabitant of the county. Mr. Hickman replied as follows:

*Editor of the Republican:*

ARGOS, IND., April 12, 1877.

I do not claim to be the oldest inhabitant of Marshall County, but I do claim that I came in 1832, and, in October of that year, built a cabin south of Argos two and a half miles; and Michael Shone built a cabin six miles south of Argos, and Judge Polk also built a cabin on the northeast branch of the Tippecanoe River, and George Bozarth, where Rochester now is. So you see there were several houses between Plymouth and Cass County. If Robert Schroeder came in August, 1832; he was before me. But his father stayed all night with me and purchased some turnips of me in the fall of 1833, as my memory serves me; but it might have been in 1834. I presume Mr. Schroeder might have been correct in that, for I was here in 1832, 1833 and 1834. Mr. Schroeder speaks of the Michigan road not being passable in 1833. That is so. The main travel from the Tippecanoe River was on the old Indian trail from Tippecanoe to Yellow River west of the Michigan Road, through the barren country by way of Wolf Creek Mills. The two Frenchmen spoken off by Mr. Schroeder, I have recollection of.

Yours, respectfully,

A. C. HICKMAN.

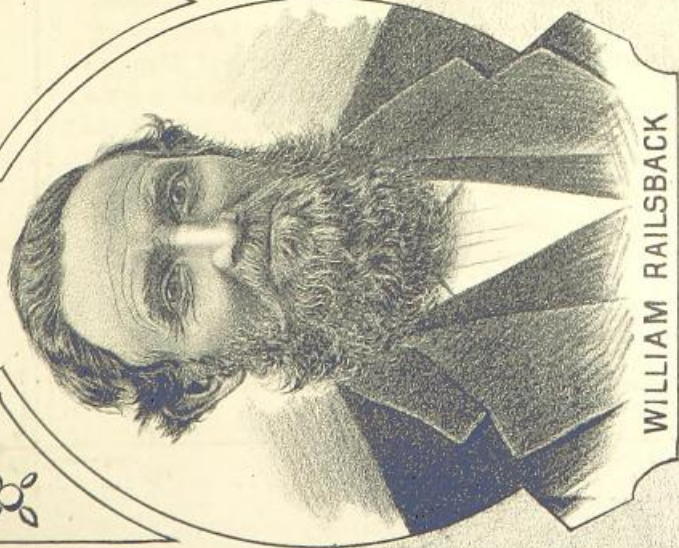
Since Mr. Hickman's death, Mr. Schroeder is in full possession of the distinction of being the oldest inhabitant of Marshall County.

The following information in regard to Mr. Hickman is derived from an obituary notice published shortly after his death:

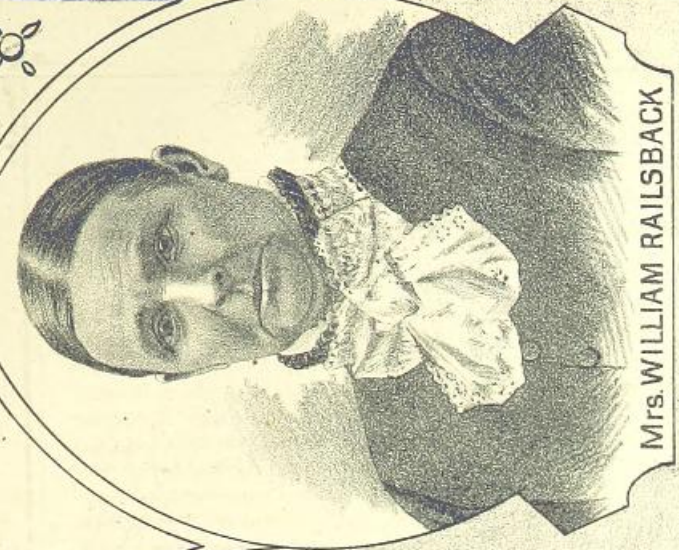
"Mr. Hickman died at his home in Argos, June 11, 1877, and on the 12th his remains were taken to Rochester, where he was buried by the Independent Order of Odd Fellows, with the honors of the order, in their beautiful cemetery. He was born in Harrison County, Va., September 1, 1805. He chose the profession of a farmer, and emigrated to Indiana in 1832, and settled on the Michigan road, two miles south of Argos, as the lands belonging to the road were the only lands in market. This was four years prior to the organization of the county. As soon as the Government lands were surveyed, in 1835, he moved off west of the road and settled on the farm now owned by Adam Bixel. Thus he was the first actual settler on State lands, after the survey, in the neighborhood. Three years after, in 1838, the first society for religious worship was organized at Mr. Hickman's house, by the Rev. Mr. Owens, of the Methodist Episcopal Church. Thus Methodism was introduced into Marshall County. His house continued a regular place of worship for several years. In 1844, the first house of worship erected in the county was built on his farm. In 1853, he moved to Fulton County, and in 1864 to Rochester, where he engaged in the mercantile business until 1870, when he again resumed the business of farming. In 1875, he took up his residence in Argos and engaged in the drug business. As a man, he was positive to a fault, and was a good neighbor. He had energy and push, so that it may be well said that in seventy-two years he realized that life was not a failure. He secured a competency and assisted his children. As a Christian, he was zealous, and for forty-eight years bore an humble part in the visible church, contributing largely of his means for the support of religious enterprise. He had been watching the developments of Marshall County for forty-five years, and with great satisfaction he saw the forest give place to the beautiful fields, and the solitude of the wilderness broken by the bustle of busy homes. He saw the population of the county increase one hundred and sixty times. In the midst of prosperity, surrounded by friends, like a ripe sheaf, he was gathered by the harvesters of eternity."

#### SOCIETIES.

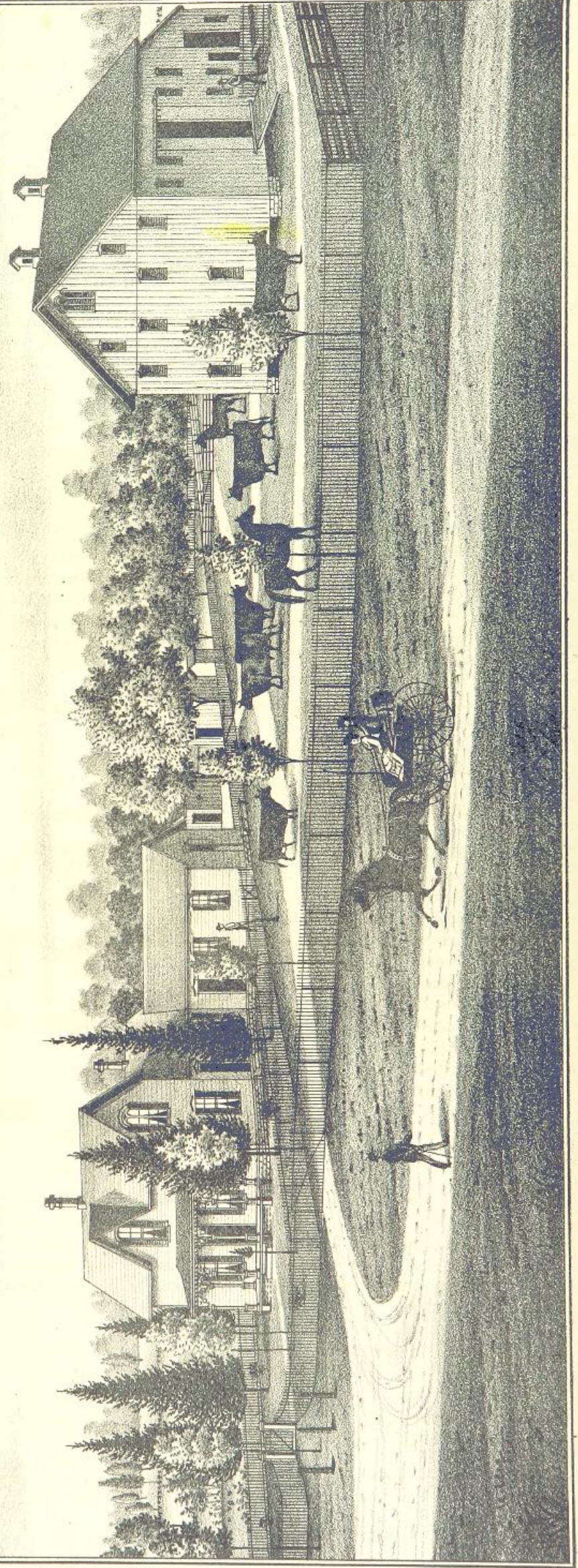
*Argos Lodge, No. 263, I. O. O. F.*—The dispensation to organize this lodge was issued August 2, 1866, and on the 21st of No-



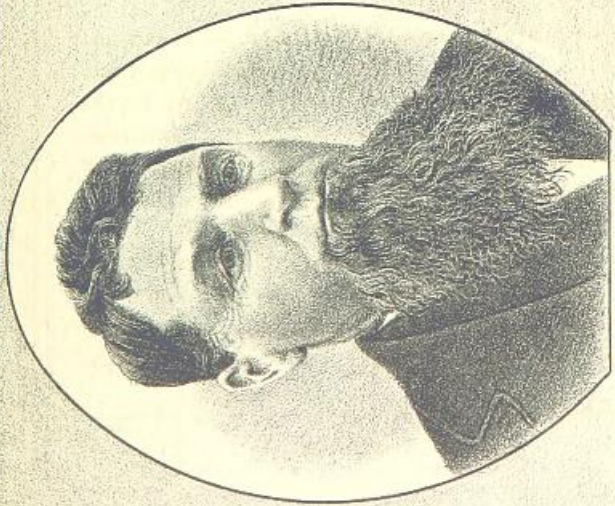
WILLIAM RAILSBACK



Mrs. WILLIAM RAILSBACK



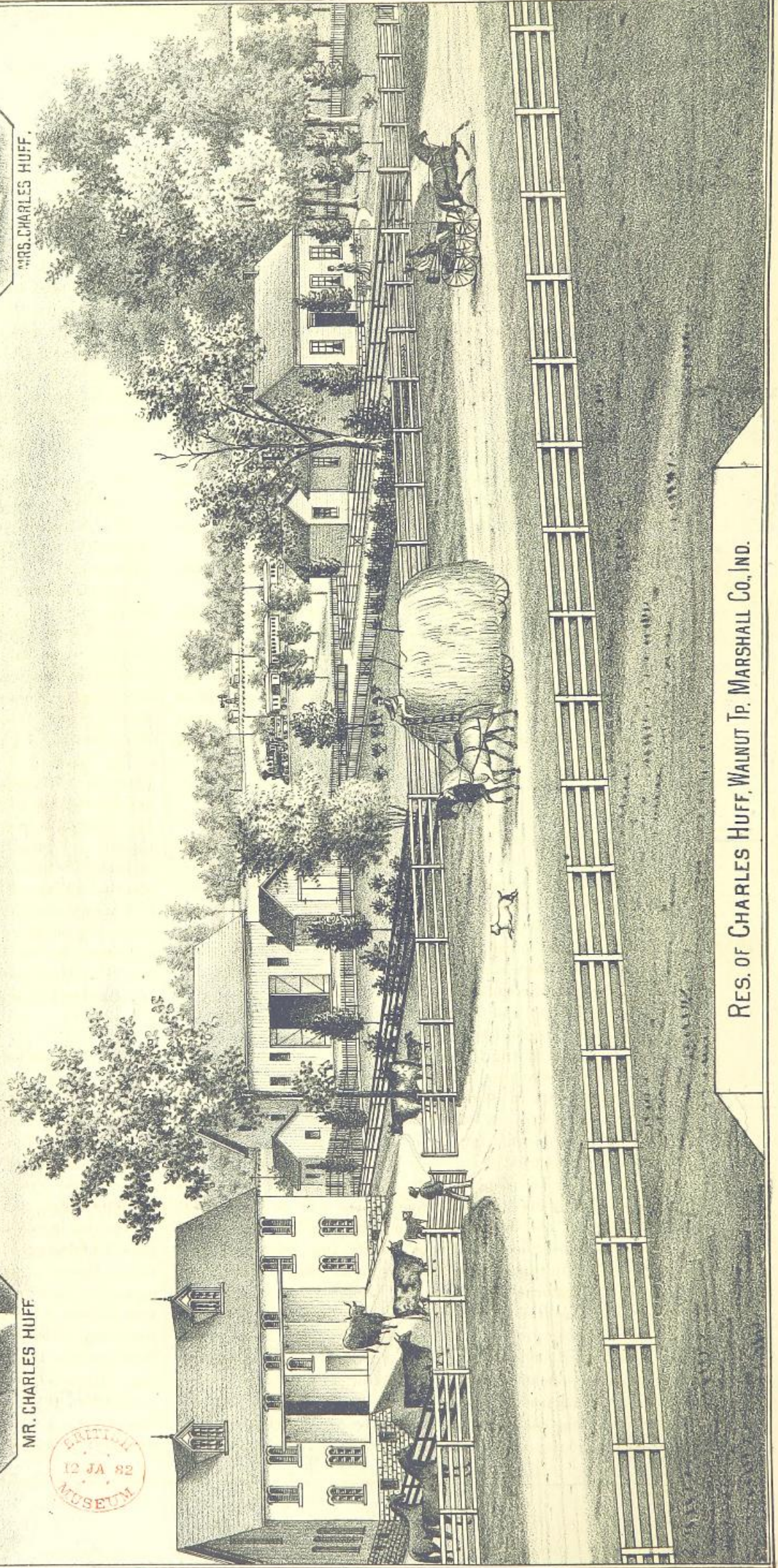
RES. OF WILLIAM RAILSBACK, WALNUT TP., MARSHALL CO., IND.



MR. CHARLES HUFF



MRS. CHARLES HUFF.



BRITISH  
12 JA 82  
MUSEUM

RES. OF CHARLES HUFF, WALNUT TP. MARSHALL CO., IND.

vember, 1866, a charter was granted to the following charter members: Hugh Bowman, Henry Krause, Gideon Wolf, James M. Wickizer, Thompson Cannon, W. H. Tuttle and Finley Stevens. Since that time to the close of 1880, the following members have been elected and served as Noble Grand in the order named:

Hugh Bowman, Bayless L. Dickson, James M. Wickizer, Gideon Wolf, Henry Krause, R. M. Williams, S. P. Lash, M. R. Tribby, George W. Krause, L. H. Fielding, J. S. Leland, George W. Krause, Harvey Atkinson, L. D. Alleman, W. H. J. Flagg, W. G. Goodwin, C. F. Braithwaite, W. H. Miller, T. Cannon, T. N. Bowles, E. W. Hess, E. A. Newcomb, William Alleman, John A. Lowry, William R. Moore, S. J. Holly, John M. Fox, C. M. Townsend.

The lodge has now a contributing membership of twenty-nine.

*Argos Lodge, No. 399, F. & A. M.*—This lodge was organized in October, 1869, with ten charter members. The writer has been unable to obtain the information necessary to compile a history of its workings since its organization. Among those who have served as Masters, the following are remembered:

Dr. L. Barr, Anderson Youst, William T. Leonard, Mr. Levell, L. Bock.

*Shawnee Tribe, No. 19, I. O. R. M.*—Pitched its wigwam in the hunting-grounds here about 1871. It took the "scalps" of quite a number of white men, and, for the period of a few years, flourished like a green bay tree. But the council fires began to languish for want of fuel, and finally the tribe disbanded, and its effects and membership moved to Walnut, where it was re-organized on a new basis, where it has continued to work up to the present time.

#### JAMES ABRAMS.

James Abrams was born August 31, 1817, in Clermont County, Ohio, but came to the State of Indiana when only three years of age. His father, Joseph Abrams, removed from Pennsylvania to Clermont County, Ohio, when a boy, and, growing to manhood there, married Rebecca Cuppy. In 1820, he removed with his family to Wayne County, Ind., and subsequently to Fayette County, in this State. He was a farmer, and was a highly respected citizen of the several counties in which he resided.

James, his son, and the subject of this sketch, passed the days of his boyhood in hard work, helping his father to clear and cultivate land, and having few opportunities for acquiring an education. While he was denied this privilege, however, he employed his leisure hours in study, and thus gained an education quite practical, although not scholastic. Accustomed from youth to hard work, he became inured to it, and it may be properly regarded as the element of success in his life. He adopted the pursuit of farming—a calling which he was well qualified to prosecute successfully, by his energy and industry, as well as his thorough knowledge of the details of that pursuit. In 1839, he wedded Miss Catherine Sheets, in Boone County, Ind., where he resided until 1848. In that year, he removed to the State of Wisconsin, and in 1850 returned to Indiana, and located in Marshall County, where he has ever since continued to reside. His fine farm in Walnut Township was a wilderness when he bought it, and in its well-cultivated fields, neat buildings and systematic management, the observer sees an eloquent tribute to the spirit of its proprietor, by whom it has been redeemed from the forest. His life has been marked by long-continued toil, and its reward is a rich competence in worldly goods, coupled with a universal feeling of respect and

esteem on the part of all who know him. He is naturally modest and retiring, and, while he never sought public favor, he consented, in 1874, to become the Democratic candidate for County Commissioner, and has been re-elected at the expiration of each term since that time, his friends refusing to dispense with his valuable services. He is a careful guardian of the county's interests, and has always been an active worker for its public good. He is esteemed in private life as a kind friend, a good neighbor, and, best of all, an honest man.

Mr. Abrams and his estimable wife are the parents of thirteen children. Of this number, Oliver P., Mary, Sarah, Martha J., Jacob, Joseph, John, Henry, James C. and Rebecca, are now living, while Maria, George W. and Catherine are deceased.

#### REV. HUGH S. BARNHILL.

Mr. Barnhill was born March 29, 1809, in Butler County, Ohio, and in 1820, at the age of eleven years, came to Marion County, Ind., with the family of his father. In 1846, the family came to Marshall County, Ind., with whose interests the subject of this biography has ever since been identified.

He was married, on the 9th of September, 1828, to Miss Phoebe Hurin, who died in August, 1839, leaving four children, viz.:

His second wife was Miss Sarah Knapp. She has been his companion and helpmate since their happy union, and still lives to share and enjoy the prosperity that has crowned her husband's later years. They are the parents of eleven children, viz., Robert, Bertha, Sarah, Othniel, Ezra Knapp, Mary, Phoebe, Frances, Jane, Nancy and Hugh.

Mr. Barnhill is identified with the religious denomination known as the Church of God, and, for a period of forty-three years, has devoted his life to the church as a minister of the Gospel. For thirty-five years, he has had pastoral charge of Antioch Church, in Walnut Township, and has discharged the duties of his station with a conscientious earnestness and concern for the spiritual welfare of his flock. For the support of his loved ones, he has carried on farming in addition to his pastoral labors. He has a fine farm, consisting of 117 acres, and in the pursuit of agriculture he has been very successful. As a citizen and neighbor, he is universally esteemed, and all who know him unite in pronouncing him a good man.

#### CHARLES HUFF.

Mr. Huff was born in Germany April 3, 1829, and came to the United States when a small boy, with his parents, Philip and Catherine (Lame) Huff. They settled in Tuscarawas County, Ohio, and removed from there to Marshall County, Ind., in 1845, locating in German Township. There were fourteen children in his father's family, and seven of these are now living, viz., Louisa, wife of — Freese; Margaret, wife of — Tigart; Caroline, William, Jacob, Solomon and Charles.

Charles, the subject of this sketch, labored under the disadvantage of having no educational opportunities in his younger days, but, being of a naturally shrewd and observing nature, he acquired, by experience, a knowledge of the world and of business that has served him well in lieu of an education. On the 25th of September, 1850, he was married, in St. Joseph County, Ind., to Miss Carolina Fuir, and soon afterward settled in Walnut Township, Marshall County. He began life as a poor boy, but he had an ambition to succeed, and, by dint of hard work, realized his desires. He is now one of the foremost farmers in his township, owning 370 acres of land, which he has in a fine state of cultiva-

tion. In public enterprises, he is looked upon as a leader, and has always taken an active part in helping along such measures as seemed to him to be for the welfare of his township or the county at large. He has taken an active part in the construction of the new railroad, and has been one of its firmest friends from the time it was first projected, devoting his time to securing the right of way for the road through Walnut Township, and assisting by every means in his power to encourage the enterprise. He is esteemed by all who know him, and is recognized as a worthy and influential citizen. He has a pleasant rural home, surrounded by the comforts of life, and occupied by an interesting family. Of the eight children who came to bless his wedded life, four are now living, viz., Sarah E., Ida C., Alfred A. and Zua Alice.

#### WILLIAM RAILSBACK.

Mr. Railsback is a farmer in Walnut Township. He was born December 3, 1830, in Marion County, Ind. His father, Caleb Railsback, was a native of North Carolina, but came to Wayne County, Ind., with his parents, in 1807, and grew to maturity in this State.

□ William, the subject of this sketch, passed the days of his boyhood and youth on his father's farm, assisting him during the summer and occasionally attending the common school during the winter. In 1846, he came to Marshall County, Ind., with his parents, and settled upon a tract of wild land within a mile and a half of the present town of Argos. Much of his time was occupied in the labor of clearing and preparing the ground for culti-

vation, and hard work was one of the lessons of his early life. To this he became thoroughly accustomed, and it became second nature to him. He has always been an industrious man and a tireless worker. In February, 1853, he was united in marriage with Miss Melissa Brown, who has proved a loving and devoted wife, and a helpmate in his struggle for fortune. Six children crowned the happiness of this union, and all are now living. Their names are Simon B., Diantha, Melissa J., Nancy M., John W. and Lucy E.

Mr. Railsback began life like many of the substantial farmers of the present day; at first, on a small farm, the boundaries of which he gradually enlarged by subsequent purchases, his possessions in real estate now aggregating 317 acres. For his success he is indebted alone to his industry and good management. He has been unremitting in his efforts to secure a competence for his family, and, while this is true, it can be as truthfully said that he has always been liberal with his contributions to the public improvements of the county. His life has been always honorable and upright, and he enjoys the esteem and confidence of all who know him. He is a member of the religious denomination known as the Church of God, and as such has led a consistent life. His political preferences are with the Republican party, of which he is a useful member. He has never been ambitious for political notoriety, and, with the exception of serving as Trustee of his township, has held no public offices. His reputation as a good citizen is his only public record, and it is one of which he, as well as his posterity, may feel justly proud.



# BUSINESS DIRECTORIES

## OF

# CITIES, VILLAGES & TOWNSHIPS OF MARSHALL CO., IND.,

GIVING NAMES, LOCATION AND EXPLICIT DESCRIPTION OF THE BUSINESS OF OUR PATRONS.

### CITY OF PLYMOUTH.

NAME.	DESCRIPTION OF BUSINESS.	LOCATION.	Date of Settlement.	Nativity.	NAME.	DESCRIPTION OF BUSINESS.	LOCATION.	Date of Settlement.	Nativity.
Astley, J. V.....	Sheriff Marshall County.....	Wash. and Walnut.	1845	N. Y.	Linkenhelt, L.....	Grain Dealer.....	Center street.....	1867	N. Y.
Armstrong, D.B.....	Deputy Sheriff, and Carriage Painter.....	E. Gano.....	1845	Penn.	Lee & Dickinson	Manfr. of Hard-Wood Lumber; P., Ft. W. & C. R. R.; Established in 1871.....	Office at Inwood.....		
Brooke, K. K.....	Auditor of Marshall County.....	Jefferson and Walnut.....	1852	Penn.	McDonald, D.....	Ed. and Prop. "Plymouth Democrat".....	Office, La Porte & Center.....		
Bailey, W. E.....	Ex-Supt. Schools Marshall Co.....	24 Thayer street.....	1873	Ind.	McKelvy, S. L.....	Real-Estate Dealer and Loan Agency.....	Center street.....	1867	Ohio.
Barlow & Neil.....	Eds. and Props. "Indiana Greenhacker".....	Balcony Bk. and Mich.....	1878		Montgomery, W.....	Prop. Livery Stable, west of Parker House.	Center and Wash.....	1856	Can.
Bender, J. S.....	Attorney at Law.....	Center street.....	1846	Penn.	Morrison, A.....	Railroader.....	Walnut street.....	1858	Ohio.
Buck & Toan.....	Hardware; established 1859.....	Michigan street.....		N. Y.	Maxey, J. W.....	Agent for Watertown, N. Y.; Northwestern National, Milwaukee; Phoenix, Brooklyn; Lancashire, Manchester, Eng. Ins. Cos.....		1852	Ind.
Beals, Sye.....			1868	Ohio.	Miller, S. W.....	Retired Farmer.....	S. Michigan.....	1844	Ohio.
Borton, T. A.....	Physician and Surgeon.....	Office, Michigan street.....	1858	Ohio.	North, Achilles.....	Deputy Co. Surveyor and Civil Engineer.....	Office in Court House.....	1868	Ind.
Barnhill, E. K.....	Dealer in Domestic Groceries, Provisions, Flour, Feed, Queensware, Glassware, etc.	No. 9, La Porte.....	1846	Ind.	Place, J. L.....	Recorder of Marshall County.....	Court House.....	1866	Ohio.
Becker, S.....	Dealer in Dry Goods, Clothing, Boots and Shoes.....	Mich. & La Porte.....	1857	Ger.	Palmer, J. A.....	Trustee Center Township.....	Center street.....	1868	Ohio.
Bailey, J. V.....	Merchant and Custom Miller.....	Michigan street.....	1861	N. Y.	Packard, M. A. O.....	Lawyer.....	Michigan.....	1858	Mich.
Bentz, J. E.....	Blacksmithing, Repairing & Horseshoeing.	Pearl street.....	1852	Ohio.	Peed, H. A.....	Ex Ed. and Prop. "Plymouth Democrat".....	Office, La Porte & Center.....	1879	Ind.
Corbin, H.....	Attorney at Law.....	N. Michigan.....	1851	N. Y.	Palmer, C.....	Dealer in Furniture, and Undertaker.....	La Porte.....	1841	N. Y.
Chaney, G. R.....	Attorney at Law.....	Mich. & La Porte.....	1872	Ohio.	Pitcher, C. O.....	Dealer in all kinds of Agricultural Implements, Wagons and Carriages.....	S. Michigan.....	1863	Ill.
Capron, A. C.....	Attorney at Law.....	Office, Mich. & La Porte.....	1853	N. Y.	Reeve, C. H.....	Attorney at Law.....	Michigan street.....	1838	N. Y.
Capron, L. G.....	Merchant and Custom Miller.....	Walnut street.....	1864	N. Y.	Siders, J. W. & Co.....	Editors and Proprietors "Plymouth Republican"; Est. blished in 1856.....	Mich. & La Porte.....		
Casler, Timothy.....	Retired Miller.....	Mich. & Madison.....	1865	N. Y.	Sumner, Thos.....	Farmer, and Representative in the Legislature.....	Section 11.....	1849	Ind.
Collins, Joseph.....	Shakes & Collins, Props. Eureka Saloon & Billiard-Room.	38 Michigan.....	1871	Ohio.	Soice, John.....	Farmer.....	S. Michigan.....	1850	Ger.
Dickinson, D. L.....	Manfrs. of Hard Wood Lumber.	Pearl street.....	1869	Mass.	Stegman, Peter.....	Manfr. and Dealer in Boots and Shoes; Repairing done with neatness and dispatch.	Gano street.....	1857	Ger.
Elliott, A. P.....	Manfr. Wagons and Carriages; Repairing done; Established in 1850.....	N. Michigan.....	1840	Ohio.	Schultheiss, J.....	Tanner; Cash for Hides and Tan-Bark.....	N. Michigan.....	1871	Ger.
Fields, Theo.....	Livery, Feed and Sale Stable.....	La Porte.....	1875	Mich.	Soice, O. G.....	Deputy Treasurer.....		1855	Ind.
Faude, J. J.....	Pastor St. Thomas' Church.....	S. Michigan.....	1876	Ger.	Short, A.....	Dealer in Harness, Saddles, etc.....	Sophia street.....	1858	Ind.
Gilmore, J. A.....	Banker.....	Michigan.....	1873	N. Y.	Sluyter, Wm.....	Retired Farmer.....	Jefferson street.....	1837	N. Y.
Graves, Newell.....	Manfr. Boots; Repairing done.....	E. La Porte.....	1859	Mass.	Thayer, Rev. G. H.....	Retired Minister.....		1845	N. Y.
Houghton, J. W.....	Justice of the Peace.....				Thayer, H. G.....	Grain Dealer.....	Michigan street.....	1849	N. Y.
Hawley, A.....	Dealer in and Manfr. Boots and Shoes.....	14 Michigan.....	1828	N. Y.	Teschner, Fred.....	Treasurer Marshall County.....	Gano and Third.....	1872	Switz'd
Jones, P. O.....	Mayor of Plymouth, and Attorney at Law.	Louisa.....	1847	Ind.	Taylor, Ed.....	Propr. Parker House.....	Parker House.....	1877	Ind.
Klinger, O. P.....	County Clerk.....	Walnut & Jackson.....	1864	Ohio.	Thomson, A. L.....	Dealer in Lumber; Prop. Planing-Mill.....	Plum street.....	1864	N. Y.
Kendall, W. M.....	Books and Stationery.....	Bet. Mich. & Jackson.....	1851	N. Y.	Tuttle & Wilcox.....	Photographers.....	Packard Block.....		
Koontz, F. J.....	Restaurant, Bakery and Confectionery.....	46 Michigan.....	1854	France.	Taber, S. D.....	Boots, Shoes, Dry Goods and Clothing.....	Michigan street.....	1855	Ind.
Kloepfer & Bolinger.....	Exclusive Dry Goods and Notion Dealers; Established in 1876.....	3 Opera House Block.....			Wheeler, E. R.....	Banker.....	S. Michigan.....	1849	Ind.
Kuhn, J. C.....	Manfr. and Dealer in Ladies' & Gents' Fine Boots and Shoes.....	Michigan.....	1867	Ger.	Wiltfong, J. W.....	Groceries, Restaurant, Bakery and Confectionery.....	Miner & Williams.....	1865	Ind.
Klinger, J. M.....	Civil Engineer and Surveyor.....	Center & Jackson.....	1849	Ohio.	Wilson, J. H.....	Physician and Surgeon.....	S. Michigan.....	1871	Ind.
Kuhn, F. H.....	Butcher; Highest Market Price paid for Fat Cattle; Fresh and Smoked Meats, Sausage, etc., at Lowest Cash Prices.....	E. side Michigan.....	1877	Mich.	Westervelt, J.....	Dealer in Lumber and Farming Implements.	S. Michigan.....	1840	N. Y.
Linkenhelt, B.....	Dealer in General Produce.....	Warehouse on Gano st.....	1867	N. Y.	Zurivellen, Geo.....	Pastor St. Michael's Catholic Church.....	Center street.....	1869	Ger.
Leonard, J. G.....	Blacksmithing, Wagon and Carriage Manfr.; Repairing done.	S. Michigan.....	1844	N. Y.	Zumbaugh, A.....	Blacksmith.....	Third and Sixth.....	1845	Ohio.

### POLK TOWNSHIP.

NAME.	Section.	Date of Settlement.	NATIVITY.	P. O. Address.	BUSINESS.	NAME.	Section.	Date of Settlement.	NATIVITY.	P. O. Address.	BUSINESS.
Bentley, Henry.....	31	1839	New York.....	Walkerton.....	Farmer.	Richardson, G. M.....	16	1865	Ohio.....	Tyner City	Farmer.
Borden, J. H.....	30	1855	Ohio.....	Walkerton.....	Farmer.	Rauck, H. A.....	21	1836	Penn.....	Donalson...	Farmer and Ex-County Commissioner.
Campbell, H. H.....	15	1866	Indiana.....	Tyner City	Farmer.	Richardson, D. R., M. D.....	10	1865	Indiana.....	Tyner City	Physician.
Cuderey, Reuben.....	5	1857	New York.....	Tyner City	Farmer.	Shaffer, R. S.....	10	1861	Penn.....	Tyner City	Farmer and Justice of the Peace.
Davis, J. S.....	28	1867	Ohio.....	Walkerton.....	Farmer and Miller.	Strong, J. M.....	33	1868	New York.....	Walkerton.	Farmer.
Kyle, W. B.....	34	1871	Ohio.....	Teegarden.....	Farmer, Township Trustee and Overseer of Poor Farm.	Stanley, Henry.....	8	1864	Mass.....	Tyner City	Farmer and Baker.
Logan, J. W.....	14	1836	Indiana.....	Plymouth.....	Farmer.	Sarber, Peter F.....	11	1868	Ohio.....	Tyner City	Farmer.
Lemert, Jonathan.....	23	1848	Ohio.....	Teegarden.....	Farmer.	Stoll, John.....	33	1854	Ohio.....	Walkerton.	Farmer.
McDaniel, Bryan.....	35	1856	Ohio.....	Teegarden.....	Farmer and Justice of the Peace.	Webb, I. P.....	36	1848	Canada.....	Tyner City	Farmer and Stock-Raiser.
Miller, Sam'l.....	30	1831	Indiana.....	Walkerton.....	Farmer.	Wright, W. W.....	33	1844	Ohio.....	Walkerton.	Farmer.
Ogilwy, Joseph.....	26	1860	England.....	Teegarden.....	Farmer.	Wermer, Levi.....	22	1865	Penn.....	Teegarden.	Farmer.
Roderick, D. J.....	20	1867	Penn.....	Walkerton.....	Farmer and Justice of the Peace.	Williams, F. M.....	35	1854	Indiana.....	Tyner City	Farmer and Teacher.
						Williams, B. E.....	35	1858	Indiana.....	Tyner City	Farmer.

## CENTER TOWNSHIP.

NAME.	Section.	Date of Settlement.	NATIVITY.	P. O. Address.	BUSINESS.	NAME.	Section.	Date of Settlement.	NATIVITY.	P. O. Address.	BUSINESS.
Borton, Mrs. M. C.	9	1858	England	Plymouth	Farming.	Miller, A. C.	16	1839	Indiana	Plymouth	Farmer.
Burroughs, C. S.	11	1863	Indiana	Plymouth	Farming.	Myers, Simon	9	1858	Ohio	Plymouth	Farmer.
Boggs, James	19	1841	Indiana	Inwood	Farming.	Miller, G. W.	6	1847	Indiana	Plymouth	Farmer and Stock-Raiser.
Brownlee, Hugh	29	1844	Indiana	Plymouth	Farming.	Marshall, Andrew	27	1859	Indiana	Plymouth	Farmer.
Cooper, J. B.	1862	Penn.	Inwood	Dealer in Tinware, Groceries, Queens-ware, Boots, Shoes, Hats, Caps, Cigars, Tobacco, Notions, etc., etc.	Manuwal, D.	19	1850	Germany	Plymouth	Farmer and Stock-Raiser.	
Cummins, F. Mrs.	15	1858	Indiana	Plymouth	Farmer.	Manuwal, C.	30	1863	Germany	Plymouth	Farmer and Stock-Raiser.
Dickson, Elias	29	1841	Indiana	Plymouth	Farmer.	Meyers, Daniel	13	1867	Indiana	Plymouth	Farmer.
Evans, Joseph	6	1835	Penn.	Plymouth	Farmer.	Miller, J. M.	23	1853	Ohio	Plymouth	Farmer and Saw-Mill.
Fisher, C.	1868	Ohio	Inwood	Dealer in Dry Goods, Groceries and Provisions.	Orr, Mrs. M. B.	9	1853	Virginia	Plymouth	Farming.	
Gibson, D. L.	15	1834	Ohio	Plymouth	Farmer and Stock-Raiser.	Parker, Joel	20	1845	Virginia	Inwood	Farmer.
Grandy, Nathaniel	7	1846	Indiana	Plymouth	Farmer and Stock-Dealer.	Pomeroy, Smith	14	1836	Indiana	Plymouth	Farmer.
Goddard, J. R.	19	1843	Indiana	Plymouth	Farmer.	Rainier, C. T.	1879	New Jersey	Inwood	Physician and Surgeon.	
Grimm, Gotlieb	24	1862	Ohio	Plymouth	Farmer.	Reed, J. C.	14	1858	Indiana	Plymouth	Farmer and Stock-Raiser.
Hull, David	1874	New York	Inwood	Blacksmithing, Wagon and Carriage Making and Repairing.	Riley, William	3	1858	Penn.	Plymouth	Farmer.	
How, David	7	1837	New York	Plymouth	Farmer and Stock-Raiser.	Ritter, John	30	1854	Ohio	Plymouth	Farmer.
Henney, David	18	1854	Ohio	Plymouth	Farmer.	Roberts, I. G.	23	1834	Indiana	Plymouth	Farmer.
Heyde, Conrad	30	1864	Germany	Plymouth	Farmer.	Robertes, Mrs. M. C.	23	1828	Penn.	Plymouth	Farmer.
Heyde, Maximil'n	19	1877	Germany	Plymouth	Farmer.	Sumner, Thomas	11	1849	Indiana	Plymouth	Farmer.
Herriman, Isaac	15	1861	Ohio	Plymouth	Farmer, Stock-Raiser and Saw-Mill.	Stoner, W. H. H.	1866	Penn.	Inwood	Dealer in Drugs, Groceries, Broker and Postmaster.	
Heim, Peter	27	1849	Indiana	Plymouth	Farmer and Teacher.	Schafer, George	1866	Ohio	Inwood	Saw-Mill and Dealer in Lumber.	
Harris, W. R.	30	1852	Ohio	Plymouth	Farmer.	Schafer, Hiram	15	1868	Ohio	Plymouth	Farmer.
Jacoby, John	3	1847	Penn.	Plymouth	Farmer and Stock-Raiser.	Staley, J. J.	11	1845	Indiana	Plymouth	Farmer.
Jordan, Benoni	17	1849	Indiana	Plymouth	Farmer.	Stephenson, W. Y.	11	1860	Indiana	Plymouth	Carpenter, Farmer and Stock-Raiser.
Jacoby, Daniel, Jr.	17	1849	Indiana	Plymouth	Farmer.	Sluyter, C.	30	1852	Indiana	Plymouth	Farmer.
Klinghammer, Mrs. M.	6	1857	Germany	Plymouth	Farming.	Slayter, A. T.	30	1873	Ohio	Plymouth	Carpenter, Joiner, Teacher and Farmer.
Liggett, Robert	17	1866	Penn.	Plymouth	Farmer and Dealer in Agricultural Implements.	Shirley, Mrs. M. A.	15	1835	Indiana	Plymouth	Farming.
Logan, Sylvester	29	1845	Indiana	Plymouth	Farmer and Milling.	Search, Van C.	26	1878	Ohio	Plymouth	Farmer.
Logan, Mede	29	1847	Indiana	Plymouth	Farmer.	Sult, Jacob	33	1847	Ohio	Plymouth	Farmer and Stock-Raiser.
Morris, C. L.	1868	Ohio	Inwood	Saw-Mill and Dealer in Lumber.	Taber, Rachael	16	1847	Indiana	Plymouth	Farming.	
Marsh, M. V.	1872	Ohio	Plymouth	Farmer.	Tucker, Mrs. U.	7	1838	New York	Plymouth	Farming.	
Miller, B. W.	14	1848	Kentucky	Plymouth	Farmer and Stock-Raiser.	Vanvactor, R.	15	1835	Indiana	Plymouth	Farmer and Stock-Raiser.
						Vanvactor, M.	11	1835	Indiana	Plymouth	Farmer and Stock-Raiser.
						Woolpert, H.	1857	Indiana	Inwood	M. E. Minister.	
						Weckerle, J.	6	1862	Germany	Plymouth	Prop. Plymouth Brewery.
						Weaver, P. H.	17	1852	Ohio	Plymouth	Farmer.

## NORTH TOWNSHIP.

Baker, Hiram.....	15	1845	Ohio.....	Plymouth ..	Farmer.	Morgan, C. W.....	14	1834	Indiana .....	Plymouth ..	Carpenter.
Burger, Daniel.....	3	1853	Ohio.....	Plymouth ..	Farmer.	McGowen, W.....	15	1857	Ohio.....	Plymouth ..	Farmer.
Bash, E. M.....				Plymouth ..		Milner, Tbos.....	13	1836	Ohio.....	Plymouth ..	Farmer.
Cummins, David.....	16	1834	N. Y.....	Plymouth ..	Farmer.	Martin, R. F.....	34	1856	Penn.....	La Paz.....	Farmer.
Clifford, Lewis.....	16	1865	Ohio.....	Plymouth ..	Farmer.	McNeil, J. N.....	27	1863	Michigan ..	La Paz.....	Farmer and Stock-Raiser.
Conger, W. H.....	19	1842	Ind.....	Plymouth ..	Farmer.	Murphy, David.....				Plymouth ..	
Deniston, Dr. J. M.	28	1865	Ohio.....	La Paz.....	Physician and Surgeon, and Dealer in Drugs and Notions, and Justice of the Peace.	Schroeder, Robt.....	9	1833	Indiana .....	Plymouth ..	Farmer.
						Sherman J. N.....	9	1844	Indiana .....	Plymouth ..	Farmer.
Emerson, J. E.....	9	1839	Ohio.....	Plymouth ..	Farmer.	Seltenright, John.	9	1853	Ohio.....	Plymouth ..	Farmer and Saw-Mill.
English, J. A.....	22	1853	Ohio.....	Plymouth ..	Farmer and Saw-Mill.	Schofield, W.....	10	1856	Ohio.....	Plymouth ..	Farmer and Stock-Dealer.
Ferguson, P.....	15		Tenn.....	Plymouth ..	Farmer.	Seltenright, Mrs. E.	2	1845	Indiana .....	La Paz.....	Farmer.
Harris, D. K.....	13	1851	Ohio.....	Plymouth ..	Farmer.	Shafer, J. W.....	35	1865	Ohio.....	La Paz.....	Farmer.
Hill, Geo. W.....	9	1860	Md.....	Plymouth ..	Stone-mason and Plasterer.	Sparr, F.....	10	1866	Penn.....	Plymouth ..	Farmer and Justice of the Peace.
Hilliard L. B.....	25	1853	Ohio.....	La Paz.....	Farmer.	Shirk, H. Y.....	5	1869	Penn.....	La Paz.....	Farmer and Stock-Raiser.
Hibbs, Joseph.....	14	1857	Ohio.....	Plymouth ..	Farmer.	Wiltfong, Noah.....	11	1865	Ohio.....	Plymouth ..	Farmer.
Keyser, Jacob.....	23	1848	Ohio.....	Plymouth ..	Farmer and Saw-Mill.	Way, Washington.	2	1854	Ohio.....	Plymouth ..	Farmer.
Kimble, Walter.....	26	1855	Ohio.....	La Paz.....	Farmer.	Weeks, Wm.....	36	1861	Indiana.....	La Paz.....	Farmer.
Kunz, Ernst.....	10	1865	Germany...	Plymouth ..	Farmer and Grocer.	Whiteman, L. D.....	24	1869	Ohio.....	Lakeville ..	Farmer.
Logan, Leonard.....	7	1844	Indiana .....	Plymouth ..	Farmer & Prop'r of Saw-Mill.	White, P. A.....	33	1850	Indiana .....	La Paz.....	Farmer.

## TIPPECANOE TOWNSHIP.

Bearss, D. R.....	6	1852	Indiana.....	Bourbon....	Farmer.	Plummer, W. C. ....	2	1846	N. Carolina	Bourbon....	Farmer.
Bearss, E.....	6	1852	New York....	Bourbon....	Farmer.	Plumer, W. T. ....	32	1850	N. Carolina	Bourbon....	Farmer.
Betting, J.....	6	1856	Penn.....	Bourbon....	Farmer.	Pheister, Jac. ....	5	1865	Switzerland...	Etna Green	Farmer and Cooper.
Burket, Jesse....	6	1845	Ohio.....	Bourbon....	Farmer.	Rockhill, J. G. ....	24	1844	Ohio.....	Tippecanoe town	Farmer.
Blue, Simeon....	29	1857	Ohio.....	Tippecanoe town	Farmer and Township Trustee	Sickman, J. J. ....	6	1868	Ohio.....	Bourbon....	Farmer.
Baley, J. M.....	24	1866	Ohio.....	Tippecanoe town	Farmer.	Snyder, Simon ....	2	1859	Penn.....	Bourbon....	Farmer.
Coar, William....	5	1873	Indiana.....	Bourbon....	Farmer.	Smith, Daniel.....	30	1862	Ohio.....	Tippecanoe town	Farmer.
Cooper, S. M.....	1	1849	Penn.....	Bourbon....	Farmer.	Smith, W. T. ....	23	1872	Penn.....	Tippecanoe town	Farmer.
Duff, W. W.....	1852	Ohio.....	Tippecanoe town	Prop. Tippecanoe Flouring Mill.		Wood, D. R. ....	31	1851	Ohio.....	Bourbon....	Farmer.
Erwin, K.....	31	1855	Ohio.....	Bourbon....	Farmer.	Wood, C. R. ....	1	1845	Ohio.....	Bourbon....	Farmer.
Gaskill, Jos.....	31	1860	Ohio.....	Bourbon....	Farmer and Prop. Saw-mill.	Wann, Mrs. S. & Son....	1856	Penn. ....	Tippecanoe town	Dealer in General Dry Goods, Groceries, Boots, Shoes, etc.	
Horn, William....	29	1853	Ohio.....	Tippecanoe town	Farmer.	Yaiser, W. & Co.....	.....	.....	Tippecanoe town	Dealer in General Dry Goods, Groceries, Hardware, Hats, Caps, Boots, Shoes.	
Lewallen, Simeon.	6	1848	Ohio.....	Bourbon....	Farmer.	Yaiser, William.....	.....	1865	Germany...	Tippecanoe town	Merchant.
Melscer, D. E....	32	1853	Indiana.....	Bourbon....	Farmer.						
Metheny, Andrew	12	1860	Virginia....	Bourbon....	Farmer and Prop. Thresher.						

## GERMAN TOWNSHIP.

NAME.	Section.	Date of Settlement	NATIVITY.	P. O. Address.	BUSINESS.	NAME.	Section.	Date of Settlement	NATIVITY.	P. O. Address.	BUSINESS.
Bremen Pump Works.....				Bremen.....	Manufacturer Ault's Improved Pumps. All kinds Wood Pump Fixtures.	Hemminger, Moses.....	25	1853	Ohio.....	Bremen...	Farmer.
Bauer, Jacob.....		1846	Indiana.....	Bremen.....	Saddle and Harness-maker, and Carriage Trimmer.	Jordon, E. S.....	26	1844	Ohio.....	Bremen...	Farmer.
Bowman, J. E.....		1879	Ohio.....	Bremen...	Attorney, Collecting and Insurance Agent.	Knoblock, A. J.....		1850	Ohio.....	Bremen.....	Prop. Yellow River Mills. Choice brands Family Flour constantly on hand.
Bondurant, H. A.....	32	1848	Kentucky...	Bremen.....	Farmer.	Koontz, J. H.....		1850	Indiana.....	Bremen.....	Dealer in Drugs, Medicines, Groceries, Queensware, Stationery, and School Books.
Balsley, J. C.....	32	1847	Ohio.....	Bremen.....	Farmer.	Knoblock, Frank...		1850	Ohio.....	Bremen.....	Proprietor Saw-Mill; Dealer in Hardwood Lumber.
Burkitt, N.....	28	1878	Ohio.....	Bremen.....	Proprietor Saw-Mill, Sec. 29.	Kich, M. V.....	13	1854	Ohio.....	Bremen.....	Farmer.
Bayler, Peter.....	1	1849	Indiana.....	Bremen.....	Farmer.	Lehr, C. H.....		1845	Indiana.....	Bremen.....	Town Clerk and Secretary Bremen Pump Co.
Clarke, T. L.....		1877	Mich.....	Bremen.....	Manufr. of and Dealer in Hardwood Lumber.	Laudeman, Anna.....	1	1837	Switzerland...	Bremen.....	Farming.
Cox, Henry.....	26	1858	Penn.....	Bremen.....	Farmer.	Millemaun, Jac.....		1877	Ohio.....	Bremen.....	Prop. Yellow River Mills. Choice brands Family Flour constantly on hand.
Deitrich, J. R., & Co.....		1852	Switzerland...	Bremen...	Dealer in Dry Goods, Clothing, Boots, Shoes, Hats, Caps, and Groceries, etc.	Riggs, Jesse.....	7	1875	Tenn.....	Bremen...	Farmer and Carpenter, Supervisor.
Deagle, Joseph.....	26	1875	Ohio.....	Bremen.....	Farmer.	Seiler, Christian.....		1853	Switzerland...	Bremen.....	Undertaker and Dealer in Furniture, Plymouth st.
Dumph, Philip.....	7	1869	Germany...	Bremen.....	Farmer and County Commissioner.	Sunderland, G. A.....		1873	New York...	Bremen.....	Dealer in Groceries, Glassware, etc. Job Printing done on short notice.
Eshleman, Jos.....	29	1864	Penn.....	Bremen.....	Farmer and Prop. Saw-Mill.	Snyder, Simon.....	17	1848	Penn.....	Bremen.....	Farmer.
Foltz, C. W.....		1859	Ohio.....	Bremen.....	Dealer in Hardware, Stores and Tinware.	Wright, J. J.....		1869	New York...	Bremen.....	Manufacturer Wagons, Carriages and Sleigh Wood-work.
Fink, M. D.....	34	1860	Ohio.....	Bremen.....	Farmer.	Walter, Jacob.....		1866	Germany...	Bremen.....	Proprietor Saloon and Restaurant, also Saw and Planing Mill.
Fries, Jacob, Jr.....		1847	Ohio.....	Bremen.....		Weaver, Jonathan.....		1860	Penn.....	Bremen.....	Manufacturer Ault's Improved Pump.
Gass, J. P.....	12	1850	Indiana.....	Bremen.....	Farmer.						
Huff, J. P.....	26	1847	Ohio.....	Bremen.....	Manufacturer of Ault's Improved Pump, and Dealer in Lumber.						
Huff, William.....	36	1850	Germany...	Bremen...	Farmer and Prop. Saw-mill.						
Hyde, G. W.....	33	1874	W. Virginia.	Bremen.....	Manufr. Wagons, Carriages. Horseshoeing a specialty.						

## WEST TOWNSHIP.

Bailey, Charles M.....	14	1863	Indiana.....	Plymouth...	Farmer.	Kyser, J. J.....	23	1873	Ohio.....	Plymouth...	Farmer and Carpenter.
Bailey, Susan.....	14	1853	Ohio.....	Plymouth...	Farming.	Kepler, John.....	22	1855	Ohio.....	Plymouth...	Farmer.
Butler, H. E.....	29	1874	Ohio.....	Donelson...	Preacher.	Kesling, George A.....	35	1857	Indiana.....	Plymouth...	Farmer.
Bunnell, J. C.....	9	1850	Indiana.....	Plymouth...	Farmer.	Kelver, Jac.....	31	1866	Germany...	Plymouth...	Farmer and Auctioneer.
Brumbaugh, Mrs. C.....	1	1857	New York...	Plymouth...	Farming.	Miller, A. A.....	24	1866	Ohio.....	Plymouth...	Farmer, and Ex-Justice of the Peace.
Baughner, J. W.....	26	1863	Germany...	Plymouth...	Farmer, Saw and Planing Mill.	Marsh, Henry.....	15	1842		Plymouth...	Farmer.
Clemens, F. C.....	16	1845	New York...	Plymouth...	Farmer and Carpenter.	Nifer, Joseph.....	31	1854	Germany...	Plymouth...	Farmer and Stonemason.
Cook, W. G.....	4	1841	Indiana.....	Plymouth...	Farmer and Minister.	Ringer, John.....	25	1875	Ohio.....	Plymouth...	Farmer.
Cook, Charles.....	2	1833	Indiana.....	Plymouth...	Farmer and Auctioneer.	Rhinehart, Adam.....	2	1837	Virginia...	Plymouth...	Farmer.
Dill, John.....						Ramsay, C. W.....	34	1841	New York...	Plymouth...	Farmer.
Freese, E. S.....	23	1857	Indiana.....	Plymouth...	Farmer.	Swihart, J.....	12	1854	Ohio.....	Plymouth...	Farmer.
Grossman, Daniel.....	22	1863	Penn.....	Plymouth...	Farmer.	Thaxton, S. T.....	29	1879	Indiana.....	Donelson...	Farmer and Stock-Raiser.
Holem, Peter.....	25	1848	Ohio.....	Plymouth...	Farmer and Ex-Trustee.	Taylor, L. G.....	15		New York...	Plymouth...	Farmer.
Holland, William.....	1	1867	England...	Plymouth...	Proprietor of the Pretty Lake Nursery and Small Fruit Farm, two and a half miles west of Plymouth.	Thompson, James.....	36	1837	Virginia...	Plymouth...	Farmer.
Hathaway, Isaac.....	12	1878	Ohio.....	Plymouth...	Farmer.	Uncapher, G. W.....	31	1869		Donelson...	Dealer in General Merchandise and Farmer.
Johnson, J. A.....		1849	Indiana.....	Plymouth...	Farmer.	Weyrick, George.....	26	1866	Ohio.....	Plymouth...	Farmer.
Jacox, S. E.....		1874	Ohio.....	Plymouth...	Farmer.	Welborn, David.....	4	1848	Ohio.....	Plymouth...	Farmer.
Kreighbaum, J. B.....	14	1844	Penn.....	Plymouth...	Farmer and Blacksmith.	Wiser, D.....	36	1858	Ohio.....	Plymouth...	Farmer.
Kreighbaum, G. W.....	23	1844	Ohio.....	Plymouth...	Farmer and Painter.	Zehner, William.....	21	1851	Penn.....	Plymouth...	Farmer and Miller.

## BOURBON TOWNSHIP.

Acker, W. J.....		1858	New York...	Bourbon...	Dealer in Hardware, Agricultural Implements, Lumber, Shingles, etc.	Minard, N. E.....		1860	Ohio.....	Bourbon...	Manufacturer of Boat Oars, Handles, etc.
Baylor, G. H.....		1843	Indiana.....	Bourbon...	Jeweler and Town Clerk.	Miller, David.....	18	1861	Penn.....	Bourbon...	Farmer.
Bank, S. E.....	13	1866	Indiana.....	Bourbon...	Farmer.	Moffett, J. E.....	23	1865	Tenn.....	Bourbon...	Farmer.
Barbour, L. T.....	29	1874	Indiana.....	Bourbon...	Farmer.	Parks, J. O.....	24	1836	Kentucky...	Bourbon...	Farmer and Lawyer.
Christy, C. D.....		1872	Ohio.....	Bourbon...	Wagon Manufacturer and Blacksmith.	Riggeberg, C. H.....		1846	Ohio.....	Bourbon...	Proprietor Ringgeberg Bros. Livery.
Carl, Samuel.....	25	1855	Ohio.....	Bourbon...	Farmer.	Sear, William.....	13	1865	Germany...	Bourbon...	Farmer and County Commissioner.
Davis, J. W.....	7	1854	New York...	Bourbon...	Farmer and Attorney.	Slough, M. C.....		1858	Ohio.....	Bourbon...	Retired.
Erwin William.....	25	1855	Ohio.....	Bourbon...	Dealer in Grain, Farmer, and Proprietor of Elevator.	Short, R. R.....		1851	Indiana.....	Bourbon...	Physician and Surgeon.
Elkins John.....	29	1847	Ohio.....	Bourbon...	Farmer.	Sharp, Stephen.....	26	1850	Kentucky...	Bourbon...	Farmer.
Galentine, A. S.....		1860	Indiana.....	Bourbon...	Jeweler.	Steckman, H. W.....	15	1865	Penn.....	Bourbon...	Farmer.
Johnson, L.....		1853	Ohio.....	Bourbon...	Physician.	Wick, L. C.....		1879	Penn.....	Bourbon...	Dealer in Drugs, Clothing, Dry Goods, etc.
James, Marshall.....		1862	Penn.....	Bourbon...	Retired.	Wiser, John.....		1854	Ohio.....	Bourbon...	Engineer of Pearl Mill.
Keller, George.....		1860	Germany...	Bourbon...	Butcher.	Wilkins, J. D.....		1864	Ohio.....	Bourbon...	Manufacturer and Dealer in Harness, Saddles, Whips, Robes, Blankets, etc.
Kehler, D.....		1860	Ohio.....	Bourbon...	Builder and Contractor, Justice of Peace.	Wilkins, J. E.....		1864	Ohio.....	Bourbon...	
Knisley, Peter.....		1856	Indiana.....	Bourbon...	Proprietor of Saloon.	Wilkins, H. A.....		1864	Ohio.....	Bourbon...	
Linn, T. T.....		1836	Kentucky...	Bourbon...	Physician and Surgeon.	Wilkins, J. H.....		1864	Ohio.....	Bourbon...	
Lee, T. B.....	13	1864	Philadelp'a	Bourbon...	Proprietor Portable Mill.	Young & Minard.....				Bourbon...	Manufacturers of Boat Oars, Sculls, Handles, etc.
Mattingly, I.....		1856	Maryland...	Bourbon...	Proprietor Bourbon Mirror and Postmaster.	Young, S.....		1877	Ohio.....	Bourbon...	
Matchette, A. C.....		1865	Indiana.....	Bourbon...	Dealer in Drugs and Dry Goods.						

## WALNUT TOWNSHIP.

NAME.	Section.	Date of Settlement.	NATIVITY.	P. O. Address.	BUSINESS.	NAME.	Section.	Date of Settlement.	NATIVITY.	P. O. Address.	BUSINESS.
Bowles, D. F.....	10	1843	Indiana.....	Argos.....	Farmer	Matheny, James...	31	1854	Virginia....	Argos.....	Farmer and Minister Wesleyan Methodist Church.
Barnhill, H. S.....	19	1846	Ohio.....	Argos.....	Farmer and Minister " Church of God. "	Moore, J. R.....	9	1835	Indiana.....	Argos.....	Farmer.
Boyce, E. O.....	1855	Indiana.....	Argos.....	County Surveyor.	McFarland, J. B....	3	1849	Virginia....	Bourbon....	Farmer.	
Carpenter, L. W....	1850	Indiana.....	Argos.....	Farmer.	McGriff, David....	6	1854	Indiana.....	Argos.....	Farmer.	
Cox, F.....	1860	Indiana.....	Argos.....	Farmer.	Martin, Franklin..	34	1848	Vermont....	Bourbon....	Retired Farmer.	
Deemer, E. W.....	8	1851	Ohio.....	Argos.....	Farmer and Stock-Raiser.	Price, Johnson....	31	1878	Ohio.....	Argos.....	Farmer.
Eaton, R. B.....	1867	Ohio.....	Argos.....	Physician and Surgeon.	Railsback, William	20	1846	Indiana.....	Argos.....	Farmer and Stock-Raiser and Proprietor of Saw-mill.	
Fink, Charles.....	1857	Ohio.....	Argos.....	Proprietor Saw-Mill, Manufacturer of Lumber of all kinds.	Richards, M. E....	7	1852	Ohio.....	Argos.....	Farmer.	
Gordon, S. G.....	4	1840	Ohio.....	Bourbon....	Rupe, M. V. B.....	25	1861	Indiana.....	Argos.....	Farmer.	
Gordon, W. C.....	33	1848	Indiana.....	Walnut Station	Smith, M. L.....	1843	Kentucky...	Argos.....	Proprietor "Smith's Hotel."		
Grimes, J. B.....	21	1876	Indiana.....	Argos.....	Snyder, Henry.....	21	1848	Ohio.....	Argos.....	Farmer.	
Huff, Charles.....	19	1845	Germany...	Argos.....	Taylor, B. F.....	1847	Indiana.....	Argos.....	Groceries and Provisions, etc.		
Holley, S. J.....	1876	Upper Canada..	Argos.....	Justice of the Peace, Attorney at Law, Collections and Real Estate Agent.	Worthington, Wm..	1855	Kentucky...	Argos.....	Retired Farmer.		
Jones, Josiah.....	32	1860	Ohio.....	Walnut Station.	Waltz, John.....	18	1865	Indiana.....	Argos.....	Farmer.	
Kamp, Emanuel....	21	1846	Ohio.....	Argos.....	Whesman, Thomas	27	1855	Indiana...	Walnut Station.	Farmer.	
Leland, J. S.....	1869	New York....	Argos.....	Retired Physician.	Yearick, William..	20	1864	Ohio.....	Argos.....	Farmer and Stock-Raiser.	
McGriff, John.....	16	1854	Indiana.....	Argos.....							

## UNION TOWNSHIP.

Behmer, D. G.....	35	1855	Penn.....	Plymouth..	Farmer.	Morris, D. C.....	6	1836	Ohio.....	Marmont...	Farmer.
Dickson, Elias.....	1	1836	Ohio.....	Wolf Creek	Farmer.	Stuck, W. H.....	35	1846	Ohio.....	Plymouth..	Farmer.
Clifton, Nathan...	13	1843	Delaware...	Maxenkuckee...	Farmer.	South, A. A.....	13	1871	Ohio.....	Maxenkuckee...	Farmer.
Hults, U. S.....	1	1837	Indiana.....	Wolf Creek	Farmer.	Speyer, H.....	16	1879	Germany...	Marmont...	Merchant and Postmaster.
Houghton, Thomas	9	1836	Indiana.....	Marmont...	Farmer.	Spangler, P.....	13	1865	Ohio.....	Maxenkuckee...	Prop. Alleghany House.
Kepler, Cyrus.....	32	1866	Ohio.....	Plymouth..	Farmer.	Thompson, W. E..	12	1836	Kentucky...	Maxenkuckee...	Farmer.
Long, Sarah.....	4	1855	Ohio.....	Marmont...	Farmer.	Voreis, D. R.....	14	1836	Ohio.....	Maxenkuckee...	Farmer.
Lewis, J. F.....	25	1842	Indiana.....	Maxenkuckee...	Farmer and Carpenter.	Vanscholack, L. T.	27	1862	Kentucky...	Maxenkuckee...	Farmer.

## GREENE TOWNSHIP.

Berry, Isaac.....	15	1854	Penn.....	Argos.....	Farmer.	Romig, Abraham..	18	1848	Ohio.....	Wolf Creek.	Farmer.
Bartholomew, N....	27	1837	Conn.....	Argos.....	Farmer and Stock-Raiser.	Stevens, Finley...	9	1864	Ohio.....	Argos.....	Physician and Surgeon.
Edwards, E. B.....	31	1850	Penn.....	Wolf Creek.	Farmer.	Worthington, Geo.	11	1855	Indiana.....	Argos.....	Farmer.
Lolmaugh, P.....	3	1840	Ohio.....	Argos.....	Farmer.	Worthington, F....	11	1855	Indiana.....	Argos.....	Farmer.
Miller, J. R.....	16	1845	Ohio.....	Argos.....	Blacksmith, Wagon Manufr.	Wells, B. F.....	34	1879	Indiana.....	Argos.....	Farmer.
Moore, W. R.....	3	1865	Mich.....	Argos.....	Farmer. Formerly Co. E, 100th I. V. I.	Wasson, Henry...	31	1879	Virginia...	Wolf Creek.	Farmer.
Newhouse, E.....	21	1842	Penn.....	Argos.....	Retired Farmer.	Zumbaugh, Jacob.	18	1843	Ohio.....	Wolf Creek.	Farmer and Carpenter.
Price, J. W.....	16	1850	Ohio.....	Argos.....	Farmer and Stock-Raiser.	Zehner, David.....	32	1851	Penn.....	Wolf Creek.	Farmer and Stock-Raiser.









HISTORY

MARSHALL COUNTY

INDIANA  
ILLUSTRATED

1884